

OK
TVK





THE
CAMPAIGN

FROM

TEXAS TO MARYLAND.

BY REV. NICHOLAS A. DAVIS,
CHAPLAIN FOURTH TEXAS REG., C. S. A.

SECOND EDITION.

HOUSTON.
PRINTED AT THE TELEGRAPH BOOK AND JOB ESTABLISHMENT.
.....
1863.

E 545
D26

Entered according to the Act of Congress, in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, by NICHOLAS A. DAVIS, in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Confederate States, for the Eastern District of Virginia.

CAMPAIGN

FROM

TEXAS TO MARYLAND.

The spring of 1861 forms a memorable epoch in the history of America. To those who were living at that day, either active participants in the stirring occurrences of the time, or passive spectators of the drama being enacted before them—the period which ensued from the election of Abraham Lincoln, on the 2d of November, 1860, down to the commencement of open acts of war between the Northern and Southern sections of the people of the United States—will ever be looked upon with a degree of interest fully equal to that which marks any other stage of our Continental career.

True it is, that the time alluded to is not full of startling events or tragic consequences, as some that have succeeded—events which have clothed a land, but yesterday, as it were, robed in the bright garments of a bride, in the sable habiliments of mourning, and spread a pall of sorrow and dismal woe from one extremity of the country to the other—but at the same time, the changes taking place, at the time of which we speak, are such as must ever mark it memorable in the history of the American people.

The spectacle of a people, at a time of unexampled prosperity and plenty, and with a system of government acknowledged by the world to confer the largest liberality of personal freedom known among organized communities; whose facilities for the attainment of knowledge or wealth were unexampled among nations; where ambition was unrestricted, progress unfettered, religion untrammelled, and liberty of speech unquestioned and unlimited—whose books and periodicals were, but yesterday, filled with songs of rejoicing and pæans of self-gratulation, on account of these manifold blessings—a people, the wonder of the world and the admiration of mankind, all at once stopped in their onward career. Peace gives way to discord, and chaos takes the place of system. Law and order disappear as if by magic, and anarchy and confusion prevail.

Such were the results of that excited period of time on which we now dwell. It is not our province to speak of the causes leading to these results. The historian, who shall write of these things, will, doubtless, dive through the dusty and time-worn labyrinth of the past, and uncover hidden causes which had long been at work to bring these evil days upon us; and he will establish, by a system of logical argument, that it was necessary that these things should come to pass, which now "overcome us to our special wonder." Our task is less difficult. We only propose taking a glimpse of a band of heroes who lived in these days, and whose deeds have formed a portion of the history of the times. To trace the career of a body of men who, whatever part they may have taken in bringing on or keeping off the days of peril, have shown themselves able and willing to breast the storm, and to meet the whirlwind in its course.

As early as the month of April, 1861, the State of Texas had undergone this transformation, from a state of peace to a state of armed hostility to the Federal Government. South Carolina and several of the Southern States had seceded, and the Ordinance of Secession had passed in the Convention of Delegates of Texas, and was voted upon by the people February 23d, and took effect on the 2d of March. Argument had been estopped, and the people were preparing for war. Camps of instruction for the training of troops were established at different points in the State; militiamen, armed and unarmed, were marching back

and forth through the State; towns and villages, but late so quiet, were filled with country people, who left their farms neglected, to come to town to get the news; a crowd could be seen at every post office and on every corner; churches at night, instead of sending forth the voice of prayer or song of thanksgiving, were filled with the shouts of excited men, as they were harangued by some friend to revolution; in a word, on every side could be heard the din of war-like preparation.

Among other camps of instruction, established by order of Gov. Clark, of Texas, one was established on the San Marcos river, in Hays county, in which were placed some twelve or fifteen companies, who had gone there for the purpose of organization, and when organized, to offer their services to the Government for twelve months. About the time that the organization was to have been perfected by the election of regimental officers, it was made known officially that no twelve months' men would be received from Texas. This announcement caused considerable disaffection among the men, who had assembled at the camp by virtue of a proclamation from the Governor, more especially as the announcement was accompanied by the declaration that two regiments for service *during the war* would be received.

It was given out that Colonel John Marshall, editor of the State Gazette, at Austin, a prominent politician, had just arrived in Texas from Richmond, Va., where the newly formed Confederate Government had affixed its capital, and that through influences brought to bear on the President or Secretary of War, had obtained the privilege that Texas should, as a *matter of favor*, be allowed a representation in the programme about to be enacted on the soil of Virginia. The companies were to be formed by the enrollment of men, and the election of company officers, and the organization of the regiments to be completed after their arrival in Virginia, the President reserving to himself the authority to appoint regimental officers. This course of arrangement, so different from what the men had expected, disorganized the camp of instruction; but so eager were the men to enter into the service of the country, that four companies *for the war* were immediately formed upon the ground, and reported themselves to the Governor. The companies formed at that time were the Tom Green Rifles, of Travis county, Captain B. F. Carter; Guadalupe Rangers, Captain J. P. Bane, of Guadalupe county; Hardeman Rifles, Capt. J. C. G. Key, of Gonzales county; Mustang Greys, Captain Ed. Cunningham, of Bexar county; and on the 11th day of July, these companies were ordered to break up camps and rendezvous at Harrisburg, near the city of Houston. The companies had a day or two given them in order to make preparations for the journey, and those of them who did not live at too remote a point, visited their homes. The citizens of Texas were full of enthusiasm, and offered every facility in the way of wagons and conveyances in order to expedite the departure of these first troops to leave the State, and who were going to represent the ancient valor of Texas on a distant theatre. The companies arrived at the place of rendezvous in the latter part of July, and in a few days after the first arrival sixteen companies were in camp. The companies of Captains Robertson, Turner, Cleveland, and J. C. Rogers were received afterward and sent forward.

Brigadier General Earl Van Dorn was at this time in command of the Department of Texas, by authority of the Confederate Government. He had signalized his advent into Texas by the rapid transaction or dispatch of business entrusted to his superintendence, and had impressed all classes most favorably with his character as a man of energy and ability. Gen. Van Dorn had been ordered to dispatch these volunteers as speedily as they were raised, to arm and equip them, and to send them to Virginia by the quickest practical route. Gen. Van Dorn, however, on this occasion, chose to be in no great hurry to send the troops off. Under one pretence or another, the men were kept in the camp at Buffalo Bayou for weeks, and until the General could send a messenger to Richmond remonstrating against the orders which he had received. The messenger at length arrived with a verbal dispatch, (as was un-

derstood at the time,) for "Gen. Van Dorn to obey his orders."

It was midsummer when the troops were taken to the camp on Buffalo Bayou. The camp was in a low miasmatic, unhealthy region, and many of the men here contracted disease, from which they never recovered.

So exhaustive was the climate and the place on the constitution of the men, that very little was done towards drilling them, and at the expiration of the time spent at that place, little or no improvement was discernible. The time spent there was spent most disagreeably, and many were the anathemas indulged in by the men at the cause of delay. While in this camp much kindness was shown the troops by the citizens of the neighborhood, and by those in the city of Houston. One instance is deserving of mention here. Dr. L. A. Bryan, of Houston, had a commodious house fitted up as a hospital, which was filled to the utmost capacity with our sick. He gave his medical attention to all that were sent, and on our departure would receive no compensation whatever for his services, or reimbursement for his expenses. Such patriotism is in marked contrast with the course of many who, during the war, have been able to do something for the soldier, but who have failed, through their sordidness of soul, to do so, and it is proper that we should here notice this friend to the soldier.

DEPARTURE FROM TEXAS.

On the 15th day of August, 1861, orders having been issued by Gen. Van Dorn, the first detachment of troops broke up their camp at Harrisburg, and came into Houston on the cars. The troops were dispatched in detachments of five companies each, in order to meet the exigencies of transportation—the companies comprising the first division being A, B, C, D and E, all under the command of Captain J. C. G. Key, of Company A. On that night the companies were quartered in a large warehouse in the suburbs of the city, and the next morning, at an early hour, started for Beaumont, on the Neches, where they embarked per steamer Florilda for Niblett's Bluff, on the Sabine.

The hour of departure was hailed with rejoicings by the men, and all countenances were beaming with animation; all hearts were high with hope and confidence, and every bosom seemed warmed by enthusiasm; the last greetings among friends were interchanged, the last good-byes were said, and away we speed over the flowery prairies, with colors fluttering in the breeze, each hoarse whisper of the locomotive placing distance between us and our homes.

At this, the beginning of our travels, which ere we are done with them, will be found to possess more of interest than the gay and lightsome spirit here portrayed would seem to foreshadow, it may not be amiss to take a glance at the *personelle* of our friends, with whom for a time we are to be so intimately connected as to be their biographers.

The men of whom we are now writing had come together from the hills and valleys of Texas, at the first sound of the tocsin of war. The first harsh blast of the bugle found them at their homes in the quiet employment of the arts and avocations of peace. It is a singular fact, but no less singular than true, that those men who, at home, were distinguished among their fellows as peculiarly endowed to endorn and enrich society by their lives and conversation, who were first in the paths of social communion, whose places when they left were unfilled, and until they return again must be as deserted shrines, should be the first to leap from their sequestered seats, the first to flash the rusty steel from its scabbard, and to flash it in the first shock of battle. But so it is, and we venture to assert, that of all those whom this war has drawn to the field, and torn away from the domestic fireside, there will be none more missed at home than those who left with the first troops for Virginia. They were representative men from all portions of the State—young, impetuous and fresh; full of energy, enterprise and fire; men of action; men who, when they first heard the shrill shriek of battle, as it came from the far-off coast of South Carolina, at once ceased to argue with themselves or with their neighbors as to

the why-fores or the wherefores; it was enough to know the struggle had commenced, and that they were Southrons.

Where companies had not been formed in their own counties, men hastened to adjoining counties, and there joined in with strangers. Some came in from the far off frontier. Some came down from the hills of the North, and some came up from the savannahs of the South, all imbued with one self-same purpose, to fight for "Dixie."

Among them could be found men of all trades and professions—attorneys, doctors, merchants, farmers, mechanics, editors, scholastics, &c., &c., all animated and actuated by the self-same spirit of patriotism, and all for the time being willing to lay aside their plans of personal ambition, and to place themselves under the leveling discipline of the army.

On the evening of the 16th we were embarked at Beaumont on the steamer Florida, a large and comfortable steamer, upon which we glided off from the landing, and set sail for the Bluff, the terminus of navigation, and from whence our journey had to be made by land. The trip was unattended by any feature of particular interest, and all arrived at Niblett's Bluff on the morning of the 17th, at an early hour, and after debarking and getting all the baggage ashore, the men went into camp in the edge of the town.

BAD TREATMENT.

Here we had the first realization of the fact, that we were *actual soldiers*, and had the first lesson illustrated to us, that a soldier must be patient under wrong, and that he is remediless under injustice; that he, although the self-constituted and acknowledged champion of liberty, has, nevertheless, for the time being, parted with that boon, and that he is but the victim of all official miscreants who chose to subject him to imposition.

The poor soldier receives many such lessons, and his fortitude and patriotism is often taxed to bear them without open rebellion, but as this was the first instance in which we had an opportunity of seeing and feeling such lessons experimentally, we here chronicle the circumstance for the benefit of all concerned. Gen. Van Dorn had entered into a contract with one J. T. Ward to transport these troops from Texas across to Louisiana, and Ward had undertaken as per agreement to furnish transportation in wagons across the country. He had been going back and forth for weeks, looking at the different roads and preparing the means of transportation; had delayed us in getting off from Texas until his vast arrangements were systematized, and until all his immense resources could be deployed into proper order and concentrated at Niblett's Bluff for this grand exodus of two thousand soldiers, who were but awaiting his movements to begin their onward pilgrimage to the great Mecca of their hopes, the "Old Dominion." To hear this man, Ward, spout and splutter among the streets of Houston about his teams and his teamsters, his wagons and his mules, one would have thought that the weight of the whole Quartermaster's Department of the Confederate Army rested upon his shoulders, and that his overburdened head was taxed with the superintendence of trains from California to the Potomac. Be this as it may, on arriving at the Bluff, whatever may have been the resources of our quartermaster, Ward, on this especial occasion he fell short of an approximation to our necessities. We had started on the trip with clothing, camp-equipage, medical stores and commissary supplies, all complete. The citizens of Texas had left nothing undone on their part to send their sons into the field well supplied with everything essential for their comfort, and, in addition, many things had just been drawn from the agent of the Government, at Houston, which it was important should be carried with us. The troops were new to service, and unaccustomed to marching. It could not be expected that they could make the tedious trip through the swamps of Louisiana, unaided by liberal transportation. Van Dorn had unwisely and unjustly kept them in the sickly miasma of Buffalo Bayou until disease had already fallen in the veins of many, and all of them were suffering more or less from the enervating effects of that confinement.

Such was the condition of the men now thrown into a thin and sparsely settled region of Louisiana, dependent alone upon others for every necessity to their new condition.

Under this state of affairs we found *seven wagons*, some of them with indifferent teams, which Ward had procured for the purpose of transporting five hundred men, with the equipments and outfit mentioned. Ward had come to the Bluff with us on the steamer, but had gone immediately back, after leaving assurances that his preparations for our conveyance were ample. It is said that the wagons that he did furnish, were gathered up in that immediate vicinity, and that he engaged some of them even at so late an hour as our arrival at the Bluff.

The consequences were, that the officers in command had to rely upon themselves for the means of prosecuting the march. Tents, cooking utensils, clothing, medical stores, etc., to a large amount, were stowed away with whosoever would promise to take care of them for us until they could be sent on. Our sick men were left behind, and our journey commenced with what few things could be carried in these wagons.

Such an inauspicious introduction to the service was far from being encouraging to patriotic ardor, and many vented their curses against Ward, Van Dorn, and all concerned; but so earnest were the men in their devotion to the cause in which they had engaged, and so deep their confidence that all things would work right when we once got fairly under the protecting ægis of our new Government; that soon all mutinous mutterings or complainings were suppressed, and the men set about relieving themselves of their difficulties as soon as possible.

On Sunday, the 18th of August, the line of march was taken up. The morning was wet and rainy, and the roads soft. The column halted in the evening at Cole's Station, about six miles distant, and bivouacked for the night. Wagons were sent back to bring up our sick, and details were made to go out into the neighboring country, and try and secure additional transportation.

On Monday, the 19th, the troops remained in camp at Cole's Station. It was a bright sunshiny day, the only one of the kind which was experienced on the entire trip. Men from each of the companies were out hunting up wagons, and every hour or two during the day the agreeable fact was made known by a cheer from the boys that a transport had been captured. Some eight or ten were procured during the day, and our means of locomotion considerably increased thereby. Some of the transports thus pressed into the service were of a most interesting and unique fashion. Some were drawn by oxen, some by horses, and some by mules. Some rejoiced in four wheels, and some in two; some had wagon-beds, and some had none; some showed the handicraft of modern mechanism; while here and there a creaking set of trucks would lead us back to antediluvian times, before men had discovered the uses of iron, or learned the arts of the blacksmith. This mode of improvement was a harsh method of introducing ourselves to the inhabitants of the Calcasieu, and fell upon many of them with inconvenience, but it was our only recourse, and most all of the victims resigned themselves to the tyranny with patriotic composure; but from the vain attempts made in some cases to conceal their stock from our inquisitive detectives, it was evident that their virtue was the resort of necessity.

The next day the journey was resumed over a flat and piny region, and about sundown we arrived at Escobar's store, on the Calcasieu river. Here we had an illustration of Calcasieu as it is, Calcasieu as it was, and Calcasieu as it must ever be in our recollections in future days. The march had been arduous and fatiguing, and scarcely had the train halted, and while the men were engaged in pitching a few tents for the accommodation of the sick, when the windows of Heaven were opened and the floods descended. The sky had given no premonitory warnings of a storm, it had been drizzling rain during the day, and the boys were all dripping when they arrived at camp; but no hoarse mutterings of far-off thunder, no fitful gleamings of lightning had pre-

pared us for this copious visitation of Heaven's bounteous showers.

It seemed now as if all the arteries and springs which feed the rivers of Heaven were swollen to high water mark, and that the rivers had burst their channels in aerial space, and bounding over the limitless expanse, were pouring themselves on that devoted spot of Confederate domain, known as Calcasieu. The rain continued all the night through, and we had no respite from its peltings until sunrise the next morning.

The morning came and brought rest from the merciless peltings of the rain. The bright god of day again showed his face, and again we were travelers.

A day's journey of 12 or 15 miles brought us to Clendenning's Ferry, on the Calcasieu. This stream is wide and deep at this point, and navigable for vessels of respectable tonnage. The troops were crossed over without difficulty in a schooner owned by Captain Goos, a resident of the place, who not only in this, but in all other transactions with the soldiers, acquitted himself as a clever man and a true patriot. His house was thrown open to the reception of as many as could be entertained, and his open-hearted and hospitable lady set to work with her whole retinue of servants, preparing food for the weary and hungry soldiers. They set no price upon their labors, and would receive no compensation for their bounteous outlay of provisions, and seemed to be only desirous of learning our necessities in order to minister to them. The troops having crossed over, the wagons were next in order, and here came the tug of war. The banks on the east side of the stream were very steep, and the continued rains had made them so slippery that our animals could not hold their footing, and the men had to perform the labor of getting them up the bank themselves. A rope was attached to the tongue of a wagon, and the boys having formed a line on top of the hill, thus drew them up. The labor was severe; a continuous rain falling all the time, added to the discomfort. All the night long was thus spent, and daylight found them still at the work, but at last it was accomplished, and once more we are ready to proceed.

Leaving the Calcasieu, our march was continued through a constant rain, through swamps and marshes, lagoons, creeks, and every imaginable species of watery element, many of them over waist-deep, until at length we came to a halt, after a day's journey of 10 or 12 miles. We were halted in a prairie, immediately on a stream, whose waters were running out of its banks, and still rising. The wagons could not be crossed, and we went into camp to await the developements of the night. The next morning a rude bridge was constructed, over which the wagons were hauled by hand, while the animals swam across. The teams were then hitched up, and we proceeded eight miles to a stage stand, at a point called Pine Island, when we encamped late in the evening, the weather still continuing rainy.

On the 24th we had the same sort of road, and similar weather for about 12 miles, to Welsh's Station. Here we crossed the stream on trees which we felled across it, and with some difficulty got our wagons over.

25th. Came to the Mermonteau river. This day's march was, perhaps, the most severe on the trip. The distance traveled was not so great as on some other days, but at every step the toiling and wearied pedestrian encountered what appeared to be a *little deeper* and a *little softer* spot. It was on this day that we made the crossing of the "Grand Marais," or more aptly termed by the boys the "Grand *Miry*." In many places the men waded up to the neck through the swamps, where the alligators lay basking in the tall grass, as if disputing the passage, and seemed reluctant to give way without a stern admonition in the way of a bayonet thrust to impress them with a proper respect for the character of the new comers. Many were bayoneted by the soldiers, and held up in triumph as they went on plunging through the dangerous waters.

Leaving this stream on the 27th, a long march of 26 miles was made, diversified by the same series of watery trials, and on the next day, the 28th, we arrived at Lafayette, a nice little town in Lafayette Parish, Louisiana. The

troops bivouacked that night about two miles distant from the town, on Vermillion Bayou, in grounds owned by ex-Governor Mouton.

The Governor not only offered his grounds and timbers adjacent for our use, but called in his neighbors and gathered together all the vehicles that were serviceable in the community to forward us on to New Iberia, distant 25 miles.

Hitherto our journey had been made through a country almost destitute of civilization. No smiling towns or villages had dotted the watery waste—no sight of groaning barns, or fields of waving grain had delighted our visions, as tramp, tramp, splash, splash, we threaded the uncertain depths of swamp and morass. What few settlers we had passed were a poor class of citizens, chiefly engaged in the business of shipping lumber out of the numerous lakes and bayous, or now and then a herdsman with a herd of cattle in charge. Now we had again arrived in the white settlements, and were once more among a generous and hospitable people. The next day we made an early start, our largely increased transportation enabling by far the greater number of the men to ride; and as we continued our day's journey, other wagons, carriages and horses were kindly placed at our disposal, until by the time we reached New Iberia, almost every one had some sort of conveyance to ride upon. The advance part of our train arrived at Iberia about 12 o'clock M., and by 4 or 5 P. M., the whole party were up and ready for embarkation on the steamer.

Wm. H. Stewart, of Gonzales, had preceded us in order to engage a steamer to convey us to Brashear city, and on our arrival we found the steamer at the wharf, ready to bear us on our journey.

As a matter of course great joy was manifested on our arrival at the terminus of our long pilgrimage. We had now traveled a distance of one hundred and fifty-five miles in a period of about twelve days. During this entire period we had seen but one dry day, and the men had not known what it was to have dry clothing or dry blankets. On the march, during the day, they were wholly unprotected from the peltings of the elements, and at night threw themselves on the wet ground, very frequently without fires, where they shivered the night through. In order to travel better, the men divested themselves of all heavy articles of apparel, even to their coats, pants and shoes; and it was a common spectacle on the road to see a manly specimen of human nature trudging along, singing Dixie as he went, minus everything in the shape of clothes except a hat or shirt. Such was the appearance of our men when they entered the little town of New Iberia. But the generous and whole-souled denizens of the town soon gave us assurances that we were among friends, and that they appreciated the patriotism and devotion that had thrown us in this plight among them. Provisions, eatables, drinkables, etc., were furnished us in abundance, the beautiful ladies greeted us with the witchery of their smiles, and fathers and mothers cheered us with approval as we came, and sent us away with their best wishes and prayers. Evening found us gliding down the waters of the last Louisiana bayou which we were for a time to know, and in the morning, without accident, we lay at the wharf at Brashear City. From hence we took the cars for the Crescent City, where we arrived at night, crossed the river and were quartered in an old cotton warehouse for the night.

We tarried in New Orleans but one day, and left on the evening of September 1st, on the cars, for Richmond. While the trip possessed an interest as showing the mighty revolution going on in the country, it was unattended by any feature of particular adventure.

The journey was slow and tedious. The roads were thronged with soldiers from New Orleans to Richmond, and the whole country presented the appearance of a vast camp. We were the first Texans that had passed in a large body, and on this account were more or less the objects of attention. We were delayed at several points, and laid over at Knoxville, Tennessee, awaiting transportation.

We arrived at Richmond on the 12th day of September, and were placed in

camp at Rocketts. In a few days the remaining companies arrived, and the whole body of Texans were removed out of the city about three miles, to await our organization into regiments.

CAMP, TEXAS—ORGANIZATION.

Our new camp was situated in convenient proximity to the city, in a healthy locality, and was styled "Camp Texas," in honor of our Lone Star State. Here the drill was again resumed, and our company officers set to work in earnest in preparing the men for the field.

The great topic of conversation, and the all-absorbing question was, "Who will be our Regimental Officers?" "Who will command us?" It has been seen that the two regiments had come on to Virginia without organization—this matter having been deferred to the Confederate authorities in Richmond—and now that the time was approaching, the question became one of interest to all Texans at the Capital, whether belonging to the army or not.

It had been represented in Texas that the President and the War Department had taken this matter of military appointments especially in charge; that their wisdom had grasped the subject, and considered it in all its details, and were resolved no mishap should befall our arms by reason of neglect in this particular matter—the appointment of leaders to show our brave boys the nearest and easiest paths to victory and glory.

It was said that the lives of soldiers were too precious, and the interests of freedom too dear to permit incompetent men to have places in the army as officers.

It was intimated that at Richmond there would be found sitting in imperial state an imposing board of military savans, deeply skilled in all the mysteries of military science, and so deeply imbued with occult lore that no one but a man of military requirements and personal ability might hope to pass the ordeal of their examination. Under such an apprehension, several gentlemen of ability and experience in the field had abandoned their association with us in Texas through fear of submitting their humble pretensions to so severe a system of analysis, and we had come on in calm trust of these flattering promises of the Government, and were here ready to undergo the transmutation from a state of provincial rusticity and greenness to a state of military system and perfection by some legerdmain of the West point tactician. But alas! for the deceitfulness of human hopes, and the mutability of human calculations, it did not appear that we were so likely to get as competent officers over us by the appointment of the authorities as we had left behind us in Texas, or brought with us to Virginia. The first attempt at giving a Colonel to the 4th regiment, was the appointment of R. T. P. Allen, a citizen of Bastrop, Texas, and the President of the Military Institute at that place. This gentleman, although a man of thorough military education, was not acceptable to either men or officers. He had been in command of the Camp of Instruction, at Camp Clark, Texas, and the men had there come to the conclusion that he did not suit their views of a commander. A protest against this appointment was made by the Captains of the regiment. The Secretary of War then offered him a Captaincy of Artillery, which he respectfully declined, and Colonel Allen returned to Texas.

John B. Hood was then appointed Colonel of the 4th, and as his name will appear interwoven through many pages of this narrative, it is not necessary to speak of him here.

John Marshall, of Austin, received the appointment of Lt. Colonel, and Bradford Warwick, of Virginia, that of Major.

These two latter appointments were, at the time, matter of serious animadversion among the men. Neither appointment was acceptable to the command.

Colonel Marshall was esteemed as a brave man, and admired as an eminent civilian, an able editor and a good democrat, a friend to Secession, and devoted to the cause of the South. But it was not deemed that he came up to the

standard as a military man, and his selection over the heads of others who were qualified, was looked upon as savoring too much of a spirit of political favoritism.

Major Warwick was altogether unknown, and being a Virginian, in no wise connected or identified with Texas or Texans, his appointment was looked upon as unjust to the men and to the State of Texas. No steps were taken, however, in opposition to the appointments. J. D. Wade, Co. F, Quartermaster, with the rank of Captain; Lieut. Burress, of Co. K, Commissary, which he resigned in favor of Lieut. Thomas Owens, of Co. H, who assumed the position; Lieut. R. H. Bassett, of Co. G, was appointed Adjutant; and T. Cunningham, of Co. F, was appointed Sergeant-Major. Thus was the 4th Texas organized, and with these officers the Regiment entered the field.

The 5th Texas regiment was being organized at the same time, and a similar policy was pursued in the appointment of officers for it. The first individual who presented himself with his credentials as Lieut. Colonel, was a representative of the Tribe of Benjamin, by the name of Shaller. How he came to be put forward, where he came from or whither he went after his untoward reception, is altogether unknown. His career was of short duration. He came out to the camp in all the pomp and circumstance befitting his high position, splendidly mounted on a steed as splendidly caparisoned—glittering with the tinsel of gold, and bearing about him all the symbols of his rank, in a manner quite unexceptionable. He rode among and examined his new command, and expressed himself satisfied with the material turned over to his care. In fact, after looking over the tall forms of our boys, their intrepid bearing and speaking force, he thought they would do for him, and had as little doubt that he would do for them. In the exuberance of his satisfaction at the prospect before him, he exclaimed—

"I tinks I can manage *te* Texas boys, and I tinks *pose together* we can clean out *te* ——— Yankees."

The boys gathered around him and manifested their wonder at the liberality of the appointing power, by divers and sundry remarks, which to be appreciated properly should have been heard.

"What," says one, "*What is it?* Is it a man?" "Of course it is a man," says another, "Don't you see his legs?"

"Well," says another "*that thing* may be a man, but *we* don't call them men."

With such polite remarks were the ears of the Lieutenant-Colonel greeted on every side, and while he was at a loss somewhat to comprehend the conduct of *te boys* in its full significance, he saw enough to give him some uneasiness and misgivings as to the task he had assumed.

Without a remark of any kind, without a solitary good-bye, without one last sigh of farewell, Lieut. Colonel Shaller left, and was never heard of by the 5th Texas again. The regiment was then organized by the appointment of J. J. Archer, Colonel; J. B. Robertson, Lieut. Colonel; and Q. J. Quattlebum, Major; Lieutenant-Colonel Robertson the only Texan among them. And although somewhat dissatisfied with their Colonel at first, they soon learnt to esteem and love him.

The time was improved by a daily system of drilling, the men and officers all entering into the exercises with a spirit and zest worthy of the cause to which they had consecrated themselves.

We were now organized, and new life and vigor diffused itself through every department, and into all our exercises. The question of "Who shall be our officers?" gave place to speculations as to the ability and relative qualifications of those who had been appointed to command. The measles had thinned our ranks, but we still had quite a respectable line, save in one thing. On dress parade there were so many of the convalescents coughing at the same time, that it was difficult sometimes to hear the command of the Colonel. But when the Colonel himself (with whom the men were not sufficiently acquainted to take liberties) was absent, the noise made by one hundred and

one men coughing, with the interesting style and unique orders given by the commanding officer afforded opportunity to the boys for the exercise of their risibles, which they improved to great advantage. And many of them were so delighted at the displays as to be heard even until a late hour of the night going through the manual of arms.

REMOVAL TO THE POTOMAC.

The winter coming on, all felt anxious to know to what part of the field, whether to the Peninsula, Western Virginia or Potomac, we would be ordered; or if we were to go into winter quarters at this place. Orders were received on the 4th of November to send away all surplus baggage, and prepare for the march, and not until the 7th did we know where we were going. At last it was announced that we were to become a part of the "ARMY OF THE POTOMAC." All were satisfied. This was the place to which we wished to be assigned. For it was believed that that would be the scene of active operations, and as the boys were spoiling for a fight, they were delighted with the prospect. The camp was illuminated by bonfires, while the brass band delighted the ear with the patriotic sentiments of Dixie. On the 8th we marched in and took the cars for Brooks' Station, where we arrived in the evening and pitched our tents for the night. Next morning, while making arrangements to march, we received orders from Gen. Holmes to remain. It was rumored that the enemy were making demonstrations on the Maryland shore as if they intended crossing. Here at the mouth of Aquia creek we first witnessed the firing of those tremendous engines of death—the batteries were shooting at the federal schooners on the Potomac. No further evidences were given of such a design up to the 12th inst., when we received a telegram from Gen. Wigfall to move forward on the next morning to Dumfries. In a short time another message by the wires came for us to move up without delay, for the enemy were threatening his position. In a few minutes every tent on the field dropped, the wagons were packed and piled, and now it became apparent that our baggage was much beyond the capacity of transportation, and a large quantity had to be stored and left, and a little before sunset the line was formed and wheeled off for a long, muddy, tiresome tramp. It was an interesting march. We had traversed the swamps of Louisiana when they stood at high-water mark, but we had daylight to travel in. Now we had to sight for the course and guess at the bottom. And if I were allowed to guess, judging from my own feeling, the "soundings" were not so amusing as when aboard the *Florilda*, crossing the Bay. We had been in the service just long enough for the company officers to feel considerable pride in keeping their lines well "dressed," and it is unnecessary for me to say that they had a good time of it that night, and especially towards daylight, about half an hour before which we reached the ancient city. We had moved 18 miles during the night, and were present, if not ready, for a fight. But as good luck would have it, the signs for a fight had disappeared, and we were allowed to sleep and rest during the day. Next morning we were ordered to move down and select a camp on the Potomac. But we had not gone far when a courier arriving in post-haste, said "the Yankees are coming." Gen. Wigfall soon rode up and told us we must meet them. The boys signified their readiness, and with a loud cheer moved off; now for a lively time. After a mile through the deep mud, the weight of gun, cartridge-box, big knife, six shooter, and tremendous knapsack, begun to steady the men down to a moderate gait, for they were packed like Mexican mules for market. We were halted, and the surplus was piled, and on the line moved for about three miles. Here we met another courier, who informed us that it was a mistake. There were no Yankees on this side the river, and the cannonading which we heard was the batteries firing at some little schooners passing the river. All felt disappointed. But in the absence of a chance to annoy the Yankees, the boys begun on each other, and there were some good jokes and hearty laughs passed along the line. One was accused of turning pale, another with breaking down to

get to the rear. Somebody had taken the cholic, and one of the officers had taken the ring off his finger and given it to his servant, saying, "Here, Charley, take this ring, and if I get killed, give it to —," &c., &c.

We then moved to the river and witnessed an attempt by some of the men of the 1st Texas to burn a schooner, which had been abandoned by the Yankees on account of the fire of our battery. The boat was fired and they pulled off towards our side; but the Yankees showed themselves equally gallant by extinguishing the flames and pulling the schooner off under fire of our guns. We camped for the night, and it was several days before we went into a permanent camp, on Powell's Run, where we remained during the winter. There was but little of interest in our quarters, except rain, sleet, snow and mud, with which we were blessed in great abundance. How often it rained, and how deep the mud got before spring, it would be needless to tell any one with the expectation that he would believe it, unless he had seen the Calcasieu.

We here met with the 1st Texas Regiment, commanded by Col. McLeod, and the three regiments, 1st, 4th and 5th, were organized into a Brigade, styled the Texas Brigade, under command of Brigadier General Louis T. Wigfall. The 18th Georgia was afterwards added to the command, and at a later period Hampton's Legion, from South Carolina. The 1st Texas Regiment was composed of companies that had hurried to Virginia on the first breaking out of hostilities; they have come on without any regimental organization, and were at first formed into a Regiment and placed under the command of Col. Wigfall. When the Brigade was formed, Wigfall became Brigade Commander. Wm. H. Stewart, on the organization of the Brigade, received the appointment of Commissary, with the rank of Major, and Moses B. George that of Quartermaster, with the same rank.

As soon as it was understood we were quartered for the winter, the men set about building cabins; and it would puzzle any artist in the world to give the style of architecture in the cantonment, consequently we will not attempt the task. For some of them were on the hill, and some under the hill; some were on top of the ground and others were under the ground. Some were large, while others were small. One was in this shape, and another in that shape. Mess No. 2 had a high house, while Mess No. 5 had a short house.—No. 3 had his chimney inside, and No. 7 had his on the outside. And the doors—where do you suppose they were? But I must here call to mind the important night alarm we had about the time these skillful builders were laying out their plans and laying off their buildings. For it was in the midst of their consultations as to whether they would have the door by the jam, or in the gable-end; the shelf on the floor or out of doors; whether all should sleep in one bed, or each by himself—when at midnight, in the midst of a drenching rain, a picket came dashing in and reported the enemy crossing the river and marching upon us. All hands were called up, and the preliminaries for a night attack were hastily disposed of, and all were in readiness for a fight or a foot-race, as future developments should indicate would be for the best. Over on the other side of the run Col. Wofford had his men in line of battle, awaiting the onset. And we heard Col. Hood tell General Wigfall that Col. W., he thought, had taken his position down on the hill-side, in front of his regiment, and was ready with his pistol cocked, to blow them up if they came. To the right we could hear that "same old drum" calling up the braves of the fifth to go after the disturbers of our dreams. And the ardor of Col. Archer being greater than that of the other commanders, he marched his men out to meet them—half way—two miles from his camp. But as the rain continued to fall during their reconnoissance, we are of opinion—although we never heard from him on the subject—that he returned to camp considerably cooled down. When morning came, it developed the fact that no troops had crossed, except about a dozen, whose object, from the tracks left on the beach, was to catch our pickets and introduce them to General Sickles, on the Maryland shore, but had failed.

During the greater portion of the winter there was a detail of about twenty men from each of the Texas Regiments, kept on the Occoquan, to watch the enemy's movements, and annoy them in their advances. They soon became a terror to scouts and pickets from the other side, and chances for a shot became more unfrequent as the enemy became better acquainted with them. In the latter part of January, ten of these scouts, viz: C. Mills, S. W. Trowbridge, J. W. Webb, S. W. Webb, Willingham, Burk, Watrous and J. S. Spratling, (who was mortally wounded) of the 1st, and B. J. Burns and Templeman, of the 5th, put up at a house near the Accotink Mills, on the other side of the river, to spend the night. At a late hour, being led by a citizen, Lieut. Col. Burk, 37th N. Y., with 90 men and a detachment of cavalry, surrounded the house and demanded a surrender. The boys were aroused from sleep, and gathering their guns, immediately opened fire, which was briskly returned. After three rounds one of the men shouted, "Hurrah, boys, Hampton's coming, I hear him on the bridge;" at which the Yankees took flight and left. Next morning revealed the fact that they had killed as many as there were men of their own party, and through prisoners learned they had wounded as many more.

About the 1st of March, 21 of the 18th Georgia were ordered to this party, and being thus reinforced, they passed up to the Poheick church for the purpose of ambushing the enemy's scouts, but the enemy ambushed them; yet the Yankees did not fire on them, fearing they might be their own men. After going about half a mile, our men concealed themselves to await the coming of the enemy, but to their surprise they came in a different direction to the one anticipated. But when in proper distance, our men fired and brought down a Colonel, a Quartermaster, a Captain and eleven privates, and then made their way back across to our side unhurt. After our men passed them in their ambuscade, they sent off for four companies to surround the rebels, but they were too late, but were in good time to bury those who had sent for them.

Early in February, a detail from each company of the different regiments, of a commissioned and non-commissioned officer was made and sent to Texas for recruits, who left about the 10th inst.

While at Richmond we had Divine Services regularly on Sabbath, and each night when circumstances would permit. But after removing to the Potomac, for the want of a comfortable place for meeting, our opportunities were lessened. For while the weather was so unpleasant, we had the privilege of preaching only when the Sabbath was suitable for out-door services.

EVACUATION OF THE POTOMAC.

Previous to the 5th March, nothing of stirring interest occurred. The same unvarying round of camp duties was performed; but little interest was felt by either officers or men. The weather was so disagreeable and the ground so muddy, that drills and even dress parades had to be dispensed with, and cooking, eating and sleeping constituted our chief employments.

On the date above mentioned, a detail of 20 men was made from each of the three Texas Regiments, with orders to report to Col. Wade Hampton, then on the Occoquan. They did so, and formed a rear guard to his command, as it moved back via Manassas to Fredericksburg, where they arrived March 11, and were highly complimented by that excellent officer, in a written order, not only for the manner in which this duty had been performed, but for their services on former occasions.

Orders having been previously issued, the Brigade decamped on the afternoon of March 8th. After forming for the march, Col. Hood addressed the 4th Texas as follows:

"Soldiers—I had hoped that when we left our winter quarters, it would be to move forward; but those who have better opportunities of judging than we have, order otherwise. You must not regard it as a disgrace; it is never a disgrace to retreat when the welfare of your country requires such a movement. Ours is the last brigade to leave the lines of the Potomac. Upon us

devolves the duties of a rear guard; and in order to discharge them faithfully, every man must be in his place, at all times. You are now leaving your comfortable winter quarters to enter upon a stirring campaign, a campaign which will be filled with blood, and fraught with the destinies of our young Confederacy. Its success or failure rests upon the soldiers of the South. They are equal to the emergency. I feel no hesitation in predicting that you, at least, will discharge your duties, and when the struggle does come, that proud banner you bear, placed by the hand of beauty in the keeping of the brave, will ever be found in the thickest of the fray. Fellow-soldiers, Texans, let us stand or fall together. I have done."

With three cheers for Col. Hood, and a lingering look at the old camp, the scene of many a merry and idle hour, we took up the line of march, and camped that night on the south side of the Chapewansic.

To prevent our movements being known to the enemy, whose camps could be seen on the Maryland shore, we left our tents and cabins standing, and for want of transportation, were forced to abandon a portion of our personal baggage. Of the small amount with which we started, the quartermaster threw away a great part, owing to the wretched condition of the roads, and by so doing bitterly disappointed many, both officers and men.

Moving next morning at daylight, we reached Austin's Run just before dark. This camp will long be remembered by every lover of the wild and beautiful who was there. Two hill-sides, facing each other, were occupied each by two regiments. The night was dark and cold, and fuel plenty. The countless fires, sparkling and crackling the dense shadow of the heavy forest, and the dusky forms of the soldiers moving to and fro, combined with the impenetrable darkness of the back-ground, lent a wild grandeur to the scene, which fully exhibited the charms of a gipsy life. Started early next morning, and marching all day through the rain, camped about 4 P. M. on Potomac Run. On the 11th, Colonel Hood received notice of his appointment as Brigadier General. This made Lieutenant-Colonel Marshall our Colonel, and the other officers took rank accordingly.

March 12. Left our camp on Potomac Run, and crossing the Rappahannock at Falmouth, took a position about two miles west of Fredericksburg.

March 13.—A detail was made from each Texas regiment of one Lieutenant and fifteen men, who were ordered to return to the vicinity of Dumfries to watch the movements of the enemy. They captured prisoners daily, and on the 18th, at Glasscock's Hill, they saw a brigade cross the Potomac, pass up to Dumfries, back to Evansport, and recross the river. On the next day a Yankee Chinaman, captured by the citizens, was turned over to them, who being committed to the care of Barker, (of Co. G, 4th Texas,) and proving a little stubborn, that practical frontiersman quietly placed the *Celestial* across his lap, and with his leathern belt administered such a chastisement as that ruthless invader had probably not received since childhood.

March 20.—McAnnelly, Norris, Gee and Barker visited our old camp and brought away a considerable quantity of baggage, and destroyed most of the tents. On the 27th McAnnelly and Barker discovered a boat with what they thought but three men, land at Glasscock's Hill. Slipping up under cover of a fish-house to within thirty steps of the river, they demanded a surrender. Judge of their surprise, when instead of *three*, *fifteen* men made their appearance, and showed a disposition to fight. This was what "Old Abe" would call a "big job," and so thought the scouts; but it was too late "to run," and they immediately opened the fight by shooting down the two nearest, and hastily repeating the fire, the Yankees "took water" and pushed out from shore. Before getting beyond range, however, six more had rolled from their seats, wounded if not killed. The crew briskly returned the fire, but the scouts, with commendable prudence, *kept the house before them*, and the minies whistled harmlessly. On the 2d of April Barker, Horn and Dickey, having discovered a regiment encamped near Evansport, attempted to cut off and capture four of their guard. But their motions were discovered, and the squad broke

for camps, yelling "Rebels," at every jump. Two of the scouts fired, wounding one Yankee, and Barker succeeded in capturing the Sergeant in charge, but that official showing a disposition to be troublesome, Barker shot him down and did what he could for "number one." On the 3d Sickles' Brigade landed at Glasscock's Hill and Evansport, and moving in two columns, met at Acquia church, the headquarters of the Texans. The avowed object of this foray was the capture of these same scouts; but old rangers were not to be caught so easily. Dispatching a courier to Gen. Whiting, they quietly retreated before the baffled enemy, and taking advantage of every hill to pick off a straggler, they succeeded, according to Gen. Sickles' own assertion, in killing and wounding eight of his men. Through some mishap the courier did not succeed in reaching headquarters until after dark. The Texas Brigade was immediately ordered to meet the Yankees, and moved in the following order, 5th 4th and 1st Texas, and 18th Georgia. When within about three miles of Stafford C. H., Col. Marshall, from exhaustion, having fallen asleep on his horse while the men were resting a few minutes, the 5th regiment moved off unawares, and when the Colonel was roused up, was out of sight. In a short distance the road forked and we took the wrong direction, and did not regain the right road until daylight, when we found the 5th Texas waiting for us. Here we learned that Gen. Sickles, after pillaging most of the houses at Stafford, had taken the alarm and left the Court House in retreat just one hour before we left Fredericksburg in pursuit. As overtaking them was impossible, we remained in bivouac until the following morning, when we returned to camps. On the 6th orders were issued to be ready to move in an hour, and severe punishment threatened all "stragglers" and "foragers" while on the march. On the following day, at noon, we started, the weather alternating with snow, sleet and rain, until we reached Milford's Station. General Hood pronounced this the severest weather he had ever experienced on a march. Here we were placed upon the cars, and arrived at Ashland about noon, where we remained for two or three days. Leaving here we took the road to Yorktown, where we arrived in tolerable condition, considering the rain and mud we had encountered. Here we were assigned the position of "1st Brigade of the 1st Division, Reserve Corps of the Army of the Potomac," and bivouacked about one mile in rear of the line of defences, on the ground occupied by the rebel army of the first revolution, just previous to the memorable battle of Yorktown. How many pleasing recollections crowd upon the mind of each soldier as he walks over these grounds, or sitting thoughtfully by his faggots, recalls the history of the past, and compares it with the scenes of the present. The patriots of the Revolution were struggling for liberty, and so are we. They had been oppressed with burdensome taxation—so were we. They remonstrated—so did we. They submitted until submission ceased to be a virtue—and so have we. They appealed to Parliament, but were unheard. Our Representatives in Congress pointed to the Maelstrom, to which they were driving the ship, but they refused to see it. Our fathers asked for equality of rights and privileges, but it was refused. The South asked that their claim to territory, won by the common blood and treasures of the country be recognized, and that our domestic institutions, as guaranteed by the Constitution, be respected. These petitions were answered by ministers (?) of the Church of Jesus Christ, in raising contributions from the sacred pulpit, on the holy Sabbath, of Sharpe's rifles to shed Southern blood on common territory. Their Representatives declared upon the floors of Congress that they were "in favor of an anti-slavery Constitution, an anti-slavery Bible, and an anti-slavery God!" What was now left us? Naught but the refuge our fathers had, the God of Justice, and the God of Battles. To Him have we appealed, and by His aid and our good right arms, we will pass through the ordeal of blood, and come out conquerors in the end. But to return. The spring here referred to is about two miles above the old city, and the battle ground about the same distance below. There are yet histories of that battle to be found in the houses, which were not written by the pen of

the scribe, but with iron shot from British cannon. Who would then have believed that the Stars and Stripes, the emblem of liberty, would so soon become the sign of oppression?

During our stay at Yorktown, details were made daily from the Texas regiments to act as sharp-shooters in the trenches. Some of their skirmishes were brisk and interesting. Previous to our arrival, the sharp-shooters of the enemy had approached to within two hundred yards of our fortifications, and from tree tops and rifle pits easily picked off every man who thoughtlessly exposed his head. This they could do in comparative safety, as the troops in the trenches were armed with smooth-bored muskets. The Texans, however, were supplied with Minie and Enfield rifles, and what was still more to the purpose, knew how to use them. During the first day's shooting, several Yankees were picked out of trees and holes, evidently very much to their surprise, and after that confined themselves chiefly to their fortifications. The sport then consisted principally in watching for each other's heads above the breastwork, and woe to the man who exposed himself for more than a few seconds. On one occasion a Mexican, becoming interested in some object outside the works, incautiously raised his head above the trenches, when a minie ball ploughed through his cheek. Exasperated by so severe a reminder of his duty, he sprang over the defences and in full view approached within a hundred yards of the enemy's lines, and dared any and all to come out like men and fight. This they declined to do and commenced firing; but either he bore a charmed life or their nerves were unstrung, for not a ball touched him, although he walked back very deliberately and climbed inside our works. In these little affairs two Texans were killed and several wounded, all owing to some carelessness or bravado of their own.

While here the horse arrived which had been purchased by the privates of the 4th Texas as a present to General Hood. At dress parade on the 26th of April, 1st Sergeant I. M. Bookman, of Co. G, presented him in the following words:

"SIR: In behalf of the non-commissioned officers and privates of the 4th Texas regiment, I present you this war horse. He was selected and purchased by us for this purpose, not that we hoped by so doing to court your favor, but simply because we, as freemen and Texans, claim the ability to discern, and the right to reward, merit wherever it may be found. In you, sir, we recognize the soldier and the gentleman. In you we have found a leader whom we are proud to follow—a commander whom it is a pleasure to obey; and this horse we tender as a slight testimonial of our admiration. Take him, and when the hour of battle comes, when mighty hosts meet in the struggle of death, we will, as did the troops of old, who rallied around the white plume of Henry, look for your commanding form and this proud steed as our guide, and gathering there, we will conquer or die. In a word, General, 'you stand by us and we will stand by you.'"

General Hood here advanced, and springing into the saddle, addressed the regiment in a few feeling and eloquent words, expressing his gratitude at this mark of confidence, and promising we should not look in vain for a rallying point when the struggle came.

Nothing further of interest occurred until the

EVACUATION OF THE PENINSULA.

This important movement, rendered necessary by the fact that we were confronted by a superior force, and flanked both right and left by navigable streams, occupied solely by the enemy's fleet, was fixed for the 3d of May, but owing to the mismanagement of some commander along the lines, was delayed until the following morning. It might then have been accomplished in secrecy, had not the whisky-drinking propensities of some of our cavalry led them into a trap which had been arranged for the reception of the Yankees. Secret mines had been placed in several houses, to explode on entrance. Ignorant of this fact, our enterprising troopers burst open a door, and though unsuccessful in their search for liquor, came out of the house considerably "elevated," though with-

out any serious results to themselves. The explosion which followed started other matches, and soon it seemed as though a fierce battle was raging in the ancient little city. Many of the buildings caught fire, and just as the gray of morning began to tinge the eastern sky, a lurid glare was thrown upon the surrounding country, which gave a wild and exaggerated aspect to every object in sight. It was a grand scene. Our army had already passed up the road towards Williamsburg, leaving Whiting's Division, of which we were a part, as a rear guard. We remained here in line of battle until after sunrise, when we took up the line of march, the Texas Brigade in the rear, and the 5th Texas in rear of that. An atmospheric phenomenon occurred, which was to our men one of great interest. Two well defined suns made their appearance in the heavens. The Bay, from the reflection, looked like a sea of molten fire. Finally the lower sun disappeared, and the other moved westward through the heavens. They felt that the scene was an omen for good, and began their march in good spirits. Why our men were so often used as the rear guard, not only to the army corps to which they belong, but detailed for other portions, as in the case of Hampton's Legion in evacuating the Potomac, I never could imagine, unless it was for their superiority in woodcraft and skirmishing.

After a tiresome day's march, during which we were several times thrown into line of battle, we reached Williamsburg, where the army had halted at about 5 P. M., and passing through, bivouacked about two miles above town. About an hour after we had passed through, the advance guard of the enemy appeared, and after exchanging a few artillery compliments, retired. On the following morning a field onset was made and continued until morning. In this battle the Yankees were repulsed with a heavy loss, amounting in killed, wounded and prisoners to about 5,000. Our loss was also severe, and amounted to about 2,500. The courage and endurance of our troops were fearfully tried in this engagement, but they stood the test like true Southrons and patriots, battling for freedom. On the night previous to this battle, news reached our Generals that the enemy with gunboats and transports was pushing up York river. It was now evident that by a rapid movement on our rear, they expected to retard our progress until they could debark troops at Eltham's Landing, opposite West Point, and by cutting our army in two, at least capture our artillery and wagon train. Great energy and courage were now required to save the retreating army. If they were allowed time to select and occupy their positions, serious disaster must be the result. This enterprise was committed to proper hands. At 11 o'clock that night, Gen. Whiting's Division, notwithstanding their hard day's march, were called up and put in motion. Through the rain and mud they marched until day, and on until night again, when a halt was ordered, and tired, hungry and wet, the men dropped where they stood and slept in spite of the storm. The next morning scouts were thrown out to feel for the position of the enemy, and the command was allowed a few hours rest. This being "ration day," and the commissary missing, the men were informed that they could go across the road to a corn crib and help themselves to some corn on the cob, to be eaten raw, or roasted in the ashes, as their different tastes might prompt. All were hungry enough to appreciate this liberality, and such corn-cracking as followed has seldom been heard outside a hog-pen, and a hearty laugh went round when some wag, seated on a log, called imperiously for "a bundle of fodder and bucket of salt and water." After night, two men of the 5th Texas got separated from their company, which was out on picket duty, and while searching for it came upon a squad of men in the woods, just as the order "Fall in, company," was delivered. Not being ceremonious they obeyed promptly and marched off. Judge of their surprise and chagrin when they, too late, discovered that they had joined a Yankee company, and being unable to "surround it" as the Irishman did the Hessians, they quietly surrendered their arms and acknowledged themselves "taken in."

BATTLE OF ELTHAM'S LANDING.

The command was put in motion at daylight of May 7th, and about 7 o'clock

A. M., came upon a picket of the enemy, who fired two shots at Gen. Hood, who was riding at the head of the 4th Texas, now in front. One shot struck Corporal Sapp, of Co. H, in the head, inflicting a severe but not dangerous wound. Private John Deal, of Co. A, whose gun was loaded, immediately fired upon the pickets as they ran, and struck the only one in sight, killing him instantly. Some confusion was observed at first in consequence of empty guns, but Gen. Hood immediately called out to the men to "move up," which they did at double quick, and line of battle was immediately formed on the brow of a hill. Beyond this hill, which had a precipitous descent, was an open field of six or eight hundred yards width. On the opposite side were some four or five companies of the enemy, who immediately began falling back into the timber, but not until several random shots had been fired by our men, which we afterwards discovered had killed five and wounded as many more. Company B (Captain Carter) was then ordered by Gen. Hood to deploy as skirmishers and "feel the enemy." They advanced across the open field, and entering the timber, began a "running fight." Co. G (Captain Hutcheson) was then ordered forward to support Co. B, if necessary; if not, to deploy on its right—the latter course was adopted. Company K (Captain Martin) was next sent to support Company B, and Company E (Captain Ryon) to the support of Company G. After retreating about half a mile, the Yankees made a stand behind an old mill-dam, and a spirited engagement ensued between them and the right platoon of Company B, under Captain Carter, and Company G, Captain Hutcheson; Company H (Captain Porter) now arrived upon the ground, with orders to support the left platoon of Company B, under Lieutenant Walsh. The firing now became general, and the enemy, many of their guns missing fire, threw them down and fled. While pursuing them, the second platoon of Company B came upon a large force (some two hundred) protected by a heavy palisade. This was more than was bargained for, and the boys, some twenty-five in number, immediately "treed," and answered their volleys by picking off every one who showed his head. At this juncture General Hood appeared, and ordered the Lieutenant in command to charge the works, and he would send support. Just as the command "charge" was given, and the boys with a yell, had started for the works, the first platoon of Company B appeared upon the left flank of the palisade, and the Yankees fled in confusion, leaving seventeen killed and several wounded in the track of their flight. While Company B was thus engaged, Company G had also its share of "fun." Discovering a company of about eighty Yankees, Captain Hutcheson with his company and part of Company E, attacked them so vigorously that they dared not run, and were so unnerved that they fired volley after volley into the tree-tops. Captain Hutcheson, who was a Chesterfield in manner, did not for a moment forget himself during the fight. "Charge them, gentlemen, charge them." "Aim low, gentlemen, aim at their waistbands," were his constant exhortations, until a portion of the enemy cried for quarters. "Throw down your arms, gentlemen, you scoundrels, throw them down." Sixteen obeyed the order, and the remainder taking advantage of the momentary cessation of hostilities, turned and fled. Bewildered, however, they took the wrong direction, and coming upon the 5th Texas where it was lying down in line-of-battle, they were greeted by a volley, which left not one standing. The fruits of Captain H's victory, were eleven killed, several wounded, and sixteen prisoners, together with several stand of arms. While these events were transpiring, the 1st, 5th, and remainder of the 4th Texas had entered the timber, leaving the 18th Georgia to support the artillery in the rear. A Yankee regiment now appeared upon the left and rear of the skirmishers, with the intention, doubtless, of cutting them off. Here we witnessed, for the first time,

THE GALLANTRY OF THE FIRST TEXAS.

The regiment now advancing—1st California—evidently *intended* to fight well, and advanced steadily to within 80 paces of the 1st Texas, when they halted, poured in a volley, and with three huzzahs, attempted to charge. This

was expected, and "aim low, fire," was ordered by Colonel Rainey, and a discharge followed that seemed to mow down the whole front rank, and sent the remainder in confusion back again. A whole-souled hearty yell now went up from the Texans, such as only Southerners can give, and they in turn, charged. But the Californians were not yet ready to yield, and rallying, they made a stubborn resistance, and for about twenty minutes the fire raged with terrible fury. The Texans charged again, and the enemy broke and fled, leaving about two hundred killed and wounded on the field, and several prisoners in our hands. The loss of the 1st Texas in this engagement was six killed and twenty-two wounded. Among the former we regret to chronicle Lieutenant Colonel Black and Captain Decatur, who were loved and mourned by all as brave men.

After the rout of this regiment, the enemy did not again attack us, but contented themselves with shelling us from their gunboats, and sweeping the woods with grape from a battery they had planted upon the river bank, without, however, doing us the slightest injury. While this was going on, the boys had a hearty laugh at the conduct of an

INDIAN WARRIOR,

who was attached to the 1st Texas Regiment. During the entire battle, with musketry, he had conducted himself in the most gallant manner, and had even succeeded in capturing a Yankee, whom he turned over to the proper officer, with the brief announcement, "Major, Yank yours, gun mine," and again participated in the struggle. When the first shell came tearing through the tree-tops, with its screaming inquiry, "Where you, where you?" he uttered a significant "ugh!" and listened until it burst. At that instant another came and exploded just over our heads, when he sprang to his feet, exclaiming, "no good for Indian," and made for the rear with the agility of an antelope. The boys did not, however, reproach him, because it has long been understood that Indians won't stand to be shot at by wagons, more particularly when the projectile itself shoots so terribly. The entire loss of the brigade in this engagement was thirty-seven. Of that number Captain Denny, Commissary of the 5th, was killed by a picket, and two men captured, as previously related. Corporal Sapp, of Company H, and private Spencer, of Company G, 4th Texas, were wounded; all the other casualties were of the 1st Texas, of which regiment we cannot speak too highly. These are the men who came from their distant homes, at their own expense, before the President had called upon Texas for troops to assist in this great struggle. And, though their names have not occupied a place in the journals of the day, they have ever been at their posts, ready and willing to do and die for our common cause. They are a lively, merry set, and though often hungry and "ragged," they have shown in numberless instances that they can march as far and fight as hard as any troops in the service.

THE ENEMY'S LOSS

in this engagement, as estimated by General Hood in his official report, was three hundred killed and wounded, and one hundred and twenty-six prisoners. McClellan's estimate is even greater, as he reported a loss of five hundred men and officers. This is probably correct, though a New York paper, which claims that the troops participating in this battle were chiefly from that section, viz: Albany, states the loss at twelve hundred. A correspondent of the New York Herald, writing from West Point soon after the fight, gravely asserts that they "were charged by four regiments of negroes." This paragraph caused considerable sport among the boys, being regarded as a direct reflection upon the state of the brigade toilet. The writer, in all probability, was more knave than fool, for just at that period the question of enlisting slaves in the United States army was being agitated, and such an assertion would not be without its effect on the unthinking masses of the North.

THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS BATTLE,

in reference to which the Richmond papers have been silent, cannot be better illustrated than by reference to the language of some of our general officers. Presi-

dent Davis, in conversation with one of our Senators, said, in speaking of the Texas Brigade, "they saved the rear of our army and the whole of our baggage train."

General Gustavus W. Smith, in a letter to Colonel Horace Randall, writes, "the Texans won immortal honor for themselves, their State, and for their commander, General Hood, at the battle of Eltham's Landing, near West Point. With forty thousand such men, I would not hesitate to invade the North, and would before winter, make them sue for peace upon our terms, or destroy their whole country. But in praise of the Texas Brigade of my division, I could talk a week, and then not say half they deserve. If the regiments now organized in Texas could be transported here and armed to-morrow, properly led, they would end the war in three months."

General Samuel W. Melton also writes, "Here we first had a fair sample of your Texans, under Hood. They are, incomparably, the best fighters in the Confederacy; men upon whom one could depend under all circumstances, who seem to fight for the very love of it. * * * Oh! that we had more of them. Forty thousand such men could march through Yankcedom now, from one end to the other, and conquer a peace in a month."

THE BRIGADE "CUTS DIRT," WHILE THE YANKEES DIG.

The fighting ended at 2 o'clock P. M., and the enemy showing no disposition to leave their gunboats again, the brigade was ordered back from the bottom, leaving only a sufficient force for observation. Returning to the camp, from which we had started in the morning, we remained until 10 o'clock at night, when the whole army, baggage and all, having passed up the road, we again assumed our position as the rear guard. Strict silence and quick time being enjoined, I am sure no troops ever marched more swiftly, or kept more obstinate silence than we did until daylight. How ludicrous the scene. What a hearty laugh a man could have had, had he been in a position to observe both armies that night. Ours, moving swiftly and stealthily along, casting many and anxious glances to the rear, fearing to discover the head of a pursuing column—theirs, digging, toiling and sweating, in preparing to receive the furious onslaught which they knew the rebels would make at daylight. Then to have watched the Yankees in the morning, feeling cautiously through the woods, listening every moment for the dreaded sound of the guns of troops who were miles on their way to Richmond, and still going. Late in the afternoon of May 8th, the brigade was drawn up in line of battle, in the lawn, in front of Doctor Tyler's residence, five miles west of New Kent Court House, as the enemy were threatening to attack us. They did not, however, come up, and we remained here until the following evening, when we moved one mile up the road, and formed a new line of defence, to be held until our army could reach and take its position in front of Richmond. About noon on ———, we decamped, and though constantly in motion, only reached the Chickahominy, about 6 miles, about 1 o'clock at night. This was owing to the fact that the road was blocked up by the rear of our artillery and baggage train, and not daring to lie down or rest, we could only "mark time" in the rain and mud until the hour above mentioned, when all others having passed over, we reached the bridge. Here we found several Generals, with their attendant aids and couriers, all exhorting us to "close up," and for God's sake to hurry. This was more easily said than done, for the roads had been cut by artillery and wagons until a perfect mortar had been formed from one to three feet deep, and through this below, and a heavy soaking rain above, the men floundered on. At length, losing all patience, General Whiting dashed upon the bridge, "Hurry up, men, hurry up, don't mind a little mud." "D'y'e call this a *little mud*? s'pose you git down and try it, stranger; I'll hold your horse." "Do you know whom you address, sir? I am General Whiting." "General ———, don't you reckon I know a *General* from a long-tongued courier?" says the fellow, as he disappeared in the darkness. This, repeated with sundry variations at several times, at length discouraged the General, and leaving the Texans, whose spirits he had threatened to subdue, to cross as best they might, he rode away. Finally all were safely landed on this side

the Chickahominy, and without waiting to eat or build fires, the men threw themselves upon the muddy ground and slept soundly until morning. We occupied this point until evening, and then moved back about two miles, and bivouacked until the command was relieved, and marching to the rear we camped at "Pine Island," three miles east of the city. Nothing of interest occurred here. The men gave their whole attention to eating, sleeping, washing bodies and clothes, and watching the recruits who had recently arrived, attempting "balance and left." On Sunday, having just returned from Texas, where we had gone on recruiting service, we had divine worship, which was remarkably well attended.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE MARCH—AGAIN.

May 26th.—Orders were issued to send off surplus baggage, which always accumulates with amazing facility when the camp is near a city or town. On the following evening at sunset we departed, and marching and "marking time" all night, we accomplished a distance of *seven miles*, and at dawn were halted one mile this side Chickahominy, on the Meadow Bridge road. Here we remained until the following day concealed in the woods, and then marched back and camped between the Mechanicsville Turnpike and Central railroad. On the next evening a most terrific thunderstorm, accompanied by torrents of rain, began and lasted through the night, thoroughly drenching the men. One man in the 4th Alabama regiment, camped near us, was killed by lightning, and several were severely shocked. It was this storm which filled the Chickahominy, and suggested to General Johnston the movements which resulted in

THE BATTLE OF SEVEN PINES.

At 6 o'clock, May 31st, orders were received to march immediately, and in a few moments we were moving down the Nine-Mile road. Pursuing this road until within a mile and a half of the enemy, we halted, and until 2 o'clock waited for the signal of battle, which was to be the roar of fire-arms on our right. It subsequently appeared that General Longstreet had begun the attack at or near 9 o'clock A. M., but owing to some atmospherical phenomenon, the sound of battle was not heard until five hours after, when the enemy had been driven from his position, and had fallen back near the York river railroad. As our movements were dependent on General Huger, we waited until 4 o'clock, when despairing of his arrival, the Brigade was formed in line of battle, with its left resting on the road, and ordered forward. Following, at some distance, to render what aid I could to any who might be wounded, I soon discovered that I had lost my regiment in the swamps, and as I could be of but little use alone against so many, I immediately determined upon a "change of base," and started to the rear. The battle had now become terrible. Regiment after regiment, and brigade after brigade, were thrown against their batteries, which, protected front and flank by earth-works, palisades, fallen timber and swamps, were almost impregnable. In passing to the rear, I met Generals Lee and Johnston and President Davis, riding at speed, and going, not only upon the field, but directly under the fire of the enemy's guns, which I could not but regard as imprudent, knowing how much depended upon their safety. Soon after General Johnston was wounded. In storming these batteries, Whiting's Brigade suffered severely, and the name of the 4th Alabama was again written in letters of blood. All efforts, however, proved unavailing, and finally at 8 1-2 o'clock P. M., the firing ceased, and the weary soldiers slept upon their arms. At daylight, June 1st, the engagement was renewed, and by 9 o'clock A. M., had become almost as general as on the day previous. The enemy having, during the night, strongly reinforced, were endeavoring to regain their lost position, but were repulsed in every instance. At ten o'clock the firing ceased, leaving us in possession of all their positions and batteries, except one, several hundred prisoners, a large quantity of camp equipment, small arms, ammunition, &c.

HOW THE REBELS FIGHT.

The Cincinnati "Commercial" publishes an extract from a private letter, written by a member of Battery A, New York Artillery, in Casey's Division, better

known as the "Napoleon Battery," in which the unyielding and irresistible prowess of our troops is described as something wonderful. If the writer had only stood to his gun a little longer, he would have learned still more of the fierce and dauntless resolution of brave men fighting for liberty and home. He is speaking of the battle of The Seven Pines:

"Our spherical case shot were awful missiles, each of them consisting of a clotted mass of seventy-six musket balls, with a charge of powder in the centre, that is fired with a fuse, the same as a shell. The missile first acts as a solid shot, ploughing its way through masses of men, and then exploding, hurls forward a shower of musket balls that mow down the foe in heaps. Our battery threw 24 of these a minute, and as we had the exact range of every part of the field, every shot told with frightful effect. But the enemy were not at all daunted—they marched steadily on, and hailed a perfect torrent of balls upon us. Why we, as well as our horses, were not every one shot down, will forever remain a mystery to me. We did not mind the leaden hail, however, but kept pouring our case-shot into the dense masses of the foe, who came on in prodigious and overwhelming force. And they fought splendidly, too. Our shot tore their ranks wide open, and shattered them asunder in a manner that was frightful to witness; but they closed up at once, and came on as steadily as English veterans. When they got within four hundred yards, we closed our case shot and opened on them with canister; and such destruction I never elsewhere witnessed. At each discharge great gaps were made in their ranks—indeed, whole companies went down before that murderous fire; but they had closed up with an order and discipline that was awe-inspiring. They seemed to be animated with the courage of despair, blended with the hope of a speedy victory, if they could by an overwhelming rush drive us from our position. It was awful to see their ranks torn and shattered by every discharge of canister that we poured right into their faces, and while their dead and dying lay in piles, closed up and still kept advancing right in the face of the fire. At one time, three lines, one behind the other, were steadily advancing, and three of their flags were brought in range of one of our guns, shotted with canister. "Fire!" shouted the gunner, and down went those three flags, and a gap was opened through those three lines as if a thunderbolt had torn through them, and the dead lay in swaths. But they at once closed up, and came steadily on, never faltering or wavering, right through the woods, over the fence, through the field, right up to our guns, and sweeping everything before them, captured every piece. When we delivered our last fire, they were within fifteen or twenty paces of us, and, as all of our horses were either killed or wounded, we could not carry off a gun. Our whole division was cut to pieces, with what loss I do not know. We fell back to a second line of entrenchments, and there held the enemy in check until reinforcements arrived, and then kept our position till night put an end to the battle."

The Texas Brigade was not directly engaged during this battle, although under fire during a greater part of both days. Much dissatisfaction was expressed by the men at having had so much "double-quicking" through swamps and fallen timber, and no opportunity to vent their wrath upon the enemy. The Confederate loss in this battle was about four thousand five hundred in killed, wounded and missing. The enemy subsequently admitted a loss of nearly ten thousand. After occupying the field until the evening of June 2d, our troops fell back to their old line of defences, and the Yankees re-occupied their old ground. This afforded a fine scope for the lying talent of McClellan, and he immediately published a flaming report of a *three days' battle*, professing to have retaken on the third day all he had previously lost, and stating that he had driven our routed and panic-stricken army into the very lines of the city; but neglects to state why he did not immediately perfect his "on to Richmond." Of this *third day's battle* our army was entirely ignorant, as there were no guns fired, and no "brilliant bayonet charges" made. After this battle the Texas Brigade was thrown to the front, and detailed each day as scouts, sharpshooters and spies, two hundred men and the requisite number of officers. These men operated beyond and independently of the regular pickets, and soon became a terror to

the enemy. On the morning of the 7th a party of one hundred and fifty Texans, under command of Lieutenant Jamison, of the 1st Texas, Lieutenant Barziza, of the 4th, and Lieutenant Nash, of the 5th, were ordered by General Hood to drive in the enemy's pickets, and ascertain, as far as practicable, what the main body were doing. They immediately proceeded to carry out his instructions, and attacked the Yankee outposts with such fury, that they fled, "pell mell," running over in their flight a regiment of infantry, which was supporting them. The regiment, thinking from indications which they saw, that at least half the "rebels" were coming, also took to their heels, and for half a mile made regular "Bull Run time." Having at length discovered that they were flying from a mere squad, they rallied, formed and opened on our men with a will, but were so promptly answered that they dared not advance. Here, securely protected by trees, the Texans poured an effective fire into their dense ranks, and would probably have given them another chase had they not discovered a Yankee regiment moving up on their left flank. This necessitated a retrograde movement, which they promptly executed, fighting front and flank, as they fell back to the cover of our batteries. The enemy afterwards confessed a loss of between forty-five and fifty in this skirmish, while ours was but six in killed and wounded, none missing. So successful was this foray, that Gen. Hood issued an order complimenting the men and officers. Among our killed on this occasion was Mr. ——— Davis, an *amateur*, who was widely known in Eastern Texas as an editor of ability and promise. His fall was regretted by all who knew him, as his gallant conduct in the field and social qualities in camp had endeared him to all. A few days after this affair, some of our scouts penetrated the Yankee lines by "relieving" one of their pickets, to see what they could "pick up." Just as the gray of dawn appeared, a Yankee Lieutenant-Colonel, officer of the day, visiting his pickets, rode up to a member of the 18th Georgia, who promptly presented for his inspection the muzzle of his rifle, and at the same time enjoining silence. "You fool," exclaimed the indignant officer, "I am Lieutenant-Colonel ———, of the ———th New York regiment." "Ah," said Georgia, "Well now, Colonel, that's just what I was thinking; and as it's rainin' a little, I think I'll take you in 'out of the wet.' Let's have your pistol and sword, if you please." No alternative was left the chagrined "Yank," and the elated Georgian marched him to Gen. Hood's headquarters, where he turned him over, and received his fine "Colt" for his trouble.

HO! FOR STONEWALL JACKSON.

On the morning of June 11th, orders were received to be in readiness to move at 5 P. M., which we did, passing through Richmond and over James river to the Danville depot, where we remained until 8 A. M. the following morning. We then took the cars, and in 24 hours arrived at Lynchburg. Here we remained until the 15th, when we were moved to Charlottesville, and thence to Staunton. On the 18th marching orders were issued, and we started back toward Charlottesville. "Where are we going?" now became the popular question; but alas! no one could answer it. Some "guessed" to the Valley, some to Alexandria, some to flank McClellan, &c.; but no one knew. That all possibility of our plan being discovered might be destroyed, orders were issued by Gen. Jackson that if any one asked a question, to answer, "I don't know." After a few miles of our march had been accomplished, our brigade was halted, and General Hood delivered General Jackson's orders to us verbally. "Now," said he, "you will often be asked, where are you going? where from? who are you? etc.; and you must answer, 'I don't know.' In fact, you need not give a direct answer to any one." This was just as much license as the men wanted, and they forthwith knew nothing of the past, present or future. On the following day General Jackson noticed a "straggler" making for a cherry tree near the road. Riding up, he asked,

"Where are you going, sir?"

"I don't know."

"To what command do you belong?"

"I don't know."

"Well, what State are you from?"

"I don't know."

The General was fast losing patience, when another "straggler" explained the matter.

"Old Stonewall and General Hood issued orders yesterday that we were not to know anything until after the next fight, and we are not going to disobey orders."

The General said no more, but rode on in silence, reflecting, no doubt, upon the perversity of human nature in general, and soldiers in particular, thinking it unnecessary to ask the soldier if he knew the way to the cherry tree. As we neared Gordonsville, the problem of our destination grew intensely interesting. Would we turn to the left or the right, move on Washington or Richmond. Soon the enigma, which had roused many a drowsy brain, was solved. The head of the iron horse turned towards the South. The Chickahominy was the theatre of action. Leaving the railroad at Frederick Hall, we moved in as many columns as there were roads towards Ashland, and for the want of roads we sometimes marched through fields and woods, where we arrived on the evening of the 25th, and drove in the Yankee pickets. Orders were received that night to move at 3 A. M., which we did, taking the Hanover road. During the morning the sound of cannon could be distinctly heard and each discharge quickened the step of our men. Sharpshooters and skirmishers were in advance, and occasionally the clear crack of a rifle announced that some "Bucktail"* had received his *quietus*, or saved himself by flight.

At 3 P. M., we reached a small creek, on the opposite side of which our scouts reported two regiments ambuscaded. The bridge, a wooden structure, was burning when we arrived, and the sound of axes could be plainly heard in the timber ahead, where the enemy were obstructing the road. Riley's Battery was immediately thrown forward and shelled the timber, forcing the Yankees to save themselves by a precipitate flight, leaving a number of axes on the ground and sticking in the trees they had been chopping. Just then an amusing scene took place. A number of darkies, who understand the use of the hoe better than the fire-lock, were at work in the field a little to our rear. When the first shot was fired from the "big gun," they let all holds loose and started for the house, which was still further to the rear, screaming and running for dear life, as if they thought the old boy was after them. And from our position, it was hard to tell which made the better time, they or the Yankees. Here we had a slight exhibition of the generalship of Gen. Jackson. For Gen. Whiting had halted his command and sent forward the 4th Texas to protect the pioneers while they were reconstructing a bridge to cross the artillery. The position of the regiment was on this side the stream. The Yankees were on the other, and concealed from view by the underwood. Gen. Jackson came dashing up from the rear, and having ordered the rear regiment of the division forward to assist the pioneers, ordered the 4th to cross the creek and drive the enemy from the hill beyond. The other regiment immediately followed, and by the time the infantry had crossed the bridge was finished, and all moved on. We proceeded cautiously for some two or three miles, and halted for the night in line of battle.

DESCRIPTION OF THE FIELD, AND PLAN OF ATTACK.

Before proceeding with the history of the important events now ready for development, which are to change the entire aspect of the campaign, and send the "Young Napoleon" back in his retreat from Waterloo, it becomes necessary to give the reader some idea of the position of the two opposing armies. That all may readily understand this, I transcribe from the "Seven Days Battles around Richmond," the following simple explanation: "Place

* Name of a Pennsylvania Brigade.

your hand upon the table with the index finger pointing a little north of east. Spread your fingers so that the tips will form the arc of a circle. Imagine Richmond as situated on your wrist; the outer edge of your thumb as the Central Railroad, the inner edge as the Mechanicsville Turnpike, first finger as the Nine Mile or New Bridge road, the second as the Williamsburg Pike, running nearly parallel with the York river railroad, the railroad running between the two fingers. The third as the Charles City Turnpike, which runs to the southward of the White Oak Swamp; and the fourth as the Darbytown road. The radius of this arc averaging about seven miles to Richmond. Commanding these several avenues were the forces of McClellan. Our own troops, except those under Jackson, who were at Ashland twenty miles above the city, occupied a similar position, but of course a smaller circle immediately around the city; the heaviest body being on the centre, south of the York river railroad.

BATTLE OF MECHANICSVILLE, THURSDAY, JUNE 26.

The morning dawned bright and beautiful. All arrangements being completed, Jackson's forces moved down between the Chickahominy and Pamunkey, driving the enemy before them, until the front of General Branch was so far uncovered as to allow him to cross at Brooke Turnpike, and marching down the north side of the stream, uncovering the front of Gen. A. P. Hill, as he attacked the enemy at Mechanicsville. This division crossed at the Meadow Bridge about 4 P. M., and uniting with the command of Gen. Branch, immediately attacked the enemy and drove them from their strong positions. Here they had erected formidable earthworks, and mounted upon them were heavy siege guns, and the storming of these defences is justly reckoned among the most gallant and bloody scenes of the campaign. The indomitable valor of our troops soon sent the Yankees flying, and mounting their works, the Confederates turned their own guns upon them with terrible effect. The loss on both sides was heavy, but when we view the nature of the struggle, it is a matter of wonder how any of our troops escaped destruction. About a mile further down was another formidable battery of sixteen guns, supported by heavy bodies of infantry, who were protected by rifle pits, abattis, and the bed of Beaver Dam Creek, which passed in front and to their left flank. This position was attacked with a furious onset. The charge was made on the rifle pits, but the creek and abattis which still intervened rendered the capture impracticable. At this juncture our batteries took a commanding position, and over the heads of our troops poured into the infantry such a storm of shot and shell as almost to silence their fire, and to entirely distract the attention of their battery from our infantry. No further advance was, however, attempted that night, and at 10 o'clock P. M., both batteries ceased firing. Soon afterwards the enemy abandoned his position, leaving some of his disabled guns upon the field. During the night General Longstreet crossed the Chickahominy, and formed a junction with the two Generals Hill.

OUR LINE OF BATTLE ON FRIDAY MORNING

was fully completed, and extended for miles over hills and plains, woods and valleys, the different commands taking positions as follows: Jackson on the extreme left, next D. H. Hill, then Ewell, Whiting and A. P. Hill, while Longstreet moved down with his right resting upon the swamps of the Chickahominy. Early in the afternoon a scattering fire of skirmishers was heard on the right. About 2 P. M. several of our batteries were placed in position and opened with a view to attract attention from Longstreet and A. P. Hill on the right; but they were soon overpowered and driven from the field. It was now discovered that McClellan had made a strong stand on Gaines' Farm, and was determined to hold it, if possible. His position was an awkward one. The left wing fronting Richmond westward, and his right at right angles, and to the rear, facing north.

THE BATTLE OF GAINES' FARM, FRIDAY, JUNE 27TH.

At 4 o'clock P. M., Longstreet commenced the fight, driving the enemy down the Chickahominy. This was the signal for a general assault, and in quick succession, Hill, Whiting and Ewell took up the fire, and the work of death begun. This part of the day's work is correctly given in the "Whig" of the 30th, as follows:

"Gen. A. P. Hill's division, supported by Gen. Pickett's Brigade from Longstreet's Division, made the first assault upon the enemy's works, which were of the most formidable character, and seemingly impregnable. Brigade after brigade advanced upon the fortification, and delivered their fire, but were compelled to fall back under the terrific fire of the Yankees, who were comparatively secure from danger behind their works, and poured volley after volley into our brave troops. After the fight had been prolonged for several hours without result, Gen. Whiting's Division, now of Jackson's *corps d'armee*, advanced to the assault, succeeded in dislodging the Yankees. As they fled from their works, they had to pass through an open field, about two hundred yards in width, before reaching the woods. Several of our regiments fired at the fugitives and killed a very large number of them. The field was nearly covered with the dead and wounded Yankees. The regiments composing Whiting's Division are the 4th Alabama, 11th Mississippi, 6th North Carolina, 2d Mississippi, 1st, 4th and 5th Texas, 18th Georgia, and Hampton's Legion. It was now nearly dark, and though the pursuit was continued for some time, it was deemed inexpedient to follow the wretches through the swamp, to which they fled, and, accordingly, our men were recalled."

In the "Examiner" of July 2d, appears the following article, which in view of the many reports in circulation, I insert as an act of justice to those noble men who contributed so largely to the success of that memorable day.

THE FIGHT AT GAINES' FARM--AN OFFICER'S STATEMENT.

"There have been many confused and contradictory statements of the forces engaged in the attacks of the enemy's works near Gaines' Farm on last Friday. We have received the following statement from an officer on the subject of this doubt:

"At about two o'clock on Friday evening last, I reached the lines of the enemy's entrenchments near Gaines' farm. A fierce struggle was then going on between A. P. Hill's division and the garrison of the line of defence. Repeated charges were made by Hill's troops, but the formidable character of the works, and murderous volleys of grape and canister from the artillery covering them, kept our troops in check.

"It was about half-past four o'clock when Pickett's Brigade came to Hill's support. Pickett's regiments fought with the most determined valor. At 5 o'clock, Whiting's Division, composed of the 'Old Third' and Texas Brigades, advanced at a 'double-quick,' charged them, routed them, and captured their artillery.

"The struggle was brief, but, perhaps, the most bitter of the war. Fully *one-fourth* of the entire division were cut down in this gallant charge.

"The brave Texans were led by Brigadier-General Hood, and the 'Old Third Brigade' by the dashing Colonel Law, late commander of the Fourth Alabama.

"The works carried by these noble troops would have been invincible to the bayonet had they been garrisoned by men.

"Whiting's Division is composed of Hood's Brigade, 1st, 4th and 5th Texas, and Hampton's Legion and Eighteenth Georgia and Colonel Law's Brigade, Fourth Alabama, Second and Eleventh Mississippi, and Sixth North Carolina.

"I mention these regiments because their names will be historical."

That the reader may have an idea of the manner in which each regiment of Whiting's Division acted, I transfer from the "Whig" a letter written by Wauzee, which, in prominent facts, is correct:

BATTLE FIELD, NEAR CHICKAHOMINY,

June 29th, 1862. }

TO THE EDITOR OF THE WHIG:

* * * * *

It was early in the evening when your 'correspondent reached the enemy's main line of defence. Their position skirted a strip of dense woods, while to their front extended a vast undulating plain, ploughed up, here and there, with deep gullies and wood-girt water courses. That they were entrenched we knew, but of the nature of their works, owing to the deep foliage that screened them from view, we knew but little. It was absolutely necessary, however, that we should carry their line, and to do this, regiment after regiment, and brigade after brigade, were successively led forward; still our repeated charges, gallant and dashing though they were, failed to accomplish the end, and our troops, still fighting, fell steadily back.

Thus, for more than two mortal hours, the momentous issue stood trembling in the balance. The sun was getting far in the West, darkness would soon be upon us, and that point *must* be carried.

At this juncture, it was now 5 o'clock, the division of the gallant Whiting hove in sight. This division is composed of the brave Texan Brigade, under Hood, and the old Third Brigade, commanded by the dashing Law, of Manassas memories.

On reaching the field these troops were rapidly deployed in line of battle, when Colonel Law detached Colonel Stone's regiment, the 2d Mississippi, and sent it some distance to the right, where it successfully resisted, with heavy loss, a flank attack from the enemy. The 6th North Carolina, Major Webb, he held in reserve; then taking the 4th Alabama, Col. McLemore, and 11th Mississippi, Col. Liddell, he led a dashing charge upon the enemy's entrenched position.

This charge was made under the most galling fire that I ever witnessed, shot and shell, grape, canister and ball, swept through our lines like a storm of leaden hail, and our noble boys fell thick and fast; yet still, with the irresistible determination of men who fight for all that men hold dear, our gallant boys rushed on.

Suddenly a halt was made, there was a deep pause, and the line wavered from right to left. We now saw the character of the enemy's works. A ravine, deep and wide, yawned before us, while on the other side, at the crest of the almost perpendicular bank, a breastwork of logs was erected, from behind which the dastard invaders were pouring murderous volleys upon our troops.

This position was, perhaps, the most formidable of the kind that was ever built. Scaling ladders and boarding pikes would have been far better adapted to its reduction than bayonets, and had the wretched Hessians, who garrisoned it, done half their duty, they might have held it till doomsday.

The pause made by our troops, however, was but a brief breathing space. The voice of Colonel Law was heard, "Forward, boys; charge them!" and with a wild, mad shout, our impetuous soldiery dashed forward, flinging themselves into the trench, struggling up the precipitate bank, climbing over the breastworks, and driving the flying foe terror-stricken before them.

In this charge the 6th North Carolina came up, and it, uniting with Law's other regiments, formed a junction with the 18th Georgia and 4th Texas, of Hood's Brigade. These five regiments then made a brilliant charge on the plain beyond the works, capturing two batteries, and turning some of the guns on the enemy before he could make good his escape.

The rout was absolute, but night coming on deprived us of most of the fruits of the victory.

A little after dusk some apprehensions were entertained lest the enemy should make a night attack and attempt to retake the batteries we had captured, but to meet this emergency, General Anderson, at the united request of Colonel Law and Colonel Jenkins, gave permission to detach Jenkins' regiment, which he joined with one of his own, and successfully repulsed a flank assault. All the artillery we took is secured.

Gen. Whiting has won imperishable fame; wherever the fight raged fiercest there was he, urging his gallant troops to victory.

All is quiet now. There is no demoralization among our men. We are ready to renew the conflict at any moment."

Wauzee should have said that Col. Law's command "paused and wavered" long enough for the 4th Texas to pass them. And but a few men of the 11th Mississippi were all of the 3d Brigade who were with the 4th Texas and 18th Georgia when they took the last battery.

The following letter from "Chickahominy," is introduced as an act of justice to the 18th Georgia, better known in the brigade as the "3d. Texas," as gallant a regiment as ever fought beneath a Confederate flag, who gives the most correct account of the battle of any publication which has yet appeared from the press:

THE EIGHTEENTH GEORGIA REGIMENT.

CAMP 18TH GEORGIA REGIMENT, HOOD'S BRIGADE,
Twenty-five miles from Richmond.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE WHIG: For the gratification of the relatives and friends of the members of this regiment, I desire to give a brief account of the particular part enacted by them on Friday, 27th June, in the engagement at Coal Harbor or Gaines' Mill. Having been with them through the whole action, and taken part in them, your correspondent had, perhaps, a better opportunity than any one else of knowing exactly what they did. It will be remembered that the fight began early in the afternoon and was raging with great fury while Hood's Brigade was yet a considerable distance from the scene. Marching rapidly through the woods and fields, apparently with a view to turn the enemy's extreme right, the whole brigade was halted about 4 o'clock and formed in line of battle in the following order, 18th Georgia, 1st Texas, 4th Texas, 5th Texas. The position of the 4th Texas was subsequently changed to the right of the 18th; in this order the brigade advanced through the woods, which being so thick we soon lost sight of all except our own regiment. Advancing across a deep muddy swamp, and up a steep ascent, they were placed in position to support a battery and ordered to lay down. Here they were just in range of a heavy battery of the enemy, and the missiles fell so thick that our battery soon became disabled and had to withdraw. Another came up but was also compelled to retire after a few rounds. After which, the regiment was ordered to change position, moving by the right flank at double quick. They remained behind this battery about thirty minutes and lost some twenty or thirty men killed and wounded. After marching by the flank for about half a mile, they were halted in an open space to the right of a piece of woods and in rear of an apple orchard and formed in line of battle. Then advancing under a shower of shot and shell down a long slope which was completely commanded by a body of the enemy's infantry on their left, posted on a wooded eminence on the opposite side of the ravine at the foot of the slope. Here we lost many more men, but passed on without returning the fire the enemy poured into our ranks, and crossing the ravine at the point where the 4th Texas had so gallantly driven the enemy back, advanced up the steep hill on the opposite side, and here, for the first time, obtained a view of the terrible work that then remained for them to do. Several regiments claim to have taken batteries, and no doubt justly, too, for there was enough for all to have a showing. Several had been taken up to the moment the 18th reached the crest of the hill, but the main battery on the hill in the field, said to be the Hoboken battery of fourteen splendid brass pieces, which was filling the air with its deadly missiles, and dealing destruction all around, whose position is said to have been chosen by McClellan himself, and whose guns, according to the account of numerous prisoners and wounded men, had been directed by him, was still playing with terrible effect. It was supported by a large body of infantry in the rear, and a detachment of the 2d regular cavalry on the left, besides the approach to it was completely commanded by two other batteries. So admirable was this disposition of the forces and the natural conformation of the ground, that McClellan is said to have assured his men that it was impregnable. In front of the 18th, at the moment it came in sight of

the battery, lay a long sloping hill, at the foot of which, some three hundred yards distant, was a deep, and in some places, an impassable ditch, then a quick rise, that afforded some protection from the guns above. Preceding regiments had done their work well, and gallantly had they driven the enemy from some of its strongest works and taken several batteries. Some had even advanced on this battery, but found their forces so much scattered, after crossing the ditch, that they became powerless, and could do little else than seek protection under the crest of the hill from the guns above. Down this first slope the 18th advanced in splendid order, at double quick, under a cross fire from two batteries on the right and left and a terrible direct fire from the battery in front. Shot after shot tore through the ranks, leaving wide gaps, which were quickly closed up; the clear, shrill voices of Major Griffith and Adjutant Patton could be distinctly heard amid the bursting of shells and whistling of shots, coolly commanding "close up," "dress to the right," or "left," while every other officer exerted himself to preserve the line unbroken. Dead and wounded men fell on every side, while the living pushed on to the work before them. Here Lieutenant A. McCulloch, of Co. C, Jackson County Volunteers, fell terribly mangled with a shell. Lieutenant Sillman, who succeeded him in command of the company, was wounded a few steps further on, Lieutenant Callahan taking command of the company. Lieutenant John Grant, commanding Co. H, was also wounded and left, the command devolving on 1st Sergeant Cotton. On reaching the ditch, the line was necessarily broken, the men being compelled to get across as best they could. Advancing a short distance, they found themselves under cover of the hill in company with a detachment of various other regiments, who were in a broken and disorganized condition. Some had lost their leaders, some their regiments, and all, for the time being, seemed to have lost their organization. In front of all these the colors of the 18th was planted, and the men quickly rallied and formed. A short consultation among the officers was held to secure concert of action, after which, a small detachment of the 11th Mississippi, under the command of Colonel Liddell, formed in support of the right, and another from the 4th Texas, under Captain Townsend, supported the left. Thus supported, at the command, "forward," the 18th moved steadily up the hill in the very jaws of Death itself! As soon as they were discovered the enemy's cavalry made a desperate charge at the right wing, which might have broken and ruined the line, had they not been received with so much coolness and deliberation by the gallant men composing companies A, B and C, commanded respectively by Captains O'Neal, Stewart and Lieutenant Callahan, who held their fire until the enemy were within good range, and then poured in a deadly volley that broke their front, brought down their leader, and so discomfited them that they changed their direction and endeavored to make their escape, but before they succeeded in doing so, scores of their saddles were emptied and many a crippled steed left hobbling across the field. Just as this charge was made the left wing had come up within range of the guns, when one of them delivered a volley of grape full into the ranks of Co. K, instantly killing Lieutenant Dowden and a private, and wounding half a dozen others. The whole line halted to deliver their fire, which they did so effectually that for a moment the firing of the battery ceased, and the infantry began to fall back. Seizing the opportunity, Colonel Ruff ordered the charge, and rushing to the front, hat in hand, waived the boys onward, and in less time than it takes to write it, nine pieces of the battery were theirs. At this moment the scene in front was indescribable. Cavalrymen, artillery limbers and caissons and infantry all rushed away in one wild scene of confusion, running for dear life. Some few cannoniers, however, stood to their guns and continued to load; one was shot at the piece while ramming down a cartridge, another, while adjusting a friction primer, was shot down by private Monroe Windsor, of Co. H, and his bag of friction primers captured by him. Lieut. Lawes, of Co. D, with four men, rushed forward and shot the men at one piece while they were on the eve of firing it. Corporal Foster, of Co. F, deserves great credit for the gallantry with which he bore the battle flag to the front.

ever foremost. When he reached the battery, he mounted one of the pieces and waved his flag in triumph, but as soon as the regiment was again ordered forward in pursuit of the enemy, he took his place and rushed on. At this point Colonel Ruff, seeing that his regiment had pierced the enemy's lines to a considerable distance, left Major Griffiths in command, and stopped to rally stragglers, who were constantly coming up, and turn their fire to the left, whence the enemy were pouring a hot fire on the men about the guns. The regiment followed and drove the enemy about four hundred yards into the woods, when it was thought advisable for them to fall back, as they were entirely unsupported, and had pierced the enemy's lines about a mile, and there was a considerable body of the enemy in the rear, both on the right and left. Fortunately our forces drove these back about night, and the 18th held its position for the night, sleeping between the pieces and the enemy. The regiment was under fire for about three hours, and lost 143 in killed and wounded. Two officers killed and six wounded. Carried into action five hundred and seven men. Every officer and man acted with great gallantry and coolness. Captain Armstrong, seeing one of the guns aimed at his company, saved them by an oblique movement to the right in double quick. Captain Maddox led his company through the fight, though so badly wounded as to have to retire to the rear immediately after the engagement was over. Lieut. S. V. Smith, Co. K, led his company with great coolness, notwithstanding his loss was very heavy. At the ditch in front of the battery, he found fugitive Yankess so thick that he had to make them get out of his way and allow his men to pass. Lieut. Pardin, commanding Co. F, manœuvred his company finely, and did splendid service. Orderly Ramsour, commanding Co. E, acted very gallantly. The regiment took about 200 prisoners, among them one Colonel and several Captains and Lieutenants. The commander of the cavalry that charged our lines and who fell into our hands a wounded prisoner, declared he had as lief charge a wall of fire.

CHICKAHOMINY.

The foregoing extracts sufficiently illustrate the part enacted by Whiting's command, and show, beyond question, that all did their duty undimly; but I desire to speak now more particularly of the conduct of the 4th Texas Regiment on that occasion. While Hood's Brigade was formed in line of battle, the 4th Texas was held in partial reserve, and soon became separated from the other regiments of the brigade. After remaining in the rear, for perhaps half an hour, General Hood came for us, and moving by the right flank about half a mile, halted us in an open space to the right of some timber, and in the rear of an apple orchard. The sight which we here beheld beggars description. The ground was strewn with the dead and dying, while our ranks were broken at every instant by flying and panic-stricken soldiers. In front of us was the "Old 3d Brigade," who, but a few moments before, had started with cheers to storm the fatal palisade. But the storm of iron and lead was too severe, they "wavered" for a moment, but remained upon the ground. At this instant General Hood, who had in person taken command of our regiment, commanded, in his clear ringing voice, "Forward, quick, march," and onward moved the little band of five hundred with the coolness of veterans. Here Colonel Marshall fell dead from his horse, pierced by a minie ball. Volleys of musketry, and showers of grape, canister and shell ploughed through us, but were only answered by the stern "Close up—close up to the colors," and onward they rushed over the dead and dying, and passed the 3d Brigade without a pause, until within about one hundred yards of the breastworks. We had reached the apex of the hill, and some of the men, seeing the enemy just before them, commenced discharging their pieces. It was at this point that preceding brigades had halted, and beyond which none had gone, in consequence of the terrible concentrated fire of the concealed enemy. At this critical juncture, the voice of General Hood was heard above the din of battle, "Forward, forward, charge right down on them, and drive them out with the bayonet." Fixing bayonets as they moved, they made one grand rush for the fort; down the hill, across the creek and fallen timber, and the next minute

saw our battle-flag planted upon the captured breastwork. The cowardly foe, frightened at the rapid approach of pointed steel, rose from behind their defences, and started up the hill at speed. One volley was poured into their backs, and it seemed as if every ball found a victim, so great was the slaughter. Their works were ours, and, as our flag moved from the first to the second tier of defences, a shout arose from the shattered remnant of that regiment, and which will long be remembered by those who heard it; a shout which announced that the wall of death was broken, and victory, which had hovered doubtfully for hours over that bloody field, had at length perched upon the battle-flag of the 4th Texas. Right and left it was taken up and rang along the lines for miles; long after many of those who started it were in eternity. Soon after the 4th Texas had passed the 3d Brigade, the 4th Alabama and 11th Mississippi came on bravely to the charge.

No pause was made here, but onward and upward they pressed. At the summit of the hill the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Warwick fell, mortally wounded, while grasping in his hand a Confederate battle-flag, which had been deserted by some regiment near where we began the charge. No nobler death, no brighter destiny, could have been asked by a soldier. Falling at the head of brave men, in the hour of victory, and in defence of his native city, his name will be forever cherished in its annals, and proudly written in the history of his country. On the same spot also fell Captain Bryan and Lieutenant Lambert, cheering their men in the charge. Just in front, and about four hundred yards distant, was a splendid battery of fifteen guns, and, without halting, they made on in that direction. They had proceeded but a short distance, when General Hood discovered an attempt by the enemy on the right to flank and cut off the 4th. Gathering up the stragglers near, he formed sufficient opposition to hold them in check until the regiment had time to re-form its line, and then moved forward, having been joined by a portion of the 11th Mississippi. In a depression in the field, about half way from this position to the battery, they halted, where they were joined by the 18th Georgia. Captain Townsend now led the 4th—Major Key, the last field officer, who had shewn himself a soldier and an officer in the fight, retiring with a painful wound, left him in command. Forming on the left of the 18th, a squadron of about six hundred cavalry, at full speed, charged down the slope upon the right. A "look out for the cavalry," was sufficient to put them on the alert, and they received them in splendid style. Soon their horses were running wildly over the fields, many without riders, and others frantic from bayonet cuts and minie balls. The line of retreat was well defined by fallen steeds and dead Yankees. But the boys felt more sympathy for the poor horse than for the degraded rider, who was left, bleeding and mangled, to bite the dust. The charge upon the battery was continued, and the work was soon over; for rushing forward at a run, while the hill-tops blazed and thundered like a bursting mountain, and pouring a storm of grape and canister through our advancing ranks, yet we drove the enemy from his guns. The infantry, cavalry and cannoniers, with five guns, mixed and moving at their utmost speed, gave to the mind the idea of GRAND CONFUSION as they moved off in search of the new "base," which McClellan had just gone in haste to select. Our Confederate battle-flag now floated over the guns where the "stars and stripes," with the "spread eagle," had so recently hovered over the young Napoleon's head. But they rested only a few moments here. For the sight of the broken and flying columns of the enemy invited them forward, and they pressed the rear of the Grand Army in its "*On from Richmond,*" as it makes its grand charge to the rear, where safety is to be won by a gallant run, until night puts an end to the slaughter. These two flags might have remained to guard the trophies won and cannon captured on this memorable hill, and would ever have been the pride of the States they represent, but they hastened to make their victory still more complete.

The Hampton Legion entered the fight on the left of the Brigade, on the crest of the hill in the woods; the 5th Texas next; then the 1st; and engaged

the enemy from left to right in great fury, slowly pressing him back, and almost covering the ground with the dead from their ranks.

To decide the point of honor for our Brigade, on that bloody ground, we have but to offer the testimony of General Whiting, who commanded the Division. He says: "The 1st Texas and Hampton Legion were sent in as hundreds were leaving in disorder. Two regiments, one South Carolina and one Louisiana, were marching back from the field, and the 1st Texas was ordered to go through or over them, which they did. When the line was completed and advanced to the crest of the hill, a brigade was skulking and hiding from danger, and never advanced from the west side of the ravine. Fourteen pieces of artillery were taken, and nearly a whole regiment of men were turned over by Colonel Robertson, of the 5th Texas, to Brigadier General Prior or staff.

"Brigadier General Anderson supporting on the right. The troops on my immediate left I do not know, and am glad I don't. I have reason to believe that the greater part of them never left the cover of the woods, on the west side of the ravine.

"I take pleasure in calling special attention to the 4th Texas Regiment, which, led by Brigadier Hood, was the first to break the enemy's line and enter his works. Its brave old Colonel, Marshall, fell early in the charge, on the hither side of the ravine. The stubborn resistance maintained all day faltered from that moment, and the day was gained. Of the other Regiments of the Division, it would be invidious and unjust to mention one before another."

General Whiting omits the mention of the 5th Texas, which went in with the Hampton Legion and 1st Texas, and in their march passed over several regiments who were skulking or running from the fire. The 5th behaved nobly in the fight; and would, doubtlessly, have gone through the enemy's lines as soon as the 4th, but from the broken nature of the ground and fallen timber which lay along their march. They have the honor of capturing more prisoners during the fight than any other regiment in the Brigade.

General Hood says: "Directing in person the 4th Texas, they were the first to pierce the strong line of breastworks occupied by the enemy, which caused great confusion in their ranks. And here the 18th Georgia, commanded by Colonel Ruff, came to the support of the 4th, pressed over the hotly contested field, inclining from right to left, with the 5th Texas on their left, taking a large number of prisoners, and fourteen pieces of artillery. The guns were taken by the 4th Texas and 18th Georgia, and the prisoners by the 5th Texas."

There were many regiments who claimed the honor of capturing these guns, but, in justice to the men who did the work, both the Division and Brigade commanders have settled the question. We may here remark, that five of the guns spoken of were captured by the 4th at the time they stormed and took the first and second breastworks.

There were but few who failed to do their duty well. And as for those officers and men who "skulked and hid in ditches and in the woods from danger," we will leave them with their superiors, and on the historian will devolve the task of assigning them position in the back ground, and let their deeds screen them from the world's view.

The secret of our success is found, in a great measure, in the discretion exercised by Hood at the moment we reached the top of the hill, upon which so many had fallen before us. Where, instead of halting and making the fight, as others had done and been driven back, he gave the word, and our brave men rushed headlong from the hill, and at short range, and with cold steel drove the enemy from their hiding places below.

CONDUCT AND FATE OF OUR OFFICERS.

First Texas.—Colonel Rainey, a gallant officer, who was elected by his regiment after the death of Colonel McLeod, received a shot in the hand,

which ranged up the arm, which had well nigh cost him his life. Captain Benton, Company K, and Lieutenant Shotwell, Company B, were killed while nobly doing their duty; and among the wounded were found Lieutenant Snow, Lieutenant Jamison, Lieutenant Sheridan, Lieutenant Wall and Lieutenant Waterhead. Sergeants Crawford, Giles, Armstrong, Smith, Foster and Autry were wounded, and Sergeants J. Crobert and J. A. Lawson were killed.

Fifth Texas.—Lieutenant J. E. Clute was the only commissioned officer killed. Colonel J. B. Robertson and Ensign J. Onderdonk were wounded; also, Captain Clay, Lieutenant Nash, and Sergeant Norwood.

Fourth Texas.—Of the field and staff, Colonel John Marshall fell soon after the charge began; Lieutenant-Colonel B. Warwick was mortally wounded and fell soon after storming the enemy's works; Major Key also received a dangerous wound, but his gallantry would not allow him to quit the field until exhausted from the loss of blood; Captain Owen, Commissary, was mortally wounded. And of the Captains, E. Ryan, J. W. Hutcheson and P. P. Porter were mortally wounded, and J. P. Bane's arm fractured. Lieutenant W. C. Walsh, in command of Company B, severely wounded; and the wounds of Lieutenants R. J. Lambert, P. S. Wood, C. Reich and L. P. Lyons, all proved to be mortal; Lieutenant T. H. Holaman was killed on the field; Lieutenants Brandon, Brooks, Randolph, Loughridge, Beasley, Burriss, Clenahan and Rounsevall were also painfully wounded. And of the Sergeants, D. L. Butts, N. A. Myer, R. L. Tyler and T. O. Wilkes were killed, and A. H. Rogers, Wilton, G. A. Wynne, J. L. Gould, Davis Roberts, Galloway, Simmons, J. T. Price and A. P. Brown were wounded.

After looking over the lists of killed and wounded of the Brigade, it is unnecessary to add a single syllable as to their behavior in the memorable fight. For the length of these lists will tell where each Regiment was, and that all were in their proper place.

Our victory was complete. Hundreds of prisoners were sent to the rear, and thousands were left lying on the field and scattered through the woods, weltering in their blood, while hundreds more were left dead upon the soil their feet had polluted. And now we must give them graves in the very fields they have pillaged. Night has hung its dark curtains around and over the arena so recently lit with fire-arms and the flash of the glittering sabre, in the hands of valiant men. The roar and rush of armies has ceased. All is quiet as the grave, only disturbed by busy trains of ambulances and the heart-rending groans of the ten thousand sufferers, commingling their voices in piteous discord on every hand. No troopers are dashing headlong, and not a single roar of the cannon is to be heard. But low, deep murmurs rose upon the gloom of night, which lent to the surrounding scene the darkest shade to which earth-born sufferers are heir in their brief stay in a world of sin and woe. Nothing this side the regions of blackness of darkness is half so terrible as the theatre upon which the maddened armies of empires seek revenge and settle their quarrels. The darkness of the night, intensified by the clouds of smoke now settling down upon the earth, with the cries of the suffering and groans of the dying, tend to deepen and blacken the pall that shrouds the mind of the wounded soldier. Thoughtful and suffering, on the cold ground where he fell, he longs for the coming morning. But he knows not that it shall dawn upon him. Exhausted, hungry, bleeding, famishing, and no one to fill his canteen, or bind up his broken arm or shattered leg. It is a long, long and dreary night; and beyond he knows not that he shall have another day. And, although hours are dark and the cannon's roar is not to be heard, yet every watch was disturbed, and the sentinel hears the groans of his suffering comrades all night long. Many tears were shed under the long shadows of each hour of that night, that will never be numbered on earth, and that too from eyes all unused to weeping. Oh! how sweet is the comfort of religion in an hour like this. Friends walked and looked for friends, and brothers knew not the fate of each other, whether living or dead. Long trains of ambulances are passing to and fro nearly all night, gathering and carrying to the Field

Infirmary, to which place we will now go, to see if there are any there we know. Yes, there is one, and yonder another, and another; but we will not call their names—the whole yard is filled with suffering friends, stretched upon the ground. Nurses are washing and bathing their wounds, and surgeons are using the knife. Many arms and legs are amputated, and the poor boys are maimed for life.

The long-desired morning comes at last, and with it hundreds more are brought in. They are carried to the surrounding shades, in the orchard and field. These are some of the horrors of war, while the counterpart is found at the home of the soldier's mother, his wife and friends. But upon this sacred ground we will not tread. For we imagine we see them, when the letter with the black seal reaches their anxious and trembling hands, while the heart's deepest fountain is broken up and gushes forth in streams of such grief as none can portray. Oh God! how long shall such scenes as this afflict our unhappy land? How long till Thou wilt put a stop to the shedding of human blood? Thus ends the battle of Gaines's Farm.

But we had not finished the strife when the sun went down on Friday. Each day for a week we must witness the re-enactment of this bloody drama. On Saturday, from the hill on which we captured the heavy battery of the enemy the evening before, we could see the consternation of McClellan's army. Clouds of rolling dust wound their serpentine course over hills and valleys, along every road leading away from the position he had occupied, towards the south and east; and they, together with the mountains of smoke which ascended from piles of commissary and depots of quartermaster's stores, marked the line of his retreat, and wrote the nature of his defeat upon the skies. In the general conflagration, which we could see for miles in different directions, they destroyed millions of dollars worth of property. And it is now that he announces to his Government that he is performing "a strategic movement, and changing his base of operations from the White House to the James River."

On the 28th, General Toombs attacked the enemy near the Nine Mile Road, but the advantage was apparently slight, yet it contributed to the general confusion and dismay of the enemy.

General Stuart, with his cavalry, was doing good service in the direction of the White House—each day capturing and destroying property, and sending large bodies of prisoners to the rear.

General Hood received orders to advance at an early hour on Saturday morning; but on reaching the Grape-Vine Bridge he was compelled to halt and wait until the bridge, which had been destroyed by the enemy, could be repaired.

BATTLE AT SAVAGE'S STATION.

On Sunday morning, 29th, fierce picket-firing was heard in the direction of the out-posts of the army at an early hour. About noon the fight began under General Magruder's command. The slaughter was dreadful, and our victory complete; and burning stores and scattered arms and clothing in every direction, gave evident signs of an unexpected retreat.

"The Railroad Merrimac," an ugly monster, moved down early in the morning and shelled the adjacent woods and fields, until the enemy fell back from the road. It was struck several times with heavy iron balls, but was uninjured. At this place, also, the destruction of property was immense.

Late in the evening the enemy was again overtaken; the rear of the retreating forces warmly engaged us, but night coming on we could not realize the advantage gained, as we were unable to follow it up.

During the day it had become apparent that McClellan had eluded us, and was in full retreat over a road which General Huger had been instructed to watch. The reason why he suffered the enemy to move undisturbed along the road leading under the protection of his gunboats remains still a mystery to all. Many believed him guilty of criminal favoritism towards the enemy, which we do not believe; and, especially, as this was not the first time he had failed to come up with his men, when ordered into the fight.

BATTLE OF FRAZIER'S FARM.

Monday morning, June 30th, General Jackson crossed the Chickahominy in pursuit of the retreating foe. In the evening the advance came up with his rear at the bridge at White Oak Swamp, which they were defending with artillery. Scouts from the Texas Brigade were sent over and drove in their pickets. Their artillery was then turned upon our men, but, sheltering behind a hill, no one was injured. But morning revealed the fact that we had directed our fire sufficiently well to kill several pickets before they retired. After dark the fire of their artillery was again turned upon the crossing, which they kept up until about midnight, when they withdrew, and our men commenced repairing the bridge, which by sunrise the next morning was completed; we crossed over, and had the pleasure of knowing that our powder had not been burnt in vain by our artillery the previous evening; for dead and wounded Yankees and artillery horses proved the fact that random shots are as deadly, when they hit in the right place, as any others.

Generals Longstreet, A. P. Hill, Huger and Magruder, pressing down on the right by the way of the Charles City Road, overtook the enemy late in the evening, posted on Frazier's Farm, when a bloody struggle ensued, in which Generals Hill and Longstreet were the principal participants—the battle continuing long after dark with frightful fury; and, although the enemy had selected his ground and massed heavy bodies of men, yet again he had to yield before the conquering armies of the South.

BATTLE OF MALVERN HILL.

On Tuesday morning, July 1st, our men, after crossing the bridge, found the out-posts of the enemy in strong positions and numbers, which made our movements necessarily slow. About one hundred prisoners and fifty wagons were captured during the morning. The first notice we had of the contiguity of the enemy in force was announced by an exploding shell in the midst of the 1st Texas, which killed and wounded some fifteen men; and it was followed by another, which caused about the same injury. The right wing was also in motion, and pressing on the enemy, who, after the slaughter of the night before, were making haste from the bloody field.

We were now in the neighborhood of Malvern Hill, and, discovering the situation of affairs, we were moved to the left, and soon were thrown forward to support a battery, which had been sent up to drive the enemy's guns and feel his position. But we were soon ordered to the timber in the rear. Here two men in Company I and one in Company D, 4th Texas, were wounded.

At 4 P. M., the infantry in great force moved up and engaged with great vigor, and until 10 o'clock at night the earth, air and water were in commotion. From sixteen batteries by land, and their gunboats by water, they beclouded the day and lit the night with a lurid glare. Add to this the light and noise of our own artillery, which had been brought forward, and like an opposing volcano with a hundred craters, it gleamed and flashed streams and sheets of burning fire; while long lines of human forms cast their shadows upon the darkness in the background, and each joined, with his lock in hand, to contribute to the terror of the awful scene. One could easily imagine, while witnessing this bursting storm of human passion, that he was within one step of the boundary lines of the dominions of his Satanic Majesty, and that he had assembled all the furies from that far off region of his empire, and let them loose upon this devoted spot in the Old Dominion. For both in sight and sound it was awfully terrible. For the outline of human forms, as seen by the light of burning powder through the smoky air, looked like ghosts in human shape, while the heavens were vocal with unearthly sounds from the passage of masses of iron and globes of lead. Death now held carnival over whole fields of living men. And his was the victory on both sides. McClellan was making his last exertions to save his army. And by this powerful effort he succeeded in checking the triumphant march of our arms, until he had placed his broken and routed army beyond our reach—under the fire of his gunboats; which, however, during the night, had been

more destructive to his own men than ours. But this he never could have done, had not General Hunter failed to check him by taking possession of the ground before he arrived. The whole plan had been admirably executed, from the time General Hood left Richmond, on the 12th instant, to reinforce General Jackson at Staunton, down to the last day's conflict, except in this one instance. And we are sanguine in the belief, that had he done his part as well as others, the whole Yankee army would have been captured. But they have escaped, and the whole of this bloody chapter will have to be repeated on some other field.

McClellan having made his escape and reached the "base" of his future operations, he produced one of the most remarkable documents known in the history of this great revolution. For having been defeated in half a dozen of battles, and forced to the necessity of applying the torch to hundreds of thousands of dollars in stores, the most valuable to his army, he speaks of it as a change "contemplated" and as having been "accomplished with success;" and, no doubt, he has made thousands of his admirers believe it. And after his army, for a week, had been running as for dear life, and making good his flight over the distance of about thirty-five miles, having frequently, both by day and by night, to turn and fight, while thousands of his men were being slaughtered and thousands more were captured, without gaining anything except another chance to run, he said to his soldiers "your conduct ranks you among the celebrated armies of history." I think he had more truthfully expressed it, by saying "you rank all the armies, both of ancient and modern times, for you can out *run* any soldiers in the known world; which you have proved on various occasions, from the days of Bull Run till now."

PURSUIT TO WESTOVER AND RETURN TO RICHMOND.

Wednesday Morning, July 2.—When the sun cleared away the darkness of the night it was discovered that the Yankees had also cleared out. We withdrew from the field, and prepared our rations for further pursuit. At the same time strong parties were scouring the fields and woods beyond to find their position, or the trails by which they had made their exit. And on Friday, while we were marching down to the neighborhood of Westover—McClellan's new "base"—he was at work with the following Fourth of July speech:

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, }
Camp near Harrison's Landing, July 4th, 1862. }

"Soldiers of the Army of the Potomac:—Your achievements for the past ten days have illustrated the valor and endurance of the American soldier. Attacked by superior force, and without hope of reinforcement, you have succeeded in changing your base of operations by a flank movement, always regarded as the most hazardous of military operations. You have saved all your guns, except a few lost in battle, taking in turn guns and colors from the enemy.

"Upon your march you have been assailed, day after day, with desperate fury, by men of the same race and nation, skilfully managed and led. Under every disadvantage of number, and necessarily of position also, you have in every conflict beaten back your foe with enormous slaughter.

"Your conduct ranks you among the celebrated armies of history. None will now question that each of you may always with pride say, 'I belonged to the Army of the Potomac.' You have reached this new base complete in organization and unimpaired in spirit. The enemy may at any time attack you; we are prepared to meet them. I have personally established your lines; let them come, and we will convert their repulse into a final defeat.

"Your Government is strengthening you with the resources of a great people. On this, our National Birth-day, we declare to our foes, who are rebels against the best interests of mankind, that this army shall enter the Capital of the so-called Confederacy; that our National Constitution shall

prevail, and that the Union, which no longer can secure internal peace and external security to each State, must and shall be preserved, cost what it may in time, treasure and blood.

"GEO. B. McCLELLAN, Major-General Commanding."

McClellan says "you have saved all your guns, except a few lost in battle." When General Lee counts his guns, we find that McClellan has a different idea as to what the word "few" means, to that which Southern people have. And of those which he says they "took in turn," our men know nothing. But we give you the address of

GENERAL LEE TO HIS SOLDIERS.

"HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, July 7th, 1862.

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 75.

"The General Commanding, profoundly grateful to the only Giver of all Victory for the signal success with which He has blessed our arms, tenders his warmest thanks and congratulations to the army, by whom such splendid results have been achieved.

"On Thursday, June 26th, the powerful and thoroughly equipped army of the enemy was entrenched in works of vast extent and most formidable in character, within sight of our Capital.

"To-day the remains of that confident and threatening host lie upon the banks of James River, thirty miles from Richmond, seeking to recover, under the protection of his gunboats, from the effects of a series of disastrous defeats.

"The battle, beginning on the afternoon of the 26th June, above Mechanicsville, continued until the night of July 1st, with only such intervals as were necessary to pursue and overtake the flying foe. His strong entrenchments and obstinate resistance were overcome, and our army swept resistlessly down the north side of the Chickahominy, until it reached the rear of the enemy, and broke his communication with the York, capturing or causing the destruction of many valuable stores, and by the decisive battle of Friday, forcing the enemy from his line of powerful fortifications on the south side of the Chickahominy, and driving him to a precipitate retreat. The victorious army pursued as rapidly as the obstructions placed by the enemy in their rear would permit; three times overtaking his flying columns, and as often driving him with slaughter from the field, leaving his numerous dead and wounded in our hands in every conflict.

"The immediate fruits of our success are the relief of Richmond from a state of siege; the rout of the great army that so long menaced its safety; many thousand prisoners, including officers of high rank; the capture or destruction of stores to the value of millions; and the acquisition of thousands of arms and fifty-one pieces of superior artillery.

"The service rendered to the country, in this short but eventful period, can scarcely be estimated, and the General Commanding cannot adequately express his admiration of the courage, endurance and soldierly conduct of the officers and men engaged.

"These brilliant results have cost us many brave men, but while we mourn the loss of our gallant dead, let us not forget that they died nobly in defence of their country's freedom and have linked their memory with an event that will live forever in the hearts of a grateful people.

"Soldiers! Your country will thank you for the heroic conduct you have displayed—conduct worthy of men engaged in a cause so just and sacred, and deserving a nation's gratitude and praise.

"By command of General LEE.

"R. H. CHILTON, A. A. General."

This address contrasts well with that of the infidel Yankee leader of Northern fanatics, whose crusade upon the South is as unholy and unjust as that

of Northern Europe, which sacked the cities and deluged the Southern States in blood. They claimed that their cause was holy, and upon their banners was emblazoned the cross, which is the star of hope to a sin-cursed earth. And in their march they filled the earth with weeping. And so our enemies boast a superior religious morality, and demand a holier Bible and purer religion than was taught by Prophets and Apostles. And in their social compact and moral creed, reject the institution of Abraham and the teachings of the Son of God himself. Then the bombastic rant of self-conceit in McClellan's fourth of July address, is in perfect harmony with the large pretensions, high profession and extravagant pomposity of the people whose great leader and representative he is. But instead of that majestic air and omnipotent pomp with which McClellan addresses his army, General Lee begins, "Profoundly grateful to the only Giver of all Victory," &c. How beautiful! how befitting a great General! bending before the Throne and acknowledging the supremacy of his God, while McClellan declares, in his own name, "This army shall enter their Capital," &c.

From the 5th to the 8th, the command was on picket duty. And in the afternoon of Tuesday we received orders to march, and took up the line towards Richmond; and, on the 10th, pitched our tents on the same ground from which we had moved on the morning of May 31st, to march to the battle of Seven Pines. Thus we completed a tour of five hundred miles, passing through several bloody engagements, and at the end of forty days, were right where we had started. But the chapter of incidents which occurred will long be remembered by the Brigade; who, way-worn and battle-begrimed, are heartily glad of another opportunity to rest. All through the camp they are seen stretched upon the ground, under the shade of their "flies" and the surrounding trees, while some are gone to the city to look after wounded friends.

SAD REFLECTIONS.

After the engagement at Gaines's Farm, we came with the wounded to the city, to do all in our power for their comfort. And on learning the command had returned we visited the camp, and will long remember the greetings we met from both officers and men. But how sad were the hearts of those we met, could easily be discovered in the cloud which immediately chased from the face the smile of pleasure that lit the countenance at our meeting. Many, both officers and men, were absent from camp. Some of them were in the hospitals, while others were left to sleep on the battle-field in the soldier's grave. They will no more attend the roll-call of their companions, command the men on parade, nor march to the music of the fife and drum: nor shall we any more meet them in the private walks of life, even when this cruel war is over. They will not return with us, when we take up our line of march for our homes in the far West. No, they will not go: they have already got their discharge, sealed in blood upon the altar of their country; but they have not gone to the flowery prairies of Texas. And though friends may often look for them, and listen for their foot-fall upon the threshold, it will not be heard—sad thought. But when we return, we will tell his father that he fell with his battle-harness on, sword in hand, and his face to the foe, and died with "forward" on his lips. We will tell his sister, that even in death his face was lit up with a living lustre, which had burned there since the day that Butler's order of New Orleans was first read on dress parade, when he swore his strong right arm should avenge a sister's wrongs. Yes, we will tell his mother where he fell and where we buried him. We will tell her that we wrapped his blanket around him, covered him with his martial cloak, and buried him in a soldier's grave. And to that loved one, whose image he wore, we will return *this ring*, and tell her he was a *gallant boy*.

THE HOSPITALS.

By visiting the hospitals throughout the city, which are from three to four miles to the extremes, we can see what we suffered during the six day's battles.

There had been no arrangements to quarter the men of different States separately, except in a few instances. And the inconvenience, and consequent suffering, no one can describe. If you had two friends wounded in the same fight, you would be fortunate, if in the city you found them within two miles of each other. And as it was our duty to look after the welfare of the whole regiment, over two hundred and fifty of whom had been wounded, no one can properly imagine the trouble and labor it required to look them up, inquire into their wants, and relieve their necessities. And how often and warmly we felt the reproach to the authorities of our State for thus neglecting the wants of men who had left their homes to do and die for her honor and her liberty, the reader will be left to imagine. What a shame upon our State pride! And when we remember how well they had done their part, and how high they had written the name of the Lone Star State above the honors of every other at Gaines's Farm, we felt that Texas was unworthy of such sons. For they, as will be seen by official report, stormed and took the strongest position in that living wall of fire and bayonets, which the enemy had thrown round the Confederate Capital. They broke his ranks and led the way to victory, crowding the road to death as if it had been the highway to festivity and mirth. And now, when wounded and unable to care for themselves, they are found crowded together in unhealthy rooms, on miserable beds, and are without adequate attendance and nourishing food. They suffered much on account of the inadequate arrangements, and also from the inefficiency of surgeons, and the neglect of hospital officers and nurses; some of whom, in the dignity of their official positions, felt at liberty, not only to be cross to the sufferers, but to insult friends who were looking after the wounded, unless they complied with all the formalities and technicalities of "red tape" diplomacy; and that, too, during "*official hours*."

THE LADIES OF RICHMOND.

We would do injustice to those, at whose hands we received a thousand kindnesses, were we to close this part of our narrative without a word of praise for the Ladies of Richmond. Thereby we should do violence to our own feelings, and be guilty of ingratitude for kindnesses gratuitously bestowed; for the kind relief, smiling with a thousand sympathies, which they not only sent, but brought and delivered with their own hands, will never be forgotten by our suffering men. Early in the morning, and often through the rain, they were seen gathering round the hospitals, each one laden with just such things as woman knows how to prepare, and none so well as a soldier, with ghastly wounds and exhausted frame, hundreds of miles away from home and friends, knows how to appreciate. And through all the day long they were seen hovering round these scenes of suffering, like convoys of ministering angels on errands of love. And they would not only come and bring such things as make the sick man glad, but would see that his sheets and clothes were changed, and, with their own hands, make up his bed, smooth his pillow, and often comb his hair and bathe his feverish hands and face; then with their soups, meats, cakes and teas, appease his hunger, and revive his drooping spirits with well-flavored wines and cordials, and then talk with him, in words of sweetness, of his mother and home. This they continued until the shadows of evening admonished them that the day's-work was done; and, on leaving, many were the sacred admonitions and cheerful encouragements given to look to the great Physician, who has a balm for the soul and body too.

The attention of Mrs. Webb, Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Stevenson will long be remembered by the friends of Captains Porter, Ryan and Owen, and Lieutenants Lambert and Reich. Their names will be often repeated by others also, who have recovered and gone to their distant homes, where they will tell of the acts of benevolence bestowed by the hands of strangers, and that they wanted for nothing that the sympathies of these and other ladies could imagine would afford comfort to either body or mind.

Beyond the river, too, we saw them gathering round the hospitals of Manchester, to do offices of mercy for suffering strangers on their couches of straw,

and with liberal hands they supplied their wants as if they had been their brothers. They knew they had fallen while defending their homes and their honor from the brutal invasion of men, who, in their official orders, neither respected the altars of religion, nor the honor of woman, and this was quite enough.

The Brigade remained in camp until the 8th of August. During which time the number of recruits returning from the hospitals increased it to within a fraction of the number on duty at the battle of June 27th.

During our stay at this place, the subject of making some permanent hospital arrangements for our sick and wounded had become so apparent, that the officers determined to take action in the matter. The sufferings of our men were so great, in consequence of being scattered in almost every ward throughout the city, so that no systematic relief could be rendered by their friends, that they determined to erect a ward for the benefit of the 4th, provided I would superintend the building and furnishing of the same. And although this did not belong to the duties of my office, and would give me a great amount of labor and annoyance, in consequence of the unwillingness of the Department to furnish the materials necessary, and the great scarcity of such things as were needed, making it almost impossible to purchase; yet, with the hope of having a place where our sick and wounded could be gathered and cared for, after they had behaved so well in the defence of our country, I felt willing to do anything in my power for their comfort. And in fifteen days after receiving the orders for its construction, it was ready, with forty-six beds, and we began to receive the sufferers into it.

Each Sabbath, while thus engaged in the city, we went to the camp to preach to the 4th and 1st, who were sufficiently near each other to assemble at the same place, either in the morning or evening; and at other hours of the day had service, either with the 5th or in the sick camp near by. Never had the men attended so well, or listened with so much interest. The terrors through which they had passed had made their impressions deep, and, we trust, lasting upon their minds. And, from many private interviews, we learned that numbers of them had resolved to become soldiers of the Cross as well as soldiers of their country. The Testaments and Tracts—as many as we could procure—were received and read with unusual interest. And to Rev. William Brown, D. D., and lady, we feel greatly indebted for aid in procuring religious matter for the soldiers to read.

And we cannot pass the Young Men's Christian Association without the highest word of praise known to our language. From them we received the first word—which spoke out in action—of encouragement, when trying to relieve the temporal wants of our men. They gave me clothes for them, when they had none; they gave me something for them to eat, when they were sick and hungry. And we hope they will not be forgotten by our men in time to come, and that their thoughts will speak in actions too. They well deserve the name they bear.

The campaign, thus far, had been a stirring one in all its details, from the Potomac until the six day's battles around Richmond was ended. But the end is not over. For by the time it was over, longlines of troops began their march towards

CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

After the successful movement of the "Stonewall" to the rear of McClellan, Gen. Jackson led his brave army back in the direction of the Valley. But instead of crossing the mountain, he moved up to the above named place, and opened another campaign, which proved to be as brilliant as either of the preceding ones. On the 8th of August he began an engagement with the commander who dates his orders from "Headquarters in the saddle, always looking at the backs of his enemy, never studying the base of operations nor the line of retreat." But it would appear after the "Stonewall" had become a mountain avalanche, that he performed the task well for one never having "studied." For after losing two thousand five hundred men, if he did not turn

his back upon the "rebels," he must have a hard way and road to travel. For by the 30th of August he is found near Bull Run, and running again. Our loss amounted to about 600 or 700. But not having "studied" the science of retreating, Pope halted to take another view on the Rappahannock, in a

BATTLE AT FREEMAN'S FORD.

After resting and recruiting up until the 11th of August, our division received orders to move. But the place of our destination was, as it had ever been, a mystery. We were to go north, but to what point, and how far, no one knew. Jackson and Longstreet had gone, and we were to join one or the other, but which, we did not know. At 1 o'clock P. M., we took up the line, and marched thirteen miles, and camped near Hanover Junction. The next day we moved to Anderson Station. Here we remained several days, and then passing near Orange Court House, we joined Gen. Longstreet. The weather was oppressively warm, and several in the division were smitten with sunstroke, but as warmer times were just ahead, we moved forward to the Rappahannock. Arriving at Freeman's Ford on the 22d, we were ordered up to relieve General Trimble in the front. But on arriving, we found that the enemy had crossed in force in the immediate front of General Trimble. The preliminaries of the battle, as old soldiers could readily see, had already begun. The artillery had been at work for some time, and now the sharpshooters were marking their objects, and ever and anon you could see some prominent Yankee go down to bite the dust. Soon the skirmishers engage, and in a few moments the fire flashes along the main line. On arriving, the Texas Brigade took position on General Trimble's right, and Colonel Law's Brigade on his left. With line of battle thus formed, the "Forward" was given; the line of the enemy was instantly broken, and driven headlong into the river. And pouring a dreadful fire into their confused lines, as they were huddling together to cross, many were shot in the back, and others drowned by the crushing crowd which pressed for the other shore. It was the work of but a few minutes, yet about three hundred of their killed and wounded were left upon the ground and in the river. Here Major D. M. Whaley, of the 5th, fell mortally wounded. His thigh was shattered by a shell, and had to be amputated. He died on the next day. We lost only ten men in the fight—all of the 5th Texas. (See the list in the Appendix.)

It rained that evening and night, so that the wagons could not cross the stream. Green corn was the only chance for food, and from the same field we drew rations from one side, and the Yankees from the other. At night, on the 23d, the wagons came up; and while the men were cooking their beef and bread, they received orders to march immediately. Supper was in every imaginable shape and condition, except one, ready to eat. Some had just drawn, others were washing their frying pans; some had their beef on the fire; others had only got their flour in the pan, and had their hands well bedaubed with the dough—in short, they had supper in such a shape that they could neither eat nor carry it along. And whether they said any bad words at such a disappointment, it is not my business to tell, nor yours to guess. Some objected and others complained, but it was no use; for the order had come for the wagons to go to the rear and the men to the front. They were near Waterloo, but it was not the Waterloo of history. And although we had suffered no defeat in arms, the boys wet, hungry, and with a long night's march ahead, did suffer a dreadful defeat in their supper. And when they found they had to go, they charged it to the account of profit and loss, and moved off. The next day they had another chance to mix up their dough, but they were not disappointed this time. On the evening of the 26th they quit camp, marched all night, rested an hour in the morning, marched until noon and rested two hours, having crossed the Rappahannock, continued the route through Salem until 10 P. M., and halted within four miles of Thoroughfare Gap.

PASSAGE OF THOROUGHFARE GAP.

-The next morning (28th) it was found that the enemy had taken possession

of the gap, and was ready to dispute the passage. Jackson had passed without molestation, they being unaware of his movements. But the news had gone out, and they were unwilling that another army of equal force should pass a gap where five hundred men could hold five thousand with but little exposure or danger. We had every prospect of a hard time at this place—a narrow defile, only sufficiently wide to admit a line of men in double files, with high mountains and long slopes on either hand, all occupied by the enemy, who were drawn up in line of battle to receive us. But disputed or undisputed, we were not to be checked long at this point. For Jackson had gone ahead, and every one knows that he cannot live long in the same country with the "blue jackets," without a fight; and for us to remain here and fool away our time with a few Yankees, would leave him liable to be cut to pieces or captured by the enemy in full force, who was near at hand. Gen. D. R. Jones was ordered forward, and on reaching the gap, immediately opened upon them, and pressing vigorously, drove them before him from the slopes and gap, and led his men to the other side. The whole line quickly following, passed through and bivouacked on the field beyond on the night of the 28th. All were aware that hot times were just ahead, for the booming of Old Stonewall's cannon was distinctly heard. We killed and captured about one hundred during the evening—but few casualties on our side.

ADVANCE TO MANASSAS.

When the morning of the 29th had scarcely dawned, the Texas Brigade was thrown to the front; and a party of select riflemen of this brigade, under Lieut. Col. Upton, of the 5th Texas, constituted the advance guard. Moving forward, they came up with the rear guard of the enemy before sunrise. Pressing them vigorously, this gallant officer and his splendid marksmen drove in the rear of the enemy so rapidly as to be frequently under the necessity of halting for the troops to come up. They did not move as if they were afraid to come in contact with the enemy. But following closely at their heels, they had frequent opportunities to try their marksmanship at the retreating guard. They also captured more prisoners during the morning than there were men in their own party. Early in the day they came up with the main body of the enemy on the plains of Manassas. They had driven them back about eight miles, and were now near the ground where Jackson's cannon was heard on yesterday evening. Forming upon line of battle as established by him, they rested and waited for orders. Jackson had renewed the attack, and was now engaging them to our left; and from the thunder of artillery and the roar of musketry, which came up from that direction, no one had to be told that the work of human slaughter was going on. Gen. Hood posted one of his brigades (Col. Law commanding) on the left of the Warrenton and Alexandria Pike, and the other (Texas) on the right. The line of battle, as established by Gen. Jackson, running nearly north and south, and facing to the east, crossed the Pike about one mile from Groveton, or three miles west of the Stone Bridge, across Bull Run, as it is better known in history, it being the one over which the enemy passed when attempting to flank our army last year. This line as now formed was in sight of that classic ground. And the tide of battle is soon to roll its dreadful wave over the same field, to rage and break over the same hills, making the earth tremble under the charge of rushing squadrons, filling the air with its hideous roar, and the heavens with clouds of dust and mountains of smoke.

THE PRESENT AND PAST.

Thousands of living warriors stand trembling with eager anxiety upon the same ground, waiting for the word to tread where fallen heroes sleep, and wrench from the hand of our enemy another palm for our country's glory. The position of the two armies is nearly the same as it was twelve months ago, only reversed; and it is now to be tested whether we can whip them on either side of the field.

All the recollections of the past crowd upon the mind. Many of the heroes of July 21st are here. The "Old Third Brigade," now under the command of Col. Law, floats its colors proudly up, remembering the hard-earned honors of the past, and are resolving that their flag shall have "Manassas" inscribed upon it a second time. The 4th Alabama, which then stood like a giant in his strength, has again nerved itself for the combat. The names of Colonel Jones, Captain Lindsay, and Lieutenant Turner among their first officers, and Landmand, Arnold, Kees, Bradford, Preston, Bailey, Briggs, Pitts, and many others, who stood with them in the ranks, bled upon this very ground. The living now re-resolve to do their country honor, and avenge the death of their fallen friends. For their blood crieth unto them from the ground, and they hear their voices amid the roar of fire-arms, calling upon them by all the sacred fidelity of bye-gone days, to defend their graves from the polluted tread of sacreligious hordes, and their country from dishonor and oppression.

The field presents one of the liveliest scenes in the grand drama of war which the world has ever beheld. We might here stand and gaze upon it in mute silence, as it stretches away towards the sunrise, until every hill and vale had told its story, each a history of itself, of the 21st of July, 1861. But living scenes of real life are more interesting. The roar of cannon, which now disturbs the ear, and the long black line of moving armies, are more attractive. The chivalrous knights of antiquity, and the marshals of Napoleon, of half a century ago, may pass in review before the mind in times of peace, when the life and drum are not heard upon the soil of the South, and when the thunder of artillery ceases to be heard over the grave at Mount Vernon. This is no place to tell what Cromwell did; nor describe the fields where the Cæsars fought. Neither does Yorktown nor New Orleans have claims upon our time now, no time nor attention for the history of the past. To-day we make history for the world to read. To-day and to-morrow we write more than one of its pages in human blood. On yesterday the roar of battle and the purple stream began.

SECOND DAY'S BATTLE.

To-day a broader and bloodier scene is opening up before us. For now (4 o'clock P. M.) the enemy moves forward in tremendous force, both in number and effort, upon the lines of Jackson (on our left) from one end to the other; but he holds his ground and piles them in scores as they come. A courier from Longstreet arrives with orders to Gen. Hood to lead his division forward. But before they had time to come to order, the enemy having advanced under cover of the woods, opened fire. The order was instantly given, and the whole line moved down on both sides of the road into the open field. Their step is steady, and glistening steel flashes along the line. The artillery has been planted upon the hills; and as the infantry moved down, the artillery filled the heavens with shot and shell. Finally, the "make ready" is heard, and instantly a sheet of fire flashes along the line. The advancing line of the enemy falters, halts, another volley, and they give way, fall back, and take up another position to the rear; but only to be driven again and again, as our advancing lines draw near the ground upon which they assayed to stand. Thus on and on they are driven, until night puts an end to our progress and gives shelter to a vanquished army. But it was not until 9 o'clock at night the warriors were called off from the chase and ordered to rest upon their arms.

After thus pressing and driving them a mile and a half, our officers, supposing the enemy would withdraw to some little distance to make arrangements for the morning, aimed to take advantage of all they had gained by quietly moving up and taking position upon the abandoned ground. But they were mistaken, for they had gone but a short distance when they found themselves in the midst of the enemy. It was so dark that one flag could not be distinguished from another, nor the Yankee troops from Southern soldiers; and our men had to resort to the bayonet and butts of their guns to drive them back

from the ground. Lieut. Col. Work was twice struck with a clubbed gun and once brought to the ground, but a timely thrust with the bayonet by faithful men left the assailants bleeding on the ground; and notwithstanding the severe shocks received the Colonel remained calm and still kept the field. And owing to some little confusion among our own regiments, they had to call out their names and numbers to prevent being fired into by each other. The enemy heard it, and took advantage of the information gained. One of their brigades, by our movement in the dark, had been cut off. But as they came up, they sung out, "5th Texas; don't shoot;" and so passed. At the same time, to divert our attention, they dashed a squadron of cavalry upon us, or else the trick might have been detected in time to have captured or shot them down upon the spot; for the 5th Texas was at hand, and the deception would not have lasted long enough for their purpose. But the cavalry paid well for their visit. Many of them slept upon the ground by their newly made acquaintances, and their slumber was so deep that the rising sun did not wake them up. The order, "Right about," was quietly given, and our men fell back about two hundred yards. Pickets were then posted within about sixty paces of the enemy. One of our men went forward to look out the position and strength of the enemy. But he had not gone far when he received a shot, and crawled back to the line.

Col. Law's command captured one piece of artillery during its brilliant march on the other side of the Pike. The Colonel had not only snelt powder on that field a year ago, but the battle scar which he then received was to be avenged in the second fight. General Hood was in charge, not only of his own division, but received and sent forward three or four other brigades.

It was now discovered that this division was far in advance of Jackson's corps, and at midnight orders were sent round to fall back to the line from which the charge had begun. Here the weary warriors rested, and wait and wish for the coming morning.

THE SECOND GREAT VICTORY AT MANASSAS.

The morning of August 30th finally dawned. And the deeds of this day will be read long after these warriors have ceased to hear the roar of battle. And as the reader would love to witness the struggle from morning till night, and watch the advance of our conquering arms to the farthest end of the field, we will take our stand on the heights where our line of battle was first formed; and to the left of Colonel Law's Brigade, which brings us near to Jackson's right; but a little to the rear of where he is now engaging the enemy. This position places us in the centre, Jackson's army on the left, and Longstreet on the right. It is true that the position to which I have invited you, is one on which there are many Yankees posted, but you need not be afraid of them, for Jackson passing on Thursday, and Hood on Friday, located them there, and now they are as peaceful as you would have them be, except the stink of those left by Jackson. But as this is a common failing with the Yankees, to the smell of Southern people, you must put up with it for one day. And as you are not accustomed to the music of shot and shell, nor the melody of grape and canister, it may make you a little nervous. But I will advise you of the fact that you should not dodge when you hear them pass, for in trying to get your head out of the way of one, you may put it right in the way of another. And while you are thus putting the head out of danger, you may get shot in the foot, and if you turn around to avoid a scar in the face, you may get shot in the back.

Having taken our position, and facing to the east, we have the battle field of Manassas before us. The Warrenton and Alexandria Pike passes two or three hundred yards to our right. The field upon which the battle was fought last year lies to the right of the Pike, which crosses the Run on the Stone Bridge, about three miles off, but which we cannot see, in consequence of a skirt of timber a little beyond Young's Branch; the position from which we fell back last night. To the right, and about a mile distant from the bridge, may be

seen the position occupied by Gen. Johnston, as he watched the movements of the enemy, and sent forward troops to Beauregard. The artillery has taken position upon all the surrounding heights.

Picket firing and artillery duelling begins at an early hour in the morning, on different portions of the field. The enemy have followed up, and occupied the ground which we abandoned for want of support—and looking beyond Groveton, you can see the “red breeched Zouaves,” and old United States Regulars, crossing Young’s Branch, and taking position in the rear of Groveton. Towards noon the enemy are seen in great force, the artillery they post on every hill, and form their infantry in the valleys and gorges below. The preliminaries having been arranged, heavy lines of skirmishers are thrown forward. The field begins to present to the eye a little world of commotion. Bayonets bristle, the long lines and heavy masses moving yonder and yonder, on both sides of the road. The hopes of Southern Liberty are in line of battle, and officers are standing in little groups, while aids and couriers are dashing from one position to another, receiving and conveying orders to the different commands. Clouds of smoke are rising from the hill-tops, and growing and blackening, as the number of guns is increased, and more vigorously served by the cannoniers. Conspicuous, and a little to our right and rear, is Riley’s splendid batteries, throwing shot and shell into their midst. Yonder to our left, the skirmishers are hastily drawn in, and a sheet of fire blazes along the line on the Peach Grove Farm. It is 4 o’clock, P. M. A desperate effort is made by the enemy to turn Jackson’s right. But, having his position in the railroad cut, his men are but little exposed. And with good aim they thin the ranks of the advancing enemy. At last, they reach the top of the hill, and are piled in scores upon the ground. Their lines waver and fall back, yet it is but to rally and renew the charge. Another and another line moves up to their support; but they only meet the same deadly fire more murderous than before. There is a rail fence between them, and their lines are not more than seventy paces from each other. The fence was literally shot to pieces, and many of the rails cut in two, and shot into splinters by rifle balls. Their lines were again driven back—and not to be rallied. But, giving way in great confusion, were pursued by brave men, who checked the speed of many a Yankee, as he made haste from the range of Jackson’s riflemen. Listen, and you may hear the shout of victory from Jackson’s little band of heroes, in pursuit of the flying foe. The surge of that mighty cheer rises above the storm of battle.

But gazing so intently upon this part of the line we have lost sight of the field. Look yonder on the Pike, they have driven in the skirmishers, and the battle begins under Longstreet’s command.

HOOD’S DIVISION IS MOVING,

and, having crossed that open field, the Texas Brigade is entering the skirt of timber to the right. They are gone for but a few minutes, until the roar of a thousand muskets is heard, and the great iron balls break, and rend the forest like a storm. The bodies of the trees are scathed and severed, and the giant arms of the oak are broken like the reed. Soon the Texas Brigade is struggling like a giant, with the flower of the enemy’s army; but in a few minutes the work is done, the ground is covered with the dead, and the hills with the flying foe. They charged gallantly on, with their usual daring and enthusiasm, driving them in great confusion, for a mile and a half. These were the Zouaves and Regulars, to which your attention has been called; and in testimony of the manner in which our boys disposed of them, we quote a few lines from Pollard’s history of the battle: “Hood’s Brigade formed Longstreet’s left, and of course, charged next the Pike. In its track it met Sickles’ ‘Excelsior Brigade,’ and almost annihilated it. The ground was piled with the slain.” They had been selected and pitted against the Texans, as we have since been informed by prisoners captured. They had been feeling for our position for a day or two; and the collision of the evening before had re-

vealed to them the part of the field we were on. But, coming in sight of them, our men were not frightened at their red breeches, nor the appearance of their red scull-caps, with cow-tail looking tassels; but they seemed to be fired afresh for the combat. And I guess it will be some time before those Zouaves will hunt up the Texas boys again, to "skeer" them with their scarlet trousers. This is the second time we have met and whipped them; but, if they are not satisfied, let them look us up again. At the far edge of this timber they lay thick over the ground, and then scattered up and down Young's Branch, and far over the field beyond. The line of their flight was marked by the carcasses, which fell from their ranks as they were making a brave charge in the wrong direction. Hundreds of them, after our own men were buried, were killed up like a potato-patch on the field. But many of their stinking carcasses lay for weeks polluting the air, and their bones now bleach in the sun, on the very soil which their polluted feet had desecrated.—So the number was small that was left to gloat over a victory won from the soldiers of Texas. And they, instead of rejoicing in the glories of a victory, have to mourn the shame of a disgraceful defeat.

THE FOURTH CAPTURES A BATTERY.

Soon after the enemy had been driven from their first position, a courier arrives to inform General Hood that General Longstreet wished to see him immediately. Ordering his command to "press the enemy back to the branch, and there halt under shelter of the hill" from the battery, he rode back to receive the orders of the Commanding General. Although the officers and men of our brigade are usually strict in their obedience to orders, they did trespass, to some extent, on this occasion. And General Hood might have known better than to give such orders, at such a time—for having been with the brigade as long as he has, he might have known, that with such a temptation before them, they could not obey it. They, however, did obey the first part of the order, "drive them back to the branch," to the letter, but the "halt" part of the order they could not obey. For, with the red breeches "skedaddling" over the field, and that fine battery in full view, they marched right on, and in one bold dash, cleared the guns, and swept every thing from the field before them. It was here that Major Townsend fell wounded, while gallantly cheering his men to the charge. And, as if in defiance of the cannon, moved right up to its front, discharging his six shooter at the men that worked the guns, and fell within a few steps of its mouth.

When General Hood returned, they were not to be found where he had ordered them to halt, but passing up the hill, he found that they had run over the battery, and were in the valley beyond pouring their deadly fire into the backs of those splendid troops, which McClellan had eulogized so highly below Richmond, on the Fourth of July. Here they were moving in glorious confusion—Zouaves, Regulars and Artillerists, all together. When the General came up, instead of having them arrested for disobedience of orders, and sent to the guard house, he said, "Boys, you don't know how proud I am of you. You have behaved gallantly; you have done nobly. For you have fought like heroes. Men who fight in this way, can never be whipped."

The brigade was now far in advance of the other portions of the army—the 5th Texas leading the van. They had looked neither to the right nor to the left, to see if others were doing their duty, and coming up to their support, but with the red breeches before them, the brigade pressed forward to the "mark." After driving them sufficiently on to gain a position of shelter from the fire of the enemy, they fell back and were resting a moment in order to make another charge so soon as they could reform their lines. But the General, riding in front of the 18th Georgia, halted the command, that it might have time to rest, and moving on to the right near the Chinn House, took position upon an eminence, where he could watch and direct the movements of the line over that portion of the field. Some five or six brigades were there received, and posted by him, under the fire of the enemy's guns. Too much cannot be said

in honor of the gallant manner in which he behaved and handled, not only his own Brigade and Division, but those also which were sent to him for disposition, while the fight was going on. He won for himself a name that will go down in history. For not only did he command his own, viz: the 1st. 4th and 5th Texas, 18th Georgia and Hampton Legion, and rush them like a whirlwind, over the field—directing the destiny of the "Lone Star" to a higher position upon the roll of honor, but had immediate command of nearly all the troops on this portion of the ground.

While our Brigade was resting at the point where General Hood had halted it, General Evans rode up on his grey charger, and rallied himself for a moment, waving his hat and eulogizing the men. The boys, some of them, were foolish enough to think that he was lost from his command, but if he was, it was not long before he found them again, and led them on to the fight in his usual way.

As soon as the men had time to rest, and our advancing line came up in supporting distance, our Brigade was again led forward. And others who had not participated in the fight, were brought forward and thrown upon the field, until the whole concentrated army of the enemy found itself flying in a second Bull Run defeat, across the same stream which they had crossed a year before in grand confusion, and hastening might and main towards Washington for dear life. Or, in more modern language, they were "skedaddling at Bull Run speed," to effect a "splendid change of base." (?)

Gen. Longstreet was in the rear, sending forward the men as fast as they arrived, and watching the behavior of his corps as they strove successfully with superior forces. And I will take occasion here to remark that it seems that our commanding officers have at last learned to be prudent, and not unnecessarily expose themselves, and thereby their army and their country, to dangerous perils, by taking their positions too near the enemy's fire. True, the highest in command, under certain circumstances, should lead the charge, and go with the men even to the cannon's very mouth. But this is not often. Our men do not need their chief officers to set them an example of bravery and daring. They only need to be told when and where to go.

At the battle of Gaines's Farm, General Hood commanded the 4th Texas in person. This was a trying hour. He had already sent forward the other regiments of his command into the fight. This regiment had been held in reserve. The time had come and the place found in which it was most needed. He knew the men and they knew him; and each knew the confidence which the other had, in an hour of trial; and, with a mutual confidence thus sustained, there was no fear of failure. The battle had been raging all the afternoon, and our advantages were but small, if, indeed, they could be called advantages at all. Our lines had been held in check. Brigade after brigade had been led rapidly forward, and as rapidly repulsed; and some of them driven from the field. The fate of the day, which was almost at a close, now depended upon one single, bold dash, that would break and penetrate the enemy's front, and throw his lines into confusion. We could afford to hazard the destiny of one of our best officers in the dreadful attempt. It was *made* and *done*. The shout of victory was first heard in the 4th Texas, under Hood's command. And we may here say, that no one doubted the bravery of Colonel Marshall, who fell just as the charge begun. Nor did they question the gallantry of their daring Lieutenant-Colonel, Bradfute Warwick, who fell mortally wounded, soon after they had stormed and taken the first breastworks. But every one knows, that the presence of an officer high in command nerves the men to almost superhuman exertions in an hour like this.

And it was again necessary, on the Plains of Manassas, that some one should stand forth upon the field, whose proud spirit and noble bearing would inspire each officer and man with perfect assurance of victory. And for this high, though dangerous position, the General Commanding again selects General Hood, who performed the duty assigned with great satisfaction, and filled the most sanguine expectations of all upon the field.

But in thus presenting the noble part which this officer acted on the Plains

of Manassas, we would not detract from one of the gallant officers who were in command, nor from a single soldier the praise due to his valor. For the whole army, with the fewest exceptions, did their duty on this day. For the very thought of the presence of the spirits of fallen brothers, who bled on this field a year ago, and over whose graves we now tread, was sufficient to make each man a giant in the fight. And each one will be held in remembrance by a grateful country, for the part which he so nobly acted. And even the scars received will not, like the mark on Cain, point them out as monsters to the world, but make them respected wherever they may go.

Thus the day ended, and so did the second battle of Manassas, after three days' bloody conflict, and with as much honor to our arms as on last year. And August 30th, 1862, will be written by the historian with as much pride to our country as July 21st, 1861.

Jackson's victory, on the north side of the Pike, was quite as complete as our own; and our victorious army slept beyond the battle-field, near the Sudley Ford road.

The brave and gallant Upton, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 5th, was left dead upon the field. He did his duty on both days of the fight. His loss is deeply felt. Lieutenant-Colonel Ruff and Major Griffin, of the 18th Georgia, were wounded. Colonel Robertson, of the 5th Texas, was also severely wounded while leading his regiment far out upon the field.

Colonel Wofford, of the 18th Georgia; Lieutenant-Colonel Work, 1st Texas, and Lieutenant-Colonel Garey, of the Hampton Legion, being in command of their respective regiments, deserve the highest praise for their coolness and bravery. Lieutenant-Colonel Carter, in command of the 4th Texas, had an opportunity to show his value as an officer upon the field; and to his gallantry may be attributed, in a great degree, the brilliant dash made upon the battery of six guns, five of which were captured by his regiment. And we would again call to mind the conduct of Major Townsend, whose bravery amounted almost to recklessness at the time the charge was made upon these guns; and, being wounded, the regiment lost his services during the remainder of the day. Captain Hunter, while leading his company forward upon the same battery, received a wound, which, although dangerous, was not mortal. But those who were not wounded deserve equal praise with those who were more unfortunate. Among whom were Captains Winkler, Cunningham, Bassett, Darden, J. C. Billingsly, Barziza (who received a wound in the arm), and also Lieutenant McLaurin Dugan, who were in command of their respective companies. The conduct of Lieutenant Darden, of Company K, was worthy of special note. I would love to give the names of all the subordinate officers and privates who fought so gallantly. But the limits of the present work will not allow that pleasure. But as the conduct of our whole Brigade, as well as that of Colonel Law's Brigade, is better described by General Hood, under whose eyes they fought, I content myself by giving it in his own language; and this short sentence says all that good officers and brave men could ask. After speaking of the trophies which they won upon the field, he adds: "As to their gallantry and unflinching courage, they stand unsurpassed in the history of the world."

The trophies won are justly distributed among the regiments as follows: Hampton Legion, three stands of colors; 18th Georgia, two; 5th Texas, four; and the 4th Texas, two, and five pieces of artillery. This battery, commanded by Captain Curran, had volunteered under a call on that morning to support the Zouaves and regulars, in their attack on the Texas Brigade. The commander of which remarked to one of our men, while he lay mortally wounded, "I promised to drive you back or die by my guns, and I have kept my word." And so he had, for when the men returned from the charge, he lay dead under one of his guns. This officer had a heart and a courage worthy of a better cause. Colonel Law's Brigade captured one gun and three stands of colors, making in all six guns and fourteen stands of colors, captured by Hood's Division.

But it becomes my painful duty, after recording the history of these regiments, and the glory of our arms upon this day, also to open to the reader the

CHAPTER OF OUR MISFORTUNE.

Yes, we must be sad in the midst of joy. For after we have scattered and driven the enemy in broken masses over the hills and beyond the stream, we must look back over ground which was marked by blood and fire at every step. Many of our officers, who were never absent from their post, and men that were never known to flinch from the fight, are not to be seen. The roll is called, and the "marks" run up, and it is found that one-half of our men are gone. They are left upon the field, scattered from this spot to the place where the fight begun, a distance of more than two miles. Some are dead and others are bleeding. And to form an idea of the horrible day, you have but to imagine a field over which the sword has flashed, and fifty thousand bayonets have bristled the hills from morning till night, and as many rifles poured their volleys of lead, while a perfect storm of iron-hail rained all over the ground. Its extent from north to south is about three miles, by two in width. This done, and you have the field over which Death rode in his chariot of fire, and held his conquering reign August 28th, 29th, and 30th, 1862.

Our entire loss is supposed to amount to about six thousand, in killed and wounded; but the loss of the enemy is astonishingly greater—thirty thousand at least in killed, wounded and prisoners. Of this we have the means of positively knowing; for we were left in entire possession of the field, and, consequently, of the killed and wounded on both sides.

On the next day, after the killed and wounded had been cared for, the march was continued to the Sudley Ford, and from thence to the Leesburg Pike, three miles from Germantown. General A. P. Hill, on Monday, completed the work of a battle, which, I may say, begun at a distance of fifty miles from this place, and lasted for twenty days; for from August 9th to September 1st, the work went on. Here we remained until next evening; the object being to cut off the enemy's trains and harass his rear; but their good speed enabled them to save the greater portion. Yet the whole line was strewn with abandoned guns, caissons, wagons, ambulances, commissary and quartermaster's stores, ordnance of every kind, and small arms of every pattern, knapsacks, cartridge-boxes, canteens, haversacks, blankets, overcoats, camp-kettles, tin-cups and frying-pans, at almost every step, in their splendid race from Groveton to the Stone Bridge, and for miles beyond.

MARYLAND CAMPAIGN.

After reaching Drainsville, we found we had accomplished about all we could expect in that direction. But there was another field for operation, and a part of the army was already wending its way in that direction. So we were faced about, and passing through and beyond Leesburg about four miles, we came to White's Ford, and crossed the Potomac into Maryland.

September 6th.—Passing through Buckeystown, we arrived at the Monocacy river, at the crossing of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Here also is the junction of the Frederick road. The command was halted here for two days; for we were now in supporting distance of Jackson, who had gone above for the purpose of falling upon Harper's Ferry. And to prevent McClellan from reinforcing the enemy at that place, and also from moving upon Jackson's rear, we had been sent forward to occupy this line. While here the boys amused themselves in blowing up the splendid railroad bridge across the river, which must have cost thousands of dollars. From thence we moved through Frederick City, Boonsboro, and on to the vicinity of Hagerstown.

ENGAGEMENT AT BOONSBORO GAP.

On the morning of the 14th, we moved back to Boonsboro Gap, or South Mountain, a distance of thirteen miles. Arriving between 3 and 4, P. M., we

found that General D. H. Hill had already begun the engagement with a heavy body of the enemy, who were aiming to reinforce Miles at the Ferry. General Hood took up his position on the left of the Pike, but was soon ordered to move to the right, as the troops on that part of the field were giving way to superior numbers. On his march to the right he met General Drayton coming out, saying the enemy had succeeded in passing to his rear. At this information, Hood immediately inclined his command still further to the right, over a rugged country, and hastily put his men in position to receive them.

The contest soon became general and severe. The overpowering numbers, who had forced the brave Drayton to quit his ground, were checked. And the well-directed fire of Hood's men soon taught them that they were advancing over dangerous ground; for at every turn they found their numbers lessened, and their position growing more critical. Several attempts were made to charge our lines; but they were only able to utter a few huzzas and move up but a few paces, when another volley would check and cause them to waver and stagger like drunken men. Finally the expected "forward" was heard, and then came the full grown shout of success, which always tells what the Texans are doing, when they struggle for victory in the presence of mighty foes. The two Brigades moved forward with fixed bayonets, and our lines were restored upon the ground which had been lost. Night coming on prevented further pursuit. We lost but very few; yet had foiled the enemy in his effort, with seventy-five thousand men, to relieve Miles at Harper's Ferry.

SHARPSBURG.

Soon after night, orders were received to withdraw from this position. Col. Wofford was in command of the Texans, and Colonel Law of the 3d brigade. All our forces were to fall back in the direction of Sharpsburg, or Antietam river; and we were again to act as the rear guard of the army. But there was little or no annoyance on the march. Arriving on the heights beyond the Antietam river, near the town of Sharpsburg, about noon on the 15th, we took position on the right of the road leading to Boonsboro. But, as it was found that the enemy was threatening an immediate attack on the other flank, we were ordered to move to the extreme left, and take position on the Hagerstown road, near St. Mumma Church. Here we remained under the shot and shell of the enemy until near sunset, on the evening of the 16th, at which time the enemy made a vigorous attack upon our left. They had crossed in great force higher up the Antietam, at Smoketown. Hood's division, of two small brigades, were all the troops in this portion of the field. Yet he succeeded in checking, and then in driving them back for some distance, when night put an end to the contest. During the night, Gen. Jackson's troops having arrived, they were thrown to our left, and at almost a right angle with our line, and with a space of some little distance between our left and his right; his line facing west and ours north.

GEN. HOOD ARRESTED.

On our way from the Monocacy river to Hagerstown many of our men gave way under the hard marches which they had to perform, destitute as many of them were of shoes and blankets, and frequently without rations. This caused our ambulance train to be filled with the sick. Our train at this time was larger than usual, for Gen. Hood's command having captured a large number at Manassas, Gen. Longstreet allowed him to retain as many of them as he wanted. General Evans, being Hood's senior, was in command, and having through negligence or some other cause failed to supply his own brigade with the requisite number, ordered General Hood to turn over those which Gen. Longstreet had allowed him to reserve, to his (Evans') brigade. But General Hood positively refused, upon which Evans ordered him under arrest, and to follow in the rear of the command. I need not say that this produced a sensation in the camp. And on Hood's application for trial he was ordered with his staff to return to Winchester to await a court-martial. This of course did

not make Hood's division the less indignant. The next morning, while making arrangements to leave, he received orders from Gen. Lee to remain, for it was no time to be sending officers to the rear, nor had any one the authority to do so without his approval. To show the feelings of his men for him under the circumstances, at night he was treated with a grand serenade by the band, and on the way back from Hagerstown the men of Col. Law's brigade as well as our own, made every demonstration which the discipline of the army would allow, of their appreciation of him, both in view of that act, which was in defence of his own sick men, and also of him as an officer. And as they drew near to Boonsboro Gap, where the roar of the enemy's cannon was already heard, and an occasional shot or shell was howling in the air, Captain Cunningham approached Gen. Lee and asked that Gen. Hood be immediately released and placed in command, for the men were not willing to go into an engagement without him, and many had positively declared that they would stack arms on Gen. E. before he should lead them. But Gen. Lee knew too well the value of such an officer as Hood to suffer him remain under arrest for a trifling offence, and consequently sent an order to have him restored. As he rode to the front he was cheered long and loud by each regiment of the division.

True, when he refused to obey the orders of a senior, there was no alternative left Gen. Evans but to order him under arrest. But the men felt that Evans had no right to our ambulances, and consequently should not have issued the first order. And Gen. Hood felt that the men who had captured them and to whom they had been given ought to ride in them when sick; consequently he subjected himself to arrest and humiliation before he would see the men who had followed him over so many battle fields thrown out upon the road side when they were unable to follow him on foot to the next battle ground, and our own ambulances given to others.

Our boys were frequently heard to say, if Evans wants ambulances, why did he not get them before leaving Richmond? And having neglected it, then let him capture them as we did, and we will never ask him for them.

The officers and men of this division having been without food for three days, except half rations of beef and green corn, General Lawton, with two brigades, was ordered to relieve us, that we might have a chance to cook. On the morning of the 17th the firing commenced at 3 o'clock along the line of General Lawton. At 6 A. M. General Hood received notice from him that he would need all the aid he could render in order to hold the position. In a few minutes another courier arrived and informed him that General Lawton was wounded, and he must come forward immediately and take the command. His men were ready for the word, and were instantly moved out upon the field, where they met Lawton's scattered army retiring before the advancing lines of an immense force, consisting of not less than two entire corps of their army; and according to their own statements, were soon reinforced by several brigades.

"Here," says General Hood, "I witnessed the most terrible clash of arms, by far, that has occurred during the war." A little world of artillery was turned loose upon us, and the line of their shot and shell screaming, blazing and bursting as they flew, made a perfect net work in their passage through the air. "And here," says he, "the two little giant brigades of my command wrestled with the mighty force, and although they lost hundreds of their officers and men, they drove them from their position, and forced them to abandon their guns on our left." Lawton's men had done all that brave men could do. But so greatly outnumbered, they were swept back by the overpowering tide, but not until two-thirds of their comrades had fallen; and when Hood arrived they rallied like men to join in the charge.

The Texas Brigade was moved several hundred yards to the left, and reaching a cornfield it was halted to await the approach of the enemy, who had opened a brisk artillery fire upon our position, which they had ascertained by the firing of a few shots from a little battery of our own, situated a little to

our left. But as soon as the enemy commenced throwing a few shell at them they basely fled the field and left us to our fate.

Captain Turner, in command of the 5th, was on the heights, and was ordered to dislodge the enemy from a wooded hill they had gained, and from which they were doing us considerable damage. True to his trust, as on former occasions, he led the "bloody" 5th right up in their face, and in a few minutes routed the enemy and cleared the hill. He held his position until 9 o'clock at night, when the brigade was relieved by Gen. Lawton, who arrived at an important moment, as the cartridges were nearly all expended.

The Hampton Legion and 18th Georgia had advanced far to the left to prevent the enemy from flanking our position, and becoming closely engaged with superior numbers, the 1st Texas was ordered up at a double quick, and in the report of Col. Stafford he says they moved in a rapid and gallant manner, pressing the enemy until he fell back to his guns, which now poured a dreadful fire into both flanks and centre of their well dressed line, which was two hundred yards in advance of our line of battle.

The position of the 4th was on the extreme left. "They had been," says Col. Wofford, "taken by Gen. Hood from their position (between the 5th and 1st Texas) and stationed on the Pike road to cover our flank by holding the enemy in check." Many efforts were made to drive them from the ground, but they had been placed there with orders to stay, and they did stay until they were ordered away. But many of them had to bleed for their bravery on that day. But it fell to the lot of the 1st to suffer most. The 4th lost most at Gaines' Farm, the 5th were the greatest sufferers at Manassas, and now the 1st has to mourn the loss of three-fourths of the number led into battle; and besides their men, they lost their flag, which they had carried through every battle of the campaign.

Thus the battle raged furiously until 9 o'clock. The enemy had been driven some four or five hundred yards by this little band of gallant men; but fighting at right angles with our general line of battle, it afforded the enemy an opportunity to pour a heavy fire into the right and rear of Colonel Law's brigade, which made it necessary for the division to move to the left and rear, into the woods, to close up the unoccupied space between our left and Jackson's right, at the angle of the two lines, near the St. Mumma church. And especially was this move necessary, as Jackson had moved the troops from his right flank without our knowledge, thereby leaving our left entirely exposed. Moving back near the church, they formed and held their position bravely until 10.30 A. M., when General McLaws arrived with his command, which, being formed, was immediately thrown forward upon the field, and becoming engaged, Hood's division was withdrawn to the rear to replenish their cartridge boxes. At noon they returned and were ordered to form in rear of the Church, and hold their ground, which they did, until about 4 P. M., when the division moved to the right, near the centre, and there remained until the night of the 18th. We mourn the loss of the gallant Major Dale of the 1st Texas, who fell in the thickest of the fight. During the day we waited their advance, but they did not move. Two or three guns were fired as a challenge to the contest, but still they did not come. They had received a shock so severe, and lost so many officers and men, that they were not willing to hazard another attempt. And they felt so proud that they had not been run entirely off the field as usual, they were perfectly willing to make the child's bargain with us—"I'll let you alone if you'll let me alone." They knew from their facility at lying, that they could manufacture a splendid victory out of the fight, and not fire another gun, notwithstanding we had waited all day, and challenged them to renew the fight. And, sure enough, they have so published it to the world. But it is like those splendid victories won by McClellan around Richmond, and by Pope at Manassas.

HOOD SENDS FOR AID.

On the morning of the 17th. Maj. Blanton was despatched to Gen. D. H. Hill

to ask for troops to assist in holding the left of our position, but he returned a negative reply—"He had no troops to spare." Again and again, General Hood sent for aid, while his little devoted band of heroes were struggling with the many thousands of the enemy, who were pouring in in a constant flood. In hopes of aid, they held their ground, and even drove them back over the field, long after every prospect, to the eye of the observer, of their final success had fled. They were frequently cheered with the indefinite promise, "You will be reinforced soon, hold on a little longer." They had never been beaten upon the field, and knew not how to give up the ground. They were out-numbered, twenty to one. But there they stood, amid the storm of death, until they became the astonishment and admiration of their enemies. And in their report of the fight, they pay this Division the following well earned tribute of praise :

FROM THE NEW YORK "HERALD," SEPT. 20TH.

"General Ricketts at once assumed command. But our victorious movement had lost its impulse. Our right had advanced and swept across the field so far that its front, originally almost in a line with the front of the centre and left, formed almost a right angle with them. While our lines rather faltered, the rebels made a sudden and impulsive onset, and drove our gallant fellows back over a part of the hard won field. What we had won, however, was not to be relinquished without a desperate struggle. And here, up the hills and down through woods and standing corn, over the plowed land and the clover, the line of fire swept to and fro, as one side or the other gained a temporary advantage. * * It is beyond all wonder, how men, such as these rebel troops are—can fight as they do. That those ragged and filthy wretches, sick, hungry, and, in all ways miserable, should prove such heroes in the fight, is past explanation. Men never fought better. There was one regiment that stood up before the fire of two or three of our long range batteries, and two regiments of infantry. And though the air was vocal with the whistle of bullets and the scream of shells, there they stood, and delivered their fire in perfect order."

As to the regiment here referred to, it will detract nothing from the honor of our troops, to tell the reader that this was our whole Brigade, numbering in all, when this fight begun, only eight hundred and fifty-four men—not the number of one full regiment. They had passed through so many battles that regiments looked like companies, and brigades looked like regiments. Yet, small as they were, they did the work of strong, full regiments.

In view of some statements about the Texas Brigade retiring from the field, I insert the following, which will explain itself:

FREDERICKSBURG, VA., January 20th, 1863.

To the Editor of the Whig:

I read, a few days since, in one of the Richmond periodicals, a notice of the charge made by the 24th North Carolina Regiment at Sharpsburg, in which it is stated that "Hood's Division was driven back in confusion." Allow me space to make a correction.

At that time Hood's Division consisted of but two Brigades—Hood's Brigade, consisting of the 1st, 4th and 5th Texas, 18th Georgia and Hampton's Legion, and Law's Brigade, (formerly Gen. Whiting's,) consisting of the 2nd and 11th Mississippi, 6th North Carolina and the far famed 4th Alabama.—These two Brigades aggregating 3000 men, including teamsters and attachees, went into the fight with but 40 rounds of cartridges to the man. After breaking through and thoroughly routing two successive columns of the enemy, their ammunition was exhausted. Unwilling to abandon the advantage so bravely won, scouting squads gathered from the field the cartridges of the dead both friend and foe—and with this supply endeavored to hold their ground until relieved by fresh troops. But their coming was so tardy, that the last of Hood's ammunition having been expended, he was compelled to withdraw his Division, which was done *in the most perfect order*. During the continuance of this fight many of his division fired more than 70 rounds, and the general average was 60 rounds per man.

No! Mr. Editor—Hood's Division has never yet been beaten on *any* field, and whenever they *do* retire—if ever they should—no other body of men in this or any other army of equal numbers need make any attempt to repair the loss.

A VIRGINIAN.

The great misfortune on that day was, that our higher officers did not discover in time, that it was on this part of the field that the enemy had staked the fortunes of the day. Of this they could not be convinced, though frequently advised by General Hood and Staff, that they were moving in sight, and in tremendous force. And in connection with this matter, General Hood remarked that he was "thoroughly of the opinion, that the victory of that day would have been as thorough, quick and complete, as on the Plains of Manassas, on the 30th of August, if General McLaws had reached the field with his men, even as late as 9 o'clock." The reasons for his tardiness, we hope, will be satisfactory when he renders his report. But, if he moved carelessly up, stopping at the river and losing two hours, as we are told he did, waiting for his men to strip and roll up their clothes, to prevent getting them wet, and then halting for some time, for them to make their *toilette* on the other side, not only the loud condemnation of a country which had, in part, entrusted him with its destiny, should fall upon him, but the strong arm of law should take hold, and by one way or another, remove him from a position in which he is able to jeopardize her future weal. This is not the first time that a single man has thwarted the plans of a great army, and made its victory only half complete.

EVACUATION OF MARYLAND.

On the evening of the 18th, we received orders to recross the Potomac. Our march to and across the river was undisturbed. This, of itself, will show to the world the nature of McClellan's victory. And if he had beaten and driven us, as he publishes, why did he allow us to pass quietly away, after holding the field a whole day and night? Why did he not follow our army as we did his, near Richmond, forcing him to turn and fight to save his routed men?

We had accomplished our object, as far as we were able, and, of course, were ready to return. Harper's Ferry had fallen, and its rich prizes were ours.—They, it is true, expected us to move on Washington, Philadelphia and Baltimore; and whether we would capture one or all of them, they could not tell. But we had started out for Harper's Ferry, and as much else as circumstances would allow us to accomplish. And having won it, we saw that the magnitude of further invasion was greater than our preparations, and we returned to await another "on to Richmond." Our loss will not exceed seven thousand men, in killed, wounded and missing, while McClellan's friends set down his killed and wounded at fourteen thousand, seven hundred and ninety-six, up to the 18th. And, by adding about two thousand for the number that were slaughtered and drowned in attempting to follow us across the river, and thirteen thousand killed and captured by Jackson on the 14th and 15th instants, you can see whether our Maryland campaign was a failure or not. The sum total of their loss in men is twenty-nine thousand, seven hundred and ninety-six; and in property we captured 73 pieces of artillery, fourteen thousand muskets, great quantities of ammunition of every kind, and finest quality, with quartermaster's and medical stores to the amount of thousands of dollars, and two hundred wagons, with fine teams, all in harness made by Yankee labor, with which to haul the property away. And so ends the brilliant campaign of twelve days across the Potomac.

It is due to the memory of those who fell, either killed or wounded, that their names be written and preserved for the pen of the historian, who will write them with other fallen sons of the South, and that Texas may see that her brave men were at their post when her honor and her liberty called for a sacrifice of blood, we have given them a place. (See appendix.)

HOSPITAL ARRANGEMENTS.

Having been left at Richmond to build and furnish a Hospital Ward for the

sick and wounded of our regiment, it was not my pleasure to participate in the trials and marches of this brilliant campaign. It was expected that the wounded especially would be sent to me there; but ascertaining that orders had been issued after the battle of Manassas Plains, by the Surgeon General, that the wounded should be stopped at Warrenton, Gordonsville and Charlottesville, we immediately set out for those places; but on visiting the two last named, and finding but few, and they well cared for, we continued on to Warrenton, where we found quite a number of each of the Texas Regiments.— They had been quartered immediately after the battle and were as pleasantly situated as circumstances would permit. For the number of wounded was so great, that their wants extended beyond the capacity of the town. After being with them five days and doing for them as much as we could, Dr. Fennell and myself left to take

A STROLL OVER THE RENOWNED FIELD

on which we had won two great victories, and had so many of our men killed and wounded. A train of ambulances was going down to gather up a few of the wounded, who had been left at private houses, and so we had the pleasure of a ride to the field. When we reached the place where the line of battle had been formed, we left the ambulance and begun our walk, following the line over which our Brigade had fought on both days of the battle. There were a thousand objects of interest yet to be seen. We could easily see where the two armies had met, and track them by the marks of shot upon the trees, and the graves upon the ground. There were yet many bodies of the fallen enemy unburied, and the hands and feet and heads of others were exposed. The air was foul upon the field and for a great distance around. You could mark the spots where the batteries had stood, by dead horses and the graves of men. From the discharge of the guns the grass had been fired and burned over the ground. On that portion where our gallant boys had met the Zouaves, the dead lay thick, and especially on that portion where the 5th Texas fought.— And passing on to an eminence in the field, my attention was arrested by two boards standing at the head of one grave. And on approaching it, I read on one Niles Fossett, and on the other James Thomas. Brave boys—they belonged to the same company, were from the same town, had marched hundreds of miles, and fought through several battles together, fallen side by side before the same gun, died upon the same spot, and now sleep in the same grave. We passed on and around, and at last came back to the Peach Grove Farm, where Jackson had left the enemy in swaths upon the ground. But the declining sun admonished us to be going, or else we could not reach the house of Mrs. Hunton—that good woman, under whose care Major Townsend and Captain Hunter were being healed. On the next day we returned to Warrenton, and there learned that a part (four) of the ambulances that had gone with us had been captured. And we also learned, that while we were leisurely walking over the field, and interesting ourselves with all the broken relics of that blood-stained ground, that the “sinners” were on both sides, and, at one time, within a few hundred yards of us. It was too late then to become frightened; but I must confess that it did, even at that time, make me feel a little wild, and especially so when I remembered that I had no arms of defence that was much better than a goose-quill tooth-pick.

Soon after reaching the village, I heard that General Longstreet had had another engagement; and I felt certain that if he had, our Brigade had borne their part, and so I immediately determined to go on in that direction and look after the condition of the wounded. During the evening I made every effort to procure conveyance, but was unsuccessful. The next morning a man promised to take me on; and about 10, A. M., I left for Winchester. But we had gone but a short distance, when the Yankee news from ahead became so thick and strong, that he, after telling me how much he thought of me, told me he would go my way no farther, and set me afoot. That evening I made eighteen miles, and the next day, Sunday as it was, I made twenty-five miles, which brought me to Winchester a little before sunset. I had narrowly escaped

the enemy's stealing party a second time; for, by the time I reached the town, they had possession of Paris in my rear—a little village at the Gap in the Blue Ridge, which I had passed in the day. They made a dash at our cavalry that were stationed there, and frightened them off and captured their baggage. But it would have made but little difference if they had captured the men too, for they were no account, or they would not have been surprised in this manner.

When I got within half a mile of Winchester, I met about fifteen of our men returning, wounded, from Maryland. This was the first direct word received of their fight, and I believe both parties were glad to see each other. I directed them to camp, somewhere near, as they were looking for a place where they could have their wounds dressed, get something to eat, and have a place to lie down. Stopping at a private house until morning, I went to the surgeon of the post, and he had the door of the basement of the M. E. Church South opened for me. Going to work, I had it arranged as soon as possible, and here received our men of all the Texas regiments as they came. It was not long before the news reached the other hospitals and sick camps in the neighborhood. And, at the end of the sixth day, we had a hundred and ninety-four of our Brigade. True, about twenty of this number were not of the Texas regiments, but they were of the 18th Georgia, who were in our Brigade; and, having been so pleasant in the camp and behaved so gallantly in the fight (and in fact sometimes calling themselves the 3d Texas), they felt like our own boys, and we took them in. And, if there had been room, I should have taken the wounded of the Hampton Legion, another gallant regiment, from the Palmetto State, who are also in our Brigade; for they have ever behaved like true sons of the South, when fighting was to be done. Brave as Spartans and true as steel, they are winning honors for South Carolina.

I need not say how glad the men were with the prospect of attention. It was with great difficulty that we were able to procure the necessary appliances; for there were so many coming in to be accommodated.

VISIT TO THE CAMP.

On the 26th instant, learning that the army had moved back to within six miles of the town, I went out and had the pleasure of seeing those of my old regiment that were left, after marching several hundred miles and passing through the fire of six days in battle. The men looked worn and tired. Their clothes were ragged, and many of their feet were bare; and in their coats, pants and hats could be seen many marks of the bullet. They had many times performed long marches and fought hard battles, without rations. The weather was warm and dry, and the dust had settled thick over their clothes. But they were cheerful and lively, and as resolved to fight to the bitter end as when wading the swamps of Louisiana to get to Virginia. After such an arduous campaign, I expected to see them worn down and somewhat discouraged; but in this I was agreeably disappointed. They had marched long and fought hard; they had buried many comrades on different fields; but that same unconquerable spirit, gleaming through every feature of the face and speaking in every act they performed, stood forth as defiant as when the first blast of the bugle was heard. They had believed that "a people could never be conquered who were determined to be free," and they believe so yet.

REVIEW.

October 7th and 8th, I was again in the camp, and Generals Longstreet and Hood were reviewing the troops. On the 8th, as I sat looking on, while one regiment after another passed in review (eighteen in all) I saw one flag, in which there were many holes, made by the bullets of the enemy. I watched it until it had gone some distance past; for it was a matter of great interest to me to see an object upon which the history of the recent battles was so plainly and truthfully written. From the manly step of the ensign, one could easily see that he was proud of his colors. It was a Lone Star flag, and belonged to the 5th; and, after the parade, I learned that it had been pierced forty-seven

times, and seven ensigns had fallen under it. By the time I turned from looking after it, another was passing me. I knew it. It was an old acquaintance. Many times had I seen it on dress-parade, but never with such mingled feelings of pride and sorrow. It called to mind all the hardships and sufferings, fire and blood, through which we had passed. It was made and presented by Miss Louise Wigfall to Colonel Hood, for the 4th, with the motto: "Fear not, for I am with thee. Say to the North give up, and to the South, keep not back;" which was graven on the spear-head. And for this act of respect, Miss Loo was made the adopted daughter of the regiment. Nine ensigns had fallen under it on the field. It had gone through eight battles, which in all had occupied eleven days, and brought off the battle-scars of sixty-five balls and shot, besides the marks of three shells. It was the only flag to be seen that had gone through so many batties and had so many marks of honor. It was understood that this was the last time it would appear upon parade; for it is an object of too much pride to the regiment, and honor to the State of Texas, to be kept in the camp. On to-morrow it is to be committed to the care of Captain Darden, to be sent home to report our conduct in the hour of our country's struggles, and be deposited among the archives of the State. And knowing that hundreds would desire to see it, I had a drawing made, and here present it to our friends and relatives at home, that they may see the battle-flag around which the 4th rallied in so many struggles for our country's liberty, and beneath which so many of our brave men have fallen. It is with great pride we can send it home without a single stain; and to it the men of the 4th can point for the record of their deeds as long as Texas exists an independent and sovereign State. Beneath the flag I have written the name of our first ensign, who carried it through the fire of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Gaines's Farm, Freeman's Ford, and fell wounded on the second day on the Plains of Manassas, but is fast recovering, and will soon take his place again under the new flag.

And that the reader may the better understand our appreciation of it, we here spread before him the letter of Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Carter, which accompanied the flag when it was sent home to the Governor of Texas.

"HEADQUARTERS FOURTH TEXAS REGIMENT,
Near Winchester, Va., October 7, 1862. }

"To His Excellency F. R. LUBBOCK, Governor of Texas.

"SIR: I have the honor to present to you, by the hand of Captain S. H. Darden, the battle-flag of the 4th Texas Regiment, borne by them in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Gaines's Farm, Malvern Hill, Freeman's Ford, Manassas Plains, Boonsboro Gap and Sharpsburg. From its torn and tattered condition, it can no longer be used; and it is returned to you that it may be preserved among the archives of the State, as a testimonial of the gallantry of her sons who have fought beneath its folds. I need not dwell upon the services of my Regiment. Its deeds in battle will go into the history of our country and speak for themselves. And this silent witness bears eloquent evidence that the men who followed it in action were where shot fell thick and death was in the air.

You will readily believe, Governor, that we part from the old flag with painful feelings. More than five hundred of our comrades in arms have fallen beneath its folds. And it is to us an emblem of constancy under multiplied hardships, gallant and dauntless courage in the storm of battle, and devotion unto death to our cause. Let it be preserved sacredly that the remnant of our little band may, in future days, gaze upon its battle-stained colors, recall to mind the sufferings they have endured in their country's cause, and their children incited to renewed vigilance in the preservation of those liberties for which we are contending.

Our General has presented us with another "battle-flag," and we hope to be able to acquit ourselves as well with that as we have done with the old one.

Respectfully, your servant,

B. F. CARTER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS 4TH TEXAS REGIMENT. }
 CAMP NEAR FREDERICKSBURG, November 26, 1862. }

MISS LOUISE WIGFALL—

In February last our regiment had the honor of receiving from your hands a battle flag, and of adopting you as the Daughter of the Regiment.

In the few eventful months that have elapsed since then, our regiment has passed through hardships not often paralleled in history; and the torn and tattered old flag bears few traces of its original beauty. How well the 4th Texas has redeemed the promises made by our then Colonel, (now Major-General Hood,) on the reception of the flag, let history tell, but in a communication of this character a recital of some of its deeds may be pardoned.

Upon its folds are now inscribed the ever-memorable names of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, Malvern Hill, Freeman's Ford, Manassas Plains, Boonsboro Gap and Sharpsburg. In the last named battle its colors were so torn and the staff so shattered by hostile shot, as to render its further use as a regimental standard impossible, and it has accordingly been transmitted to the Governor of the State of Texas, with a request that it be sacredly preserved among the archives of the State, where the name of its fair donor will be linked with the ever-living memory of the gallant dead who fell in its defence. I speak from the record in saying that in the three greatest battles of the present campaign in Virginia, that flag was seen floating in the very front ranks of the Southern army; that it was the first carried through the entrenched lines of the enemy at Gaines' Farm; that it waved over the first battery captured from the foe on the classic plains of Manassas, and that on the bloody heights of Sharpsburg, where the feeble remnant of the Texas Brigade struggled in the face of death for hours against overwhelming numbers, it longest maintained its position, and was the last to leave the field, supported and defended by the feeble arms but stout hearts of but sixty members of its regiment. Is it too much for me to assert that not one of that sixty would ever have left the field without it? Endeared to us as the gift of a daughter of our State, it has been baptized in the blood of our fallen comrades, and is hallowed by memories that will linger with life. When we have passed away it will stand a silent witness to heroic deeds, and cast an imperishable lustre over the humble names of those who died beneath its folds.

Daughter of the Regiment! have the soldiers of the "Fourth Texas" acquitted themselves as became Texans, and as men worthy of their flag? In their names I am commissioned again to thank you for its gift, and to assure you that in future days the few surviving members of our little band will ever hold in grateful remembrance its fair donor, and will approach with reverence to gaze upon its folds, consecrated to us by so many recollections that can never perish.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,
 Your obedient servant,

B. F. CARTER,
 Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.

The regiment numbered about one thousand men when we first entered the service, and last spring we were recruited by about five hundred more, and we now number one hundred and seventy-six for duty, who were on parade this evening. But it will not be understood that the balance have been killed, or have died; but many are scattered over Richmond, in the hospitals, and along the road to this place.

The First carried its old flag through every battle until at Sharpsburg, when the ensign was shot down unobserved in the cornfield, as the regiment was changing its position to prevent being flanked, and it fell into the hands of the enemy, who, we learn from some of our men that were made prisoners, rejoiced over it exceedingly, mounting it upon a music wagon, and running up the stars and stripes over it, drove it through the camp to the tune of "Yankee Doodle," and then to McClellan's headquarters, when they delivered them-

selves of several "Spread Eagle" speeches on the subject of capturing a Texas flag. Well, let them make the most of it, for it is the first Texas flag they have got, and I guess many of them will bite the dust before they get another.

The regiments are small, but recruiting from the hospitals every day, and I suppose they are quite as full now as when they fought at Sharpsburg.

The loss sustained by this division (of two brigades) since leaving Richmond, October 11th, is two hundred and fifty-three killed on the field, sixteen hundred and twenty-one wounded, and one hundred missing, making in all one thousand nine hundred and seventy-four.

In closing this part of the campaign, I present you with the General's address.

HEADQUARTERS—DIVISION,
NEAR WINCHESTER, Sept. 28th, 1862. }

GENERAL ORDERS, {
No. ——— }

The Brigadier-General Commanding, takes much pleasure in tendering his thanks and congratulations to the officers and men under his command for their arduous services and gallant conduct during the recent campaign. After having distinguished yourselves at the battle of Gaines' Farm, June 27th, your long and continued and tiresome march since leaving Richmond, dashing courage at the battle of Manassas Plains, August 30th, your truly veteran conduct at the battle of Sharpsburg, Md., September 17th, has won for you the merited praise and gratitude of the army and our country.

In less than three months you have marched several hundred miles under trying circumstances, participated in several battles, and made yourselves the acknowledged heroes of three of the hardest fought battles that have occurred during the present war.

In none of these have you elicited so much praise from our Commanding Generals, or so justly entitled yourselves to the proud distinction of being the best soldiers in the army, as at the battle of Sharpsburg. Called upon to retake ground lost to our arms, you not only did so, but promptly drove the enemy, twenty times your number, from his guns, and, if supported, would have led on to one of the most signal victories known to the history of any people. Your failure to do so was attributable to others. And it was here by your conduct in rallying and presenting front to the advancing columns of the enemy that you earned higher praise than in any of the brilliant charges you have made. No achievement so marks the true soldier as coolness under such circumstances as surrounded you on that memorable day. And it is with peculiar pride the Brigadier-General Commanding, acknowledges that such of his command as had not fallen in that terrible clash of arms, were in ranks again ready and willing to meet the foe.

By order of

J. B. HOOD,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

MCCLELLAN ATTEMPTS ANOTHER "ON TO RICHMOND."

McClellan, after the battle of Sharpsburg, was ordered to follow our army across the Potomac. He made an attempt, but the shock he received at the river was so great that he turned aside from the direct road to look out an easier way than following in our rear. He, however, kept up appearances, as if he intended to drive us in full chase through Winchester, or capture Lee and his "rebels" before they could get out of the Valley. After making all his arrangements, and taking possession of all the gaps in the mountains to prevent our troops from interrupting his newly conceived plans, he made a dash for Gordonsville, but on arriving at Warrenton, to his astonishment the "rebels" were all at Culpepper Court House, ready to receive him. Lee's eye was upon him. We had left Winchester on Wednesday morning, October 29th, and camped that night near Front Royal. The next morning we waded one branch of the Shenandoah, and

passed through the village at an early hour. After a hard day's march we camped on the mountain, near Gaines' Cross Roads. Friday morning the wagons and artillery separated from the troops and took the road by New Washington Turnpike—the troops marching by the nearer dirt road, and both parties camped that night near Culpepper Court House. On the next morning we passed through the town and camped one mile below. We had good roads for the march, but the weather was very cold.

Colonel Robertson, of the 5th Texas, after the promotion of General Hood, received the appointment of Brigadier-General. He gave F. L. Price, Adjutant of the 4th Texas, the appointment of Assistant Adjutant-General. Captain Littlefield, of the 5th, was appointed Quartermaster. Dr. Scott, of the 1st, Aide-Camp.

On the 3d of November the camp was moved to the battle-field of Cedar Run, six miles from the town. Here we had but little to do but to watch the enemy, and guess what would be his next strategy.

On the 18th the Hampton Legion was detached from our brigade, Lieutenant Colonel Garey being promoted to the Colonelcy. This is a noble regiment, and we regret the removal.

McCLELLAN'S REMOVAL.

When Lincoln and his friends learned that Lee had headed McClellan off from the great Mecca of their hopes, whither in their pilgrimage they had been journeying as earnestly and as *circuitously* as Moses for the Promised Land—for so many long days and wearisome nights—while their clothes were waxing old, and being burnt, and much of their meat and bread was being captured by Jackson in the wilderness, and thousands of their carcasses were falling on the way—whose bones could not be carried along in their journeyings to the land that they were going to possess, they determined to be revenged on somebody, and as they could not manage Lee, they determined to decapitate McClellan.

And so it was when the great Napoleon, who never has won a battle yet, was doing his best, feeling the strength of our army, and contemplating a "change of base," and in company and conversation with General Burnside at the lone hour of midnight on the 7th of November, an unwelcome courier arrived from Washington and informed him that he should be captain no longer, and that he should not lead this great army over to the promised possession. For he had acted "unadvisedly" with the men in his march, not that he had led them the wrong way, but that he had let the captain of the hosts on the other side get possession of the fords, so that he could not "make the crossing." At these sad tidings Mac was sorely troubled, and wept much, and Burnside wept, and there was great lamentation and weeping throughout the camp. And Lincoln killed him and he gave up the ghost and went to Jersey, and his grave has not been seen until this day, for nobody has buried him.

BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

As soon as Burnside was placed in supreme command, he began to devise a strategy by which he could capture the Confederate City. After making all his arrangements, he opened a tremendous fire upon our lines, with the hope of getting away from his position by hiding behind the smoke of his artillery. He made a bold and rapid move for Hanover Junction; and, on arriving at Fredericksburg, he hastily demanded the surrender of the city. But imagine his surprise when General Lee, who he thought still at Culpepper, answered his demand: "I do not wish to occupy the town myself, and *you shall not*;" to which Burnside agreed, for it was a "military necessity."

We had left our camp on the 19th, and crossed the Rapidan on the railroad bridge late in the evening; on the next day we marched sixteen miles; and on the 21st camped near Spottsylvania Court House. On Saturday morning we moved up to the Fredericksburg Railroad, and camped within four miles of the old city. The rain fell almost incessantly, and the roads were very muddy over the entire march.

As it was evident that the enemy intended attempting a crossing as soon as he could make the necessary preparations, General Lee and his officers examined the ground and made ready for his reception. On the night of the 10th of December they began to throw their pontoons across the river at the city; and, to defend them, they opened fire with artillery at daylight on Thursday morning, which they kept up all day at the rate of sixty shots per minute. Thus protected, they finally succeeded with two bridges, after many attempts and much loss. About a mile and a half below another bridge was thrown over, and by noon on the 11th was completed. The position was such that we could offer but little resistance. On the 12th, under cover of the darkness and a dense fog, a large force passed the river and took position on the south side, under protection of their guns on the shore. But notwithstanding the terrible fire of a hundred guns, which raked every street and lane of the city, Barksdale's Mississippi Brigade held the town. They had resisted the bridge-builders with energy, and now kept them at bay in the streets. From the enemy's guns the houses were shattered and set on fire in many places. This incessant fire of artillery was kept up upon the doomed city from dawn till dark. When night closed down upon the scene and hushed the roar of cannon, the burning houses of helpless women and children (who were driven out to wander through the dark and over the frozen ground, without shelter or fire, destitute of food, and some of them of clothes) lit the landscape and still revealed the barbarity of the cruel and heartless invader. Harmless old men, women and children, were slaughtered in the streets, and even in their own houses. But Heaven is preparing a righteous retribution for them in the very streets which they have so wickedly baptized with innocent blood. And we are persuaded that the slaughter with which they are soon to be visited in Fredericksburg, is but the introduction to the miseries with which their foul souls will soon be familiar.

Our gallant men had fallen back to the edge of the town; and those noble Mississippians were relieved by General Cobb's Brigade, supported by Cook's command. Their position was behind a stone wall and in ditches, while the enemy occupied the houses in the outskirts of the town.

Of the 18th Georgia we have good news on this occasion; for, after they had maintained their position a long time, relief was sent up that they might have a little rest. But their reply was: "This is as good a place as we want;" and refused to go, but continued at their work as if they intended to finish the "job" before they quit. Here it was that General Cobb was killed and General Cook was wounded.

Saturday Morning, December 13th.—On the right wing, while it was yet dark from the heavy fog, the enemy commenced feeling Jackson's position and advancing in heavy force. About 9 o'clock, A. M., the fog was lifted and their position and numbers were in view. In a few minutes the battle was joined. The strength of the artillery on both sides was now displayed. More than two hundred guns were belching forth their sulphuric flames, filling the fields and the heavens with hideous sights and unearthly sounds. The positions of our guns were well selected, commanding all the regions below, and sweeping the enemy down by hundreds as they moved on to the attack or changed positions in the fight. Toward evening the infantry, sixty thousand strong, moved up to drive our men from their position. Then ensued a struggle of terror, full of grandeur. The long-drawn roar of musketry, with fitful gleams of fire, uniting with the bellowing surges of artillery, stunned the ear and made the earth vibrate beneath the feet. Every species of projectile known to modern warfare was hurled back and forth from guns of every pattern and calibre. At the onset they forced A. P. Hill back upon the second line; but by its aid, under command of General Early, the enemy were soon driven back under their guns; and it was not until after dark that the fighting ceased. They had been repulsed at every point, and were gradually falling back. Before the daylight had gone we could discover their confusion." But we had no idea as to the extent of the demoralization and slaughter they had

suffered. Over the ground where A. P. Hill met them hundreds were left, dead and dying. Hundreds more were slaughtered on the left wing, while the artillery had slain them all over the field. But we did not suppose they would so easily abandon the highway to the "Rebel Capital." We had not brought one-fourth of our men into the fight. Many on each wing had not fired a gun, while the centre, except Hood's right wing, had all the while been but playing the spectator to the scenes below. General Stuart did valuable service throughout the whole fight; and Major Pelham won for himself a name that will never perish, by the manner in which he used his guns and handled his battery.

On Sunday morning General Lee expected them to renew the attack in full force and with great violence. But instead of an attack, a flag of truce was sent in for permission to bury the dead and care for the wounded. The petition was granted. And after occupying the day in carrying the wounded to the other side of the river, there were still hundreds not removed.

On Monday the great Yankee army, *en route* for Richmond, was drawn out and marshalled over the lands below. As many as sixty thousand were in full view from one point. They displayed their "stars and stripes" with all the pomp and circumstance of Yankee glory; but instead of renewing the fight, as was expected, they waited until dark, and then begun "a change of base."—At daylight next morning "*Burnside non est*" was the general rumor—he and his army had adopted the old maxim—

"He who fights and runs away,
May live to fight another day."

THE RESULT.—Our loss is about three thousand, in killed and wounded and missing. General Gregg was mortally wounded. The Yankees lost about eighteen thousand, killed and wounded, and one thousand, six hundred and twenty-six prisoners. Several general officers fell. In consequence of the terrible defeat of their grand army, the War Department at Washington sent out a Court of Inquiry to ascertain the cause of the great disaster. Many were the reasons assigned; but of all that were given they fail at last to find the only reason why they did not gain a victory, (which was simply because we *whipped* them) assigning some that were truly childish—we give the following as a sample: Burnside, among other reasons assigned for this defeat, while before the Court of Inquiry, states that Lincoln told him that "he did not want the army of the Potomac destroyed." This being the case, we agreed with him and his officers in council of war, that the only way to prevent its destruction, was to move them out of harm's way as soon as possible, and then place them on the other side of the river and then cut the bridges, which he informs the court he "did with success."

What a terrible retribution for their slaughtering those innocent ones in the city, and destroying the furniture, clothing, &c., in all the houses, and then setting fire to the buildings to consume what they had left. Their dead were left in every street, and scores were found in the shattered houses.

This is the fourth defeat of the grand army of the Union, in its "on to Richmond." And this last repulse must prove, if possible more disastrous than the preceding. For the defeat of their whole army, which must have numbered one hundred and forty thousand strong, which Burnside, in his telegram to Washington, says had crossed the river, by about fifteen thousand of our own, will have a powerful effect on the minds of their soldiers, as well as the public mind of the Northern people. And as to the influence it will have abroad, I have but little care; for it is not to the nations that we should look for help, but to Him who made the nations, and "giveth the kingdom to whomsoever he will."

The "New York World" says that their "army will now go into winter quarters, *because it can go no where else.*" But if it should go any where else, we suppose General Lee will be there waiting for them when they arrive.

A few more such defeats will give us peace. For a peace party is already forming in the North. This is the reaction. The ebbing of a tide, which has

down beyond all bounds, assisted by every prejudice, and driven and lashed by the storm of envy and fanaticism. And a peace party, originated by blood and suffering, cannot be checked. It may be next spring before they will give us another chance; but whenever they do, it will end this unholy war.

BY WHAT NAME SHALL WE CALL THEM?

Yankees, Abolitionists, Unionists, or Federals? We should speak the same language with as much concert as we should act together in the strife. All of the above names have by different ones and the same ones at different times been applied to our enemy. Words are the signs of ideas and the vehicles of thought. We then should adopt the vehicle which would most certainly convey our meaning. Names are also significant. And while we would represent and convey our thoughts in words, those words should be properly selected that our whole meaning, nothing more nor less, may be understood. Each of the above names are significant, and have a different meaning, and it is impossible that they can, with propriety, be indiscriminately applied. Then to determine which is the most, or rather the only applicable one, let us notice the meaning of each.

Abolitionist, says Webster, is one who is desirous of abolishing any thing, especially slavery. This word, then, will apply, provided the abolition of slavery is their only object and aim. But all have seen that this is not their sole avowed intention, but to subjugate and despoil, make the South their inferior, and the bearer of their burdens, &c.

Unionist, one who desires concord, agreement in mind, will, affections and interest. This, we readily see, will not apply to them. For there can be no union where there is discord; that they desire the South to remain in union of government with them is evident, but they seek a union which is a moral impossibility, and the name does not convey to the mind their true character.

Federalist, says Webster, is an appellation in America given to the friends of the Constitution of the United States, and to the political party which favored the Administration of President Washington.

I have but to inquire if they have been the friends of the Constitution? or have they not declared that sacred instrument to be "*a covenant with death and a league with hell*?" Have they favored that line of policy pursued by the great champion of liberty, who so successfully led the armies of the first rebellion against oppression and tyranny, to victory, and finally to a peace as broad and as deep as the rivers? I know when you have learned the meaning of the name, you blush to know that you have ever soiled the native dignity of the name by which your ancestors were known, by applying it to a nation of thieves and murderers.

The next and last, Yankee, is the only one that will apply. "The popular name for the citizens of New England." This is what Webster says it means, and this is what we want, a name for the people of New England. And as their history is well known to the civilized world, the whole world will understand us, and we will understand ourselves when we call them Yankees. It is the only name or word in the English, or any other language, living or dead, that can be applied with full scope and force. It extends to all their ten thousand schemes of deception and fraud, and comprehends their every act of lying and stealing, from the days of Washington till the present hour, in all their political, legislative, executive, commercial, civil, moral, literary, sacred, profane, theological and diabolical history.

The word has ever been used in contemptuous ridicule of their conduct towards each other, and their dealings with the rest of the world. And there is no other word in all the range of human learning which will convey to the mind of every man, both in Europe and America, in Africa and the Islands of the Sea, so many and correct traits of character as the word Yankee, when applied to the Yankee. And thus applied, it means meddlesome, impudent, insolent, pompous, boastful, unkind, ungrateful, unjust, knavish, false, deceitful, cowardly, swindling, thieving, robbing, brutal and murderous.

With this name we involuntarily associate the story of the clock peddler who stole the landlady's counterpane off of her own bed and then sold it to her—shoe soles made of birch bark, wooden hams, patent medicines, chalk milk and

wooden nutmegs. It carries us back to days of yore, and enables us to look at the different phases of society from the time they burnt old women for witches to the days of the inauguration of the "women's rights conventions;" exhibiting the style of dress worn by Puritans in beautiful contrast with the fast age that puts their women in breeches.

To answer the ends of their greed for gain, they have not failed to use all means in their power, however dishonest, and when detected, they have ever been ready to seek a difficulty to hide their shame. But when they have been insulted and kicked for their pusillanimity, they will even then make friends for the hope of a dime.

This Yankee country has given birth to Socialism, Mormonism, Millerism, Spiritualism and Abolitionism, with every other Devilism which has cursed the nation of Unionism. And as there is no other word that will express all these and a hundred more *isms*, I prefer to use that word, and thereby say all that need be said on this subject—the term is *Yankeeism*, and we will call them *Yankees*, Gen. Beauregard and the newspapers to the contrary notwithstanding.

BIOGRAPHIC SKETCHES OF GEN. HOOD AND STAFF.

As these sketches will be of interest to our friends at home, I take pleasure in transcribing them from my journal for publication.

Brig. Gen. John B. Hood was born in Owingsville, Bath county, Kentucky, June 29th, 1831, and was brought up at Mount Sterling, Montgomery county. He entered upon his collegiate course at West Point, in 1849, and graduated in 1853. He was then assigned to duty in the 4th infantry in California, where he served twenty-two months. And when the two regiments raised by Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, were called out, he was transferred July, 1855, to the one (2d cavalry) of which Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who fell at Shiloh, was in command, and General R. E. Lee the Lieutenant-Colonel. This regiment furnished many valuable officers to the South. Generals Earl Van Dorn, E. K. Smith, Fields, Evans and Hardee were from the same regiment.

In the winter of 1855, '56, General Hood entered upon the frontier service of Western Texas, where, in July following, he had a spirited engagement, and was wounded by the Indians on Devil's river.

A short time before the beginning of the present war he was ordered to report for duty at West Point as Instructor of Cavalry. But anticipating the present difficulties, he was allowed at his own request to return to duty in Texas, his object being, in view of all the prospects of impending dissolution, to be in that portion of the country which he most loved and so greatly admired. He could see no hope of reconciliation or adjustment, but every indication of a fierce and bloody war; consequently he had determined to cast his destiny with the South. On the 16th of April, 1861, he resigned his commission under the United States Government, and tendered his services to the Confederacy. His name was entered upon the roll with the rank of First Lieutenant, and ordered to report to General Lee in Virginia, who ordered him to report to Gen. Magruder on the Peninsula. He was at once placed in command of all the cavalry of the Peninsula, with the rank of Captain of Regular Cavalry. Having several successful engagements with the enemy, he was soon promoted to the rank of Major. On September 30th he was ordered to Richmond, and receiving the rank of Colonel of Infantry, he was placed in command of the 4th regiment Texas Volunteers, then in camp near the city. Very few of the men had ever seen him, and doubts were entertained whether a Colonel could be appointed that would give satisfaction. For an attempt had been made to organize the regiment under Colonel Allen, of Texas; but in consequence of a protest of some of the Captains, the appointment was withdrawn. This produced a feeling with others, and it was thought that they would not be satisfied with any one that might be appointed. But in a few days this feeling was gone, and every one seemed to be perfectly satisfied. His commanding appearance, manly deportment, quick perception, courteous manners and decision of character, readily impressed the officers and men that he was the man to govern them in the camp and command them on

the field. And his thorough acquaintance with every department of the service satisfied every one of his competency for the position. For they found him able and ready to give all the necessary instruction, not only in drilling them for the field, but also in the forms and technicalities of the clothing, commissary, ordnance and transportation departments, for the want of which information regiments entering the service frequently go hungry, and commissaries and quartermasters make many fruitless trips.

The General is about six feet two inches high, with full broad chest, light hair and beard, blue eyes, and is gifted by nature with a voice that can be heard in the storm of battle.

On the 8th and 9th of November, the 4th and 5th Texas regiments left Richmond and arrived at Dumfries on the 12th inst., where we were with the 1st to be organized into a brigade under Colonel Wigfall, who, to this end, had received the appointment of Brigadier-General. But as he was the Senator elect from the State of Texas, after the meeting of Congress he resigned. And on the 3d of March, 1862, Colonel Hood was appointed to take his place. Thus we see within the short space of ten months and seventeen days he was promoted from the rank of Lieutenant to that of a Brigadier General. And having been personally associated with him during his term of service with the Texas troops, I take pleasure in saying that his rapid promotion has not filled him with that official vanity and self-importance which so often kills the pleasure and cuts the acquaintance of former friends. For while with him there is no effort to make you feel the dignity of his official position; but you enjoy the pleasure of a social companion, familiar and kind. But as a companion his friendship cannot be cultivated to an extent that will allow a pretext for the neglect of duty by either officers or men. He is a disciplinarian, and the discharge of duty is the way to his society and friendship; and notwithstanding his rigid adherence to discipline, I am persuaded that he is as much admired and esteemed by the men under his command as any General in the army. And to this one thing I would in a great measure attribute his promotion in rank and our success in battle. Its importance is admitted by all; for it is this that makes the army of well drilled soldiers so much more efficient than the raw militia. Our success depends upon it; and the sooner our people, our army and our Congress are willing to see it properly enforced, the sooner we shall see our enemy beaten, our liberty won, and our country free.

An army half disciplined cannot be efficient; for while they are in camp they are scattered all over the country; while on the march they are strung from one end of the road to the other, and the result is when we have to go into the fight which is to decide the fate of an empire, one-half of the army is not there, and a few must meet the foe and do the work of all; and when the fight is over, the straggler comes in for a portion of the honor, and will claim an equal share of the blessing of liberty which has been won by the toil and blood of others.

But absence from the labors of the camp and from the dangers of battle are not all the evils growing out of this loose method of soldiering. If you will but go round through this city (Winchester, Va.) and adjacent country, or anywhere else that our army has either camped or moved, you will find abundant argument for a more thorough adherence to army regulations than we have yet had. Men straggling everywhere, and doing almost everything—begging, taking, destroying, stealing, and robbing almost every one they pass, of nearly everything they have, until our country *groans to be delivered from its friends*. And what difference, whether a man is robbed of his bread by a friend or foe? Will he not perish, and his children starve, whether it is taken by the one or the other? Does any one doubt whether or not such things are done by our own men? I ask you to go to the people and ask them. We know it is so; for we have seen it with our own eyes more than a hundred times. And now in all candor we ask, are these things so to continue? Are we to leave desolation in our rear, and gaunt hunger to feed upon the lives of helpless women and innocent children? If so, would a home under Austrian oppression not be preferable?

But how are all these evils to be remedied? How are the men to be prevented from straggling from the camp and along the march? From robbing the country as they move, and brought up to the fight, so that all will fare alike in the burdens of the campaign and in the battles for our country? The answer is simple, and in a single word—DISCIPLINE.

All that is now necessary to make the name of Hood immortal, and fill the earth with the fame of the soldiers of Texas, is to bring forward a sufficient number of men to fill up the gallant regiments—now the honor of the Army of the Potomac—under his command, and add to their number some eight or ten new regiments of those now in Mississippi and Arkansas, and give him the rank of Major-General. All of which we hope will shortly be done. Then our movements will not depend upon the inefficient and tardy movements of other officers and troops. But, thus constituting an Independent Army Division of Texans, we will not have to watch, and wait, and fall back from ground hardly won, to keep from being flanked by the enemy from other portions of the field, after we have beaten and driven our foe in the fight. No one can look back over the history of past engagements, without being struck with the brilliant dash and successful charges made by our men; and, seeing how rapidly they press to the front, none will fail to admit the importance of their being supported by men of their own metal, and under the same commander, so that that they can support themselves in the contest and hold the ground they have conquered. The records of Gaines's Farm, Plains of Manassas, and Sharpsburg, give sufficient comment upon its importance. For on each one of these fields they had to halt, and sometimes fall back from ground which had cost the lives of many of our men to conquer, to prevent being flanked by troops that should have been engaged and driven from the field by other portions of our army, and, instead of our falling back, the whole of the enemy's line would have been hurled back in one grand rout and driven in confusion before our conquering march. Other troops are brave enough, but they fight too slow. We want more of our own men. Men who, when the fight begins, will not stand and "listen the battle shout from afar," but will rush forward at the word and carry the field by storm. These are the men, and this the *modus operandi* for success. For when the enemy's lines are once driven from their advanced position, they should not be allowed to "face about" and form on new ground, but pressed and shot in the back, until they have effected a splendid "change of base."

Some of our men, both in and out of the army, are trying to make the impression that our men are used by the Government as a kind of portable breastwork for Virginia; and that they are required to occupy positions of danger to screen the other portions of the army. But this is wrong. For we have seen as much of the treatment of the Government and the officers of the army towards our men as anybody else, and we have been able to discover no such discrimination; but, on the contrary, we have had our share of favors in almost everything; and, in many instances, we have been favored more than others. It may be possible that the President will not give up our command, to be controlled and disposed of as some desire; but there are not many of our men that have complained even on that point. And if any are disposed to think that we have had to march further and fight harder than other troops, I ask them to get the history of Jackson's campaign and compare it with ours. They have marched further and fought oftener than we have. See also the history of Colonel Law's Brigade, who have been with us in all our fights, and marches too; and were in the battle at Manassas before we left Texas. That we have had to perform long marches, and do hard fighting, I do not deny. This was what we came for, and the men were willing to do it; but that we have had to occupy *all* the most dangerous places on the battle-field is incorrect; and this idea should not be allowed to obtain, for it has no foundation in fact. True, in two or three instances, when the fortunes of the day hung trembling upon the command of a single regiment or brigade, we have been called to the rescue. And of all the positions on the field, our men would,

if left to their own choice, have stood upon the very ground where they fought; for they were willing that none should occupy more dangerous ground, do more, nor win greater laurels for their State than themselves. They had come to fight, and were willing to stand where the storm broke in its fury; and none have made a brighter record.

It is also stated, that an attempt has been made to remove our regiments beyond the Mississippi to rest and recruit—put upon the invalid list! We have no doubt but that the motive which prompted our friends, is the love which they have for the men of our State. But that is not from a broad philanthropy, which embraces the whole Confederacy, nor with a proper view to the final success of our arms, will be apparent to all; and especially will this appear, when they read the letter of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army to General Wigfall, and there see the importance and confidence he places in them in view of success. As this letter will give pleasure and pride to every Texan, both at home and in other portions of our army, I here spread it before the reader. It was written four days after the battle at Sharpsburg, where our men covered themselves with glory on the field.

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF VIRGINIA,
Near Martinsburg, Sept. 21, 1862. }

"GENERAL LEWIS T. WIGFALL:

"General: I have not yet heard from you, with regard to the new Texas regiments, which you promised to endeavor to raise for the army. I need them much. I rely upon those we have in all tight places, and fear I have to call upon them too often. They have fought grandly and nobly, and we must have more of them. Please make every possible exertion to get them in, and send them on to me. You must help us in this matter. With a few more such regiments as Hood now has, as an example of daring and bravery, I could feel much more confident of the campaign.

"Very respectfully, yours, R. E LEE, General."

I now ask, if, in view of the importance which we sustain to the final success of our cause, (in which our all—life, liberty, and sacred honor, both for ourselves and our children, is embarked,) there is a single Texan that will say for us to return, or refuse to send us the men to fill up our thinned ranks? We think not. And we hope our friends will not, by persisting in their opposition in this matter, strike the honors which we have won for the Lone Star flag from our hands. Such efforts do harm. They tend to make the men dissatisfied, and feel that they are badly treated—worse than others; which is not so. And what would be the effect produced upon our army, if the request to remove our regiments home were granted? Arkansas would soon file her claim, and then Louisiana, and Mississippi, and so on, until the last man would be sent out of Virginia to his own State. And there is no one so blind, that he has failed to see the just indignation which the whole country pours upon the Governor of Georgia, for the factious opposition which he has raised against the Government. And all are proud to see the people and soldiers of that State condemning his course in unmeasured terms. He wants to be noticed.

We hope that the Legislature of North Carolina will be made to feel the withering contempt that now rests upon Governor Brown, for the course it has recently taken.

This course persisted in, and it will not require the foresight of a prophet to tell the future destiny of our young Republic, in honor to whose arms the lips of the nations of Europe now glow with anxious praise. And McClellan would no longer be under the necessity of transforming a grand "skedaddle" into a "strategic movement," nor a dreadful defeat into a "change of base." But the iron yoke of despotism would be riveted upon our necks, and the heel of Yankee oppression grind our children in the dust. We call upon our countrymen, one and all, to lay aside all their sectional prejudices and selfish-

ness, and let the whole people, burning with the living fire of patriotism, view the grandeur of our cause, and still rally around our country's battle-flag and help us roll the tide of victory onward, and, by the grace of God, we will come off conquerors in the end. Let Texas send us the men; and, with Hood to lead them, we feel safe in saying they will make a bright record in our country's history, while they hasten the end of our toil and suffering. Texas need not fear; for, if an attempt is made to invade the State, troops will be sent to her relief. For the Western Army must, in a great measure, be subsisted from the Prairies of Texas.

Since penning the above lines, I am proud to learn that Hood has been made a Major-General, and the President has ordered the desired number of Texans; and a messenger has gone to bring them forward. We will hail their coming with pleasure, and promise them, for a leader, one of the best officers in the Confederacy, who has never been incapacitated for a single moment from commanding his men by intemperance; nor been absent from the post of duty twenty-four hours, from the time he took command of the 4th, (October 1st, 1861,) up to the present time, December 25th, 1862.

W. H. SELLERS, A. A. G.,

Was born in Tennessee, and emigrated to Texas in 1835; was a member of the celebrated Mier Expedition, captured December, 1842, and held a prisoner in Mexico and Perote twenty-one months.

In the spring of 1846 he entered the service in the Mexican war; was made First Lieutenant in Captain Tom Green's company of Colonel Hays' regiment of Rangers, and was present at the battle of Monterey, September, 1846.

In 1861 he entered the service of the Confederacy, with the rank of First Lieutenant of Company A, 5th Texas Regiment; and, when the regiment was organized, received the appointment of Adjutant, which office he filled until March, 1862, when he was appointed Assistant Adjutant General on General Hood's staff, with the rank of Captain. In this position he has given the most entire satisfaction. And of his coolness and gallantry on the field, he has had no superior, rendering the most efficient service in every battle, especially at Gaines's Farm, Manassas, and Sharpsburg, having his horse shot at Manassas and twice at Sharpsburg. But he has passed unhurt through every fight.

CAPTAIN JAMES HAMILTON, A. D. C.,

Is a native of South Carolina, and in his twenty-second year. He entered West Point in 1853, and continued until his State seceded, when he resigned; and returning, tendered his services to his country, and was placed on the staff of General Taylor. With him he continued, acting gallantly and with credit to himself, through the engagements around Richmond; after which, at his own request, he was transferred to the staff of General Hood. At Sharpsburg his horse was shot under him. And although his coolness and gallantry enabled him to go when and wherever sent; not shunning to pass through the midst and fury of the battle, eliciting the praise of the Generals upon different occasions; yet he has passed all unscathed and unhurt, with the honor of having been under fire on fourteen different occasions—some of them the bloodiest of the campaign.

Notwithstanding his youthful appearance and delicate constitution, with rather effeminate features, he has a brave heart and lion-like courage, that predict for him a future as brilliant as his record is clear and honorable.

MAJOR B. H. BLANTON, A. I. G.,

Is a Kentuckian, and from Frankfort. He took position on the staff on the 1st of May, and was in every battle with the Brigade up to the 1st of October. At Gaines's Farm his horse was killed, and at Sharpsburg he met with the same misfortune. His unflinching courage and gallantry won for him the high respect and praise of the command. He received an appointment as Major in the Quartermaster's Department in Kentucky, and started for that

army; but, on arriving at Richmond, was allowed to return, and is yet with our command; and, as he is favorite with all, his return will be greeted with pleasure by both officers and men.

LIEUTENANT D. H. SUBLETT, ORDNANCE OFFICER,

Is from Waco, Texas. He entered the service a Lieutenant in Company E, 4th Regiment, from his town, and served in that capacity until the 16th of March, 1862, when he was received as a Volunteer Aid to General Hood; and on the 1st of May he was made Ordnance Officer of the Brigade. In all these positions he discharged his duty with satisfaction and credit.

COLONEL JOHN MARSHALL,

Commanding the 4th Texas, was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in the year 18—. He was at one time editor of the Vicksburg "Sentinel," and afterwards took charge of the "Mississippian," at Jackson. And at the earnest solicitation of the leading members of the Democratic party of the State of Texas, he disposed of his interest in the "Mississippian," and removed from Jackson, Mississippi, to the city of Austin, Texas, where he conducted the "State Gazette," which was the leading organ of the Democratic party; and, having made a reputation as a party leader and an able writer, was elected Chairman of the Democratic State Convention at Austin, in 1858, over Governor Pease, by a considerable majority. (And as a testimonial of the manner in which the party appreciated him as a leader, they presented him a fine gold-headed cane.) He continued to hold this position until he left Texas to join the army in Virginia.

Colonel Marshall was a literary man of liberal views and fine attainments, an excellent writer, and a close, logical reasoner, of quick perception and excellent forecast; insomuch, that he did not wait the full development of events, in order to comprehend the end and aim of politicians, before the results of their policy were seen and understood by the masses. His friends knew well the value of his services, and his enemies felt the weight of his opposition.

When the 4th Regiment Texas Volunteers was organized, he received the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel; and, although the appointment was not altogether satisfactory, the regiment soon learned to appreciate his value; for, possessing high business qualifications, and being a warm personal friend of the President, they found that through him they would be able to procure all the necessities and comforts for the campaign that would be enjoyed by the most favored.

He was ever watchful for the well being of the Regiment, and fared and shared with them, both by day and night. Many officers, when there is no prospect of an immediate advance of the enemy, leave their post in camp, and spend a week or two at a time in the city or town nearest at hand. But Col. M. preferred the post of duty to the place of pleasure. He was promoted to the Colonelcy on the 3d of March, 1862.

We had no braver man in our army than he was. But he, it seems, was not long allowed an opportunity to show his devotion to his country and his gallantry on the field, until the missile of death sought and found the shining mark. Colonel Marshall fell, pierced by a minie ball, on the field of Gaines' Farm, on the 27th of June. He had been in the battle of Eltham's Landing and Seven Pines, and was just wheeling with his regiment to make one of the most brilliant charges known in history, when he fell from his horse.

And we have reliable information, that, had he survived this bloody scene, he would have received the promotion of Brigadier General.

His death will be felt and regretted, not only by the army, but the State of Texas will mourn his fall.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BRADFUTE WARWICK

Was the son of Corban Warwick, of Richmond, Virginia; born November

24th, 1839, and entered upon the study of medicine (having been thoroughly prepared at the University of Virginia) in his seventeenth year.

This profession, however, was not his first choice; for, with an ardent temperament and ambitious aspiration, he preferred a life of more hazardous enterprise. But his parents not consenting, and much preferring the life of a civilian for him, he reluctantly yielded his own ambition to their wishes. And as a second choice began the study of medicine, with their approbation, as it opened up before his young and aspiring mind the widest field of benevolence and usefulness. That he did not enter upon this arduous field of labor with a view to its lucrative rewards is quite evident, from the fact that the great wealth of his family made it unnecessary that he should subject himself to the trials and labors, the fatigue and exposures, to which this calling would necessarily lead. His estate would have furnished him all the comforts and luxuries of life; but not willing to live in the enjoyment of the world's blessings without being a blessing to others, he placed his eyes upon an exalted mark and soon his foot-print is seen in the path that leads to a high circle of usefulness.

After attending a course of lectures at the Medical College at Richmond, he entered the Medical College of New York, where he graduated at the close of the first year, and not only received a diploma but quite a complimentary one. And being only nineteen, he felt unwilling to assume the responsibilities of a profession, in which he would be charged with the life of others, at so early an age; yet, unwilling to spend his time in idleness and also desiring to leave no branch of his profession unattained, even in its highest degree, he went to Paris and prosecuted his studies until the following summer. When the exercises of the College suspended, he concluded to spend a few months in a tour of Europe, visiting the battle-fields of Solferino, Venice, and many other places; returning to Paris, he made a pedestrian tour of the Desert.

On resuming his studies his health began to fail, and he was advised to travel. This was welcome counsel to him, and he immediately determined on a trip to the East, where every city and village, every town and hamlet, every mountain and valley, river, spring, and almost every rock, is the subject of history—either ancient or modern, sacred or profane. Italy, Greece and Turkey afforded a wide field of pleasure and literary investigation to his well cultivated mind. But his trip through Asia and Africa were of greater interest; for, although not more classic than the former, yet there was more adventure than in other countries. He often wrote back to his friends the most graphic accounts of the ancient relics and living generation through which he passed. And it was his lot to be in Palestine on the eve of the great massacre of the Christians by the Druses.

On his return from Jericho, his party of seventeen men encountered a band of Arabs, seventy in number, which they put to flight after a severe conflict, in which they killed several of the marauders and lost one of their own men. On their arrival at Jerusalem they were received with the wildest enthusiasm by the inhabitants; for the savages had been roaming the country and robbing travelers for years, and this was the first time they had been overcome for a long period.

Having visited almost all the places of interest in the country where Prophets and Apostles had dwelt and traveled, and where the Savior of the World had lived and taught, he returned via Constantinople to Europe. On his arrival in Italy he found it in commotion. Italy, long bound and trodden under foot, was struggling to be free. And ere he was aware, all his desires for military life, which he had yielded at the request of his parents, were revived, and he was fired anew with the prospect of entering upon the profession of arms. But as he had declined a course which he felt would give uneasiness and pain to those whom the Scriptures taught him to obey, and thereby failed to receive a course of training at West Point, qualifying himself for the science of war; and having qualified himself to heal, and not to

infect wounds, he could not feel willing to offer himself in any other capacity than that of a Surgeon in the army. But presenting himself to Garibaldi, which was in the following language, viz: "I wish the appointment of Surgeon, because I think by it I can do more good, but place me anywhere; if, you do not, I will get me a rifle and fight on my own hook; for to fight or physic in this war I am determined." He was unable to conceal that fire, which, no doubt, he had long since believed to be extinct. And we will here remark, that his parents had but little idea, when they objected to his military course, that he would fall on the bloody field, and in the terrible charge which should disconcert the foe and contribute so largely to the relief of Richmond, his native city, from a state of siege.

The great Dictator received him cordially, and gave him a place on the Medical Staff, as he desired. But he did not remain long on this duty. It was too near the place for which his ambition was struggling, when he abandoned the idea of a military career. At the end of two months he resigned his commission and took his place in the ranks as a common soldier. But the eye of his leader was upon him; and, having a knowledge of men as well as of nations, he gave him a commission. And serving in his new capacity, to the great satisfaction of the commander, he was called out on the battle-field and promoted to the rank of captain, for his bravery and daring during the engagement.

It was at Palermo that he identified his fortunes with this military chieftain, and he continued with him until he arrived in triumph at Capua. During this time Lieutenant-Colonel Warwick participated in eleven regular engagements, besides many skirmishes; and also rendered much valuable service in other important matters connected with the success of the campaign. At one time he was sent over into Calabria as a spy, and by the successful manner in which he performed this duty, won for himself the Cross of the Legion of Honor. At another time he was sent to London, recruiting for the Dictator's army; of which the "Southern Literary Messenger" speaks in the following language:

"What an example Doctor Bradfute Warwick has set the young men of wealth throughout the South! Scorning the delights of Parisian life, and burning with love of the sacred cause of liberty, he joined the army of Garibaldi. Not content with this, he repaired to London, and by his personal exertions succeeded in enlisting three hundred recruits; many of them, like himself, young gentlemen of family and fortune. Deeds like this must not be permitted to go unpraised. We trust our young Virginian may share fully the undying fame which shall attach to the deliverers of Italy. It will be a proud day for him when the shout of liberated millions shall proclaim, 'Italia is free!' A day worth ten thousand years of the stagnant, idle, useless, semi-idiotic existence which the great mass of men born to wealth pursue."

It has been our pleasure to read, in the Richmond "Dispatch," a short sketch of him, after his return from this brilliant tour in the East, which so beautifully and correctly presents the bearing and deeds of this gallant young officer, that we give it in full:

AN OFFICER OF GARIBALDI.

"We had yesterday the pleasure of meeting with Doctor Bradfute Warwick, who, as our readers are aware, has been serving with Garibaldi throughout his late campaign. We have rarely been more pleased with a rencounter. Doctor W. is an exceedingly intelligent young man, and gave us a most interesting account of his adventures. They are narrated with great modesty, and without the least appearance of bravado or presumption. Doctor W. is but twenty-one, and yet he has already been in eleven pitched battles and innumerable skirmishes. He joined Garibaldi at Palermo, fought in all his battles and left him only when he resigned at Capua. Doctor W. is a Captain in the Sardinian service, Victor Emanuel having adopted the soldiers of Garibaldi. He literally fought his way up, from a common soldier to a Captain,

in six months! That speaks far more than Captain Warwick's modesty allows him to say."

On his return from Calabria he received information of the troubles in his native land. He immediately resigned and set out for America. On reaching Paris he ascertained that the Vanderbilt was ready to sail for the United States. He made all his arrangements, and registered his name with the passengers on board, and set sail on his homeward-bound voyage on the following morning. His eyes and heart were fixed on home; and his mind was occupied and his thoughts absorbed with the new and undeveloped events about to transpire on a theatre to which he was more nearly allied. He had entered the army in the Old World to assist in the common cause of Liberty. But *Home* and Liberty are now blended in the same scene. When he started out on his trans-Atlantic journey he left a nation smiling with peace and rejoicing in prosperity and wealth, but what was to be the condition of affairs and the state of public feeling, on his return, was left to conjecture. And as the vessel was bound for a northern port he knew not the destiny that awaited him on his arrival. And thus, through the whole period which elapsed from the time he embarked until he reached the American Continent, he was the subject of alternate hopes and fears. But on his arrival the storm-cloud, which in its course was to sweep over—first brightening and then blasting his brilliant career—had not sufficiently culminated nor broken over his path, to prevent him pursuing his way unmolested.

On reaching home, although passionately fond of his family, he remained but a short time. The sound of the bugle was moving the heart of a great nation, like the wind moves the waves of the mighty deep. But as Virginia had not formally placed herself in the ranks with her Southern sisters, he could not enter the service under the folds of "*Sic Semper Tyrannis*." Consequently he hastened to join the Southern Army; for the cause for which they had begun to marshal their hosts was that of freedom; and having already offered himself upon that altar, he hastened to the place where the camp-fires were burning; and whether Virginia ever became a member of the Southern Confederacy or not, he determined to identify himself with the Southern cause. He reached Charleston only in time to see Fort Sumter surrender to Beauregard, which he regretted, as he wished to participate in every contest for liberty.

When the Ordinance of Secession was passed and Virginia became a Southern State he returned, and, with the rank of Captain, was placed on the staff of General Wise, in Western Virginia, who was often heard to speak of his young Aid in the warmest terms; and, when the Texas troops were organized near Richmond, he was honored with the appointment of Major to the 4th Regiment, in consequence of his military reputation and daring spirit.

When Hood took rank as Brigadier-General, Major Warwick was made Lieutenant-Colonel; and as there had been no opportunity of testing the coolness and bravery of their young Virginia officer, many of the men had their fears as to his efficiency on the field. But at the battle of Eltham's Landing he satisfied them that he would not only stand his ground, but was ready to advance and meet the foe. He here won great credit for himself, even among western soldiers. From this time he won upon the feelings and confidence of those who had objected to him because he was a Virginian; not because they did not like Virginians, but because of their own State pride—they felt that we should have had Texans for our officers; which feeling, I believe, is common with the soldiers of every State.

At the battle of Gaines's Farm, June 27th, Colonel Marshall fell soon after the regiment entered the field in front of the enemy's guns. Lieutenant-Colonel Warwick was then in command, and none behaved more gallantly than he did on that day. As we were advancing, preparatory to that memorable charge which broke the right arm of the enemy's power, he picked up a battle-flag, which had been left by some of our troops on the field, and carried it in hand, and waving it over their heads, cheered them on to glory and to

victory. But he was not long to enjoy this triumph in the full bright beams with which it will radiate the brow of his command in future time. He had passed the second line of the enemy's defences with his men, and was about to plant his flag upon a battery which they had captured, when a minie ball pierced his right breast and he fell mortally wounded.

Thus ends the brilliant career of one of our most gallant officers, and one of Virginia's bravest sons. A man of high military talent and high literary and social attainments, capable of adorning in the high circle which nature had indicated, and for which no pains had been spared in fitting him to move.

The 4th Texas will, while recounting the incidents of this eventful campaign, ever speak of him in terms of unmeasured praise, and think of his deeds with the greatest pride. While his family will treasure his honors as an inheritance bequeathed, and acknowledge him worthy their ancient name.

And knowing the state of his mind, both before and after he fell, we have reason to hope that he lives beyond the land of misfortune in the regions of peace. For about two hours before he received that mortal wound, we asked him how he felt in view of the anticipated struggle, he said, "If we have an engagement to-day, I expect to go down."

"Then how do you feel in view of such a result?"

He replied, "I never prayed so fervently nor so constantly during any day of my life as I have on this day."

After a few sentences more the command moved forward, and on leaving him, we added, "Put your trust in the Son of God, and whether you go down or come through safely, it shall be well with you."

He replied, "I will," and led on to the field.

On the 6th of July he was relieved by death of all his sufferings. His funeral was attended by the Rev. Dr. Minnegerode.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. B. ROBERTSON

Was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, and at the age of twelve was left an orphan, and without means. He was bound out for the period of his minority, but by his industry and economy purchased his liberty at eighteen, and begun the study of medicine as soon as he had made sufficient literary advancement to enable him to do so. He had gone to school regularly only three months prior to his 18th year.

About the time he completed his course he left Kentucky with a company of volunteers to join the Texans in 1835 in their struggle for independence. The battle of San Jacinto was fought while they were en route from New Orleans to Velasco. They joined in the pursuit of the enemy to the Rio Grande, and he was promoted to the rank of Captain, which he held until the Army of the Republic was furloughed in June, 1837. He then resumed his profession of medicine in Washington county, but owing to the unsettled condition of affairs with Mexico and the hostilities of the Indians, he was again called to the field and put in command of a regiment, and during the years 1839 and 1840, the savages were made to fear and feel the force of his command. He was an active participant in all the stirring events which transpired after the independence of Texas both with the Mexicans and Indians until annexation with the United States.

In 1848 he was elected to the State Legislature, and was one of its ablest and most efficient members. In 1850 he was elected to the State Senate, and at that early day advocated the necessity of preparing for a contest with the Yankees, which he then saw was coming. He was one of the members of the Convention that passed the Ordinance of Secession, and was one of the first to raise a company and hasten to the contest. He was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the 5th Texas Regiment on arriving at Richmond. And on the 2d of June, when Colonel Archer received the appointment of Brigadier-General, he took the rank of Colonel; and as to the gallantry of his con-

duct at Gaines' Farm, Freeman's Ford, Manassas and Boonsboro Gap, the preceding pages have already testified. Physical exhaustion after the last named battle was so great that he had to be hauled off the field, and was thereby prevented from participating in the engagement at Sharpsburg.

But the recommendation of Gen. Hood, and the appointment of this brave officer to the rank of Brigadier General, November 1st, 1862, speaks more in his praise than I am able otherwise to do. He is now in command of the Texas Brigade in the army of the Potomac.

LIEUT. COL. P. A. WORK.

This gallant officer is a native of Kentucky; was born February, 1832, in Breckinridge county. His literary attainments are good, and at the age of 21 was admitted to the bar, where he soon took a favorable stand for one so young.

In 1854 he entered the service of his country in a campaign of about six months on the Western frontier as Orderly Sergeant in Captain Walker's company. By his constant and prompt attention to his duties he won the good feelings and confidence of the command.

He took an active part in the last Presidential canvass in the United States, advocating the claims of J. C. Breckinridge for that position. He was elected to represent Tyler county in the State Convention, and his name stands recorded against the old tyranny and for Southern independence. Returning home he raised a company and repaired to Montgomery to tender his services to the young Republic. His Company was accepted, and in May, 1861, in company with four other Companies they reached Richmond. At the expiration of twelve months he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st Texas regiment, of which he has been in command since the battle of Gaines' Farm; and from his gallantry in the field and constancy with his command, he well deserves to have rank as he has command; for although Colonel Rainey is a gallant officer, he has been unable since his wound at Gaines' Farm to be on the field. Colonel Work has been present in every battle, and with his men in every march of the campaign.

MAJOR MATT DALE.

Major Matt Dale, of the 1st Texas regiment, who fell while gallantly charging the strong lines of the enemy at Sharpsburg, was born in or near Nashville, Tennessee, and at the time of his death was about thirty years of age. His father dying when he was very young, he was bound out by his elder brother to a printing establishment in the city of Nashville. Being a young man of strictly moral and sober habits, and possessed of considerable native intellect, by a zealous prosecution of his studies and a close application to business, he very soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the art of printing. He continued this business in Nashville until he was about twenty-one years of age, at which time he removed to Texas and located in Palestine, Anderson county. By strict economy he had managed to save a small sum of money, with which, upon his arrival in Palestine, he purchased an interest in the "Trinity Advocate," a newspaper published in that town, and became one of its editors. Being an able editor as well as a good practical printer, he succeeded in making the "Advocate" a very useful and influential paper. He soon made many warm personal and political friends, and in 1857 was elected by the voters of Anderson county to represent them in the State Legislature. He made a good member of that body, and was distinguished for his sound practical views upon all subjects of legislation. He was no orator, but wielded more influence in a legislative body than more ostentatious and less substantial members. After his return from the Legislature he continued the publication of his paper until the commencement of the struggle for Southern independence, for which he afterwards fell a martyr. He was a zealous State Rights Democrat, and was an able advocate through the columns of his paper

of that political doctrine, and of the right of secession. Upon the secession of the Southern States he was amongst the first to respond to the call of his country, and did so by aiding in the organization of a company of volunteers in Palestine, of which he was elected Second Lieutenant, and Jno. R. Woodward, Captain. He left his home on the 23d day of June, 1861, and upon his arrival in New Orleans on the 10th of July, was mustered into the service for the war. He continued to serve as Second Lieutenant of his Company, which was a part of the 1st Texas Regiment, until the 20th day of May, 1862. In the meantime he participated in the battle of Eltham's Landing, where he acted with great coolness and bravery.

On the 20th day of May, 1862, it became necessary to reorganize the 1st Texas Regiment, and Lieutenant Matt Dale, of Company G, the subject of this sketch, was elected Major by a vote nearly unanimous. He was no office seeker, but his gallant conduct and general affability won him a host of friends, who forced positions upon him.

He took an active part in the various battles around Richmond, the second battle of Manassas, and various engagements of minor importance, in all of which he acquitted himself in an honorable manner, and fortunately without injury to his person.

At Sharpsburg he again went into the charge. Here it was that he fell. The 1st Texas, with the other regiments composing the Texas Brigade, made a desperate charge, and forced overwhelming numbers of the enemy to retire in confusion before them. The enemy poured a perfect hurricane of grape and canister from their batteries, while their infantry, which had been heavily reinforced, rained missiles of death from their small arms into our advancing columns. Our men were mowed down like grass, and our ranks being so terribly thinned, it was thought prudent to order a halt. Major Dale had been first in the charge, and seemed lost to all sense of danger. When the halt was ordered, and what few of the men that were left had laid down for protection from the perfect hail-storm of bullets that were making the air hideous with their noise, there stood Major Dale, seemingly as cool and collected as if nothing was going on. While he was thus standing the fatal bullet penetrated his body in a vital part, and he fell, and in a few moments breathed his last. No braver or better man fell on the field of Sharpsburg. We can ill afford to spare such a man and such an officer—but he is gone, "like the summer dried fountain, when his need was sorest." He was a kind, generous and magnanimous friend, a noble and devoted patriot, a faithful and wise statesman, and a heroic and gallant soldier. One had but to know him well to know the number of his virtues. He leaves several brothers and many warm and devoted friends to mourn and avenge his loss.

LIEUT. COL. H. H. BLACK.

Harvey H. Black was a native of Kentucky, which State, although divided in its political sentiment and martial power, yet it has been as fruitful in gallant and noble spirits as any State in the South. It is saying much, but in the estimation of the writer, and, indeed, of all who knew him, no purer or more noble spirit ever grew up on Kentucky soil.

At the age of eighteen he, together with two brothers, emigrated to Texas, where he settled in Hopkins county, and confined himself chiefly to stock raising. Though engaged in an occupation so strictly private, he soon became known through all North-Eastern Texas as an energetic, intelligent and liberal minded citizen.

At the first intimation of the mighty disruption which was about to rend the American Union, he joined heart and hand with the secession party of this State, and immediately after secession he engaged actively in raising one of the first three companies raised on Texas soil to defend the South. The company was organized and mustered into service on the 27th day of April, 1861, and was called the "Marion Rifles," and known as company A, 1st Texas regiment. Black was one of the leaders in getting up this company of pa-

trials, which numbered 115 men. As he did not profess to be a military man, he expressed his willingness to go into the ranks, but his exertions in raising the company entitled him to some position, so he was unanimously elected 3d lieutenant. These men, too impatient to await the slow process of reporting to the Governor of the State for duty, determined at once to go to Virginia, and if necessary, pay their own way. On the 28th of April, 1861, they left Texas, and on the 4th of May reached New Orleans. Here they were informed that the Confederate Government would not receive troops from west of the Mississippi, consequently the company was detained about three weeks.

While detained here the post of Captain became vacant, and Black was at once elected to fill the vacancy. He immediately obtained orders to move to Virginia. After a tedious journey we arrived in Richmond on the 28th of May. Here by the exertions of Hon. L. T. Wigfall these companies were made the nucleus of the 1st Texas regiment.

By the 1st of August the regiment was fully organized, and was immediately ordered to Manassas, though not in time to participate in the first battle. Capt. Black, however, did not waste his time, but indefatigably studied the duties of his position, and soon became in all respects a good officer.

In the Spring Captain Black received the promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel. While in winter quarters near Dumfries his restless spirit would not permit him to remain idle in camp. With squads of volunteers from the regiment he performed several daring feats.

One night in January, at the head of fifteen or twenty volunteers, he procured two boats and set out across the Potomac to visit the Yankees, and change the spirit of their dreams. They moved silently unobserved close to the Maryland shore, when they perceived a company of the enemy's pickets, and poured into them a volley that killed and wounded several, and sent the balance panic stricken to wake up their whole army, and caused the long roll to run through all their camps. Black and his comrades finished their observations, and quietly rowed back unharmed by the muskets and cannon that were fired after them.

On another occasion, when Capt. Black and his company was on picket duty on the river, one of our batteries opened on a schooner in the river and forced the crew to abandon her in the channel only about four hundred yards from the Maryland shore. Captain Black and Lieutenants Wincherly and Waterhouse and a portion of Company A immediately volunteered to board the schooner and fire her. This they did at mid-day and in the face of a furious infantry and artillery fire from the Yankees on shore. The schooner's colors and several other articles of value were brought off by the party. During the short two months of life that remained to him after his promotion, he ably filled his position. He was constantly present during the fatiguing marches to Yorktown and back to Eltham's Landing. On the morning of the 7th of May, when it became certain that the Texians would at last meet the foe face to face on the field, his eye flashed with joy and enthusiasm.

The determination not to follow but to lead his men into action marked his bearing. When the rifles of the 1st Texas thundered their first volley at the Californians (?), and when the enemy were broken as the waves dashed from the rock, I never saw more enthusiasm than the countenance of Colonel Black expressed. He galloped in front of the lines on his white horse and cheered his men, holding up at the same time his hand, which had been pierced by a minie ball. General Hood in person now gave the order for us to "charge," and Black spurring in front of the colors, waved his hat, and exclaimed, "Follow me, 1st Texas!" Instantly, with a yell that doubtless struck terror to the heart of every Yankee, the regiment sprang after him as one man, and chased the foe almost to their gun-boats. After running two hundred yards the regiment halted a moment for breath, when Colonel Black dismounted from his horse and was standing by him, when the writer approached him and asked if his hand pained him. "Not much," said he; but the words had scarcely passed his lips, when a ball from some Yankee skulker

pierced his side, when he sunk in my arms. He lived long enough to know that we had gained the victory; and almost his last words were, "Thank God, we've whipped them."

Thus, at the early age of twenty-eight, he fell on his first field and at the opening of what promised to be a most brilliant career. The decrees of God are wise and just; but a braver or more patriotic spirit, or one more beloved and regretted by his comrades, never died for his country than Lieutenant-Colonel H. H. Black.

COLONEL J. G. C. KEY, FOURTH TEXAS.

Colonel Key is one of our bravest men, and his conduct on the field bears sufficient testimony as to his gallantry as an officer.

In 1860 he organized and commanded a company on the western frontier, during the time of the Cortinas troubles, to assist in driving him and his Mexicans from our borders.

After the Ordinance of Secession he raised a company and repaired to San Antonio to aid General McCulloch in taking that place, then in possession of the Yankees. And he was again in command of a company at Indianola, under Van Dorn, when the enemy were captured at that place. He was also among the first to pitch his tents on the San Marcos, with another company, for twelve months' service in the Confederate Army; and, on learning that no more twelve months' men would be received, he enrolled his command for the war, and was the first company, of twenty that were called for, that was mustered into the service; and, being the senior officer, he was placed by General Van Dorn in command of the first five companies and ordered to report them to the Secretary of War at Richmond, Virginia.

When the companies were organized into a regiment he took his position on the right of the 4th Texas; and, after the promotion of Colonel Hood, Captain Key was made Major; which position he held until after the battle of Gaines's Farm, when he, in consequence of the fall of the brave Marshall and the gallant Warwick, was appointed to the chief command in the regiment. After the fall of the above named officers he was severely wounded in the abdomen, but his duty would not allow him to leave his post, nor quit the field, until fainting from loss of blood he was compelled to retire. As soon as he was able to take the field again he reported for duty; but, after the fatigue and exhaustion of the battle at Boonsboro Gap, he was compelled to go to the rear, knowing at the same time that all was safe under the command of the gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Carter.

Colonel Key is a native of South Carolina, where he begun the profession of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1842, in his twenty-fifth year. In 1844 he removed to Louisiana, where he pursued his profession with success until 1854, when he removed to Texas and settled in Gonzales.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL B. F. CARTER, FOURTH TEXAS,

Is from Maury county, Tennessee, and in his thirty-second year. He was graduated at Jackson College, Columbia, in 1850; and spent the years 1851-'52 in the Law School at the Cumberland University, Lebanon, when he procured a license and moved to the city of Austin in the fall, where he has since resided, and held various municipal offices, viz: Alderman, City Attorney, and Mayor two terms.

He was elected captain of the first company raised in Travis county, in April, 1861, at the call of Van Dorn. On returning home he raised a company for twelve months, which was changed as to term of service and were mustered in for the war, and went forward with the first detachment of the twenty companies that were ordered to Virginia. When upon the organization of the 4th Texas he was the second captain in rank, and took his place on the left flank. On the 11th of July he was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy. He commanded his company at Eltham's Landing and Seven Pines; but he was not present at Gaines's Farm, from the fact that he was

left sick at Charlottesville as the command was leaving for McClellan's rear. His condition was such (typhoid fever) when we left him, that we did not believe he would ever rejoin his command; but by kind attentions he recovered and reported for duty a short time before the beginning of the Maryland campaign, in which he proved himself a field officer of whom Texas deserves to be proud.

He commanded the 4th at Freeman's Ford, Manassas and Sharpsburg, and especially in the last two, his regiment found him to be everything that was necessary on those trying occasions. On both fields the struggle was long and bitter. Each one had witnessed the setting of the second sun before the enemy gave up the strife. And it is under circumstances like these that the best material is put to the severest test. But his gallantry and endurance was only equaled by the bravery and unalterable determination of the men under his command.

No man in the Texas Brigade is more esteemed as a soldier and an officer; and we are of opinion, if this war lasts long, that he will hold high rank among Confederate officers.

COLONEL R. M. POWELL

Is now in command of the 5th Texas. He is a native of Montgomery county, Alabama, where he was admitted to the bar, and in 1849 emigrated to Texas; continued his profession until 1851, when he married, and settling a farm in Montgomery county he retired from the practice of law for the more quiet and pleasant pursuit of the farm.

In 1857 he was honored by the citizens of his county with a seat in the Legislature, as an advocate of State Sovereignty. His course in the Legislature was marked by that straight forward integrity which is so much dreaded by political tricksters. The single purpose and single aim to do the will of his people, and good for his country, were so marked that he had the confidence of the House.

In 1861 he was appointed A. D. C. by Governor Clark, and immediately organized a Camp of Instruction. But as he desired to enter the field he took command of a company, made up from Montgomery and Walker counties, and repaired to Richmond, where he arrived on the 9th of September, and was incorporated into the 5th Texas regiment.

After the death of Major Whaley he received the rank of Major; and when Lieutenant-Colonel Upton fell, in the second battle of Manassas, he became the Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment. The position of Colonel becoming vacant by the promotion of Colonel Robertson, Colonel Powell was placed in command of the 5th Texas.

His brave spirit and gentlemanly bearing, towards officers and men, has won for him the confidence and esteem of both.

We might also add, that early in 1861 he received notice from General Van Dorn that he needed help to capture the Yankee forces then at Indianola. In twelve hours after the notice was received his company was organized and he was on the way to the place designated.

When he left Texas for Virginia, his energy would not allow him to wait, and rely upon the slow and uncertain arrangements of the Government for transportation; but furnishing his own teams he moved immediately, and with much more comfort to his men than many others who passed over the same route.

His readiness for emergencies and self-reliance have characterized him through the campaign.

GALLANTRY OF PRIVATE STINSON.

When the Confederate Army was retreating from South Mountain to Sharpsburg, Private J. C. Stinson, of Company G, 1st Texas Regiment, a youth of only eighteen summers, being exhausted from hard marching and loss of sleep, was forced to stop by the wayside to take a little repose; when

he awoke he found that the entire army had passed, and he was hard pressed by the advance guard of the enemy. As the safest place, to avoid being captured, he left the road and took to the forest. He had not, however, proceeded far before he discovered a squad of Yankees, some half dozen or more, very near him. He perceived at a glance that it would be utterly impossible to make his escape by flight; so he determined to make fight; and, as there was no time to be lost, he at once fired upon the foe, when the foremost one fell and the balance broke and fled, leaving our young hero master of the field. Young Stinson thereupon very boldly approached the lifeless body of the Yankee, and found that the victim of his unerring marksmanship was a Yankee captain. He found upon his person a splendid six-shooter, which he appropriated to his own use; and then made all possible speed to overtake our army. He was, however, so hard pressed by the enemy that he had to cross Antietam creek a good distance below where our army had crossed it; but finally succeeded in getting safely to his command, bearing with him the elegant six-shooter which he had captured.

AN EXAMPLE WORTHY OF IMITATION.

A. C. CROMBIE, of Company G, 1st Texas Regiment, was Acting Assistant Surgeon at the battle of Sharpsburg, and had command of the Litter Corps of the regiment on that bloody day. He did not remain a mile to the rear, as is too often the case with Surgeons in charge of the Litter Corps, but went as far as the regiment, and made those under his control do the same. Colonel Wofford, of the 18th Georgia Regiment, then in command of the Texas Brigade, complimented him on the battle-field for his gallant and humane conduct on that trying occasion, and assured him that his conduct should not soon be forgotten, but would be remembered by him to his latest day, and that he would have his gallantry rewarded, if it ever lay in his power.

Dr. Crombie has continued to perform the duties of Assistant Surgeon in his regiment, drawing only the pay of a private; but it is to be hoped his meritorious conduct will be properly appreciated and rewarded yet. He served in the ranks from the time he entered the service in June, 1861, until detailed to his present position; and, while in ranks, no one made a better soldier. As to his efficiency and close attention to the suffering, I had an opportunity to witness while near Winchester, Virginia.

DANIEL COLLINS AND THE BRASS BAND.

This part of our organization has, to the mind of many, been deemed of but little advantage in the camp, or service in the field. But to the mind of an observing man, it is evident that they have done a great amount of good; for there is nothing better calculated to stir up all the soldier in the composition of the man than the thrilling tones of martial music, as it rises and swells in harmonious euphony from a well trained band.

When the men are weary and exhausted, its soft notes on the night air drive away the thoughts of fatiguing marches, and quietly lull the soldier to rest. And the bugle's blast at reveille reminds him, as he is aroused from slumber, that he is a soldier; and to his guardianship has been committed the weal of a great nation, as well as the peaceful enjoyment of his own little home.

This principle was well understood by the great Napoleon, who would have the mothers of France teach their children the science of war ere they could handle the gun or could scarcely climb over the door-step. Each little man has his toy drum and corn-stalk gun, and thus grew up from the cradle a man and a soldier. Napoleon knew that music had a powerful charm upon the soul, and, consequently, by it held the armies of France chained to his will, and led them through Russian snows and over Alpine mountains; whithersoever he pleased.

But to make music for the braves was not all the service rendered by the band. For being organized, they served as guard to the knapsacks and blan-

kets, which the men could not carry into the fight, and also as nurses to the wounded as they were brought in from the battle to the Field Infirmary. And as it was our lot, on two occasions, to be present at these scenes of suffering, we take pleasure in saying they labored with untiring zeal for days and nights together without sleep, and with but little food.

IMPROVED CONDITION OF THE HOSPITALS.

In the earlier part of the campaign the sick and wounded suffered much for the want of efficient Surgeons, Nurses, Medicines and Hospital room and appliances generally. The reasons are obvious and many. We had been living at peace with ourselves and with all the nations so long that we had but very few Surgeons who understood Military Surgery. Many of them had, though practising physic for years, never dressed a gun-shot wound. This was, although a great want of skill and fitness for army surgery, more their—and, consequently, our—misfortune, than a fault on their part. There are now scores of young men who had never begun the practice of medicine before the commencement of the war, much better practical surgeons than any of the surgeons in whose hands the knife was placed except a comparatively small number. And while the young men have been thus qualifying themselves, the older ones have been making more than equal advancement.

In the next place, the nurses have acquired a skill and aptness in their duties, which, in a great measure, lessens the annoyance and pain of the sufferers.

The rules and regulations of the hospitals have also been systematized and adapted to the comfort of the patients, as well as to the convenience of their friends, who come to look after and do offices of kindness for them.

The room which has been provided is now ample for any number that will ever, at any one time, have to be quartered for treatment.

The number and improvements in all the various appliances for the hospitals are almost, if not quite, as extensive as the quarters which have been fitted up.

The supply of medicines is yet limited, but the great accessions and improvements in all the other branches of the healing department are so many and great, that they very much make amends for this *desideratum*.

And in addition to all the improvements mentioned, the regulations have been so amended as to provide a matron for each Ward. A woman is to be seen supervising the culinary department, the laundry and wardrobe, and keeping an eye to the cleanliness of the ward and neatness of the patients. Nothing could have been suggested that will add more to the comfort and cheer of these houses of suffering. It is a position of honor, and opens a wide field for usefulness, and deeds of love and mercy to the mothers of our country, which is hailed with as much satisfaction by the soldiers as it will be a source of pride to the women of the South as long as they live.

And the last though not the least among the arrangements which will add to the comfort of all concerned, that we will here mention, is the quartering of the soldiers of different States together. The importance of so doing is so obvious, both for the comfort of the sick man and the convenience of his friends, that no one will fail to see and appreciate it.

And although the Surgeon General did take it upon himself to attempt to give me a little lecture for quarreling a little with some of the Surgeons at the Chimborazo Hospital for the manner in which they treated some of our men, yet I will say that the condition of the hospitals does great credit to him both as a Surgeon and a State officer.

SURGEONS.

In the beginning of this war we were as completely wanting in the healing department as in any other. We had many good physicians, and many who were well qualified for civil surgery: but they had never been called upon to

treat the peculiar forms of diseases as are developed in camp life; nor were they accustomed in their former practice to treat men in the open field and sometimes even without tents, where they were exposed to every change of weather, and many of them to an unaccustomed climate. Neither had they been in the habit of taking patients through a course of physic without medicine. All these disadvantages have been encountered; all these inconveniences have been met; and in all candor we are compelled to honor them for their patient endurance and incessant labors by day and by night. Many have been the unpleasant sentences indulged in by those who have not considered the trying position which they occupy.

The 4th will ever be indebted to Surgeon Jones for the efficient services he has rendered in the field, and many times under the direct fire of the enemy's guns. They will also remember the unceasing labor of Dr. Estis at Dumfries. The 5th will always love Surgeon Breckinridge for his kindness and constant attention both in camp and in battle. And there are a number of others who have endeared themselves to the men of all the Texas regiments—young men, who have ever heard the complaints of the men with sympathy, among whom are Drs. Leonard, Terrell, Bray, Hill, Sloan, Crumby, Roberts and Work.

Of the qualifications, efficiency, energy and kindness of the Medical Director of our division, Surgeon J. T. Darby, of South Carolina, too much cannot be said, for he is well suited to his position and does his duty well.

And to Dr. Smith, the Post Surgeon of Winchester, the thanks of our men are due, and we take the liberty of tendering them through this medium for the kindness that we received at his hands; for we have not seen an officer since our connection with the service who labored so incessantly, both day and night, to provide a place and means of comfort for the hundreds of sick and wounded who were sent to the rear during our Maryland campaign.

Dr. Thomas and the Sisters of Charity, at the Infirmary St. Francis de Sales, have also favored us with all the benefits that kind treatment and attentive nursing could afford.

CONTRIBUTIONS.

In consequence of the immense demands upon the Quartermaster's Department, it has not been able to furnish the requisite amount of clothing to keep the men from suffering during the winter. And with a view to supplying the deficiency, as we are too far from home, and with many difficulties intervening, to look for help from our friends, the following card, prefaced by the editor of that excellent paper, made its appearance in the Whig on the 5th of November:

"We call attention to the statement below, assured that the citizens of Richmond need no comments from us to induce a prompt response to the simple and touching appeal of the Texans—bravest among the brave. The 4th Texas, to which Mr. Davis is attached, distinguished itself greatly in the battle at Gaines' Farm, where Lieutenant-Colonel Bradfute Warwick fell while leading it into action. The 4th Texas has a special claim upon Richmond, which we doubt not will be fully recognized."

TEXANS BAREFOOTED.

RICHMOND, November 4th.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE WHIG:

I have just arrived from Fredericksburg; the prospects are good for a fight, but our men are not all shod. On yesterday evening an order was read on dress parade to the effect that being barefooted would not excuse any man from duty. Those who were without shoes were ordered to make moccasins of raw hide, and stand in their places, and we feel Texans will come as near

discharging their duty as any who will meet the next struggle; but I ask the good people of Richmond and surrounding country if they will stand by and see them go into the fight without shoes. We are too far from home to look to our friends there for help. We acknowledge the kindness shown us last winter, and many of the recipients have poured out their life's blood on the soil of Virginia.

We are from the far South, and the cold is severe to us. It will require at least one hundred pairs of shoes and five hundred pairs of socks to complete one suit for our men. Those who are disposed to contribute will please send forward their mite to the depot of the Young Men's Christian Association, or the depot of the 4th Texas regiment, on 15th street, between Main and Cary, over Ratcliff's, and it will be forwarded immediately.

In answer to this appeal we have received from Miss Virginia Dibrell, (collected from various contributors,) \$268 25; Miss Mattie M. Nicholas and Mrs. Garland Hanes, (proceeds of a concert at the Buckingham Female Institute,) \$175 05; from the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, New Market, Nelson county, a box filled with clothing; Mrs. Wm. G. Paine, seventy-eight pairs of socks; Mr. Wm. Bell, Chairman of the Purchasing Committee of the citizens of Richmond, one hundred pairs of shoes; Young Men's Christian Association, thirty rugs, one hundred and forty-six pairs of drawers, one hundred and nine shirts, ninety-four pairs of gloves, and four hundred and ten pairs socks, besides a number of smaller sums and packages, which have warmed both the feet and hearts of our men; who feel it is unnecessary to attempt to express their gratitude for these unexpected favors. But by way of acquitting the claims of the young ladies, the boys are willing to promise to take them home with them and work for them as long as they live.

In return for the liberality extended to our men, the brigade after the battle of Fredericksburg, contributed over \$6000 to the sufferers of this unfortunate city—Hood's Minstrels giving over \$400 of that amount.

THE APPENDIX IN FIRST EDITION.

In consequence of the many errors which were found to exist in the list of casualties and muster rolls as published in the first edition, I have determined to omit them, for I would not do one of the brave men of our command injustice in these reports under any consideration, and although great pains were taken by the officers to make the reports correct, and much care on my part to print them exactly as furnished to me, yet there are numbers of errors, and we feel that it were better that ninety and nine delinquents go unpunished rather than one innocent man suffer wrongfully; we, therefore, drop the roll for the present, and will not republish it unless it be perfected by the officers. And as so many mistakes have been made, I here take occasion to say that those absent without leave may not merit such a charge.

APOLOGY.

When I began to keep a journal of our campaign, it was my object to keep an account of the 4th alone, but added many incidents of the other Texas regiments. I made many efforts to get a more full account of the 1st and 5th, but did not succeed as I desired.

Before the work was issued from the press the idea had from some cause obtained credence that I was preparing a history of the Brigade. I regret that I have not yet been able to procure the data of those regiments so as to make it as complete as my own.

There have been some complaints for manifesting a partiality for my own regiment, but I am persuaded that none will complain when they are in possession of all the facts. I promise finally to make the history all that the Brigade desires, so far as I am able, if they will be kind enough to furnish me the matter from which it can be written.

It is my purpose, when this cruel war is ended, unless providentially prevented, to publish my journal in a neatly bound book, with a neat lithograph of all the field officers and captains of all three of the Texas regiments now in Virginia, with a short biographic sketch of each; and to add many short paragraphs of individual gallantry which I cannot publish now. I therefore earnestly request all who feel an interest in this work to aid me in a matter in which they and their children will ever feel the greatest pride.

I should not have put the work to press so early and in such an imperfect form, but from the fact that the press at Richmond had not given Texas the credit due her gallant sons, consequently I determined to publish it in a form that it might be conveniently circulated and assist in making up the final account, and let the world know who had done their duty in this struggle. This, being my object, I was not prepared to expect complaints from Texans, although the account of one regiment is more complete than another, and although the deeds of some individuals are recorded, while others are not published.

A HISTORY OF CHANGES IN THE FIFTH TEXAS REGIMENT, FROM ITS ORGANIZATION, OCTOBER 4TH, 1861, RICHMOND, VA.

											Captains at Organization.	
No from right to left.	Order of Rank.	October 4th, 1861.	October 10th, 1861.	November 1st, 1861.	June 3d, 1862.	July 17th, 1862.	July 25th, 1862.	August 22d, 1862.	August 30th, 1862.	November 1st, 1862.	Number.	Company.
1	1A	A	B	C	D	D	F	G	H	I	1A	Captain W. B. Botts.
2	6F	F	G	H	K	I	A	B	C	D	2B	" J. C. Upton.
3	4D	D	E	F	G	H	K	I	A	B	3C	" D. M. Whaley.
4	9I	K	I	A	B	C	E	D	F	G	4D	" R. M. Powell.
5	3C	C	D	E	F	G	H	K	I	A	5E	" J. D. Rogers.
6	8H	H	K	I	A	B	C	E	D	F	6F	" K. Bryan.
7	5E	E	F	G	H	K	I	A	B	C	7G	" J. C. Rogers.
8	10K	I	A	B	C	E	D	F	G	H	8H	" J. S. Cleveland.
9	7G	G	H	K	I	A	B	C	E	D	9I	" J. B. Robertson.
10	2B	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	K	I	10K	" Ike N. M. Turner.

FIELD OFFICERS AT ORGANIZATION OF THE FIFTH TEXAS REGIMENT.

Colonel, J. J. Archer; Lieutenant-Colonel, — Schaller; Major, P. J. Quattlebaum.

Captain J. B. Robertson, of Co. I, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel — Schaller, removed, October 10, 1861.

Captain W. B. Botts, of Co. A, appointed Major, *vice* Major P. J. Quattlebaum, resigned, November 1st, 1861.

Captain J. C. Upton, of Co. B, promoted Major, *vice* Major Botts, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel Robertson promoted Colonel, *vice* Colonel J. J. Archer promoted Brigadier General, June 3, 1862

Captain D. M. Whaley, Co. C, promoted Major, *vice* Major Upton promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel Botts resigned, July 17, 1862.

Captain J. D. Rogers, Co. E, resigned July 25, 1862.

Captain R. M. Powell, Co. D, promoted Major, *vice* Major Whaley killed a Freeman's Ford, August 22, 1862.

Captain K. Bryan, Co. F, promoted Major, *vice* Major Powell promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel Upton killed at Manassas No. 2, August 30, 1862.
 Captain J. C. Rogers, Co. G, promoted Major, *vice* Major Bryan promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel Powell promoted Colonel, *vice* Colonel Robertson promoted Brigadier-General, November 1, 1862.

NAMES OF THE PRESENT FIELD OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS OF COMPANIES, ACCORDING TO RANK, MARCH 1, 1863.

Colonel R. M. Powell;	Major J. C. Rogers;
Lieutenant Colonel K. Bryan;	Adjutant, Lieut. John W. Keeg.
1. Co. H, Capt. J. S. Cleveland;	6. Co. C, Capt. J. J. McBride;
2. Co. K, Capt. Ike N. M. Turner;	7. Co. E, Capt. T. A. Baber;
3. Co. I, Capt. T. T. Clay;	8. Co. D, Capt. W. T. Hill;
4. Co. A, Capt. D. C. Farmer;	9. Co. F, Capt. W. D. Williams;
5. Co. B, Capt. J. D. Roberdeau;	10. Co. G, Capt. John Smith.

CONCLUSION.

For the present, we must take leave of the reader, with the promise of continuing our journal until the sunlight of peace returns; and then it is our purpose to present a history of the whole campaign. There may be, and doubtless are, many dark hours between this and that long desired and much wished for time. But the same unyielding courage and patience in suffering, which you have manifested hitherto, will bring it after awhile. Too much cannot be said in praise of that noble, self-sacrificing devotion which has been exhibited for the cause of Southern Liberty in your past history. And I am proud to say, that notwithstanding all the trials and hardships, privations and sufferings you have been called to endure, that the same uncompromising, living patriotism burns as warmly in your bosoms to-day, as when you first left the quiet walks of civil life and entered the army of your country. And, for which, your country will not only praise, but love you while you live, and your names after you are dead.

That there have been privations suffered by our army, which might have been avoided, we do not deny; and that the policy pursued by those in authority, in some instances, seemed unwise, we also admit. But it becomes us, as patriot soldiers, to regard these with a charitable eye; for, while we have been exposed to the missiles of death from the enemy and the diseases of the camp, we feel assured that our friends at home, and the authorities at Richmond, have been doing all the while, what they, at the time, believed to be for the best. To believe otherwise would be unkind and unjust; for it is as much to their interest as ours, that that policy be pursued which will bring this cruel war to a speedy and honorable close. If then they have erred in some things, it does not become us to speak evil or unjustly accuse them, for it is the misfortune of man to err.

It is the opinion of some, that "the danger is, in such a contest as we are now waging, that we will be too favorably and generously disposed towards the Government, rather than prejudiced against it; that we will be blind to its faults, rather than eager and exacting in their exposure." We should not be blind, it is true; but that some are more eagerly exacting than is profitable, either to themselves or their country, is equally true. They are not blind we know, when they can see so clearly as to discover a policy for the Administration and a plan of operation for the army that would, while we were without the means of defence or aggression, have steered the Ship of State clear of breakers, and brought her into port without a single defeat. They have never failed to charge the Administration with every defeat we have suffered. They are ready, whenever we meet with a reverse, to show the causes and blame the President. They make no allowances for the skill and superior numbers of the enemy—their great resources, superior arms, and advantageous positions.

But their conclusion is soon drawn: the authorities at Richmond, or some man with a commission from Jeff. Davis in his pocket, was the cause of it. They are not only "eager," but "exacting;" and they are so eager in their exaction, that they do not wait to inquire the cause, but with their eyes open to the "faults" of the Government they begin their unholy work of fault-finding. Oh, what a pity the President did not have his fault-finding seers in his Cabinet, so that they could have prophesied, before the battle was fought, whether Israel would prevail; or the Philistines succeed! But, with their great wisdom, they could have always prophesied victory, and "a victory it must have been."

These wise men tell you, soldiers, that you should not only be "eager" and "exacting," but you should be "prejudiced" against the President and officers of State, whom you have called to these high positions, while you would go and fight the battles of your country. Why do they desire you to be prejudiced against them? What good can come of such "eager, exacting prejudice?" For my own part, I am unable to see any just cause for this gratuitous alarm, unless it be to attract attention to their important selves. And have you claim a place in the Cabinet for them. The President is the same man he was when he was called to the chair in Montgomery. He is the same man, and with the same views and policy as when you, in one united voice, a year ago, said he was the man which you desired to stand at the helm through this storm which had already broken upon the South in all its whirlwind fury. And he is still heading the ship in the same direction, as when you called upon him to take an oath that he would stand in the pilot-house for the next six years. His eye is still fixed upon the Polar Star of your liberties, and notwithstanding the false alarms of the frightened or fault-finding portions of the crew, they cannot divert his attention from its glorious light on the hills of American hope. The false lights that are kindling along the shore, have never caused him to veer from the course, and I am persuaded that the false cries of rocks and breakers ahead, by these "eager, exacting, prejudiced" ones, will not be able to move his nerves, or cause him to deviate from the light of that Star which has grown much brighter and nearer than it was last February.

We know that it is unreasonable to expect any one to fill the high position which he occupies, and be able to please every man. No form nor period of any government has ever been free from such "eager, exacting, prejudiced fault-finders" as we already discover to exist in our young Republic. No, not even the Theocracy itself was free from such men, for Korah, Nathan and Abiram thought Moses and Aaron took too much upon themselves. And so it is now. These men think the President takes too much upon himself. "He makes the members of his Cabinet act as chief clerks, &c., &c." The great difficulty seems to be that the President examines too minutely all the business of the different departments. But this is what you claimed at his hand when you required him to take the oath of the office to which you elected him, and which he has filled as well as any other man in our nation could have done. And if he fail to scrutinize the whole national machinery with constant vigilance, then he should resign the solemn trust.

To speak evil of the authorities in our Government, seems to be the pleasing employment of the class of men referred to. They have not known, or if known; they have not learned to practice the sacred law of charity, which "hideth a multitude of faults." There is a God, and that "God doeth his will in the army of Heaven and his pleasure among the children of men." He has given us a Bible, and that Bible says, "Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people," but they have never learned or practiced this command. And instead of practicing it themselves, they would have you prejudiced and exacting in your demands. Oh, what a shame!

When our army is successful, they say, "the soldiers did it." This is true, but did the soldiers win the victory without officers? And did the soldiers and officers in the army plan the campaign and fight the battles without the knowl-

edge and consent of the President and his Cabinet? We are persuaded that the brave soldiers of our army would desire to claim no such thing. And while you are doing all you can to win our liberties, you are willing to do justice to all from the highest to the lowest: And while you claim the honor due to your noble deeds, you are as willing to confer the honor due to both the officers of the army and officers of State.

It seems to be the object of these men, if it be possible, to sow the seeds of discord in our country and our army, and thereby destroy the last hope of American freedom. For such would be the legitimate result of their conduct. But we are proud to know, that the men whom they desire to disaffect, and persuade into the same unholy calling with themselves, have too much sense and too much love of liberty and home at heart, to be influenced by those, who, instead of taking their muskets and helping to drive the invader from the soil of their own State, are spending their days in ease and their breath in slander.

We are proud to know, that you cherish a sovereign contempt for such men and for the cause in which they are engaged; for you are aware that there were men, in the days of your revolutionary fires, who did the same; and you know, too, that the contempt of the world rested upon them and upon their children ever afterwards.

And, in conclusion, we ask you to look back over the history of our national career for the last twelve months. We have been defeated in several engagements it is true; but it was in a branch of the service in which we never have had but little power. We have lost our little fleet and some of our sea-ports, but how many victories crown your arms by land? And, although some would have you believe that our Administration has been characterized by imbecility and the Departments with inefficiency, we ask you now to look at the army, which is the pride of the nation and the admiration of the world. It is well trained and well armed, and stands in proud defiance of the mustering legions of the North. Less than twenty thousand of whom, but a few days ago, defeated the whole of the enemy's "grand army" at Fredericksburg, themselves being the confessors.

We admit the force and quote the language of one of our great statesmen, viz: "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty;" but we would also remind you of the fact, that confidence in each other is the sheet anchor of our safety; for "united we stand, divided we fall." And while we have enemies from abroad, and pressing upon our borders, let us not forget that we have enemies as subtle, malignant and dangerous at home. But, with vigilance for our cause and confidence in each other—in our officers of the Army and of the State—we shall not fail to discover every attempt they shall make; and, by the help of Almighty God, we will finally conquer our peace, and drive the aliens from our homes and the secret enemies from our altars.

And although you long for the time and signal to stack your arms and return to your distant homes, yet we know that it is your unchangeable determination to keep the camp-fires burning around the borders of your bleeding country, until you have forced the hordes of Yankees, who have grown rich by plundering your commerce in unjust tariffs, to acknowledge your independence, or else you will fill the soldier's grave. For you, by your recent campaign, have declared that you intend to die on the field, unless you shall be allowed the enjoyment of the liberties bequeathed by your ancestors; for an honorable death is preferable to an ignominious life. And you are also aware of the fact, "while you are determined to be free you never can be conquered."

May the living God preserve you from the pestilence that rides upon the winds and shield your heads in the day of battle.



oup THE TEXAS ALMANAC, FOR 1859.

INDEX AND CONTENTS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Preface and sundry articles from.....	1 to 4	Traveling Facilities in Texas by various	
Eclipses for 1859, &c.....	5	Stage Routes.....	131 to 132
Calendar Tables.....	6 to 17	Outline Texas Geology, by Prof. Forshey	132 to 134
All the laws of the last Legislature—All		Expedition under Grant and Johnson, in	
the General Laws, condensed.....	18 to 29	1836, by R. R. Brown, Esq., the only	
Special Laws.....	29 to 30	survivor.....	134 to 137
Narrative of the Campaign of Anahuac,		Protestant Episcopal Church in Texas, by	
with the causes and events that led to		L. H. J.....	138
the Texas Revolution, by Dr. N. D.		Overland Mail Route between San Anto-	
Labadie.....	30 to 36	nio, Texas, and San Diego, California—	
Further accounts of the first outbreak of		detailed account of the country and ev-	
the Revolution, by Col. F. W. Johnson	36 to 40	erything connected with this great en-	
Narrative of the Retreat from Gonzales to		terprise, from the report to the Post-	
San Jacinto, and the Campaign and Bat-		office Department.....	139 to 146
tle of San Jacinto, with all the events,		Table of Distances and all the places enu-	
as recorded in his diary at the time, by		merated.....	146 to 148
Dr. N. D. Labadie.....	40 to 64	Additional information of this Route.....	143 to 149
The Wheat Region of Texas—Proper cul-		Supplemental, showing the present condi-	
ture and mode of sowing; Wheat pas-		tion and complete success of this inter-	
turage; Harvesting; Yield; Quality;		oceanic mail contract.....	149 to 150
Profit; Transportation, &c., &c., by J.		Trade of Sabine Pass, &c.....	150 to 151
W. Latimer.....	64 to 71	Sea Island Cotton, by Col. Sterling T. Sea-	
Agriculture in Texas; General Remarks.	71 to 72	well.....	151 to 153
Corn and Cotton crops in Texas, by Dr. J.		Life of Stephen F. Austin, by Judge J.	
R. Robson.....	72 to 74	H. Bell.....	153 to 160
Cultivation of Wheat in Williamson and		Complete catalogue of all the officers and	
adjacent counties, by Sam. Maiber...	74 to 76	men in the battle of San Jacinto.....	160 to 165
Letter from I. T. Tinsley, Esq., on the		Account of the capture of Santa Anna, by	
cultivation of Corn, Cotton and Sugar,		Joel W. Robison.....	165 to 166
on our alluvial and bottom lands.....	76 to 77	Description of all the counties of Texas,	
Letter from Col. J. D. Waters, giving		as far as furnished, making some thirty	
practical directions for raising the great		of the old counties and thirteen of the	
staples on the Brazos bottoms.....	77 to 80	new counties, created by the last Legis-	
General Hints and suggestions to the		lature, with an introduction to the latter,	167 to 189
farmer, applicable to every month in the		Ports of Refuge and Nueces counties.....	189 to 190
year, by Judge Wm. J. Jones.....	80 to 85	Railroad as projected from Aransas Bay,	
UNITED STATES STATISTICS—		Texas, to Mazatlan, Mexico.....	190 to 191
All the Presidents; Present Executive		Sea Island Cotton—Foot Roller Gin, &c.....	191 to 192
and Cabinet; U. S. Judiciary; Congress,		General Railroad Law of Texas.....	192 to 194
its organization; Members of the Sen-		District Courts of Texas—the Judges, Dis-	
ate; Members of the House of Repre-		trict Attorneys, times of holding Spring	
sentatives; Court of Claims; Army List;		and Fall Terms.....	194 to 195
Field Officers; Officers of Topographical		Salt Springs in Texas.....	196
Engineers; of Ordnance and of Regi-		Supplemental Remarks on Mr. Kendall's	
ments; Distribution of U. S. troops in		Success in Sheep Raising.....	196
Texas and New Mexico; Military Geo-		Life of Gen. Burleson.....	197 to 204
graphical Department; Total Force of		List of all the Notaries Public in all the	
the U. S.; Navy List; Commanders of		Counties of Texas.....	205 to 207
Squadrons; Commanders of Navy		Census Table of the State of Texas, en-	
Yards; Naval Asylums; Naval Acad-		bracing all the counties as returned by	
emy; Marine Corps; General Staff.....	86 to 94	Assessors and Collectors, in accordance	
THE MINT—Revenue and Expenditures		with a law of the late Legislature.....	203 to 211
of the U. S. Government.....	94	Census of the principal cities and towns	
Ministers and Diplomatic Agents.....	95	of Texas.....	211
List of Foreign Consuls in Texas.....	96	Table of County Officers, as returned ac-	
RATES OF POSTAGE—Franking Privilege—		cording to the late election.....	212 to 214
Foreign Letter and Newspaper Postage		Statistics of all the Counties.....	214 to 217
between the U. S. and all other countries	96 to 95	Remarks on Statistics.....	218
Governors of all the States and Territories		General Summary.....	218
of the United States.....	100	Treasury Report.....	218
COMPENDIUM OF TEXAS HISTORY—		PROGRESS OF OUR RAILROADS—	
Continued from Almanac for 1858.....	101 to 113	B. B. and Col. R. R. S.....	219 to 220
Penitentiary of Louisiana.....	113	Hous'on and Texas Central.....	220 to 221
Biography of Gen. Sam. Houston.....	119 to 125	San Antonio and Mex. Gulf R. R.....	221 to 222
Sheep Raising in Texas, Introductory....		Memphis, El Paso and Pacific.....	222
Remarks.....	125 to 126	Southern Pacific R. R.....	222
Communication on Sheep Raising by Geo.		Houston and Brazoria Tap.....	223
Wilkins Kendall.....	126 to 128	Galveston, Houston & Henderson R.R.	223
On Sheep Raising on the Islands and Pe-		Galves'on Bay Bridge.....	223
nisulas of Texas, by Thos. Decrow.....	128 to 129	Land Serip.....	223
Chinese Sugar Cane.....	129	Land Claims.....	224
Indian Reserves in Texas by A. J. B.....	130 to 131	Bounty and Donation Lands.....	224

PREFACE.

PREFACE TO THE TEXAS ALMANAC FOR 1859.—With all our efforts to condense the largest possible amount of matter into the smallest space, we have been compelled to postpone to our next, many very valuable articles furnished by our friends and intended for this number of our Almanac. But we hope they will excuse this omission, with the assurance that we feel under many obligations for their favors, which will receive our earliest attention. Were all our articles in hand early in the year, we could make a more judicious selection, but it sometimes happens that the articles promised are not received at all, or not in time, so that, after waiting for them, we have to supply their place with others. Our readers will need no other explanation for the omission of some few articles which they had reason to expect, but we hope the other articles given will prevent any disappointment, especially as we have given more in the aggregate than we promised. We may remark that the history of the Texas Navy was not completed in time for this number, as the material was not so readily within our reach as we had expected. The destruction of official documents by the burning of the Adjutant General's office, occasions much additional trouble and delay in supplying this deficiency in the public archives. The history of our Navy will, however, be given in our next. Among other articles thus postponed for our next Almanac, we may name the following: Railroad Loan Law; Land Donation Law; New Railroad Charters; Remarks on the Railroads of Texas; Full list of all the men massacred in the Alamo; Full list of all the men massacred at Goliad under Fannin; Order of Masons in Texas; ditto of Odd Fellows; Grand Temple of Honor of Western Texas; ditto of Eastern Texas; History of San Antonio; Description of the Rio Grande Valley; State Charitable Institutions; Historical Sketch, by an Old Texian; Various acts of the Legislature and appropriations for frontier protection, &c., &c.

It will be seen that the chief interest in the following pages arises from the contributions of our friends in various parts of the State, giving facts and incidents of our past history, of statistics, etc., never before published. To such contributors we cannot sufficiently acknowledge our obligations; and we can only here express the hope that the efforts we have made to properly arrange and place before the people of Texas the valuable information they have furnished us, will meet their approval, and encourage them to continue their aid to the future numbers of the Texas Almanac. We are under especial obligations to several of the heads of Departments in Austin, and other Officers, for their great kindness in aiding our Assistant, Mr. T. J. PATTERSON, and placing within his reach all the documents necessary to enable him to compile our valuable statistical tables, which was a work of great labor. We are indebted to the same gentlemen for many other acts of courtesy and kindness, evidencing the great interest they take in our enterprise, by means of which the valuable information within their control, is thus placed before all the people of Texas in the shortest possible time, and in the cheapest form that can be devised. We regret much that some of the counties are not embraced in these tables, owing to the failure of the returns to reach the Departments in time; but this is the first time the returns have been required to be made so early, and we may expect that Assessors and Collectors will hereafter be better prepared to comply with the requirements of the new law.

We cannot hope that the following pages will be found free from errors, and some perhaps serious; they were unavoidable under the circumstances; but we assure our friends that our subsequent numbers shall always make the corrections as far as we are enabled to do so, as strict accuracy is our great end and aim. Justice to the truth of our history and to every individual connected with it, shall be our controlling maxim as long as we continue to publish the Texas Almanac, and the mistakes that have been or may hereafter be pointed out to us, shall be corrected. With these few remarks, we again submit our little annual to the public, with our heartfelt thanks for their generous patronage thus far, and with our assurances that we shall spare no labor or expense to deserve their future encouragement and support.

Based upon a law of the last Legislature requiring official Reports, Returns, etc., to be made by the last day of August, we promised that our Almanac should be issued early in October, and but for the unfortunate epidemic of this city, which reduced our hands nearly one-half by sickness among them, and by the acclimated being called to attend upon the suffering, we should have fulfilled our promise to the letter.

DISTRICT OF SALURIA.

INDIANOLA, July 24th, 1858.

MESSES. RICHARDSON & Co., *Galveston*—

Gentlemen:—In answer to your circular inquiries for statistical information, preparatory for the Texas Almanac for 1859, I have the pleasure to submit the following:

The District of Saluria embraces all that portion of the State south and west of Matagorda and Wharton counties, and north and east of and including Nueces county. The port of entry in said district is at La Salle, and the ports of delivery are Lavaca, Matagorda, Aransas, Copano, Corpus Christi, San Antonio and Eagle Pass.

Salaries as stated in the Almanac for 1858, and current expenses for collecting the revenue, about the same.

The amount of duties collected in the district for the fiscal year ending June 30th, 1858, is a fraction less than \$7,000.

For statement of importations from foreign countries, see memorandum as rendered by Capt. Buche, and herewith enclosed.

We will soon have six Lights; a condensed statement of the kind and position, would be valuable information for the seafaring portion of your patrons.

Your obedient servant,

D. M. STAPP.

Imported in the District of Saluria, from Sept. 1st, 1857, to June 30th, 1858.—43015 pounds of lead; 3190 pounds of sugar; 872 cwt. of wheat flour; 16514 bushels of corn; 20678 pounds of wool, animals, raw-hides, pepper, &c.

Trade of Indianola.—We are indebted to Mr. Stapp for the following statement of the Indianola trade for the year ending July 1st., 1858:

Imported.—The total amounts of merchandise and groceries received over Sparks' wharf, from the 1st July, 1857, to the 1st July, 1858, sum up 169,390 barrels of five cubic feet, besides 83,228 sacks corn, 4,370 sacks oats, 143 bales hay, 261,183 feet lumber, 10,000 bricks, 160,566 lbs and 215 bars iron, 81 horses, 8 head blooded cattle and 4 sheep. a large amount of specie on freight, and sundry vehicles. The merchandise received over Runge & Sheppard's wharf, since May 22d, (the day of its completion,) up to the 1st inst., amounts to 18,437 barrels, exclusive of specie and sundry packages not measured as barrels.

Exported.—For the year ending July 1st, over Sparks' wharf, 5,930 bales cotton, 103 bales wool, 42 bales moss, 9,592 beef cattle, 10,188 beef hides, 63 bales peltries, 334 barrels pecans, 8 barrels tallow, 47 barrels beefs, 4,622 feet lumber, specie and sundry other articles. Over Runge & Sheppard's wharf, 184 bales cotton, 111 bales wool, 1,586 beef cattle, 438 beef hides, 24 horses, specie, etc. These exports do not include what was received by vessels in port from lighters from the bayou landing, nor from other bay ports, and the imports given are exclusive of the portions of cargoes discharged upon lighters for the bayou landing and other bay ports, by vessels from New York, Pensacola, etc.

We have been disappointed in not receiving a statement of the trade of Port Lavaca, which a friend had promised us.

NEW POST OFFICES IN TEXAS.

The following is a complete list of all the new Post Offices that have been created since the publication of our Almanac for 1858, so far as can be ascertained. We must refer our readers to our last Almanac for the Post Offices previously established, as we wish to avoid republishing the same matter in two successive issues. Some changes have been made in the counties of the old Post Offices, by the creation of new counties by the last Legislature, and these are corrected below. Those who wish the full list may obtain it by ordering an Almanac for 1858, at 25 cents, of which we have a few on hand.

OFFICES.	COUNTIES.	OFFICES.	COUNTIES.	OFFICES.	COUNTIES.
Amanda.....	McLennan...	Hedwigs Hill.....	Mason.....	Pleasant Valley.....	Palo Pinto...
Anacosta.....	Panola.....	Henry.....	Rusk.....	Pleasanton.....	Atascosa.....
Ashland.....	Tarrant.....	Horsehead.....	Rusk.....	Piedmont Springs.....	Grimes.....
Ashton.....	Shelby.....	Ingleside.....	Nueces.....	Pine Creek.....	Red River...
Black Point.....	Refugio.....	Isleta.....	El Paso.....	Pine Springs.....	Houston.....
Beckville.....	Panola.....	Irishtown.....	Brazos.....	Prairie Point.....	Colorado.....
Beasley's Store.....	Sabine.....	Jackson.....	McLennan.....	Reunion.....	Dallas.....
Brussel.....	Rusk.....	Johnson.....	Caldwell.....	Ridge.....	Colorado.....
Cane Branch.....	Leon.....	Jacksboro.....	Jack.....	Russel's Store.....	Palo Pinto...
Cleaveland.....	Polk.....	Keechiel Valley.....	Palo Pinto.....	Round Lake.....	Gonzales.....
Cheseland.....	Angelina.....	Logansport.....	Shelby.....	Rural Shade.....	Navarro.....
Chelsea.....	do.....	Mahomet.....	Burnett.....	Spencer.....	Red River...
Oedar Bluff.....	Polk.....	McAnnalleys Bend.....	Lampassas.....	Science Hill.....	Henderson...
Cherry Springs.....	Gillespie.....	McCardy.....	Harrison.....	Strickling's.....	Burnet.....
Colshar.....	Houston.....	Milto.....	Anderson.....	Shreveport.....	Harrison.....
Concord.....	Hardin.....	Mt. Calm.....	Imestone.....	Shook's Bluff.....	Cherokee...
Delphi.....	Parker.....	Mossy Creek.....	Jefferson.....	Snow Hill.....	Titus.....
Double Horn.....	Burnett.....	Moody's Road.....	Leon.....	South Sulphur.....	Fannin.....
Ella.....	Titus.....	Mari Ann.....	Harris.....	South Nolan.....	Bell.....
Evergreen.....	Washington.....	Nell's Creek.....	Bosque.....	Sour Springs.....	Gonzales.....
Flat Pond.....	Bosque.....	Noland's River.....	Trinity.....	Trinity Mills.....	Dallas.....
Flag Point.....	Williamson.....	Oxford.....	Fayette.....	Thompsonville.....	Gonzales.....
Frankville.....	Leon.....	Orange P. O.....	Orange.....	Valletto Rancho.....	Denton.....
Fort Mason.....	Mason.....	Parksville.....	Polk.....	Wakersville.....	McLennan...
Foulton.....	Van Zandt.....	Placido.....	Hopkins.....	Watertown.....	Johnson.....
Green Hill.....	Titus.....	Palo Pinto.....	Palo Pinto.....	Wallisville.....	Chambers.....
Golconda.....	Palo Pinto.....	Perdinales.....	Travis.....	Waller's Store.....	Austin.....
Hamilton.....	Hamilton.....	Peytonville.....	Williamson.....	Wichita.....	Wichita.....
				Wolf Branch.....	Red River...

Texas Cotton Shipped by Red River to New Orleans.

A gentleman residing in Jefferson, Cass county, in whose accuracy we place much confidence, estimates the amount of Texas Cotton shipped from the different points on Red River to New Orleans, as follows. He thinks the figures a near approximation to the truth; they are given for last year's crop:

From Jefferson, 25,000 bales; Smithland, 5,000; Benton, 8,000; Port Caddo, 5,600; Swan-son's Landing, 8,000; 5 or 6 Landings on the Lake, 8,000; Monterey, 1,500; Shreveport, 60,000; Grand Ecore, 10,000; Above the Raft, 20,000. Total, 150,000.

This estimate may possibly be found erroneous, but we give it with the hope that, if erroneous, some of our friends in the East will give us the correction for our next Almanac.

GENERAL LAND OFFICE.

The Commissioner of the General Land Office is not required to make any report of the transactions of the department for the present year, consequently no accurate statement can be given of the exact condition of our land affairs. In the absence of any official statement, the following is as near a correct synopsis as can be furnished :

The liabilities for land, liquidated and unliquidated, reported by the Commissioner to 1st November 1857, amounted to Acres.
51,529,690

This amount has been increased by	Acres.
Lands granted by Legislature of 1857-58	280,557
Headrights issued by Commissioner of Claims	4,849
Bounty Warrants issued by Commissioner of Claims	7,680
Donation	2,560
Land Scrip,	28,160
Land Scrip issued by the Commissioner General Land Office,	68,480—392,286

Total	51,921,976
According to the Commissioner's Report, of November 1st, 1857, there had been	
Returned and Patented,	32,508,911 Acres.
Returned and not Patented,	12,673,722 "
Leaving Outstanding,	6,347,057 "
	51,529,690 "

Since that time there have been returned to the office about	3,000,000 "
Patented since November 1st, 1857, about	2,500,000 "

Making total amount of land Returned and Patented,	35,008,911 "
" " " " and not Patented,	13,173,722 "
" " " " Outstanding,	3,739,843 "

51,921,976 "

In this estimate the lands surveyed for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, under bond filed in accordance with the 2d section of the General Railroad Act of 1854, are not included. Said company has filed a copy of a contract for the completion of two Sections of the road, and given the necessary bond, entitling them to have surveyed 300 Sections of land, and have had surveyed and returned to the Land Office 185 Sections, or 117,600 acres.

PUBLIC DOMAIN.

Area of the State.	175,594,560 Acres.
Titled by Spain and Mexico,	22,584,484
Claims originating under the Republic and State of Texas, including grants confirmed by the act of 10th February, 1854,	51,921,976
	74,506,460—74,506,460 "

Leaving the amount of unencumbered Public Domain,	101,088,100 Acres.
---	---

DISTRICT OF TEXAS—PORT OF GALVESTON.

We have no space to give the commercial details of this port. The receipts of cotton during the past commercial year were 118,328 bales, an increase of over 80 per cent. more than for the previous year, and near 25 per cent. over the receipts of any other year. The increase in the shipping has also been about in the same proportion, the number of vessels entered of all classes, having been 355. 117,391 bales of cotton have been shipped from this port, during the past year, valued at \$6,456,505, which is an increase of near two and a half millions of dollars over any previous year. Nearly one-half of these shipments of cotton have been made to European ports. A very large increase in the trade of Galveston must certainly result from the connection with the Railroads of the interior, now under contract to be completed within twelve months.

A large portion of the trade of Galveston is now being done by a class of vessels that cannot cross our bar with full freights, and they therefore discharge and receive their cargoes, or a large portion of them, in the outer harbor. Vessels carrying between 3,000 and 4,000 bales of cotton, have left this port for Europe during the past year, and the port charges and other expenses have been much smaller than in New Orleans. No accidents or losses have ever yet occurred in this roadstead during the heaviest storms, and, with steam tug lighters, the largest class of vessels may receive as much dispatch as at our wharves.

ECLIPSES IN 1859.

There will be six Eclipses in the year 1859, namely, two of the Moon and four of the Sun:

I. A partial Eclipse of the Sun, February 2d, invisible at Washington. This Eclipse begins on the Earth, 2d. 8h. 1m., Washington mean time, in longitude $345^{\circ} 5'$ west of Washington, and latitude $65^{\circ} 47'$ South.

II. A total Eclipse of the Moon, 15th February, visible at Washington, commences at 2h. 53m. and ends at 8h. 17m.

III. A partial Eclipse of the Sun, 4th March, 3h. 14m., invisible at Washington.

IV. A partial Eclipse of the Sun, visible at Washington, begins 3h. 20m. July 29th. This Eclipse is very small, occurs about an hour before sunset, and is visible in the Northern and Middle States.

V. A total Eclipse of the Moon, 13th August, invisible in the United States.

VI. A partial Eclipse of the Sun, 28th August, invisible in the United States.

The most important Eclipse of 1859 is that of the 17th of February,

AT GALVESTON, TEXAS.

This Eclipse begins on the morning of the 17th, 2h. 24m. Total from 3h. 21m. to 5h. 7m., and ends in Galveston at 6h. 22m.

MORNING AND EVENING STARS.

Venus will be the morning star until September 26th, and evening star the rest of the year. *Mars* will be evening star until July 20th, and morning star the rest of the year. *Saturn* will be morning star until January 27th, then evening star until August 8th, and morning star the rest of the year. *Jupiter* will be evening star until June 24th, and morning star the rest of the year. *Mercury* will be in a position favorable for observation on the 30th of March, 28th of July, and 21st of November; seen in the West near sun-set. Just before sun-rise it may be seen on the 24th of January, the 21st of May, and 16th of September.

ASTRONOMICAL CHARACTERS.

☉ Sun; ☾ Moon; ☿ Mercury; ♀ Venus; ⊕ Earth; ♂ Mars; ♃ Jupiter; ♄ Saturn; ♅ Uranus; ♂ same Longitude, or near each other; □ 90° apart; ⋈ opposition or 180° apart.

Signs of the Zodiac.—♈ Aries; ♉ Taurus; ♊ Gemini; ♋ Cancer; ♌ Leo; ♍ Virgo; ♎ Libra; ♏ Scorpio; ♐ Sagittarius; ♑ Capricorn; ♒ Aquarius; ♓ Pisces.

Aspects and Nodes.—♌ Conjunction; * Sextile, 60° ; □ Quartile, 90° ; Δ Trine, 120° ; ⋈ Opposition, 180° ; Ω Ascending Node; ⋏ Descending Node.

EQUINOXES AND SOLSTICES.

		D.	H.	M.
Vernal Equinox,	March	20	4	28 ev.
Summer Solstice,	June	21	1	5 ev.
Autumnal Equinox,	Sept.	23	3	17 mo.
Winter Solstice,	Dec.	21	9	4 ev.

	D.	H.	M.
Tropical Year,	365	5	57
Sun north of the Equator,	186	10	50
Sun south of the Equator,	178	19	7

Dominical Letter C; Golden Number, 16; Jewish Lunar Cycle, 13; Epact, 15; Solar Cycle, 19; Julian Period, 6571; Supposed age of the world, 5861 years.

1st Month. JANUARY, 1859. 31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.									Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.		Sun Sets.		Moon R. & S.		Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	
1	Sa.	H.	M.	H.	M.	H.	M.	M.	D.		
		7	1	5	6	5	3	4	29	♄	Circumcision, ☉ ♂ ♀
(1) 2d Sunday after Christmas.										Day's length 10h. 2m.	
2	S.	7	4	5	6	6	0	4	28	♄	Newton b. 1642. ♀ stationary.
3	M.	7	4	5	6	sets.		5	29	♄	☉ ♂ ♀
4	Tu.	7	4	5	7	5	33	5	N.	♄	Bat. Princeton, '77. ☉ in apo.
5	W.	7	4	5	8	6	31	5	1	♄	
6	Th.	7	4	5	8	7	30	6	2	♄	Epiphany.
7	Fr.	7	4	5	9	8	26	6	3	♄	
8	Sa.	7	3	5	10	9	23	6	4	♄	
(2) 1st Sunday after Epiphany.										Day's length 10h. 8m.	
9	S.	7	3	5	11	10	18	7	5	♄	☉ ♂ ♂
10	M.	7	3	5	12	11	16	7	6	♄	♀ stationary.
11	Tu.	7	3	5	13	morn.		8	7	♄	Hamilton b. '57.
12	W.	7	3	5	14	0	16	8	8	♄	Dwight d. 1817. ♀ in perihelion.
13	Th.	7	3	5	15	1	19	8	9	♄	G. Fox d. 1604.
14	Fr.	7	3	5	15	2	28	9	10	♄	Bruce d. 1611. ☉ ♂ ♀
15	Sa.	7	3	5	16	3	39	9	11	♄	☉ ♂ ♀ ☉ highest.
(3) 2d Sunday after Epiphany.										Day's length 10h. 14m.	
16	S.	7	3	5	17	4	50	10	12	♄	Webster b. '82.
17	M.	7	3	5	18	5	46	10	13	♄	
18	Tu.	7	3	5	19	rises.		10	14	♄	☉ in peri. ♀ brightest.
19	W.	7	3	5	20	6	23	11	F.	♄	☉ ♂ ♀
20	Th.	7	3	5	21	7	35	11	16	♄	Balloons in '29.
21	Fr.	7	3	5	21	8	45	11	17	♄	♀ gr. elong. W., ♂ ♂ Neptune,
22	Sa.	7	3	5	22	9	50	11	18	♄	[♀ ♂ sur., ☉ ♂ ♀
(4) 3d Sunday after Epiphany.										Day's length 10h. 20m.	
23	S.	7	3	5	23	10	54	12	19	♄	W. Pitt d. 1806. ☉ gt. lib.
24	M.	7	2	5	24	11	55	12	20	♄	
25	Tu.	7	2	5	25	morn.		12	21	♄	Conv. of Paul.
26	W.	7	2	5	26	0	57	13	22	♄	
27	Th.	7	2	5	27	1	58	13	23	♄	Burr's Con., 1807.
28	Fr.	7	2	5	28	2	59	13	24	♄	
29	Sa.	7	2	5	29	3	55	13	25	♄	Geo. III. d. 1820.
(5) 4th Sunday after Epiphany.										Day's length 10h. 29m.	
30	S.	7	1	5	30	5	47	13	26	♄	☉ slow. ☉ ♂ ♀
31	M.	7	1	5	31	5	32	13	27	♄	

MOON'S PHASES.

New Moon, D. 3 H. 11 M. 21 ev.
First Quarter, 12 1 4 mo.

Full Moon, D. 18 H. 5 M. 44 ev.
Third Quarter, 25 2 40 ev.

2d Month. FEBRUARY, 1859. 28 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.							
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.	
		H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	M.	D.			
1 Tu.		6 56	5 32	6 12	14	28	♊	Purificat. of Mary. ☉ eclipsed. Russians def. 1806.	
2 W.		6 55	5 33	sets.	14	N.	♋		
3 Th.		6 54	5 34	6 19	14	1	♌		
4 Fr.		6 54	5 35	7 17	14	2	♍		
5 Sa.		6 53	5 36	8 14	14	3	♎	Agatha. ♀ stationary.	
(6) 5th Sunday after Epiphany.							Day's length 10h. 45m.		
6 S.		6 52	5 37	9 10	14	4	♏	Hi stat. ☉ ♂ ♂ Harrison b. '73. ☉ gt. lib. Victoria mar. 1840.	
7 M.		6 51	5 38	10 10	14	5	♐		
8 Tu.		6 50	5 39	11 10	14	6	♑		
9 W.		6 49	5 40	morn.	14	7	♒		
10 Th.		6 48	5 41	0 15	14	8	♓	Peace with Gr. Brit. '15. ☉ ♂ ♀	
11 Fr.		6 47	5 42	1 24	14	9	♈		
12 Sa.		6 46	5 43	2 31	14	10	♉		
(7) 6th Sunday after Epiphany.							Day's length 10h. 59m.		
13 S.		6 45	5 44	3 37	14	11	♊	Dr. Young d. 1852, ☉ high. St. Valentine. ☉ peri. ☉ ♂ ♀ ☉ eclipsed. Luther d. 1546.	
14 M.		6 44	5 45	4 36	14	12	♋		
15 Tu.		6 43	5 46	5 28	14	13	♌		
16 W.		6 42	5 47	rises.	14	14	♍		
17 Th.		6 41	5 47	6 20	14	F.	♎		
18 Fr.		6 40	5 48	7 29	14	16	♏		
19 Sa.		6 39	5 49	8 35	14	17	♐		
(8) Septuagesima Sunday.							Day's length 11h. 12m.		
20 S.		6 38	5 50	9 39	14	18	♑		☉ gt. lib. J. Q. Adams d. '48. ♀ gr. elon. W. St. Matthias. Bat. Trenton, '76. ☉ lowest.
21 M.		6 37	5 51	10 43	14	19	♒		
22 Tu.		6 36	5 51	11 47	14	20	♓		
23 W.		6 35	5 52	morn.	14	21	♈		
24 Th.		6 34	5 53	0 48	14	22	♉		
25 Fr.		6 33	5 54	1 46	14	23	♊		
26 Sa.		6 32	5 55	2 40	13	24	♋		
(9) Sexagesima Sunday.							Day's length 11h. 25m.		
27 S.		6 31	5 56	3 28	13	25	♌	☉ apo.	
28 M.		6 30	5 56	4 10	13	26	♍	☉ ♂ ♀	

MOON'S PHASES.

D. H. M.
New Moon, 2 6 46 ev.
First Quarter, 10 1 22 ev.

D. H. M.
Full Moon, 17 4 22 mo.
Third Quarter, 24 8 1 mo.

3d Month.

MARCH, 1859.

31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.						Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	
1	Tu.	H. M. 6 28	H. M. 5 57	H. M. 4 48	M. 13	D. 27	☾	St. David.
2	W.	6 27	5 58	5 18	12	28	☾	Charles Wesley d. 1791.
3	Th.	6 26	5 59	5 47	12	29	☾	☿ ☐ sun.
4	Fr.	6 25	5 59	sets.	12	N.	☾	Inauguration. ☾ eclipsed.
5	Sa.	6 24	6 0	7 4	11	1	☾	Madison b. 1757.

(10) Quinquagesima Sunday.

Day's length 11h. 38m.

6	S.	6 23	6 1	8 3	11	2	☿	
7	M.	6 22	6 1	9 4	11	3	☿	☉ ☊ ☋
8	Tu.	6 21	6 2	10 8	11	4	☿	Shrove Tuesday.
9	W.	6 20	6 3	11 15	10	5	☿	Ash Wednesday. ☿ sup. ☊ sun.
10	Th.	6 18	6 4	morn.	10	6	☿	Wire inv. 1410. ☉ ☊ ☋
11	Fr.	6 17	6 4	0 22	10	7	☿	☉ ☊ ☋, ☉ high, ☉ ☊ ☋
12	Sa.	6 16	6 5	1 26	10	8	☿	Gregory Mar.

(11) First Sunday in Lent.

Day's length 11h. 52m.

13	S.	6 14	6 6	2 28	9	9	☿	
14	M.	6 13	6 7	3 20	9	10	☿	☉ ☊ ☋
15	Tu.	6 11	6 8	4 4	9	11	☿	☉ peri.
16	W.	6 10	6 9	4 42	9	12	☿	Jackson b. 1782.
17	Th.	6 9	6 10	5 17	8	13	☿	St. Patrick.
18	Fr.	6 8	6 11	rises.	8	F.	☿	Calhoun b. 1782.
19	Sa.	6 6	6 11	7 19	8	15	☿	

(12) Second Sunday in Lent.

Day's length 12h. 7m.

20	S.	6 5	6 12	8 25	7	16	☿	
21	M.	6 3	6 13	9 28	7	17	☿	St. Benedict. ☉ gt. lib.
22	Tu.	6 2	6 14	10 32	6	18	☿	
23	W.	6 1	6 14	11 33	6	19	☿	Elizabeth d. 1555.
24	Th.	5 59	6 15	morn.	6	20	☿	☿ in peri.
25	Fr.	5 58	6 16	0 31	5	21	☿	Annunc. Lady Day. ☉ lowest.
26	Sa.	5 56	6 16	1 21	5	22	☿	Printing in England, 1471.

(13) Third Sunday in Lent.

Day's length 12h. 22m.

27	S.	5 55	6 17	2 6	5	23	☿	☉ apo.
28	M.	5 54	6 17	2 45	5	24	☿	
29	Tu.	5 53	6 18	3 19	5	25	☿	Capture of Vera Cruz, 1847.
30	W.	5 52	6 18	3 50	4	26	☿	Treaty with Eng., 1856. ☉ ☊ ☋
31	Th.	5 51	6 19	4 16	4	27	☿	Calhoun d. 1850.

MOON'S PHASES.

New Moon, 4 0 52 ev.
First Quarter, 11 10 21 ev.

Full Moon, 18 3 27 ev.
Third Quarter, 26 3 7 mo.

4th Month. APRIL, 1859. 30 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.							
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.	
		H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	M.	D.			
1 Fr.		5 49	6 20	4 41	4	28	☿	♂ Neptune.	
2 Sa.		5 47	6 21	sets.	4	29	♀	♀ greatest elongation East	

(14) Fourth Sunday in Lent.

Day's length 12h. 46m.

3 S.	5 46	6 22	6 54	3	N.	♀			
4 M.	5 45	6 22	7 57	3	1	♀	St. Ambrose.		
5 Tu.	5 43	6 23	9 4	3	2	♂	Harrison d. 1841. ♂ ♂		
6 W.	5 42	6 24	10 14	3	3	♂	♂ stationary.		
7 Th.	5 40	6 25	11 21	2	4	♂	♂ ♂		
8 Fr.	5 39	6 26	morn.	2	5	♂	Ohio set. 1788. ♂ high.		
9 Sa.	5 38	6 26	0 23	2	6	♂			

(15) Fifth Sunday in Lent. (Passion.)

Day's length 12h. 50m.

10 S.	5 36	6 26	1 16	1	7	♂			
11 M.	5 35	6 27	2 3	1	8	♂	♂ ♂		
12 Tu.	5 34	6 28	2 41	1	9	♂	H. Clay b. 1777.		
13 W.	5 33	6 28	3 16	1	10	♂	Chr. Pitt d. 1748.		
14 Th.	5 32	6 29	3 45	1	11	♂			
15 Fr.	5 31	6 30	4 16	1	12	♂			
16 Sa.	5 30	6 31	rises.	0	13	♂			

(16) Sixth Sunday in Lent. (Palm.)

Day's length 13h. 2m.

17 S.	5 29	6 31	7 10	Fast.	1	♂	Franklin d. 1790.		
18 M.	5 28	6 32	8 15		15	♂			
19 Tu.	5 26	6 33	9 19		16	♂			
20 W.	5 25	6 33	10 19		17	♂	Clinton d. 1812.		
21 Th.	5 24	6 34	11 14		1	♂	♂ lowest. ♀ inf. ♂ ☉		
22 Fr.	5 23	6 35	morn.		1	♂	Good Friday. Dr. Rush d. 1813.		
23 Sa.	5 22	6 35	0 2		1	♂	St. George.		

(17) Easter Sunday.

Day's length 13h. 15m.

24 S.	5 21	6 36	0 43	1	21	♂			
25 M.	5 20	6 37	1 18	2	22	♂	St. Mark. ♀ ♂ Neptune.		
26 Tu.	5 19	6 37	1 49	2	23	♂	♂ ☉		
27 W.	5 18	6 38	2 17	2	24	♂	York taken. ♂ ♂ ♀		
28 Th.	5 16	6 39	2 41	3	25	♂			
29 Fr.	5 15	6 39	3 8	3	26	♀	♂ ♂ ♀		
30 Sa.	5 14	6 40	3 35	3	27	♀			

MOON'S PHASES.

New Moon, 3 3 49 mo.
First Quarter, 10 5 1 mo.

Full Moon, 17 2 48 mo.
Third Quarter, 24 10 27 ev.

5th Month.

MAY, 1859.

31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.						
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	's Age.	Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
(18) 1st Sunday after Easter.						Day's length 13h. 28m.		
1 S.		H. M. 5 13	H. M. 6 41	H. M. 4 4	M. 3	D. 28	♈	S.S. Philip and James.
2 M.		5 12	6 42	sets.	3	N. 1	♈	
3 Tu.		5 11	6 43	7 59	3	1	♈	Invention of Cross.
4 W.		5 10	6 44	9 8	3	2	♈	
5 Th.		5 10	6 45	10 15	3	3	♈	Bat. Oswego, 1814. ☉ ♂ ♀
6 Fr.		5 9	6 45	11 10	3	4	♈	Worth d. 1849. ☉ high.
7 Sa.		5 8	6 46	morn.	3	5	♈	♄ in aphelion.
(19) 2d Sunday after Easter.						Day's length 13h. 39m.		
8 S.		5 7	6 46	0 1	4	6	♈	Bat. Palo Alto, 1846. ☉ ♂ ♀
9 M.		5 6	6 47	0 43	4	7	♈	
10 Tu.		5 5	6 48	1 16	4	8	♈	Riot in New-York, 1849.
11 W.		5 4	6 48	1 48	4	9	♈	
12 Th.		5 3	6 49	2 19	4	10	♈	J. Jay d. 1785.
13 Fr.		5 2	6 50	2 48	4	11	♈	
14 Sa.		5 2	6 50	3 37	4	11	♈	☉ gr. libr.
(20) 3d Sunday after Easter.						Day's length 13h. 50m.		
15 S.		5 1	6 51	3 49	4	13	♈	
16 M.		5 0	6 52	rises.	4	F. 1	♈	
17 Tu.		4 59	6 52	8 5	4	15	♈	Revo. Venice, 1779.
18 W.		4 58	6 53	9 3	4	16	♈	Matam. taken, 1846. ☉ lowest.
19 Th.		4 58	6 54	9 52	4	17	♈	St. Dunstan. ♄ gr. elong. W.
20 Fr.		4 57	6 54	10 36	4	18	♈	Fayette d. 1834.
21 Sa.		4 57	6 55	11 15	4	19	♈	
(21) 4th Sunday after Easter.						Day's length 13h. 58m.		
22 S.		4 57	6 55	11 48	4	20	♈	
23 M.		4 56	6 56	morn.	3	21	♈	
24 Tu.		4 56	6 56	0 16	3	22	♈	Putnam d. 1790.
25 W.		4 55	6 57	0 42	3	23	♈	♂ ♂ ☉
26 Th.		4 55	6 57	1 8	3	24	♈	
27 Fr.		4 54	6 58	1 34	3	25	♈	Calvin d. 1564
28 Sa.		4 54	6 58	2 1	3	26	♈	Webster d. 1843.
(22) 6th Sunday after Easter.						Day's length 14h. 6m.		
29 S.		4 53	6 59	2 32	3	27	♈	Rogation. Pat. Henry d. 1799.
30 M.		4 53	6 59	3 11	3	28	♈	[☉ ♂ ♀
31 Tu.		4 63	7 0	sets.	3	29	♈	Stony Point taken, 1779.

MOON'S PHASES.

New Moon, 2 3 46 ev.
First Quarter, 9 10 39 mo.

Full Moon, 16 2 43 ev.
Third Quarter, 24 4 31 ev.

6th Month.

JUNE, 1859.

30 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.							
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	's Age.	Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.	
		H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	M.	D.			
1	W.	4 53	7 1	7 59	3	N.	II	St. Nicomede.	☉ high. ☉ ☌ ☌
2	Th.	4 53	7 1	9 1	2	1	☉	Ascension.	☉ ☌ ☌
3	Fr.	4 53	7 2	9 55	2	2	☉	Gaines d. 1849.	☉ perih.
4	Sa.	4 52	7 2	10 40	2	3	☉		☉ ☌ ☌

(23) Ascension Sunday.

Day's length 14h. 11m.

5	S.	4 52	7 3	11 18	2	4	☉		
6	M.	4 52	7 3	11 54	2	5	☉		
7	Tu.	4 52	7 4	morn.	2	6	☉	☌ ☌ ☌	
8	W.	4 52	7 4	0 21	1	7	☉		
9	Th.	4 52	7 5	0 30	1	8	☉	Jackson d. 1845.	
10	Fr.	4 52	7 5	1 19	1	9	☉	Riots in Boston, '68.	☉ gr. libr.
11	Sa.	4 52	7 6	1 51	0	10	☉	St. Barnabas.	

(24) Whit Sunday.

Day's length 14h. 14m.

12	S.	4 52	7 6	2 25		11	☉	N. Y. incor. 1665.	
13	M.	4 52	7 7	3 4	Slow.	12	☌		
14	Tu.	4 52	7 7	rises.		13	☌	☉ lowest.	
15	W.	4 52	7 8	7 47		14	☌	J. K. Polk d. 1849.	
16	Th.	4 52	7 8	8 33		15	☌	War with Great Brit., 1812.	
17	Fr.	4 52	7 9	9 14	0	16	☌	St. Alban. Bunker Hill, 1775.	
18	Sa.	4 52	7 9	9 47	1	17	☌	☉ apogee.	

(25) Trinity Sunday.

Day's length 14h. 18m.

19	S.	4 52	7 10	10 18	1	18	☌		
20	M.	4 52	7 10	10 44	1	19	☌		
21	Tu.	4 52	7 10	11 9	1	20	☌		
22	W.	4 52	7 11	11 34	1	21	☌	☌ ☌ ☌ ☌ sup. ☌ ☌	
23	Th.	4 52	7 11	11 39	2	22	☌	Akenside d. 1772.	☌ ☌ ☌
24	Fr.	4 53	7 11	morn.	2	23	☌	Nativity John Baptist.	
25	Sa.	4 53	7 11	0 28	2	24	☌	☌ ☌ ☌ ☌ gr. libr.	

(26) 1st Sunday after Trinity.

Day's length 10h. 59m.

26	S.	4 53	7 11	1 2	2	25	☌	Cromwell d. 1658.	
27	M.	4 53	7 11	1 39	2	26	☌		
28	Tu.	4 54	7 11	2 28	2	27	☌	☌ ☌ ☌ ☌ ☌ ☌	
29	W.	4 54	7 11	sets.	2	28	☌	St. Peter.	☉ high. ☉ ☌ ☌
30	Th.	4 54	7 11	7 42	3	N.	☌	Tobago taken 1793.	☉ ☌ ☌

MOON'S PHASES.

D. H. M.
New Moon, 1 1 15 mo.
First Quarter, 7 4 53 ev.
Full Moon, 15 4 23 mo.

D. H. M.
Third Quarter, 23 8 37 mo.
New Moon, 30 8 46 mo.

7th Month.

JULY, 1859.

31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.									
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.		Sun Sets.		Moon R. & S.		Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
		H.	M.	H.	M.	H.	M.	M.	D.		
1	Fr.	4	55	7	11	8	29	3	1	♈	♈ peri.
2	Sa.	4	55	7	11	9	16	3	2	♈	♈ in apogee.
(27) 2d Sunday after Trinity.										Day's length 14h. 15m.	
3	S.	4	56	7	11	9	50	3	3	♈	
4	M.	4	56	7	11	10	22	3	4	♈	Trans. of V. M. INDEPENDENCE.
5	Tu.	4	57	7	11	10	52	3	5	♈	Bat. Chippewa, 1814.
6	W.	4	57	7	11	11	21	4	6	♈	Marshall d. 1835.
7	Th.	4	58	7	11	11	52	4	7	♈	Sheridan d. 1816. ♈ gr. libr.
8	Fr.	4	58	7	10	morn.		4	8	♈	Gen. Taylor d. 1850.
9	Sa.	4	59	7	10	0	26	4	9	♈	Braddock def. 1775.
(28) 3d Sunday after Trinity.										Day's length 14h. 10m.	
10	S.	5	0	7	10	1	4	4	10	♈	
11	M.	5	0	7	10	1	46	5	11	♈	
12	Tu.	5	1	7	9	2	36	5	12	♈	♈ lowest.
13	W.	5	1	7	9	3	30	5	13	♈	
14	Th.	5	2	7	9	rises.		5	F.	♈	French Rev. 1789. ♈ ♈ ♈
15	Fr.	5	3	7	8	7	48	5	15	♈	St. Swithan.
16	Sa.	5	3	7	8	8	20	6	16	♈	Stony Point ta. 1779. ♈ apo.
(29) 4th Sunday after Trinity.										Day's length 14h. 4m.	
17	S.	5	4	7	8	8	47	6	17	♈	Bat. Warsaw, 1815.
18	M.	5	4	7	7	9	11	6	18	♈	
19	Tu.	5	5	7	7	9	37	6	19	♈	
20	W.	5	5	7	6	10	3	6	20	♈	St. Margaret. ♈ ♈ ♈
21	Th.	5	6	7	6	10	29	6	21	♈	Canada dis. 1496. ♈ ♈ ♈
22	Fr.	5	7	7	5	10	59	6	22	♈	Mary Magdalen. ♈ in ♈
23	Sa.	5	7	7	5	11	34	6	23	♈	Bat. Bridgewater, '14. ♈ gt. lib.
(30) 5th Sunday after Trinity.										Day's length 13h. 56m.	
24	S.	5	8	7	4	morn.		6	24	♈	
25	M.	5	8	7	3	0	17	6	25	♈	St. James.
26	Tu.	5	9	7	3	1	8	6	26	♈	St. Anne. ♈ high.
27	W.	5	10	7	2	2	12	6	27	♈	Pyrenees, 1813. ♈ ♈ ♈
28	Th.	5	11	7	1	3	23	6	28	♈	♈ ♈ ♈
29	Fr.	5	11	7	0	sets.		6	N.	♈	♈ eclipsed. ♈ ♈ ♈ ♈ peri.
30	Sa.	5	12	7	0	7	31	6	1	♈	Dog-days begin. ♈ ♈ ♈
(31) 6th Sunday after Trinity.										Day's length 13h. 46m.	
31	S.	5	12	6	59	8	20	6	2	♈	Gold coin U.S. '95. ♈ gr. elong. E.

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, 7 11 36 ev.
Full Moon, 14 6 35 ev.

Third Quarter, 21 9 9 ev.
New Moon, 29 3 26 ev.

8th Month. **AUGUST, 1859.****31 Days.**

		Meridian of Galveston.						Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Slow.	's Age.	Signs.	
1 M.		H. M. 5 13	H. M. 6 58	H. M. 8 51	M. 6	D. 3	♊	Lammas Day.
2 Tu.		5 14	6 57	9 22	6	4	♋	
3 W.		5 14	6 56	9 53	6	5	♌	Burr's Trial, 1807.
4 Th.		5 15	6 55	10 25	6	6	♍	Burgoyne d. 1792.
5 Fr.		5 16	6 54	11 2	6	7	♎	
6 Sa.		5 16	6 53	11 44	5	8	♏	Transfiguration.

(32) 7th Sunday after Trinity.

Day's length 13h. 35m.

7 S.	5 17	6 52	morn.	5	9	♐	Name of Jesus.
8 M.	5 18	6 51	0 32	5	10	♑	♌ ♂ ☉
9 Tu.	5 18	6 50	1 24	5	11	♒	♑ low. ♌ ♂ ☉
10 W.	5 19	6 49	2 20	5	12	♓	St. Lawrence.
11 Th.	5 20	6 48	3 17	5	13	♐	Barbald d. 1768
12 Fr.	5 20	6 47	rises.	5	14	♑	♑ apogee.
13 Sa.	5 21	6 46	6 51	5	F.	♒	Sheridan d. 1788. ☉ eclipsed.

(33) 8th Sunday after Trinity.

Day's length 13h. 23m.

14 S.	5 22	6 45	7 16	5	16	♒	Albany bt. 1848.
15 M.	5 23	6 44	7 41	5	17	♓	
16 Tu.	5 23	6 43	8 7	4	18	♑	
17 W.	5 24	6 42	8 33	4	19	♒	
18 Th.	5 24	6 41	9 2	4	20	♓	
19 Fr.	5 25	6 40	9 34	4	21	♑	[♑ gr. libr. ♌ ♂ ♀; ♀ ♂ and ♀ close.
20 Sa.	5 26	6 39	10 11	4	22	♒	

(34) 9th Sunday after Trinity.

Day's length 13h. 11m.

21 S.	5 27	6 38	10 59	3	23	♒	♑ high. ♀ ♂ ♀
22 M.	5 27	6 37	11 53	3	24	♓	
23 Tu.	5 28	6 36	morn.	3	25	♑	Bartholomew. ♑ ♂ ♀ ♂ and ♀ Bat. Crecy, 1347.
24 W.	5 29	6 35	1 0	3	26	♒	
25 Th.	5 29	6 34	2 12	2	27	♓	♑ peri.
26 Fr.	5 30	6 33	3 26	2	28	♑	Bat. L. I. 1776. ♀ in ♓
27 Sa.	5 31	6 32	sets.	1	N.	♒	

(35) 10th Sunday after Trinity.

Day's length 13h. 0m.

28 S.	5 32	6 31	6 46	1	1	♒	♑ inf. ♂ ☉
29 M.	5 32	6 29	7 19	1	2	♓	John Bapt. beheaded.
30 Tu.	5 33	6 28	7 50	1	3	♑	Webster hung, 1850.
31 W.	5 34	6 27	8 24	0	4	♒	Bunyan d. 1688. ♑ ♂ ♂

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, D. H. M.
5 9 3 mo.
Full Moon, 13 10 17 mo.

Third Quarter, D. H. M.
21 7 28 mo.
New Moon, 27 10 7 ev.

9th Month. SEPTEMBER, 1859. 30 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.						Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	's Age.	Signs.	
1	Th.	H. M. 5 35	H. M. 6 25	H. M. 8 59	M. 1	D. 5	♈	St. Giles.
2	Fr.	5 35	6 24	9 41	1	6	♈	● gr. libr.
3	Sa.	5 36	6 22	10 27	1	7	♈	Treaty of Peace.
(36) 11th Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 12h. 44m.		
4	S.	5 37	6 21	11 15	1	8	♈	● low.
5	M.	5 37	6 20	morn.	1	9	♈	
6	Tu.	5 38	6 19	0 13	2	10	♈	Lafayette b. 1757. ♀ ♂ ♂
7	W.	5 38	6 18	1 11	2	11	♈	Emurchus.
8	Th.	5 39	6 16	2 8	2	12	♈	Nat. of Mary. ● apogee.
9	Fr.	5 40	6 15	3 7	2	13	♈	Bat. Eu. Sp. 1781.
10	Sa.	5 40	6 14	4 3	2	14	♈	Perry's vic. 1813.
(37) 12th Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 12h. 31m.		
11	S.	5 41	6 12	rises.	3	15	♈	
12	M.	5 42	6 11	6 12	3	F.	♈	
13	Tu.	5 43	6 9	6 36	3	17	♈	Moscow b't '12. ♀ gr. elong. W.
14	W.	5 43	6 8	7 4	4	18	♈	Holy Cross D. ♀ ♂ ♂
15	Th.	5 44	6 7	7 36	4	19	♈	Ohio Ad. 1803.
16	Fr.	5 45	6 6	8 13	5	20	♈	
17	Sa.	5 46	6 5	8 55	5	21	♈	Quebec taken, 1759. ● gr. libr.
(38) 13th Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 12h. 17m.		
18	S.	5 47	6 4	9 48	5	22	♈	Nep. ♂ ○
19	M.	5 47	6 3	10 49	6	23	♈	
20	Tu.	5 48	6 2	11 54	6	24	♈	C. Carroll b. 1737. ● high.
21	W.	5 48	6 0	morn.	6	25	♈	St. Matthew. ● ♂ 24
22	Th.	5 49	5 59	1 6	7	26	♈	Arnold's Trea. 1780.
23	Fr.	5 50	5 57	2 18	7	27	♈	Andre ta. 1780. ● ♂ 2
24	Sa.	5 50	5 55	3 30	7	28	♈	● ♂ ♂ ● peri.
(39) 14th Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 12h. 3m.		
25	S.	5 51	5 54	5 45	8	29	♈	Bat. Mont. 1846. ● ♂ ♀
26	M.	5 52	5 53	6 18	9	N.	♈	St. Cyprian. ● ♂ ♀
27	Tu.	5 52	5 51	6 55	9	1	♈	♀ sup. ♂ ○
28	W.	5 52	5 50	7 34	9	2	♈	Bt. Detroit, 1813. ● gr. libr.
29	Th.	5 53	5 48	7 49	10	3	♈	St. Michael.
30	Fr.	5 53	5 47	8 19	10	4	♈	St. Jerome.

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, 3 9 46 ev.
Full Moon, 12 2 13 mo.

Third Quarter, 19 3 56 ev.
New Moon, 26 7 36 mo.

10th Month. OCTOBER, 1859. 31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.									
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	●'s Age.	● Signs.	Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.			
1	Sa.	H. M. 5 54	H. M. 5 45	H. M. 9 9	M. 10	D. 5	♈	St. Remigius.			
(40) 15th Sunday after Trinity.							Day's length 11h. 49m.				
2	S.	5 55	5 44	10 4	10	6	♈	André ex. 1780. ● lowest.			
3	M.	5 55	5 43	11 2	10	7	♈				
4	Tu.	5 56	5 42	morn.	11	8	♈	Vermont ad. 1793.			
5	W.	5 56	5 41	0 2	11	9	♈				
6	Th.	5 57	5 40	0 57	12	10	♈	Faith. ● apogee.			
7	Fr.	5 58	5 38	1 55	12	11	♈				
8	Sa.	5 58	5 37	2 50	12	12	♈	♂ in aph.			
(41) 16th Sunday after Trinity.							Day's length 11h. 37m.				
9	S.	5 59	5 36	3 47	12	13	♈	Gen. Pulaski d. 1779.			
10	M.	6 0	5 35	4 42	12	14	♈	♀ in sup. ♂ ☉			
11	Tu.	6 0	5 34	rises.	13	F.	♈	Bahamas dis. 1492.			
12	W.	6 1	5 33	5 38	13	16	♈	W. Penn b. 1644.			
13	Th.	6 2	5 32	6 14	13	17	♈	Brock killed, 1812.			
14	Fr.	6 2	5 31	6 55	13	18	♈	● gr. libr.			
15	Sa.	6 3	5 29	7 43	13	19	♈	Murat shot, 1815.			
(42) 17 Sunday after Trinity.							Day's length 11h. 24m.				
16	S.	6 4	5 28	8 41	14	20	♈	N. Webster b. 1758. ● high.			
17	M.	6 4	5 26	9 46	14	21	♈	2♂ ☉ ● ♂ 2♂			
18	Tu.	6 5	5 25	10 54	14	22	♈	St. Luke.			
19	W.	6 6	5 24	morn.	14	23	♈	Cornwallis sur. 1781. ♀ ♂ ♀			
20	Th.	6 7	5 23	0 4	14	24	♈	Balloons in '29.			
21	Fr.	6 8	5 22	1 15	15	25	♈	Bat. Trafalgar, 1805. ● ♂ ♀			
22	Sa.	6 8	5 21	2 23	15	26	♈	Red bank, 1777. ● peri.			
(43) 18th Sunday after Trinity.							Day's length 11h. 11m.				
23	S.	6 9	5 20	3 30	15	27	♈	● ♂ ♂			
24	M.	6 10	5 19	4 38	15	28	♈				
25	Tu.	6 11	5 18	sets.	15	N.	♈	St. Crispin.			
26	W.	6 11	5 17	5 26	16	1	♈	● ♂ ♀			
27	Th.	6 12	5 16	6 0	16	2	♈	Trea. Spain, 1795. ● gr. libr.			
28	Fr.	6 13	5 15	6 59	16	3	♈	St. Simon and Jude.			
29	Sa.	6 14	5 14	7 53	16	4	♈	J. Adams b. 1735. ● lowest.			
(44) 19th Sunday after Trinity.							Day's length 10h. 58m.				
30	S.	6 15	5 13	8 50	16	5	♈				
31	M.	6 15	5 12	9 49	16	6	♈				

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, D. H. M.
3 2 14 ev.
Full Moon, 11 5 33 ev.

Third Quarter, D. H. M.
19 11 24 ev.
New Moon, 25 6 15 ev.

11th Month. NOVEMBER, 1859. 30 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.							Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	's Age.	Signs.		
		H. M.	H. M.	H. M.	M.	D.			
1	Tu.	6 16	5 11	morn.	16	7	☾		All Saints.
2	W.	6 17	5 10	0 28	16	8	☾		
3	Th.	6 18	5 9	1 18	16	9	☾	☉	apogee.
4	Fr.	6 19	5 9	2 10	16	10	☾		Fort Erie taken, 1814.
5	Sa.	6 20	5 8	2 58	16	11	☾		Powder Plot, 1605.
(45) 20th Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 10h. 46m.			
6	S.	6 21	5 7	2 31	16	12	☾		St. Leonard.
7	M.	6 22	5 6	3 27	16	13	☾		
8	Tu.	6 23	5 5	4 26	16	14	☾		
9	W.	6 24	5 4	rises.	16	15	☾		Luther b. 1483. ☉ gr. libr.
10	Th.	6 25	5 3	4 40	16	16	☾		Milton d. 1674. ♀ ☽
11	Fr.	6 26	5 3	5 38	16	17	☾		St. Martin.
12	Sa.	6 27	5 2	6 34	16	18	☾		Montreal taken, 1775. 24 stat.
(46) 21st Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 10h. 33m.			
13	S.	6 28	5 1	7 38	16	19	☾	☉	high.
14	M.	6 29	5 1	8 46	16	20	☾		
15	Tu.	6 30	5 0	9 55	16	21	☾		Machutus. ☉ ♂ ♄
16	W.	6 31	4 59	11 6	15	22	☾		Bos. T. party, 1773. ☉ peri.
17	Th.	6 32	4 59	morn.	15	23	☾		Queen Mary ex. 1587. ☉ ♂ ♀
18	Fr.	6 33	4 58	0 13	15	24	☾		[☉ ♂ ☽]
19	Sa.	6 34	4 58	1 20	15	25	☾		Bat. Arcola, 1796.
(47) 22d Sunday after Trinity.						Day's length 10h. 22m.			
20	S.	6 35	4 57	2 25	15	26	☾		Jay's Treat. 1794.
21	M.	6 36	4 56	3 30	14	27	☾	☉ ♂ ♂	
22	Tu.	6 37	4 56	4 35	14	28	☾		St. Cecilia.
23	W.	4 38	4 55	sets.	14	29	☾		St. Clement.
24	Th.	6 39	4 55	4 49	13	N.	☾	☉ low.	☉ gr. libr.
25	Fr.	6 39	4 55	5 42	13	1	☾		N. Y. evac. '83. ☽ gr. elong. E.
26	Sa.	6 40	4 55	6 38	12	2	☾		Watts d. 1748. [☉ ♂ ♀]
(48) 1st Sunday in Advent.						Day's length 10h. 14m.			
27	S.	6 41	4 55	7 26	12	3	☾		
28	M.	6 42	4 55	8 36	12	4	☾		
29	Tu.	6 43	4 55	9 34	12	5	☾		
30	W.	6 44	4 55	10 29	11	6	☾		St. Andrew. ☉ apo.

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, D. H. M.
2 10 13 mo.
Full Moon, 10 7 47 mo.

Third Quarter, D. H. M.
17 7 2 mo.
New Moon, 24 7 25 mo.

12th Month. DECEMBER, 1859. 31 Days.

		Meridian of Galveston.						Aspects of Planets and other Miscellanies.
D. M.	D. W.	Sun Rises.	Sun Sets.	Moon R. & S.	Sun Fast.	's Age.	Signs.	
1	Th.	H. M. 6 44	H. M. 4 55	H. M. morn.	M. 11	D. 7	☾	
2	Fr.	6 45	4 55	0 30	11	8	☾	
3	Sa.	6 45	4 55	1 16	11	9	☾	Fl. James II., 1688.

(49) 2d Sunday in Advent.

Day's length 10h. 9m.

4	S.	6 46	4 55	2 5	10	10	☿	Illinois ad. 1818. ☿ stat.
5	M.	6 47	4 55	2 52	10	11	☿	♀ ♂ ☿
6	Tu.	6 48	4 55	3 44	9	12	♄	St. Nicholas. ☉ gr. libr.
7	W.	6 48	4 55	4 38	9	13	♄	Concep. of V. Mary. ♀ stat.
8	Th.	6 49	4 55	5 33	8	14	♄	Ney shot, 1815.
9	Fr.	6 50	4 55	6 25	8	F.	♄	Milton b. 1608.
10	Sa.	6 51	4 56	7 15	7	16	♄	☉ high.

(50) 3d Sunday in Advent.

Day's length 10h. 4m.

11	S.	6 52	4 56	8 13	6	17	♄	Miss. ad. 1817.
12	M.	6 52	4 56	9 7	6	18	♄	☉ ♂ ♄ ☉ peri.
13	Tu.	6 53	4 56	9 54	6	19	♄	St. Lucy.
14	W.	6 54	4 56	10 46	5	20	♄	Washington d. '99. ☿ inf. ♂ ☉
15	Th.	6 54	4 56	11 37	4	21	♄	☿ in aphelion. [☉ ♂ ♀
16	Fr.	6 55	4 57	even.	4	22	♄	Great fire in New-York, 1835.
17	Sa.	6 55	4 57	1 25	3	23	♄	Borealis dis. '19.

(51) 4th Sunday in Advent.

Day's length 10h. 1m.

18	S.	6 56	4 57	2 20	2	24	♄	
19	M.	6 56	4 58	3 21	2	25	♄	☉ ♂ ♂
20	Tu.	6 57	4 58	4 17	2	26	♄	☉ gr. libr.
21	W.	6 57	4 58	5 15	2	27	♄	St. Thomas.
22	Th.	6 58	4 59	6 10	1	28	♄	
23	Fr.	6 58	4 59	6 56	1	N.	♄	☉ lowest.
24	Sa.	6 59	5 0	7 43	1	1	♄	Treaty Ghent, 1814. ☿ stat.

(52) Christmas-day.

Day's length 10h. 0m.

25	S.	7 0	5 0	8 29	1	2	♄	☉ ♂ ♀
26	M.	7 0	5 1	9 10	0	3	♄	St. Stephen.
27	Tu.	7 1	5 2	9 45		4	♄	St. John.
28	W.	7 1	5 2	10 22		5	☾	Innocents. ☉ apo.
29	Th.	7 2	5 3	11 2		6	☾	
30	Fr.	7 2	5 4	11 42		7	☾	
31	Sa.	7 2	5 5	morn.	Slow.	8	☿	St. Sylvester. Farewell, 1859.

MOON'S PHASES.

First Quarter, D. H. M. 2 7 31 mo.
Full Moon, 9 8 55 ev.

Third Quarter, D. H. M. 16 2 58 ev.
New Moon, 24 11 29 ev.

ALL THE LAWS OF THE LAST LEGISLATURE.

GENERAL LAWS.

THE following synopsis embraces a full view of all the general laws passed by the last Legislature, as far as they are of interest to the general reader. In the labor of condensation nothing of substance, or that could be necessary to a correct understanding of them, has been omitted. Of course, State and county officers, judges, lawyers and their clients, will often have occasion to refer to the exact language of the Legislature, but these few pages embrace all that is of interest to all others in a volume of almost three hundred pages, with the exception of some three or four acts, such as the acts amending the Penal Code and Code of Criminal Procedure, the Jury Act, and the Act regulating proceedings in the District Courts. We may here state that of the 165 general laws passed at the last Session, 24 have relation only to particular counties, such as legalizing the acts of county officers, etc., and 35 others either relate to particular individuals, or are otherwise of no general interest whatever; 21 acts were passed in relation to Judicial Districts, all except one of which (6th) have received changes, either in the time of holding courts, or the counties composing them, and one new Judicial District (the 19th) has been created. All the information that is given by these acts, will be had, at one view, by referring to our table of Judicial Districts. Eleven acts were passed changing county boundaries, and nine more creating 37 new counties, and all the information that is given by these 20 acts, may be had by a glance at our new map, where all the new and old counties are represented correctly according to those acts.

For the convenience of reference we have numbered the several acts, as they are numbered in the published volume.

Old County Boundaries changed.—The following old counties have had their boundaries changed, to wit: Goliad, San Patricio, Nueces, Comanche, Trinity, Walker, Upshur, Brown, Palo Pinto, Llano, San Saba, Comal, Hays, Limestone, Navarro, Hill. (16 in all.)

New Counties created.—The following new counties were created at the last Session, to wit: Montague, Clay, Archer, Mason, Menard, Throckmorton, Hardin, Zapata, Hamilton, Kimball, Buchanan, Concho, Wichita, Coleman, Dawson, Shackelford, McMullen, Eastland, Frio, Callahan, Zavalla, Edwards, Haskell, Knox, Hardeman, Dimmit, Baylor, Runnels, Jones, Wilborger, La Salle, Duval, Taylor, Encinal, Bee, Chambers, Blanco. (37 in all.)

Of these new counties 25 are expressly named in honor of certain individuals, all deceased but one, namely, Dr. Branch T. Archer, Col. Michael B. Menard, Dr. Tim. E. Throckmorton, the Hardins of Liberty, Col. Antonio Zapata, Gen. Jas. Hamilton, Kimball, who fell at the Alamo; Col. Robt. M. Coleman, Capt. Nicholas Dawson, who fell at Dawson's Massacre in 1842; Capt. John Shackelford, decd., one of the survivors of Fannin's Massacre; McMullen, one of the Texas Empresarios; Capt. Wm. M. Eastland, who was murdered while a prisoner in Mexico; Capt. Jas. H. Callahan, decd., one of the survivors of Fannin's Massacre; Lorenzo de Zavalla, first Vice-President of Texas; Hayden Edwards, one of the early settlers at Nacogdoches; Charles Haskell, a Tennessean, who fell at Fannin's Massacre; the brothers Bailey and Thos. J. Hardeman; Capt. Philip Dimmit; Dr. Henry Baylor, killed at Dawson's Massacre; Ex-Governor Hiram G. Runnels, Dr. Anson Jones, last President of the Republic of Texas; the two brothers Josiah and Matthias Wilbor-

ger; La Salle, the first discoverer of Texas in 1685; Capt. Burr H. Duval, who fell at Fannin's Massacre; and Gen. Thos. J. Chambers.

We now proceed to give all the balance of the acts of the last Legislature.

MISSISSIPPI AND PACIFIC RAILROAD RESERVE. (7.)

This Act extends to preëmption settlers the time from January 1, 1858, to October 1, 1859, to pay for 160 acres.

SUPREME COURT. (12.)

This Act requires this Court to commence in Austin the third Monday in October, and it may continue twelve weeks; in Galveston, the last Monday in January, and it may continue ten weeks; in Tyler, the fourth Monday in April, and may continue till July first.

CHANGING THE FISCAL YEAR. (21.)

The fiscal year is made to end on the 31st of August, on which day all officers required heretofore to report annually or biennially, shall close their books and compile their reports, and transmit them to the Secretary of State on the first of September, by whom they shall be given to the State printer for publication, for which he receives the same rate of pay as for printing the laws.

SUPPLEMENTARY TO AN ACT TO REGULATE RAILROADS. (30.)

By the second section all railroad companies are required by the 19th of June, 1858, to keep their principal office on the line of the road, with their stock-books, etc., in such office, always open for inspection—all meetings to be held in such office. The president, or vice-president, the treasurer and secretary, and a majority of the directors must reside in the State, by the 19th of June, 1858, in order to be entitled to the loan or the land bonus. The road-bed and entire franchise is liable for the debts of the company, and may be sold to satisfy the same, but must be sold as an entire thing, when all property in the road and franchise vests in the purchaser, who is also subject to the liabilities and restrictions imposed by the charter. The party obtaining judgment may have execution directed to the sheriff of the county where the principal office is, and in case the company fail to point out other property, he may levy on the entire line of the road, and advertise and sell, as in other cases. Such sale does not convey the debts due by the stockholders of the sold-out company; but this company shall collect such debts to enable it to discharge its own indebtedness, the directors of the sold-out company being constituted trustees of the creditors and stockholders, with power to settle up its affairs finally. Such sale of a railroad can not affect the State's lien on it. Every company, whose charter gives less than 300 miles of road, is required to designate the termini, the counties through which the road passes, and its points of crossing rivers, previous to January 1st, 1860; and every company whose charter gives over 300 miles of road, is required to do the same for the same distance in the same time, and is allowed an additional year to do the same, for every additional 100 miles of road. Companies *hereafter* chartered are allowed two years to do the same for a distance of 300 miles, and an additional year for every additional 100 miles of road. Companies not complying with this Act forfeit all claims to the land bonus and the State loan.

PENITENTIARY. (35.)

\$20,000 appropriated to purchase material for the use of the State Factory.

AUTHORIZING WHARTON CO. TO LEVY A SPECIAL TAX. (44.)

Wharton county is authorized to raise \$50,000 for the construction of a railroad from Columbia to some point in Wharton county, by a tax not to exceed $\frac{1}{2}$ of one per cent on property, and double the State licenses.

CENSUS, ETC. (45.)

Assessors and Collectors are required to report for their respective counties: 1. The number of voters; 2. White males over 18 and under 45 years of age; 3. White males under 18 years; 4. Do. over 45; 5. White females, children under 18 and over 6; 6. Do., under 6; 7. Slaves; 8. Free persons of color; 9. Number of acres cultivated in corn; 10. Do., in wheat; 11. Do., in cotton; 12. Do., in sugar; 13. Population of all incorporated towns in the county; 14. Scholastic population between 6 and 18 years old.

ARMS BELONGING TO THE STATE. (47.)

The Governor is authorized to receive from the General Government the arms Texas is entitled to, and to grant the use of such arms to volunteer companies, and also to military schools.

AMENDING THE RAILROAD LOAN LAW TO FURTHER AID R. R. COMPANIES. (54.)

This Act loans railroad companies \$6000 per mile for the first section of 25 miles of road completed, provided 25 miles more are graded ready for the ties, and the same per mile for the second and every subsequent section of five miles completed, provided five miles more be graded in each case, so that the grade shall always be 25 miles in advance of the completed road, on which the loan is received. By the previous law, companies had to buy iron and complete 25 miles, before they could get the loan; but now they have only to complete five miles to enable them to get the loan on those five miles.

BOUNDARY WITH THE UNITED STATES. (58.)

This Act revives the act to run the boundary between Texas and the United States, and appropriates \$20,000 to meet the expenses.

SURVEYOR FOR EACH COUNTY. (60.)

Requires a surveyor to be elected at every general election for every organized county, who shall enter upon his duties as soon as the terms of the present surveyors shall have expired; each county being a separate land district, and each surveyor being required to appoint a special surveyor for each unorganized county belonging to his district.

INCORPORATION OF TOWNS AND CITIES. (61.)

A village containing 300 inhabitants may be incorporated as a *town*, as follows: 20 resident voters must apply to the County Court, who shall then order an election. A majority of free males 21 years old, having resided in the proposed limits of the town six months, shall decide the question by their votes. If such majority are in favor of a corporation, the Chief Justice shall order the election of a mayor, a constable, and five aldermen, who shall hold their offices till the next regular election of County and State officers, at which time the Chief Justice must always order a new election. The powers and duties of the board are defined. This Act further provides that villages or towns containing 1500 inhabitants, may, in like manner, be incorporated into *cities*, the officers being a mayor, 9 aldermen, and a marshal; and the Act further authorizes towns or cities already incorporated, to be *reincorporated and reorganized*, by observing the same requirements, a majority of the voters within the proposed limits deciding the question. A supplement (99) authorizes towns and cities, that wish to reorganize under this Act, to *enlarge* or *contract* their limits, provided, that towns shall not contain more than 1280 acres, and cities not more than one league and labor.

ENABLING FREE PERSONS OF COLOR TO BECOME SLAVES. (63.)

Free persons of color over fourteen years of age, may become slaves by petitioning the District Court, the petition being signed by two witnesses, of which the Clerk of the Court must give four weeks' notice, and shall summon the said free

person of color, the person designated for the master or owner, and the witnesses, to appear in open court; when, after full examination, should there appear no fraud or collusion, and the person named as the master be a person of good repute, the petition shall be granted and the petitioner be decreed the property of said master, the same, in all respects, as if said person of color had been born a slave to said master, except that said slave shall not be subject to forced sale for any *previous* debt of the master. Should such slave be a female, having children under fourteen years of age, she may, in like manner, by her petition, procure them to be made slaves to the same owner. In case the mother of such children be deceased, then the next friend of the children may, by proceeding in the same way, select a master for them, making them slaves for life.

MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS. (65.)

Authorizes the Governor to call into service 100 mounted volunteers for six months, or longer, if he deems it necessary.

STAY OF EXECUTION. (73.)

Stay of Execution in a Justice's Court shall not prevent defendant from taking out a writ of *certiorari* in ninety days after rendition of judgment.

ARTESIAN WELLS. (74.)

This Act amended (105) authorizes the State Engineer to contract for five Artesian Wells on the route from Corpus Christi to Brownsville; five do. from Corpus Christi to Rio Grande City; five do. from San Antonio to El Paso; three do. from Edinburgh to the junction of the Edinburgh and Brownsville road to San Patricio; three do. from Corpus Christi to Laredo; one do. from Laredo to San Antonio; and one do. from Carrizo to the Laredo and Carrizo road to Corpus Christi, making twenty-six wells in all, to be sunk within five years, and deep enough to afford a constant supply of water at the rate of at least fifty gallons per minute, and none to be within twenty miles of another, or any permanent sweet water. Should the land be private property, the contractor is required to procure a release of fifty acres for the State, in the centre of which the well shall be sunk; and in all cases, each well to be in the centre of a fifty acre tract which is forever to be devoted to the public use. For compensation the contractor shall receive not over eight sections of land for each well sunk to the depth of from 200 to 400 feet; one section for every 100 feet of additional depth. The State Engineer is required to advertise for proposals for three months, and award to the best bidders.

SEALS OR SCROLLS DISPENSED WITH. (78.)

This Act declares that Seals or Scrolls shall hereafter be unnecessary to the validity of individual contracts and conveyances of all kinds, and such seals are only required in the case of corporations.

RIVER AND HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS. (87.)

This Act extends the time two years for the State Engineer to make contracts for improving rivers, harbors, etc.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS. (88.)

This Act directs Chief Justices to pay their proper share of the public-school money to such school districts in their counties as have not received it, according to the number of children taught.

FRAUDULENT CERTIFICATES. (91.)

This Act creates three Commissioners to investigate the fraudulent land certificates issue in the counties of Peters' Colony, namely, Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Wise, Parker, Tarrant, etc.

LUNATIC ASYLUM. (93.)

The Governor is directed to appoint five Managers for the Lunatic Asylum, who are to serve without compensation, who shall direct the affairs of the institution, and make by-laws for it, with the approval of the Governor. All the powers and duties of the Managers, Superintendent, and other officers are pointed out.

DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM. (94.)

Appropriates \$7500 to enable the Trustees to locate this institution on the Government lots in Austin, if found suitable; and in this case, to expend this money in the erection of suitable buildings. But should they find it necessary to purchase the ground, then they are to erect the buildings with the balance of the money, their acts being subject to the approval of the Governor.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS. (98.)

This supplementary Act makes it the duty of the Chief Justices to apportion the School Fund annually among the children of their respective counties. First, they shall pay the tuition of those whose parents or guardians are unable to pay, of orphans whose tuition has not been paid, of the children of widows whose property does not exceed the amount protected from forced sale. The balance of the money shall be apportioned among the other children of the schools according to the time of tuition, and regardless of the amount paid by the parents. The teachers are required to report: first, the names of the patrons of the school; second, the names of the pupils; third, the number of days each has attended school; fourth, the amount paid by each patron; fifth, the names of those patrons unable to pay, and of paying patrons entitled to *pro rata* shares. No school is entitled to the benefits of this act that has not been taught at least three consecutive months. The State Treasurer is ex-officio Superintendent of the Public Schools, whose duty it is to record an abstract of the children of scholastic age in each county; to apportion the money to the counties; to keep a correct account of every thing; to report annually to the Governor; to pay to the order of the county courts their respective shares of the school fund. The county court shall not allow, as tuition, over ten cents per day for each pupil. The county court shall appoint three persons as a Board of School Examiners, to examine the qualification of those professing to teach; and no teacher shall receive any of this fund without a certificate from such Board, authorizing him to teach. No school in which the English language is not principally taught can receive any of this fund.

NAMES OF TOWNS CHANGED. (101.)

The town of Madison in Orange county is changed to Orange, and Madisonville in Madison county to Madison, and Palo Pinto is made the county seat of Palo Pinto county; Hamilton in Burnet Co., is changed to Burnet, and Jacksboro is made the county seat of Jack county.

ALAMO MONUMENT. (104.)

\$2500 appropriated to purchase this monument in the Capitol.

ROADS. (108.)

County Courts are authorized to lay out, to alter, or close up any road in the county. They shall designate the roads as first and second class; the first class must be at least thirty feet wide, and all causeways fifteen feet wide, and all the trees must be cut within six inches of the ground. The second class roads must be at least twenty feet wide. They shall also lay off these counties into road precincts, appointing an overseer for each, and designating all the hands liable to work on roads in each precinct, thirty days' residence being necessary to require this duty. All roads now established by law are public roads, and the Court shall grant no order to close a road or open a new one, unless twenty days' notice shall have been first given. Any such order must be on application of at least eight householders of the precinct. All roads ordered to be opened must be laid

out by a jury of five sworn householders, appointed by the Court. If a road shall be laid out over a farm or inclosure, the consent of the owner must first be had, and if such consent is refused, the County Court shall appoint five freeholders, who, under oath, shall assess the damages. And if the owner of uninclosed land shall file a written protest against opening a road across the same, the Court shall also appoint five freeholders to assess the damages; and, if in either case the Court shall deem the road of sufficient importance, they may order it to be opened, first paying the damages assessed. All white males between 18 and 45 years of age, and all male slaves and free persons of color over 16 and under 50 years old, are required to work on roads, except preachers, teachers, millers, ferry-men, County Commissioners, and Chief Justices.

It is the duty of each overseer to work through his precinct at least twice a year; but he can require no man to work over ten days in the year, or to work on more than one road. Any one, when summoned, is liable to a fine of one dollar for every day's failure to work; and an overseer failing to prosecute any one for refusing to work, is liable to a fine of five dollars for such neglect. It is made the duty of overseers to set up posts every mile on the road in their precincts, with figures showing the distance to the Court House, or other noted place to which such road leads, and to put up index-boards at the forks of public roads, pointing to the most noted places to which the roads lead; for the neglect of which they are liable to a fine of \$5 in each case. The act goes on to define particularly all the duties of overseers and the penalties for their neglect, also the duties of the County Court, the Chief Justice and Clerk, in relation to roads. It is the duty of Clerks of County Courts to put up in their respective Court-houses, on the first day of each District Court, a list of the names of the overseers and the precincts in the county; and District Judges are required to give this act in charge to the Grand Juries at the opening of the court. This act repeals the previous road law.

GALVESTON DRY DOCK COMPANY. (109.)

Twenty-five acres of land on Pelican Flats are granted to the above Company.

LANDS SOLD FOR TAXES. (110.)

The time for redeeming lands sold and purchased by the State for taxes, is extended two years.

GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF THE STATE. (113.)

The Governor is authorized to appoint some suitable person as State Geologist, to hold his office for two years; and who is required to give bonds in the sum of \$20,000, for the faithful discharge of his duties. He is required to make a complete geological survey of the State, showing the quality of the soil, its adaptation to agriculture, the products to which it is suited in the different sections; its mineral resources, their situation, and the best means for their development; its water powers, their localities, and every thing relating to the geological and agricultural character of the State. The State geologist is authorized to appoint two assistants, with the approval of the Governors. Said geologist is required to transmit to the Governor specimens of rocks, ores, coals, soils, fossils, etc., which the Governor shall deposit in the Capitol for public inspection. Said geologist shall also report to the Legislature at its regular sessions, giving full descriptions of the State, illustrated with maps, charts, and drawings. The salary of the State geologist is \$3000, and \$20,000 are appropriated to defray expenses, etc. The salary of the assistant geologists is not to exceed \$1500 each. These officers are required to make oath that they will not purchase lands while in office, with a view to speculation, and that they will not suppress or conceal information of any valuable discovery.

WEBB COUNTY. (117.)

Is authorized to levy a special tax, not to exceed the State tax, to pay surveyor's fees for running the county boundary.

GONZALES AND BELL COUNTIES. (128.)

Are authorized to levy a special tax, not to exceed \$3000 each year, to enable them to build court-houses.

UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS. (116.)

The University of Texas is to be hereafter located; and the present act appropriates \$100,000 for suitable buildings; and fifty leagues of land, heretofore set apart for two State universities, are given to this, together with every tenth section of the lands reserved to the State from the donations to railroads and to the Galveston Bay and Brazos Navigation Company. A Board of Administrators, consisting of ten, namely, the Governor and Chief Justice of the State, and eight men, to be appointed by the Governor with the approval of the Senate, are to direct and control the affairs of the institution, holding their office for four years without compensation. All the higher branches are to be taught; but nothing of a sectarian character. Degrees are to be conferred by the Administrators, who are also required to report to the Legislature at every session. The instruction is to be free. The State Treasurer is to be the Treasurer of the University. As soon as this institution shall be located by some future law, the Administrators are required to have suitable buildings erected, under the direction of a competent architect.

PRE-EMPTION SETTLERS. (118.)

This act extends to preëmption settlers or their assigns the time to return their field-notes to the Land Office for patent, to January 1st, 1859, on certain conditions. The same time is also given to settlers in the Pacific Railroad Reserve, under the act of August 6th, 1856, requiring the payment to the State of fifty cents per acre, provided, however, they shall have complied fully with the law.

ASYLUM FOR THE BLIND. (119.)

Twelve thousand five hundred dollars are appropriated for this Institution. The Trustees are required to select a suitable site on the lots belonging to the State, in Austin, if possible; if not, then to select it elsewhere; but in this case, they can not purchase the ground and erect the buildings without the previous ratification of the Legislature. But should they select the site on the Government lots, then they may proceed to erect suitable buildings under the direction of the Governor, the Comptroller, and the Secretary of State.

SALE OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN. (127.)

This important law requires the Commissioner of the General Land Office to issue land-scrip or certificates for not less than 160 acres, which may be sold at one dollar per acre, to be located on any public lands not held in reservation by any previous law. The alternate sections reserved from donations to railroads, etc., and all islands, heretofore reserved, may be sold at \$1.25 per acre; but certificates to be located on the reserved alternate sections of the Memphis, El Paso, and Pacific Railroad Charter, can not be sold for less than \$2 per acre. The Commissioner of the General Land Office gives the applicant an order on the Treasurer, who gives him a receipt for the money; and by virtue of this receipt, the Commissioner gives the corresponding land certificates, at \$1, \$1.25, or \$2 per acre, as the case may be; and for 160, 320, 640, or 1280-acre tracts, according to the wishes of the applicant and the money paid, as shown by the receipt. The fourth section of the Act authorizing the sale and settlement of the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve, is repealed; but certificates heretofore issued under that Act, may be located there. A preference is given to the heads of families to purchase 160 acres on which they have settled and improved, and 160 acres more adjoining for every three slaves; but this preference is not allowed to those who have settled on the reserved lands or islands. The proceeds of these sales are to constitute a part of the Common School Fund.

THE CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW INDIANS. (129.)

This law prohibits the selling or giving of liquor to those tribes bordering on Texas, under a penalty of not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

UNIFORM WEIGHTS AND MEASURES. (132.)

The Governor is authorized to procure from the General Government uniform weights and measures of the standard of the United States, which shall be the standard of this State, copies of which are required to be made under the direction of the Governor, with an appropriate seal; and a full set of such weights and measures is to be delivered to each of the Chief Justices of the counties, it being made the duty of the County Courts to appropriate a sufficient sum of money to pay for them. Any person may then have his weights and measures tested, by applying to the Chief Justice; and if correct, he shall stamp them with the letter T, and the initial letter of the County. The fee for any steelyard or balance is fifty cents, and for every weight or measure ten cents. Every person shall forfeit ten dollars for every month he shall use any weight, balance, or measure not agreeing with this standard.

TO RECOVER RUNAWAY OR STOLEN NEGROES. (133.)

This law gives one third of the value of the slave that has been brought back from beyond the slave territory of the United States, to the person by whom he is brought back. Such person may either deliver the slave to the owner, who shall pay him the third of his value; or if the owner is unknown, or in case he prefers to do so, he may deliver the slave to the Sheriff of Travis county, and the third of his value shall be paid him from the State Treasury, the negro being appraised for that purpose, the money to be refunded to the Treasury by the owner when he proves his property. But should no one prove the ownership in three months, then the negro is to be sold at auction, and the Treasury shall be reimbursed from the proceeds of sale, and the residue shall be kept subject to the claim of the owner when found.

THE PENITENTIARY. (136.)

This Act appropriates for the support of the Penitentiary for the years 1848 and 1849, the sum of \$104,526, of which \$18,000 is for the purchase of new machinery for the manufacture of cotton and wool, *provided* that no part of this machinery shall be purchased in Massachusetts.

FERRY-BOATS. (139.)

One ferry boat at every ferry is exempted from forced sale, provided its value does not exceed \$500.

TEXAS SUPREME COURT REPORTS. (141.)

One hundred additional copies of the Reports are required to be purchased, the cost not to exceed \$4.50 per volume.

GALVESTON, HOUSTON, AND HENDERSON R. R. COMPANY. (143.)

This Act prohibits land certificates from issuing to this Company, until the railroad shall be completed from the city of Galveston, and over the bay to Virginia Point, in such manner as not to impede navigation in the bay, and from Virginia Point to the city of Houston.

INCORPORATING VOLUNTEER COMPANIES. (146.)

By complying with the provisions of this Act all volunteer uniform military companies may secure all the benefits of an act of incorporation.

GALVESTON AND BRAZOS NAVIGATION (CANAL) COMPANY. (148.)

This Act authorizes the above Company to raise and re-locate their land certificates, should their present location be found to be beyond the limits of the State.

APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE GOVERNMENT FOR THE YEARS 1858 AND 1859. (154.)

For the Executive Department,.....	\$4,400
“ General Land Office,.....	46,400
“ Comptroller's Office,.....	12,725
“ Clerks and Sheriffs of all the Counties, as required by Part 5, Title 2, Penal Code,	20,000
“ Attorney-General,.....	2,050
“ Treasury Department,.....	3,600
“ Legislative Department:	
Per diem,	61,500
Mileage,.....	13,260
Officers of Legislature,.....	11,000
Contingencies,.....	20,000
Printing Laws and Journals,.....	12,000
Distributing Laws and Reports,.....	2,500
Stationery,	15,000
“ State Department,	4,100
“ Court of Claims,.....	5,925
“ State Engineers,.....	3,000
“ Supreme Court,	23,900
“ The Nineteen District Courts, including salaries of Judges and District Attorneys,	52,250
“ Blind Asylum,	6,500
“ Deaf and Dumb Asylum, ...	6,500
“ Lunatic Asylum,.....	15,000
“ Pressler's Map,.....	1,000
“ Latimer & Swindells,	80
“ Lubbock & E. L. Ufford,.....	50

Total appropriations,\$342,740

N. B.—The appropriation for the Penitentiary is not here included, as that appropriation was not from the Treasury, but from the proceeds of sales of goods and articles manufactured, which it is supposed will support that institution.

NEW DIGEST OF THE LAWS. (157.)

This Act provides for a new revised Digest of all the general statute laws of Texas, including those of the last Legislature, and to contain, in addition to the laws now in force, all the repealed laws of the Republic and State, under which rights have accrued; and also the Colonization laws of Mexico, and of Coahuila and Texas, in force at the time of Texas Independence, with marginal notes, etc. The Governor is required to advertise for proposals for 5000 copies in the style of Hartley's Digest, the cost not to exceed \$4 per copy, all to be delivered to the Secretary of State in Austin by the 1st of July, 1859. The sum of \$20,000 is appropriated.

TAXES RELINQUISHED. (158.)

Nine tenths of the State taxes in Starr, Hidalgo, and Cameron are relinquished to those counties to enable them to build jails.

RIVER AND HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS. (159.)

The Act for River and Harbor Improvements is explained by declaring that the sum of \$15,000, named in that bill for that improvement of the Sabine river, was not included in the \$300,000 appropriated by the Act, but was so much in addition.

STATE AND COUNTY TAXES. (160.)

This Act reduces the State *ad valorem* tax from 15 to 12½ cents on \$100 value of real and personal property, and counties are authorized to collect the same tax

for county purposes. Free male persons from 21 to 50 years of age are required to pay a poll tax of 50 cents each. Those having money at interest are required to pay 20 cents on every \$100, and to forfeit the entire interest on any sum not given in for taxation. A tax of 20 cents on each \$100 worth of goods, wares, and merchandise, sold or received for sale, is imposed; and a person not giving in his merchandise for tax, is liable to a fine of \$50; but the goods so given in are not subject to any other tax. Theatres are subject to a tax of \$100 each year; and other exhibitions for pay must pay a license of \$20 per year in each county where they are opened. Peddlers must pay a tax of \$50 per annum in every county where they sell. Every billiard-table is taxed \$50 per year, and each nine or ten-pin alley, \$40; restaurants are taxed \$16 each per year, and every race-track \$40. Every broker, or commission house, or merchant, is taxed \$20, and auctioneers and pawnbrokers also \$20. It is made the duty of every one, before entering upon a business requiring a license, to obtain the assessor's receipt, and to present it to the clerk of the county court, from whom he receives the license upon paying a fee of \$1. Any person, pursuing a business that requires a license, without having one, is liable to pay a double license, and the costs of the suit for its collection, one half of which goes to the informer. It is made the duty of sheriffs, constables, and assessors to arrest persons violating this law. The tax law of March 20th, 1848, is repealed, but that of Feb. 11th, 1850, is in full force.

SECOND CLASS DEBT. (162.)

The sum of \$40,000 is appropriated to pay claims for services and supplies, known as Second Class Debt, which were presented to the Commissioner of Claims or the Comptroller, and filed previous to Jan. 1st, 1858.

STUART PERRY. (163.)

The sum of \$38,053.23 is appropriated to pay the claims of Stuart Perry.

TO FURTHER AID R. R. COMPANIES BY THE LAND BOUNTY. (164.)

This supplemental Act enables railroad companies to receive the State land donations sooner than by the previous law, and with a smaller outlay of money. They are now authorized to receive four sections to the mile for ten miles, when they shall have graded 20 miles, and four sections more per mile for every further section of five miles graded, the extent of the grade always being ten miles more than they can receive land for. These certificates may be located, patented, and sold, as soon as issued; but if sold, no more lands can be had, until satisfactory proof is furnished, that the proceeds of sale have been faithfully applied to the further construction of the road.

JOINT RESOLUTIONS.

The following twenty-six Joint Resolutions were passed at the last Session of our Legislature.

1st. Requesting our delegates in Congress to procure the passage of a law raising a regiment of mounted volunteers for the protection of our frontiers. Such a law has since been passed.

2d. Authorizing the Governor to call out two or more companies of mounted volunteers, not to exceed one hundred men, and appropriating \$20,000 to defray the expense.

3d. Requesting our delegates in Congress to have refunded the money paid by this State for frontier defense.

4th. Authorizing the Commissioner of Claims to employ two additional clerks.

5th. Recognizing the rank of Captain Jno. G. Todd in the Texas Navy, and requesting the passage of a law by Congress admitting him into the United States Navy with the same rank.

6th. Requesting the passage of a law by Congress establishing a mail-route from Marshall, *via* Gilmer, Quitman, and Greenville, to Dallas.

7th. Allowing leave of absence from the State to Judges C. A. Frazer and A. W. Terrell.

8th. Calling the attention of Congress to the necessity of more adequate protection against the Indians, and asking indemnity for the losses suffered by our citizens from their depredations.

9th. Requesting an investigation by Congress of the charges made against Judge Jno C. Watrous.

10th. Requesting an appropriation by Congress for the erection of Post-offices and United States Court-rooms in Austin, Tyler, and Brownsville; also requesting the erection of a third Judicial Federal District in Texas, to embrace that portion of the present Western District west of the Guadalupe River, and the counties on the Rio Grande down to the Eastern District.

11th. Authorizing the Treasurer to exchange United States bonds and coupons at par for coin, to the amount of \$100,000, or to pay out said bonds at par for claims on the Treasury, the amount not to exceed \$100,000.

12th. Allowing leave of absence to Hon. Wm. S. Todd.

13th. Requesting the establishment by Congress of a weekly overland mail from some point in Texas to San Diego.

14th. Requesting the Governor to urge upon the General Government the necessity of establishing a permanent military post, near the junction of the larger Wichita and Red River.

15th. Requesting the appointment of a U. S. Indian Agent, with authority to select a suitable location for the Indians west of the Pecos in Texas; and to collect the Indians in such place, which has been set apart for an Indian Reserve by a previous law of this State.

16th. Requesting the establishment of a four-horse line of mail-coaches between Tyler and Waco, *via* Athens, Corsicana, and Dresden.

17th. For the relief of D. Rowlett, deceased,

18th. Appropriating \$8000 for remodeling and recovering the Capitol roofs, and of the Old Land Office, and altering the galleries of the Capitol.

19th. Accepting a present of the portrait of the late Abner S. Lipscomb, executed and presented by Alexander Ford.

20th. Authorizing the Comptroller to pay to the San Antonio and Mexican Gulf Railroad Company any money received by him for said company.

21st. Recognizing P. W. Humphries as entitled to the rank of Commander in the Texas Navy, at the date of Annexation.

22d. Appropriating \$600 to pay the Secretary of the Senate and Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives for making an alphabetical index to all the special and private relief laws and acts of incorporation passed by the Consultation, and passed since, to the present time.

23d. Requesting the passage of a law by Congress for the payment to Texas of any balance there may be of the sum appropriated for the payment of a certain portion of the public debt of Texas.

24th. Authorizes the Governor to remove the Coshatee Indians from Polk and Tyler counties, with their consent, and appropriates \$5000 for that purpose.

25th. Proposes an amendment to the Constitution, as follows:

CHAPTER 25.

Be it Resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas, That the 3d Section of the 10th Article of the Constitution of the State shall be so amended as to read as follows, namely:

SECTION 3. All public lands, which have heretofore, or which may hereafter be granted for public schools to the various counties in this State, may be sold by the county courts of each county to which the lands belong, or by such tribunals as may succeed to their jurisdiction, by consent of a majority of the legal voters in said counties, and under such general rules as the Legislature may, from time to time, prescribe. *Provided*, that the principal of the proceeds of the sale of such

lands shall be retained, and invested as a permanent school fund for the counties owning the same, and the interest only shall be used for educational purposes.

Approved, February 16, 1858.

26th. In response to the Governor's Kansas Message, as follows :

CHAPTER 26.

Whereas, There exists, and has existed, a violent determination on the part of a portion of the inhabitants of the Territory of Kansas, to exclude, by force, the citizens of the slaveholding States from a just, equal, and peaceful participation in the use and enjoyment of the common property and territory of the members of the confederacy ;

And, Whereas, This determination, owing to the state of political feeling in the Northern States of the confederacy, operating upon the Federal Government, may become effectual, and the exclusion perpetual — Therefore,

1st. *Be it Resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas*, that the Governor of this State is hereby authorized to order an election for seven Delegates, to meet Delegates appointed by the other Southern States, in Convention, whenever the Executives of a majority of the slaveholding States shall express the opinion that such Convention is necessary to preserve the equal rights of such States in the Union, and advise the Governor of this State that measures have been taken for the appointment of Delegates to meet those of Texas. And that the sum of *ten thousand dollars*, or so much thereof as is necessary, be, and the same is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to pay the mileage and per diem of such Delegates, which shall be paid at the rate paid to members of the United States Congress, according to the law in force in the year 1854.

2d. That should an exigency arise, in the opinion of the Governor, in which it is necessary for the State of Texas to act alone, or by a Convention representing the sovereignty of the State, he is hereby requested to call a Special Session of the Legislature to provide for such State Convention.

3d. That the Governor is requested to transmit copies of these resolutions to the Executives of each of the slaveholding States, and to our members of Congress.

Approved February 16, 1858.

Special Acts Passed at the Last Legislature.

There were passed at the last Session of the Legislature, one hundred and fifty-two special or private Acts, twelve of which grant relief to eleven railroad companies, and four grant charters to four new railroad companies, all which will be found in the article under the head of Railroads in Texas. The Acts of Incorporation passed in addition to Railroad Acts were fifty, as follows: Casino Association of San Antonio; Amendment to the Act incorporating Greenville; Richmond Masonic Hall Association, of Fort Bend County; Colorado College and Supplement; Town of Weatherford; Town of Bonham; West Fork Mill Company in Dallas County; Amending the Act incorporating the European and American Colonization Society in Texas; Lynchburgh Steam Saw-Mill and Ship-Yard Company; Preachers' Aid Society, of the Texas Eastern Conference; City of Indianola; Tellico Manufacturing Company; Grand and Subordinate Chapters of Royal Arch Masons in the State of Texas; German Free School Association in the City of Austin; Amending the Act to incorporate the Bastrop Academy; Amending Acts incorporating Rusk in Cherokee County; Grand and Subordinate Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons in the State of Texas; Town of Gilmer; Dallas Lodge, Number 44 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Melville Male and Female Academy in Rusk County; Town of Clinton in De Witt County; Union Hill High School; Beneficiary Association of San Antonio; Houston Insurance Company; Texas Baptist Publication Society; Nash Iron, Steel, and Copper Manufacturing Company in Cass County; New Braunfels Academy; Amending the Act to incorporate

the Town of Orange in Orange County; Nueces Bridge and Turnpike Company; Tennesse Colony Masonic Institute; Philosophian Society of Chappell Hill College; Guadalupe Bridge Company; Fire Association of the City of San Antonio; Authorizing the Tellico Manufacturing Company to construct a Bridge across the Trinity River; Amending the Act to incorporate the Eastern Texas and Red River Insurance Company; Amending Charter to San Antonio River Navigation Company; Toll Bridge across the Angelina River, etc.; San Antonio Cotton and Woolen Manufacturing Company; Freestone School Association; Amending Charter of Clarksville and Mount Pleasant Turnpike Company; Amending Charter to the Texas Iron, Steel, and Copper Manufacturing, Mining, and Trading Company; McKinney Bridge and Ferry Company; Western Texas Life, Fire, and Marine Insurance Company of San Antonio; San Antonio Water Company; Texas Life, Fire, and Marine Insurance Company of Galveston; Waco Union Female Institute; Bosque College and Seminary; Navisoto Turnpike and Toll Bridge Company; Lavaca Insurance Company; Corpus Christi Academy.

There were three Acts relating to particular Counties, and one to Towns, and eighty-two private relief bills.



NARRATIVE OF THE ANAHUAC, OR OPENING CAMPAIGN OF THE TEXAS REVOLUTION.

BY N. D. LABADIE.

HAVING heard much of the vast prairies and surpassing beauties of Texas, I mounted my steed, and arrived from Louisiana in Nacogdoches, where I spent Christmas-day of 1830. I first delivered my introductory letters to Col. Piedras, the commander of that post, and some other prominent citizens of the place. My object being to see something of a country of which I had heard so many glowing accounts, I set out for San Felipe in January, 1831, at which place I found our esteemed townsman, Col. Sam. M. Williams, to whom I delivered some letters, and who received me with open arms, inviting me to his house. I, however, took up my quarters with Mrs. Peyton, whose name has since become so familiar to Texians, and to whom I may again have occasion to refer. A few days after I started for Brazoria, in company with Col. Williams and others. Travel being my only business at the time, I found myself in New-Orleans the next month, (February,) where I was in company with Capt. Henry Austin, and many other Texians, with whom I had formed acquaintance. I was induced again to return to Texas, and finally came over in the small schooner Martha, commanded by Capt. James Spillman, and landed at Anahuac, the 2d of March, 1831. Having a good stock of medicines, I was at once employed by Col. Bradburn as surgeon of the Mexican garrison at that place, then consisting of some 300 men. Being successful in my profession, I soon had more business than I could well attend to, among the citizens and soldiers. Col. James Morgan, with J. C. Reed, soon after arrived from New-Orleans with a large stock of goods. The population of that region increased daily, and that increase brought with it the necessity of organizing Anahuac into a Court District. For the accomplishment of this object, Stephen F. Austin advised that a petition, unanimously signed, should be sent to the capital of Coahuila and Texas. Seventy-two signers were soon obtained, and among other things, the petition set forth the services rendered by the signers and the inhabitants of the Trinity River in quelling the Fredonian war, and prayed a commission to be sent out to put them in possession of their lands. In return, a Mexican, named Madeiro, was sent out with authority to issue titles. Having arrived at Atoscasito, near the present town of Liberty, he stopped with Capt. Wm. Orr, a most excellent man and good citizen. A call having been duly notified, a meeting was held at that place, to select a

county seat, and Smith's plantation and Moss's Bluff were the two places put in nomination. A majority of three or four votes having been given in favor of Smith's place, it was publicly proclaimed the seat of justice, and called *Libertad*. The requisite municipal officers were next elected; but this coming to the knowledge of Col. Bradburn at Anahuac, he immediately had Madeiro arrested by a file of soldiers, and his next step was to send forth a proclamation, accompanied by a fife and drum, declaring that *Libertad* was abrogated, and that Anahuac was the county-seat.

The exaction of duties, contrary to the constitution of 1824, was one of the earliest grounds of complaint among the colonists. About the 1st of May, 1832, meetings were held at Capt. Dorsatt's house relative to the payment of such duties, and finally it was resolved that we would form ourselves into a company, *privately*, for the purpose of resistance to this wrong, but *ostensibly* for self-protection against the *Red-skins*, or the Comanches, or the Indian tribes generally. We elected Patrick C. Jack our captain, but he was soon after arrested by Bradburn for accepting the commission, and put in confinement on board of an American schooner, then lying in the channel at Anahuac, under a Mexican guard. During his confinement on board we made many efforts to get him released. At last we succeeded. One day Judge Williamson (Three-legged Willie) and myself went to Bradburn on the subject, and having been refused on two successive calls, we made a third call the same day, when Willie became greatly excited, and swore in a style peculiar to himself, that he had come for the last time, saying that "he and Dr. L. had determined that Jack should have his liberty," and slapping his hands together, he said: "I tell you, sir, Jack must come on shore, or you or I will be a dead man by to-morrow. I tell you, Colonel, that all h—ll will not stop me; and Dr. L. is a witness that what I say is true, and that there are more besides us to make my words good, and that blood will flow, if Jack is not released by to-morrow." At last we were told that orders had already been issued for him to come on shore by 3 P.M. that day. We then bowed and left, and went forthwith, about half a mile, to the landing. Dr. Patrick was appointed by our company to receive Jack, and as he stepped on shore, he presented him with a rusty sword, as a signal of our respect, acknowledging him still as our captain. Two lines were formed by the company, through which he was conducted, when, with hats waving in the air, and then three hearty cheers, we dispersed. Bradburn, afterwards hearing of these demonstrations of triumph, became much exasperated, and threatened to punish every one of us. Dr. Patrick had been appointed City Surveyor, and he was immediately dismissed, but as my services could not well be dispensed with, I was not molested.

About this time W. B. Travis and Patrick C. Jack found their way to the neighborhood of the Hardins, who hospitably received them, as they did all strangers. They soon decided to make their future home in Anahuac, with a view to perfect themselves in the Mexican language and laws. It was at this time that many slaves were advised to ask their freedom of the commander at Anahuac, who declared to them all that they were free and at liberty to go and come, and do as they pleased, like white people. This caused the owners, who were thus deprived of their property, to entertain an ill feeling towards Bradburn. This promised freedom to all slaves induced some to run away from Louisiana to Texas, and three of these soon presented themselves to Bradburn, by whom they were received. Shortly after, a young man named Wm. M. Logan, claimed them as runaways. But Bradburn refused to give them up, except upon proof and the authority of the Governor of Louisiana. Logan returned for the requisite documents, and soon came back with all the proofs in due form, and a requisition under the great seal of the Governor of Louisiana; and now comes one among the first causes of the Texas revolution. Bradburn told him that the documents would be examined, and an answer given the next morning. The next morning Logan presented himself at the appointed hour, when he received for answer that the three negroes had asked the protection of the Mexican flag, and to that end had enlisted, and he (Bradburn) could not, therefore, give them up. This produced a feeling of alarm and indignation throughout the

community. Wm. B. Travis, who, it was supposed, had acquired a sufficient knowledge of law during the few months he had been studying, was consulted. His legal advice is only known by the events that followed. Logan retired to near Liberty. One morning soon after, a great commotion was observed in the garrison. The few mounted cavalry were speedily paraded, and orders given them. It was reported that a fight with some parties was about to take place. Scouts in quick succession were sent out, and rumors were circulated that some enemies were within a few miles. For a whole night the garrison was under arms. But when the morning came, the scene was all changed—all was quiet. Every one inquired for the cause of the alarm. A week passed, and finally J. T. White and Silas Smith, of Turtle Bayou, made their appearance, and reported to Bradburn that they could make no discovery, though they had been as far as the Neches, and spoken with many persons. Bradburn now discovered that he had been deceived. He called the officer of the guard, and finally the sentinel, whose answers gave a clue to the whole of the excitement, about which we had been in profound ignorance. The sentinel said that, during one dark, rainy night, same week previous, a tall man, wrapped in a big cloak, had advanced towards him, that he hailed him, when he answered, "Amigo," and handed him a letter, which letter, being directed to Bradburn, was handed to him the next day, and it was this that caused Bradburn's alarm. The letter stated that a magistrate on the Sabine was organizing a company of 100 men to cross the Sabine for the purpose of taking the three negroes by force, to whom he had given protection. The letter purported to be written by a friend, in order to give him timely warning. It was signed "Billew." Now the query was, who was the tall man covered with a cloak, who handed the letter to the sentinel? It was supposed to be Travis, and Bradburn doubtless believed the ruse was played by Travis to make him give up the slaves. A day or two after, while Travis and Jack were in their office, a guard of thirteen soldiers appeared at the door, and took them to the quarters as prisoners, without any explanation of the cause. While thus in confinement, Col. James Morgan had them attended by one of his slaves.

One morning, as their clothes were being carried in a bundle to be washed, the officer of the day made an examination of them, and a letter was found among them, addressed to "O. P. Q.," who was desired "to have a horse in readiness at a certain hour on Thursday night." This attempt at a rescue of the prisoners caused Bradburn much uneasiness, and he determined to secure his prisoners more effectually. As he was laying the foundation for a fort near Anahuac, a large brick-kiln had just been emptied, and all the masons and carpenters were forced to go down, to put it up for a prison. In the course of a week the work was completed, and two large cannons placed on a platform near by. The two prisoners were now to be conducted to the new prison. The whole garrison was put under arms. The cavalry made a display at the head of a column. The letter to O. P. Q. had caused a line of sentry to be placed inside with the three prisoners, who were thus doubly guarded, in order to be kept safe till the whole force of the garrison was ordered out, to conduct the prisoners to the new place of confinement. As they were marched out, my heart became full under a consciousness of the perils that awaited them in the hands of the tyrant. Standing upon my fence, I waved my hand to Travis, greeting him, bidding him be of good cheer, and assuring him, that help would soon be at hand. Both, he and Jack, returned my greeting with a bow, when I found it impossible to repress my feelings in view of their possible fate. A ball was to be given under the auspices of Bradburn that very night, for the purpose of trapping some few of us, who had fallen under suspicion. I was asked if I would go, but I said, I could not, after witnessing the sad sight of our friends being marched to prison under guard. However, after more mature reflection, I concluded, it would be the most prudent policy to go, being fully satisfied that I would be safe, as all the soldiers and officers appreciated my services too much to permit me to suffer injury. Before sundown that day, I learned that Col. Morgan, James Lindsey, and two others would be taken prisoners, if found there, and that soldiers

had been selected for that purpose. I communicated the information to the parties interested, and all agreed to be there, but that two should be on the watch. Some twenty ladies were present, and all was going on right merrily. Col. Morgan was dancing with my wife, when a soldier gave me the hint to look out; a wink to the Colonel was enough—he left my wife standing on the floor, gave a leap from the room, and was off, Lindsey and the others doing the same. There was, however, no confusion or disorder. Immediately the soldiers were seen entering, and surrounding the house, and I bid my wife follow me, but the officers came and begged me not to go, saying, no harm was intended me. As I came to the outside door a gun was pointed at me by a sentinel, forbidding me to pass; but, under the impulse of the moment, I knocked the soldier to one side with my fist, and cleared the passage with a leap; but, finding my wife was not allowed to follow, I reëntered the room a moment after, when I found all in confusion. I agreed to stay a while longer, and finally quiet being again restored, I passed out with my wife by another door, guarded by two sentinels who did not venture to molest me.

A day or two afterwards, Bradburn began to suspect Munroe Edwards as the person addressed by the letter to O. P. Q., and who was to provide the horse. Edwards was at the time acting as clerk to Messrs. Morgan & Reed, and, having just returned from Brazoria, had used imprudent language, that induced me to warn him to be more circumspect, or his fate would be sealed. The very next night the store was surrounded by soldiers, who, without hardly allowing him time to put on his clothes, hurried him a prisoner to the guard-house.

These doings being reported, created much excitement throughout Austin's Colony, and brought out some of the principal men to propose effectual measures of resistance. Soon after, Judge Jack came over in a yawl-boat—by way of San Luis Island; but it was with much difficulty he was allowed to see his brother and Travis in prison. Although he was threatened by Pacho, (who acted in the double capacity of Second in Command and State's Attorney,) yet Jack declared he would not return without a personal interview with his brother. Opposition only made him the more determined on his purpose, and he at last declared that he would see his brother at all hazards. Permission was finally granted, probably from an apprehension that a refusal would occasion some trouble. The next day we escorted Jack back to his boat, and as he left the shore, he assured us that he would be back in a few weeks to give us the help we so much needed.

Several of us urged Bradburn to give the prisoners over to the civil authorities, to be duly tried for any offense they had committed, pledging ourselves that they should abide the results of a trial. But all our entreaties were unavailing.

Word was finally brought to us that John Austin, Capt. Martin and others, numbering some ninety men, had reached Liberty on their way to rescue the prisoners, who by this time, had increased to seventeen in number. Wm. H. Jack had been mainly instrumental in bringing these men, in conformity with his promise when he left. The Liberty boys, always on hand on an emergency, joined Austin's Company, increasing the number to 130. Bradburn, who was a shrewd Kentuckian by birth, was apprised of these doings, and immediately sent out his famous cavalry to scour the county and give us a fight. Our command having left Liberty, concluded to halt on the north prong of Turtle Bayou. A picket-guard of seven men having been sent out, were advancing through a skirt of timber to have a view of the prairie beyond, where they saw some horses and men whom they took for Bradburn's Cavalry, and being unseen themselves, they left their horses tied, and charging on them with their rifles while dismounted, they took the whole number (nineteen in all) prisoners and conducted them to the camp. Next day about noon our small company entered Anahuac to demand the surrender of the prisoners. This was in June, 1832. A day or two previous, the small schooner Martha had arrived from the Rio Grande with Col. Souverin, who had been sent as a political prisoner for favoring the cause of Santa Anna. On landing he soon learned the state of affairs, and tendered his services to us as our commander. He was taken to Wm. Hardin's, but his services were declined. Having reported himself to

Bradburn, by 10 o'clock, the next day, he came with full powers from Bradburn to treat with us. Austin, Martin, Jack, W. D. C. Hall, and others, entered into an agreement to retire six miles from Anahuac and to deliver up all our prisoners, on condition that Jack, Travis, and the other American prisoners, should be given up the following day, in exchange. This agreement was put to the vote of the whole company, who were ordered to parade for that purpose, all those in favor of the proposition being required to shoulder arms. Ritson (known as Jawbone) Morris of Clear Creek, and myself, dissented, begging the men to consider the risk we would run by giving up our prisoners first; and we urged that the exchange should be made at the same time, as Bradburn could not be depended on to keep his word. But our arguments were unavailing; the majority ratified this agreement. Orders were accordingly given for our men to retire, when all left except the few who lived in Anahuac, our prisoners having been discharged. At about 9 o'clock that night, some eight fires were kindled and a guard was seen advancing, while a large force was employed in carrying off a quantity of ammunition and stores and clothing belonging to Travis, and which had been in our possession that day. One of the sentinels told me the prisoners would be more lightly guarded, but would not be given up. At about midnight the fires were all extinguished, and all retired to the fort, having succeeded in securing all they wanted. At six o'clock the next morning, Austin came to me with a letter received from Bradburn, in which he declared the treaty had been broken, and that he would pillage the residence and seize the property of every man who had sided against him, or acted with the rebels.

We immediately set off in a smart gallop, and found our little army encamped on the east prong of Turtle Bayou, at the bridge. A meeting was called; I read the letter of the faithless Bradburn; a cry for volunteers was at once heard, and in less than ten minutes sixty of the men were again in their saddles, galloping off to prevent the threatened pillage. It was after this portion of the company had left, that the remainder of the company called a meeting, and feeling the necessity for having some excusable pretext for having taken up arms, they decided that it was expedient to declare in favor of Santa Anna, and a pronunciamiento was agreed upon accordingly, which was signed by Alcalde H. B. Johnson and others. This meeting has since been somewhat celebrated as the Turtle Bayou meeting.

In a short time after, nearly all the company reached Anahuac again, every man being ready for a fight. They put their horses in my yard, and prepared to take a position for the conflict. The enemy's cavalry with some infantry were seen advancing with a (four) pound cannon. Our advanced post then fell back. The women became alarmed and were seen running in every direction to escape the range of the fire. The four-pound balls bounded over the ground and raised the dust among us. Capt. Dorsatt, having put his wife, two daughters, and smaller children into a cart, started them for my house. But having arrived at my house, they discovered they were in still greater danger, and the women cried out to my wife, "Run, run, or you will be killed," and the cart soon disappeared. Next were seen several other women running about with dishevelled hair, not knowing which way to go for safety. About this time some of those claiming to command, gave orders to retreat. I then directed my wife and the other women to take shelter under the bluff close by, but while they were going there a ball cut some of the limbs of the trees over their heads, which induced them to keep on without stopping. The retreat was ordered until it was found the Mexicans had got between our men and their horses, and now they discovered to their surprise, that they were to have no chance to fight, their officers continuing to order a retreat. One German declared he would retreat no further, but advanced and fired upon the infantry from the corner of my fence; but he was soon taken prisoner with some ten or fifteen others, who were afterwards made to mould brick and tramp the clay for making them, as a punishment. By night the women had reached Taylor White's, some six miles distant. My wife was taken up by Wm. H. Jack, and rode behind him on his large American horse. We passed that night at

White's who had been supplying all the company for some ten days without a charge, with meat, corn-meal, and other provisions.

Having experienced the disadvantage of being without cannon, it was agreed, the next morning, that John Austin should go to Brazoria to bring the schooner *Brazoria*, belonging to him, with three cannon at that place, for the purpose of landing the cannon at Double Bayou, so that we might be on something like an equality with Bradburn. Accordingly, Austin went for the cannon, but Ugartachea, who commanded the fort at Velasco, having received orders from Bradburn not to permit the schooner to pass that place, notified Austin that he could proceed no further. Austin expostulated with him, but to no effect, as Ugartachea said his orders were peremptory. As the guns of the fort commanded the river, there was no alternative left for Austin but to return or fight, and accordingly, the Brazorians having promptly come to his assistance, the battle of Velasco was then fought, the result of which was, that Ugartachea was defeated and compelled to capitulate. On the morning of this fight, I was attending on Mrs. John M. Smith at the mouth of Turtle Bayou, where every gun was distinctly heard. We were at no loss to understand the cause, as we had been apprised the day before, by Three-legged Willie, that a fight would have to take place, and he assured the men who were waiting at Liberty, that the result would be favorable, and that reinforcements might soon be expected from Brazoria. It was about this time that we learned of the arrival of Colonel Piedras with all his forces from Nacogdoches, he having been sent for by Bradburn to come to his assistance. Piedras had with him also, a considerable number of Indian auxiliaries in his service. Piedras was a man of gentlemanly bearing and honorable principles, qualities that were wholly wanting in Bradburn. He came within a mile of our camp, in advance of his command, to learn the cause of our having taken up arms. On learning that our object was to rescue our fellow-citizens confined in the fortress at Anahuac, to whom Bradburn had refused a trial before the Alcalde, he at once said: "Gentlemen, if this is all the cause of the trouble you shall have the prisoners, for I will immediately have them set at liberty." Whereupon H. B. Johnson, the Alcalde, William Hardin, and some others, went with Piedras to Anahuac to receive the prisoners. Meantime Piedras sends orders to his forces, some twenty miles above, to halt at the place of Mr. Fields and await further orders.

I may here recur to a circumstance that should not be omitted in the history of the times. During all these difficulties Texas was not without her tories. A number of Americans and Germans had formed a company to aid Bradburn in carrying out his tyrannical measures. Some of these men were violently hostile to many of us, especially to Bill Hardin, who was foremost among us in resistance to Bradburn. This Mexican-American company, so called, learning of the arrival of Hardin at Anahuac, declared they would have him, dead or alive. He had arrived at Anahuac just at night, and, in company with Johnson, stopped with Capt. Dorsatt, who, with his family, was then occupying my house for greater safety. At about ten o'clock at night, this tory company arrived, but as they were seen coming, Johnson made his escape through a back door, but Hardin not having time, hid under two beds, Dorsatt's daughters lying on them, one on each side. A cry is heard: "We want Bill Hardin; let him come out!" They then searched all through the house. "Here are his shoes," says one. "Here is his hat," says another, "get him out; he is in the house." They looked every where, under the bed, the tables, and in every corner. Finally they pull down the musquito bar. A cry is heard: "Oh! shame, do not disturb the girls." Dorsatt became enraged and was preparing for a fight to defend his house, when an exclamation is heard: "Here he is! here he is!" His head protruded a little at one end of the bed, and he was recognized by his sandy hair. "Well," says he, "boys, you have found me, but give me time to get out." "Make room for him," said they, and all prepared to secure him. A moment more, a crash is heard. Hardin, gathering all his strength, and with great

presence of mind, broke through the weather-boarding with a desperate effort, and instantly disappeared through the side of the house. He made his way towards Liberty, and having caught a horse on the prairie, he arrived on him at Liberty by seven o'clock the next morning, a distance of twenty-five miles, without saddle or bridle.

The doings of these men were reported to Piedras, who ordered his cavalry to protect Dorsatt's family from further similar outrages. He then set the American prisoners at liberty, as he had promised he would do, and then, to complete the full measure of justice to the Colonists, he ordered Bradburn to be arrested, which was done, and the night following, he gave the command of the garrison to Lieut. Juan Cortinez, a worthy officer. The next day, Piedras ordered the tory company to be disbanded and to disperse within five days; and before that time had expired they were none of them to be seen. Travis, Jack, Edwards, and the fourteen other prisoners, having been set at liberty and quiet being once more restored, Piedras returned to Nacogdoches, but on arriving there he found the citizens of the place in arms against his authority, as they had declared for Santa Anna. After a short skirmish he capitulated, and then he and his men were permitted to retire, when they went to San Antonio.

Travis being free, of course felt no great friendship toward Bradburn. The night after Piedras left, Bradburn required a guard from Cortinez, as he professed to fear assassination from Travis.

Cortinez told some that so great was his fear of Travis, "that he ran to him like a *benau* (a deer) to be protected by a guard."

He hid himself in corn-cribs and the woods for two weeks, and at last he was piloted to New-Orleans, by some by-ways. When there, great excitement prevailed, as all these doings were known, being reported there as fast as they occurred. He found it necessary to ask the people of New-Orleans, through the newspapers, to suspend their opinions for a few days, till he should recruit from the fatigues of his journey, promising them he would lay before them the whole proceedings in Texas. Meanwhile the Mexican consul chartered a vessel and sent him off to Vera Cruz.

The command having devolved on Lieut. Cortinez, Travis received from him friendly treatment, but the officer Lt. Montero, who guarded him at the time the company approached the fort for an assault, he would never forgive for the harsh and cruel treatment he then received from his hands.

To avenge this cruel treatment, both Bradburn and Montero dreaded to see them at large, hence both hid for a good many days in the Double Bayou woods.

Austin having defeated Uguartichea at Velasco, permitted him to evacuate and retire to San Antonio; shortly after this, Col. Souverin, by a pronunciamiento, assumes the command of the troops at Anahuac. The following fall having chartered two schooners of David and Wm. Harris, he concluded to sail with the whole garrison to Tampico.

By means of these two vessels, (for which Messrs. Harris were never paid,) we got rid of the Mexicans. The schooner *Machanna* (one of the two) was wrecked near the bar of Soto la Marina, but all the men were landed safe: the other landed her men in Tampico. Thus was Anahuac finally relieved from the presence of a Mexican garrison and the soldiers from whom the inhabitants had suffered so much.

FURTHER ACCOUNT BY COL. F. W. JOHNSON OF THE FIRST BREAKING OUT OF HOSTILITIES.

[In order to guard against every error in the history of those early events that induced the first colonists of Texas to resort to arms in the defense of their rights and liberties, we have submitted the foregoing narrative by Dr. Labadie to Col. Francis W. Johnson, with the request that he would make such comments and

add such further particulars as he might deem necessary to the truth of this important portion of Texas history. The following is his reply:]

I have read with much care and interest Dr. N. D. Labadie's manuscript in relation to the causes which led to open resistance in 1832, and fully concur in his statement of facts and circumstances leading to the first outbreak of hostilities. The usurpation of civil power and the arbitrary conduct of Colonel Bradburn in deposing the Alcalde (Hugh B. Johnson) and the members of the Ayuntamiento of the municipality of Liberty, and substituting, in their stead, creatures of his own—seizing, and appropriating to his own use, private property—arresting and imprisoning, without cause, citizens who claimed a trial before the civil authorities of the Jurisdiction, if guilty of any offense, are a few of many causes which might be enumerated, and led to resistance. Among the most prominent citizens arrested and held in prison by Bradburn, were William B. Travis, Patrick C. Jack, Monroe Edwards, and Samuel T. Allen.

William H. Jack, of San Felipe de Austin, on learning that his brother Patrick C., together with others, had been arrested and imprisoned by order of Colonel Bradburn, commandant at the post of Anahuac, proceeded to that place and waited on Colonel Bradburn for the purpose of ascertaining what, if any, offense had been committed by his brother and the other prisoners, and to obtain for them a trial before the civil authorities, or their release. In vain did he urge the necessity and justice of their immediate release or a trial before the proper authorities of the Jurisdiction. No argument that Jack was master of, had the least effect upon this petty tyrant, who with great effrontery informed Jack that the prisoners would be sent to Vera Cruz and tried by a military court. Mortified and pained to think that he could not release or get a trial for the prisoners, nor in any way better their painful situation, he returned to his home in San Felipe, determined to make an appeal to the people of Austin's Colony. On his arrival at home he called together a few friends, and informed them of the result of his visit to Bradburn, and his determination to appeal to the people. In this his friends agreed with him. The most prominent citizens of the place were consulted, and a plan of operations soon agreed upon. Colonel William Pettus and William H. Jack were to proceed to the settlements of Fort Bend, Brazoria, etc. Robert M. Williamson was to visit the settlements of Mill Creek, Coles on the Goliad road and Washington, and give notice to the people of the wrongs and outrages committed by Bradburn, and solicit them to aid in subjecting the military tyrant to the civil authorities of the country. Benjamin Tennell and Francis W. Johnson were to visit the settlements on Spring Creek, Buffalo Bayou, San Jacinto and Trinity as high up as Liberty. These arrangements being completed, Horatio Chinman, Esq., first constitutional Alcalde of the Jurisdiction of Austin, was informed of what had been done. Each one who had volunteered to rally the people proceeded on their routes. Wherever they went they were greeted, and the people responded to the call. Tennell and Johnson were the first to arrive at Liberty and communicate what was being done in Austin's Colony and to solicit their coöperation. They joyously joined us, and made common cause. After consulting the Alcalde—Hugh B. Johnson—and other citizens of Liberty, it was determined to meet at Minchey's, a few miles below Liberty, and there organize and concert such measures as the occasion required. As fast as the men from Austin's Colony arrived, they were directed to Minchey's, where all were abundantly supplied by the citizens.

Some two or three days after the arrival of Tennell and Johnson at Liberty, a respectable number of men assembled at Minchey's, where it was resolved that an armed force, composed of the citizens of Austin's Colony and the Jurisdiction of Liberty, should march upon Anahuac, take up a position, appoint a committee to wait on Colonel Bradburn and inform him of the object of the assemblage of the citizens before that place. We organized by electing Francis W. Johnson 1st, Warren D. C. Hall 2d, and Thomas H. Bradey 3d, in command. This over, and necessary measures for subsisting the force, the troops were formed and took up the

line of march for Anahuac. Sergeant Blackman with sixteen men under the direction of Robt. M. Williamson, formed the advance. Flankers were thrown out on each side. Thus we moved forward. We had not marched more than half the distance to Turtle Bayou when the advance came upon a party of Mexican cavalry. So completely were they surprised that not a gun was fired. We halted and encamped on the west side of Turtle Bayou—White's crossing. While posting the guard, a miscreant, by the name of Haden—a creature of Jno. M. Smith—shot and instantly killed Sergeant Blackman, and escaped under cover of night.

The next morning we resumed our march, and entered Anahuac at or before noon. As soon, thereafter, as our little force was properly posted, a committee, composed of Alcaldes Austin and Johnson, G. B. McKinstry, H. K. Lewis, and Francis W. Johnson, was appointed, and proceeded to the Fort. They were conducted, through the guard, to the quarters of Colonel Bradburn, and made known to him the object of their visit. The committee enforced their demand by every argument they were masters of. Bradburn, after being driven to the wall by argument, finally informed the committee that Colonel Souverin was the commander of the garrison. This gentleman, who had taken part in the conference, now for the first time is pointed out as the commanding officer. Not being able to effect any thing peaceably, we informed Colonels Bradburn and Souverin that we would try what virtue there was in force, made our bows and returned to our camp, where we reported the result of our mission.

Thus matters remained until the following day, when some skirmishing took place, but resulted in no loss or injury. Several attempts were made to draw the enemy out, but without success. On the third day it was determined to send a detachment to take a position opposite and within rifle-shot of the fort. For this purpose the ground was examined and found practicable. By marching under the river bank, the detachment would be covered, and reach the position assigned. The bank at that point being high, completely covered the detachment from the fire of the fort. While arrangements were being made with this view, John A. Williams solicited an interview, which was granted. After expressing his regret at the turn things had taken, he stated that he had accompanied Colonel Souverin from Matamoras; that he had had frequent conversations with him; and that he was devoted to the cause espoused by Santa Anna, and was using his influence with the garrison at Anahuac to declare for Santa Anna; that he had been assured by Colonel Souverin that he was disposed to accommodate the citizens, and that present difficulties could be amicably and satisfactorily arranged through commissioners. Williams, although strongly suspected of being favorable to Bradburn, manifested such zeal and honesty that the Texians agreed to appoint commissioners to meet those of the Fort at a time and place agreed upon, (Wm. Hardin's.) The commissioners on our part were Captains John Austin, Hugh B. Johnson, and Wyly Martin. Terms having been agreed upon, they were made known to the command. They were not such as had been expected, and gave a good deal of dissatisfaction on account of the want of confidence in Mexican faith. Captain Martin assured the command that he had the utmost confidence in their good faith; that no one wearing an epaulet would be base enough to forfeit his plighted honor. This reconciled most of the men. The command was then ordered to march to Taylor White's, on Turtle Bayou, and there await the arrival of the commissioners and the Texian prisoners. A small party—from fifteen to thirty—remained with the commissioners. At an early hour the next day, firing was heard in the direction of Anahuac, and very soon after, an express arrived and informed us that the Mexicans had refused to comply with the terms agreed upon, and were marching out to attack the small party in Anahuac. The command was immediately put under marching order, and had advanced within some two miles when they were met by the commissioners and their small party retreating in good order.

The enemy being in position, and occupying a piece of woodland, and with artillery to cover their lines, it was deemed prudent not to attack them under such disadvantageous circumstances. The command was faced about and marched back

to Turtle Bayou. After consultation, a meeting was called and its object stated, whereupon a committee was appointed to draw up a preamble and resolutions declaratory of the wrongs and abuses committed by the chief magistrate of the nation and his minions, the military; and also of the determination of Texas to repel further aggressions by the military, and to maintain their rights under the constitution of 1824. The committee having performed this duty, the preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted by the meeting. Thus this little band boldly proclaimed their rights, and a determination to defend them, and called upon all Texas to join them.

In the evening of the same day, we marched up to Dunman's. Here it was determined that Captain John Austin, Geo. B. McKinstry, and others, should proceed to Brazoria, for the purpose of raising men and getting artillery and munitions, all of which to be transported by water, and landed at some suitable point near Anahuac. Colonel William Pettus and Robert M. Williamson were sent to San Felipe, for the purpose of raising and forwarding men. In the mean time, the small force left in the field, were to occupy such positions as would enable us to watch the movements of the enemy, and, if occasion offered, to strike a blow. From Dunman's we took a position at Mosses Spring, where, in a few days after, we were joined by Captain Abner Kuykendall and his company, of from forty to sixty men, from Austin's colony. Small parties were daily arriving. Thus reinforced, we marched forward again, and took up a position at Dunman's, where we were further reinforced by parties from Austin's Colony, and from Bevil's Settlement, on the Neches. Thus again we were enabled to resume offensive measures, and only awaited the arrival of artillery to march upon Anahuac. Under this state of things, and at this point, we were visited by commissioners from the camp of Colonel Piedras, who had marched with a part of his forces, from Nacogdoches, on a call from Colonel Bradburn. The conference with the commissioners resulted in nothing more than the information that Colonel Piedras was encamped some twenty miles north of Liberty. The commissioners were informed of our objects and wishes, and an agreement to meet again, on a day named, at James Martin's, near Liberty.

With the enemy in our front and rear, it was determined to take up a stronger position, and, accordingly, we were marched to Mosses Spring. On the day appointed, the commissioners of Piedras were met at Martin's. Not being able to agree upon any thing satisfactory and definite, the commissioners were directed to say to Colonel Piedras that we would meet him at or near his camp on a certain day, but that, in the mean time, he was not to move forward or backward, as in either event it would be held hostile, and put an end to further negotiation.

With a view to prevent a junction of the two forces, it was determined to take up a position near Martin's, where we could more effectually prevent such a union, and, if need be, fight them in detail. Before leaving Mosses we received news, by express, of the battle of Velasco.

On the day appointed, Francis W. Johnson, Captain Randal Jones and James Lindsey, as commissioners, and Captain Francis Adams, as interpreter, met Colonel Piedras and his commissioners near their camp. The conference was conducted with all that politeness and courtesy characteristic of the Mexican gentleman. We were not long in agreeing on terms, which were, that the prisoners should at once be released and delivered over to the Alcalde of Liberty; that Bradburn should be put under arrest, and the command given to the next senior officer. Colonel Piedras accompanied us, that evening, to Captain George Orr's, where he spent the night.

The next morning, Colonel Piedras, accompanied by the Alcalde, Hugh B. Johnson, passed our encampment. Being notified of their approach, the troops were drawn up in line and saluted them. In the evening of that day, they arrived at Anahuac, where, the next morning, he was to release and turn over the Texian prisoners to the Alcalde. Bradburn was put under arrest soon after the arrival of Colonel Piedras. During the night an attempt, it is believed, was made on the

life of the Alcalde and William Hardin by some of Bradburn's creatures. Johnson escaped with no clothing or covering but pants, shirt, and socks, and arrived at our camp at an early hour in the morning. Hardin arrived later on the same day. The arrival of these two men, and under the circumstances, created great excitement and distrust. A company, under Captain Peyton R. Splaner, was ordered out on the road to Anahuac, to watch the movements of the enemy, and another detachment in the direction of Piedras' camp, with orders to report at the camp to be established on the west side of Trinity, near Duncan's Ferry. The reports, made the following day, show how groundless were the excitement and fears of the preceding day. Colonel Piedras complied, to the letter, with his agreement, and the Texian prisoners, once more admitted to enjoy the free air and light of heaven, were greeted by their countrymen as they wended their way to Martin's.

Thus ended the Anahuac campaign, and the citizen soldiers returned to their respective homes.

Yours respectfully,

F. W. JOHNSON.

[We should here remark, that, at Colonel Johnson's request, we have submitted the above account, given by him, to several of those who participated in that first campaign, that subsequently led to the Texas revolution, and have received the fullest assurance that the facts are all correctly stated. We take pleasure in adding that we have the promise of Colonel Johnson that he will furnish us, for a subsequent number of our Almanac, a more full and detailed account, not only of all the events of the Anahuac campaign, but of other subsequent campaigns in which he participated.—ED. TEXAS ALMANAC.]



SAN JACINTO CAMPAIGN.

BY N. D. LABADIE.

Previous to General Houston's arrival, some 400 men had assembled at Gonzales, and placed themselves under the command of Colonel Neill, where they remained for some days anxiously waiting the arrival of reinforcements sufficient to justify the attempt to cut their way into the Alamo.

About the 11th or 12th of March, General Houston arrived and assumed command. On the following day the 1st Regiment was organized by electing the following officers: Burleson, Colonel; Sherman, Lieutenant-Colonel; Summerville, Major. A camp was formed on the east bank of the Guadalupe, just below the town. That night news was brought into camp by an old Mexican of the fall of the Alamo; on the following day this sad news was fully confirmed by the arrival of Mrs. Dickinson and child, and two negro men-servants of Travis and Almonte. They brought information to the effect, that 3000 of the enemy would camp on the Cibolo that night. Immediately on receiving that information, Houston ordered a retreat. Two cannon that had been procured, were thrown into the Guadalupe river, tents and camp-baggage were burnt, as there was no way of transporting them in consequence of the great haste to get off, and it being extremely dark, but few of the horses of the small number they had could be found. In fact, the haste was so great that the picket-guard that had been posted two or three miles west of the river, were not called in. There were many families left in the rear also. About twelve o'clock at night the army commenced the retreat; at daylight next morning, it reached Peach Creek, about ten miles distant, where they halted to rest and get breakfast; while there, heavy explosions were heard, which proved to be the blowing up

of liquors left in the stores, the town having been set on fire by parties left behind. During the next morning, these stragglers were constantly coming up with their horses packed down with merchandise taken from the stores before setting them on fire; now and then a family of women and children was with them.

The army resumed its march towards noon, and continued until it reached Burnham's on the Colorado, where it crossed the river and marched down to a point opposite Beason's; here it made a halt for several days. In the mean time General Sesma formed a camp on the west bank, where the town of Columbus is now situated. His command did not exceed 800 men. While the army lay at this point troops were constantly coming in until the Texas army, in a few days, increased to fifteen or sixteen hundred men.

GENERAL PREPARATION.

Meetings were held throughout the country to devise means to meet the army of 8000, coming to subjugate Texas; the excitement was very great and universal; and finally delegates were chosen in the several departments to meet in convention at Washington. Meanwhile Committees of Vigilance and Safety, appointed at the most eligible points, urged upon all the necessity of preparation for a decisive conflict; and finally, the Consultation in San Felipe called for a draft to be made in every settlement, to raise the men requisite to meet at San Antonio the invading army of Santa Anna.

THE LIBERTY COMPANY ORGANIZE AND JOIN THE ARMY.

About this time, (February, 1836,) a meeting was held at the house of Mrs. James, in Liberty county, whose husband had just returned from the siege and capture of San Antonio. At this meeting, J. N. Morland, one among the leading spirits of the day, related the thrilling events of the campaign at San Antonio, the Grass Fight, etc., that had transpired but a few weeks before, and the recital inspired increased enthusiasm among all. It was finally agreed that we would meet at Liberty on the 11th of March, fully equipped and prepared for the approaching campaign. On the day appointed, all were promptly on the ground, and immediately went into an election of officers, when Wm. M. Logan, who had distinguished himself in resistance to Bradburn's attempt to set the slaves free, was chosen our Captain, and Harper, Hardin, and Branch, were chosen next in command, while Moreland was to act as Orderly, as he had acquired some knowledge in drill at San Antonio. Thomas Norman, son of Mrs. James, and the writer, were the only two from that neighborhood. The company embraced over seventy, composed of Beaumont and Liberty boys, and there was not in that campaign a more efficient company or a more fearless and determined set of men. After the election of officers, Wm. Hardin gave us a fine dinner, when we set forward to meet the enemy. On crossing the river at Green's Ferry on the 12th, we met Mr. Padillo returning from the Convention, and from him we learned, for the first time, that Texas had been declared forever FREE AND INDEPENDENT OF MEXICO, on the 2d inst., (March.) Having given him three hearty cheers for his glorious news, we again mounted and proceeded on towards San Felipe by way of "New Kentuck." Having arrived at Roberts', we camped at noon to rest our horses, and while the writer was cooking the last of his corn-meal, an express rides up, giving us the sad tidings of the fall of the Alamo, the slaughter of Travis and his men, and the retreat of General Houston, after having set fire to Gonzales. He further stated that the entire country west of the Brazos was to be abandoned, and that the only hope of safety was to fly to the Sabine without delay. This was indeed appalling intelligence, and our spirits were still more depressed by the cries of the women of Mr. Roberts' house, who declared that they would all be massacred by the Indians. Orders were at once given to mount and reach San Felipe by a forced march. In ten minutes we were again

on our way. Night overtook us at the "Big Mound," where we camped under the six or eight tall pines there, using our saddles for pillows. During that night there came up a severe norther, accompanied with rain, and daylight found us all shivering with the cold and wet, and, to add to our disagreeable position, some of our horses could not be found. Upon this, Menard Maxwell, as brave a man as ever shouldered a rifle, cried out: "Captain Logan, give me three men, and I will go back for the horses to Roberts', for they have undoubtedly taken the back track, the cowardly devils." His request was granted, when they started back at a brisk trot, while we proceeded on our march in a slow gait. Towards evening Maxwell overtook us, having recovered the lost horses, and he stated that he had fallen in with Dr. Belden, (who had been of our party, and who we supposed was also looking for the horses), who was on his return home, his courage having oozed out after hearing the alarming accounts of the massacre of Travis, etc., the day before. But Maxwell had taken from him his rifle, shot-pouch, and powder-horn, telling him he could go, as he could be of no use to us, but that his rifle was needed for some braver man.

A DISTRESSING SPECTACLE.

On reaching the Brazos Bottom, the spectacle we witnessed was agonizing and well calculated to discourage the stoutest heart. The road was filled with carts and wagons loaded with women and children, while other women, for whom there was no room in the wagons, were seen walking, some of them barefoot, some carrying their smaller children in their arms or on their backs, their other children following barefooted; and other women were again seen with but one shoe, having lost the other in the mud; some of the wagons were broken down, and others again were bogged in the deep mud. Taken all in all, the sight was the most painful by far, that I ever witnessed. But the cries of the women were still more distressing, as they called our attention to their forlorn situation, raising their hands to Heaven, and declaring they had lost their all, and knew not where to go; expressing their preference to die on the road rather than be killed by the Mexicans or Indians, and imploring with upraised hands, the blessings of God on our arms, and encouraging us to be of stout heart, and avert, if possible, the disasters that were threatening the country.

ARRIVAL AT SAN FELIPE.

The bottoms presented an uninterrupted succession of such sights, till we reached the ferry opposite San Felipe. The ferry-boat being given to us till we had all crossed over, we passed that night in San Felipe, where we replenished our scanty supply of provisions, and bought cooking utensils for our campaign. The next morning, after having mounted, one Capt. Norton from New-York, made us a big talk, and was followed by complimentary speeches from some others, as we were paraded opposite Mrs. Peyton's public house; and our appearance being rather imposing, all concluded we would do good service. Mrs. Peyton having gathered around her as many of her sex as she could, they all presented themselves in her gallery, where they gave us repeated cheers, waving their handkerchiefs incessantly as we left. As our company was the last to pass through that place, some of our men were detailed to gather up such straggling parties as they could find, and bring them together at San Felipe, with a view to joining the army. Hence we took it on ourselves to seize upon all the spare rifles we could find in the hands of those who were retreating, leaving only one to every wagon or cart, and these we gave to those who were without any, and who were willing to fight. Having arrived at Beason's Ferry on the Colorado, we there found Gen. Houston with the army encamped, to whom we reported ourselves 20th March.

During our march from the Trinity to the Colorado, I had frequent calls to relieve the common complaints among our men occasioned by exposure, such as cramps, colics, and diarrhoea, and I therefore found the stock of medicines, with which I had filled my saddle-bags, very useful. At times it was with much difficulty I could keep up with the company, as I had often to remain behind, till I

could relieve those attacks, and then had to travel in the night, till I could overtake the company. Yet not a single death occurred in our company.

During one week while we were encamped on the Colorado, our army increased by the daily arrivals, from about 600 to 1600 men. In this I know I am correct, as we paraded every day, which gave me an opportunity of making a record of the numbers on the ground, and I made the entry in my journal.

NEWS OF FANNIN'S DEFEAT.

During this time it was understood that orders had been sent to Fannin to retreat, and join us without delay, as the artillery he had was absolutely necessary to us. Meantime, while a new camp-ground was being laid off, the bushes cleared away, etc., three or four tents being already pitched, the painful news of Fannin's defeat was brought into camp by one Peter Carr, whom Houston treated as a spy, putting him under guard. We all, however, believed his report to be true, and it was corroborated by others the next day, after which the numbers in our camp began to diminish rapidly.

EXPEDITION UNDER CARNES.

Meantime Gen. Sezma had pitched his camp on the opposite or west bank, and about one mile from the river, and Capt. Carnes was authorized to raise a mounted volunteer company to cross over, and reconnoitre the position of the enemy. Myself and some twelve others of the Liberty company accepted the invitation, and the company, numbering sixty-four, having received two days' rations, crossed the river. Having again mounted, we were told we had to attack Sezma's camp of 600 men, and that Capt Bird was to follow us, taking his position in the edge of the timber to cover our retreat. I was placed second in the lead, and we had an orderly at the head of our party, who knew his duty well, having seen years of service in the U. S. army; but Capt. Carnes, though brave, had not the experience necessary in a commander. We proceeded in good order, till we emerged from the timber on the other side, where we observed the enemy's camp in great confusion, caused, no doubt, by our unexpected appearance. We were about to wheel to the right, expecting to make a dash in full gallop to take the enemy's cannon, but at this moment Carnes rides up to the orderly, and gives the order: "Wheel to the left, to the left!" Just as he spoke, the whistle of a ball from the cannon, passing over our heads, was heard, and the report had scarcely subsided, before another, and then another followed, causing our line to break in three or four places, as our horses became almost unmanageable. The balls struck the ground at some distance beyond us, throwing up clouds of dust. Upon looking back, I found myself at the head of only four men, the company having fallen back fully 600 yards to the rear, whom we then joined, as the order to retreat was given. At this time our attention was attracted by two young men, who rushed past us on two white horses, with guns in their hands, and their heads tied with handkerchiefs. They dashed forward towards some Mexican cavalry, (apparently a scouting party,) who hastily retreated before them, but the two pursued on till I lost sight of them. Order having been restored among us, blessings were pretty liberally bestowed on our commander for our failure. A moment after, we saw the cattle running as if frightened, and we knew some body must be approaching, but the rising ground before us obstructed our view, till after a few minutes, while we were waiting prepared for a charge, the same two men on white horses were seen driving before them some Mexican horses and mules they had taken from the enemy's guard. About the same time we also observed, in another direction, the enemy mounted, and coming towards us in good order. Capt. Bird's men hid themselves behind trees and stumps, some throwing themselves down in the grass for the purpose of getting a close shot at them. We immediately stripped our horses, throwing our saddles, blankets, etc., into the ferry-boat, and then having driven our horses in, and made them swim to the other side of the river, we all took our station in two files just under the second bank, where we waited in silence for the enemy to approach suf-

ficiently near to give us a hand-to-hand fight. But here we were again disappointed, for the enemy were prudent enough not to approach within a quarter of a mile, when they turned and retreated. Having thus failed in our purpose, we recrossed the river about dark, and having recovered our horses with some difficulty, and having lost most of our provisions, we mounted and returned towards the camp, and reaching it, lo! we found it entirely deserted.

THE RETREAT FROM THE COLORADO.

We at once perceived that Houston had commenced his retreat. Before leaving that morning, it was hinted to me that a retreat was contemplated, notwithstanding the preparations apparently for a permanent encampment. I then, for the first time, addressed Gen. Houston on the subject, who knew me as well as I did him. He declared to me that the grass being all eaten up, and the horses starving, it was important to get a new and better range, and that, as there was a fine spring and plenty of grass six miles distant, he would only move to that place, and then camp. But Maj. Ben. F. Smith, who knew every thing that was transpiring, afterwards took me one side, and said with a wink: "We are going to San Felipe, just as straight as the road will lead us—keep this to yourself."

Finding the army had left, we had nothing to do but to follow, and we did so as well as we could in the night; but after marching till two o'clock, we found we had missed the trail, and had gone out of our way some eight miles. Many of us declared it was necessary to have a better leader, and that, if we could do no better, we would elect some one better fitted to command. At near day-break we came up with the army at the spring Gen. Houston had named to me. We begged our breakfast of our messmates, but were not in the humor to boast of our exploits. Ascertaining Houston was determined on continuing the retreat, Col. Burleson left the army for the purpose of removing his family to a place of safety. Col. Sherman was therefore ordered to put the army in marching order. The retreat was continued through this day, and at night we reached the place of Mr. S. M. Williams, about two miles from San Felipe. Here we again camped, using up the fences of Mr. Williams for fuel, as the timber was too far distant. As Houston had decided on marching up the river some twenty miles opposite Col. Groce's plantation, on giving orders to that effect, Sherman found two companies refused to come into line, and he sent a message to that effect to Houston, who had gone in advance with his staff, when he immediately sent back Col. Hockly with an order to Sherman to put the army in motion, saying, if subordinate commanders were going to disobey orders, the sooner it was ascertained the better. One of the companies was commanded by Capt. Moseley Baker, the other either by Willey Martin or Bird. The army had not marched far, when Gen. Houston sent an order to Baker to defend the crossing at San Felipe, and to Martin to defend that at Fort Bend. Subsequently Baker set fire to San Felipe, and then took his position on the opposite bank of the river, where he defended the crossing till he found the main army was retreating, and then abandoned it. Baker afterwards asserted, that he burnt San Felipe by order of Gen. Houston, but the latter denied it. The enemy afterwards finding the crossing at San Felipe defended by Baker, diverged and went down to Fort Bend, the crossing at which place Martin was unable to defend, and there they crossed over.

CAMP AT GROCE'S FERRY—SAN FELIPE BURNT, ETC.

Our camp was pitched near a deep ravine, which had the appearance of having once been the bed of the river, and which miserable hole was our hiding-place for about two weeks. San Felipe, having thus been left to its fate by our army, its merchants and other inhabitants finally abandoned it, after the buildings were set on fire, and burnt to the ground. In relation to the burning of San Felipe, I may here remark that on one occasion, in company with J. N. Moreland, I visited Gen. Houston, whom we found lying in his tent. Turning towards us, he said: "Moreland, did you ever hear me give orders to burn the town of San Felipe?" His re-

ply was: "General, I have no recollection of it." "Yet they blame me for it," said Houston.

ACCOUNTS OF FANNIN'S DEFEAT.

While encamped in this filthy place, some three of Fannin's men, wounded, barefooted, and ragged, came into camp and related all the particulars of their disaster. After a misfortune has happened, it is usually quite an easy matter for any body to show how it might have been avoided. So after Fannin's defeat, it was plain, that had he obeyed orders and joined the main army at Beason's, with his fine artillery, he would not only have saved himself and his men from their dreadful fate, but have probably prevented this retreat of the main army. It was however, asserted by some, that there was not time for Fannin to effect a retreat after the order had reached him, and indeed, it is believed to be a matter of much doubt whether the order ever did reach him, as the bearer of it only left Gonzales some seven days before the enemy's arrival at Goliad. Of this, however, I can only speak from the statements made by others. The statements given by these three men have been substantially confirmed by all subsequent accounts. They said that Fannin had received three expresses from Travis, urging him to go to his relief in the Alamo, but that he refused to do so, thinking it important to defend his position in Goliad, where he soon expected to achieve a glorious victory over the enemy. Here he wasted some sixteen or eighteen days, when he finally concluded to evacuate the place and cross the river; but, by this time, the enemy was rapidly advancing upon him. He had proceeded some ten miles on his retreat to the eastward, when he was overtaken by the Mexican cavalry, who, in their hurry of pursuit, had taken with them but a scanty supply of ammunition. They first appeared in a skirt of timber some mile or two in advance of him, while he was in the open prairie, in which exposed position he strangely orders a halt, without water or shelter of any kind. The enemy were but few in number, but their actual force being concealed by the timber they made all the display possible, and when night came on, after considerable firing during the day, numerous fires were lit up for a great distance, presenting the appearance of a vast army. Fannin had caused a temporary breastwork to be thrown up by means of his carts, wagons, etc. He had, during the day, received a flesh-wound from a musket-ball, from which he became feverish, and suffering from want of water and food during the night, and witnessing great suffering from want of water among all his men, he became disheartened. Early in the morning the enemy, pursuing their usual resort to stratagems and treachery, caused their accursed white flag to be again sent in, (this being the second time,) promising an honorable capitulation, etc. In his despondency, and supposing himself overpowered by numbers, Fannin accepts the terms, and surrenders without firing a gun. It was soon after ascertained that the enemy's ammunition was about exhausted, and that, had Fannin renewed the fire, he would have won the victory. The subsequent unhappy fate of the Georgia Battalion is known to all.

SICKNESS IN CAMP—RE-ORGANIZATION, ETC.

While our army lay thus encamped in the Brazos Swamp, using stagnant water from the old bed of the river, a great deal of sickness prevailed among the men, which caused serious alarm. It was then deemed proper to organize the army on the best possible plan, and many promotions were made, by which means our Liberty Company was reduced from eighty to fifty in number, and of this Captain Logan complained much. It was here also, that the Medical Staff was organized, April 6. To Dr. Phelps was assigned the Hospital, which, for some weeks before, had been kept on Groce's plantation, where a few sick had been sent. Dr. Ewing received the appointment of Surgeon-general, and by him Dr. Bomer and the writer were appointed Surgeons of the first regiment of Regulars. The Surgeons of the Volunteer Regiments were appointed by their respective commanders. Burseson of the 1st Regiment appointed Doctors Davidson and Fitzhugh, and

Sherman of the 2nd Regiment appointed Doctors Anson Jones, (late President Jones,) and Booker. I was afterwards apprised of these appointments by Dr. Bomer, who was quite a stranger to me. The next day we entered upon the new duties assigned us. The medicine-chest, such as it was, I found in great confusion. Having arranged it as well as possible, a cart was given me for its transportation, as soon as we should again be on our march.

Owing to the state of inactivity and the increase of diarrhoea in the army, great discontent and murmuring were manifested among all the officers and men. The steamboat Yellow Stone, under Captain Ross, lying at the Ferry, was placed under guard for our future use.

SANTA ANNA'S CHALLENGE—TALK OF SUPERSEDING HOUSTON.

Meantime the feeling of discontent increased. The news of the burning of San Felipe, of the advance of Santa Anna in person, of his reaching San Felipe and Fort Bend, rendered our men impatient of this delay. One day a Mr. Kuykendall came into camp, and stated that he had been taken prisoner by some Mexicans while eating his dinner in his own house; that he was taken before Santa Anna, who received him kindly, and then gave him his liberty, telling him to go and hunt up General Houston, and tell him that he, Santa Anna, was tired of hunting after him and his army, like so many Indians in the woods, but that if he would come out of his hiding-place, he would give him a fight in the open prairie. This challenge was a little too much for the Texas boys, and the desire to meet the enemy became almost uncontrollable. Col. Sidney Sherman had been elected Colonel of the Second Regiment, to which the Liberty Company belonged, and while all were saying it was time to be doing something besides lying in idleness and getting sick, upon hearing this challenge it was declared to be necessary that the army should have another commander, and Colonel Sherman was pointed out as the man best calculated to meet the emergency. This came to the ears of General Houston, who at once caused notices to be written and stuck on trees with wooden pegs, to the effect that the first man who should beat for volunteers, should be court-martialed and shot. One of these notices was pinned to a hickory tree not six feet from the tent of the Liberty Company, and Colonel Lynch and others pointed it out to me. J. N. Moreland, (who was a strong friend to the Commander,) and Major Ben Smith, and Dr. Ewing, all came to us and desired that no such step, as that spoken of, should be taken, as there was no doubt the camp would break up within a few days.

ROBBINS' FERRY—ARRIVAL OF THE "TWIN SISTERS."

The next day, some one from the Red Lands arrived and reported that a company from that section had reached Robbins' Ferry on the Trinity, where it had halted, as Mr. Robbins stated it to be the wish of the Commander that the company should proceed no farther to the west. In reply, Houston said, in my presence, it was right, and that it was his order for the company to stop there. About this time news came to us that two pieces of artillery had been landed at Harrisburg and would reach the camp within five days. It was this mainly, that put an end to the movement of beating up for a volunteer commander. By request of Dr. Ewing, I went with him to visit Dr. Phelps at the Hospital, on the other or east side of the river, at Groce's plantation. This was on Friday, and as we were about returning, (April 10th,) we got news that the cannon would probably arrive that night, and the next day they reached Groce's house. The day following, (Sunday,) I crossed over again, (our camp was only half a mile from the Ferry,) in company with several others, and found the two little pieces of ordnance, (afterwards christened the "Twin Sisters,") standing before Mr. Groce's house, and on entering the house we found several ladies of the house and neighborhood employed in making flannel bags, while my friend Moreland was tying them. This was about noon on Sunday. Old Mr. Groce, whose hospitality I had

experienced when I crossed his ferry in 1831, and to whom I had letters of introduction, at once recognized me and expressed his pleasure at seeing me again.

THE CAMP AT GROCE'S BREAKS UP AND CROSSES THE RIVER.

Having now possession of these two four-pound pieces, preparations for the march were at once made, and the whole army soon crossed on the Yellow Stone without difficulty. I believe the crossing was commenced on the 12th, and I know it was completed on the 13th and 14th, as my journal is to that effect. Most of the troops, with a part of the camp equipage, crossed on the 13th; and on that night Col. Sherman received authority from Gen. Houston to superintend the crossing, and by him the last of the army baggage was brought over on the 14th, only two yoke of oxen having been lost by being taken down with the strong current—the river then being high and rising. The next day, on the 15th, the army marched six miles to Mr. Donohoe's place, and then camped. While the companies were taking the ground allotted them, I observed Capt. Moseley Baker, (who had just joined us,) apparently much absorbed in thought. As Gen. Houston came up, he said to him: "General, according to your orders, I have retreated with my company, which is now encamped in good order, three miles above." Then came Capt. Martin, who said: "General, I have brought but my sword; my company has disbanded. On hearing that you were retreating to Nacogdoches, they declared they would no longer bear arms, but would protect their families, and they have therefore all dispersed." I was then standing within four or five steps of Gen. Houston, and I asked Capt. Baker if his company was on the road to Robbins' Ferry. "They are on that road," said he. "But," said I, "are you and your men willing to retreat there?" "Where?" said he. "To the Red Lands," I replied. "No, never! never!" said he; "for if Gen. Houston will not take us to meet the enemy, we will elect a commander who will." This he said in a loud voice, so that Gen. Houston heard it, and turned towards us with a nod, and then finishing his conversation with Capt. Martin, he passed by us suddenly and began cursing the men for taking the fence for firewood; but they paid no attention to him, and by next morning there was scarcely a rail left.

SICKNESS—DOUBTS AS TO WHICH ROAD WOULD BE TAKEN.

The next day, 16th, brought the army to near Mr. Roberts' place, and here a heavy Texas rain poured upon us. Owing to the measles having broken out in the army, I deemed it prudent to give permits to those afflicted to go to their homes, and some eight men were discharged by my advice. During our march through the rain and cold, one of my patients suffering from the measles, was so much exposed that I gave him my only cloak, as it appeared to be a case of life and death. The young man's father hearing of his son's sickness, soon came to see him. I said: "Mr. McLaughlin, you had better take your sons home (there were two of them) or else one of them will die;" and I then conducted them beyond the guard, which is the last I ever saw of them or my cloak.

Having sent away all the sick who had friends, still enough remained to keep the physicians employed, especially the writer, who had charge of the medicine-cart, that was drawn by oxen, one yoke of which belonged to a Mrs. Mann. Owing to the conflicting opinions as to which road the army was to take after reaching Mr. Roberts, where it forked, I wanted to satisfy myself on that point, and went to Maj. Ben. Smith, for information. He replied to my inquiry that it was his opinion the army would continue straight on and cross the Trinity at Robbins' Ferry. As many were unwilling to go on that road, a halt was expected to be made at Roberts', and as we neared that point (17th April) the writer, with three or four others, galloped to near the advance guard, the Captain of which told us he had received no orders, but would go between the two roads. As Gen. Houston was now coming up, several of us desired Mr. Roberts, who was standing on his gate, to point out to all—the road to *Harrisburgh*. Gen. Houston was then close by,

when Roberts raised his hand, and elevating his voice, cried out: "That right hand road will carry you to Harrisburg just as straight as a compass." A shout was then raised: "To the right, boys, to the right." The whole line was fast closing up, as the music had stopped; but upon hearing the shout from the men, the music proceeded to the right. The advance-guard, then a quarter of a mile ahead, between the two roads, seeing the music take the right, wheeled also to the right; and then loud and joyous shouts followed in succession, and the band of music forgetting itself in its enthusiasm, distanced all the rest, a small squad only keeping up with them, when Maj. Wells galloped by me, ordering them to halt till the wagons, cannons, medicine-cart, etc., could come up.

MRS. MANN AND HER OXEN.

Here I first discovered my medicine-cart was missing, when I learned that, owing to some difficulty with Mrs. Mann about her oxen, it had been left behind. Riding back, I reached the spot just in time to see Mrs. Mann driving off her yoke of oxen, declaring they should go no further that way.

The driver was now left with but a single yoke of miserable small oxen; but I found him laughing at the ridiculous scene of having been compelled by a woman to stop and give up the best part of his team, though he excused himself for having made the surrender by declaring that she was a *man* after all, and that it was no easy matter to find another to match her. "How did this happen?" said I. "Why, said he, she said she had loaned her oxen to Gen. Houston to go as far as the ferry on the Trinity, but as the army had changed its course, she said she would be d—d if the General should have her oxen any longer." "But how, said I, could you give them up?" "Why, said he, she showed fight when I resisted, presenting her pistol, and then I thought it most prudent to surrender."

MARCH CONTINUED TO HARRISBURGH, ETC.

Some six miles further on our march, I observed "Three-legged Willie" galloping up to Gen. Houston, dressed in buck-skin and with a coon-skin cap ornamented with some half a dozen old coons' tails that were dangling on his shoulders. Gen. Houston then ordered him to go with all possible speed to the Red Land Company with directions that they should join the army, as it had now changed its course to Harrisburgh. That night the army camped at the head of a bayou, and some time that night the Red Land Company arrived. By request of its commander, the next morning his company was allowed to rest till 11 A.M., with orders then to follow on as a rear guard and join the army that night. We arrived opposite Harrisburgh about noon, when the smoke at the town told us too plainly to be mistaken, that the enemy had been there before us, and set fire to its buildings. After camping a little below, our spy, Deaf Smith, found means to cross the Bayou with a few others; and about 8 o'clock, that night, he came back bringing captive a Mexican Express carrier with a pair of deer-skin saddle-bags full of documents for Santa Anna. These saddle-bags had belonged to Travis, and had his name upon them. He had come from Mexico by way of San Antonio. That night Col. Sherman was ordered to cross the cavalry over the Bayou at that place, thinking the enemy was still lurking in the neighborhood. He took one of the cannon and placed it upon the bank of the Bayou to protect his men, while crossing. He had succeeded in crossing Capt. Karnes' company, by swimming his horses and sending over his baggage on a raft which had been constructed for the purpose, when he received orders through Col. Rusk, to discontinue crossing the men, as it was ascertained that, by crossing at Harrisburgh they would have another difficult Bayou (Syms') to cross, on the march to Lynchburg. Accordingly the balance of the cavalry joined the main army next morning and crossed Buffalo Bayou below the mouth of Syms'. The next day, at Bray's Bayou, a flat-boat was found loaded with corn-meal, etc., intended for the division under General Cos, but we found those supplies quite as acceptable to us as they could have been to Cos. By dusk that

day, the army had all crossed over, Dr. Phelps having been left to attend to some ten or twelve who were sick with the diarrhoea; the Red Land company, consisting of some 40 men, also remaining to guard the camp. My horse having been taken by some one without my consent, I got Dr. Davidson to take my saddle-bags with his own, both being filled with bandages that we had made as chance threw a few rags in our way.

SPEECHES TO THE ARMY.

We had all the particulars of Santa Anna being in advance of us, and we now felt certain that a decisive conflict was bound to take place. Before crossing the Bayou, Gen. Houston made us an animated speech, towards the conclusion of which he said: "The army will cross and we will meet the enemy. Some of us may be killed and must be killed; but, soldiers, remember the Alamo, the Alamo! the Alamo!" Maj. Somerville remarked: "After such a speech, but a few will be taken prisoners—that I know." Col. Rusk then made a most eloquent speech inspiring all with an enthusiastic and eager desire to meet the enemy, calling also upon the men to remember the Alamo and Goliad, and in the midst of his speech he stopped suddenly, saying, "I have done," as if it had just occurred to him that it was a waste of words to talk to men who had been so long impatient for the very conflict that was now about to take place.

THE MARCH AND EVENTS OF THE 19TH.

Having crossed, I waited for the staff, who were all mounted except myself and two others, whose horses could not be found, and we preferred to walk, rather than lose the chance of a fight which we then expected would take place that very night and within a mile or two. As Gen. Houston came by me, he inquired why I was on foot, and having had my answer, he rode up to Col. Perry, saying: "How came you to disobey orders?" "General," said he, "I was one of the first to cross, and I went a little ahead of the guard to learn something of the enemy; but the guard having overtaken me, would take no excuse, but brought me back to you." Houston said: "Consider yourself arrested and give me your pistols; I believe you have been in communication with the enemy." But the Colonel declared he had not; however, his pistols were returned to him the day before the fight. Having marched till 11 o'clock, our advance reported that the enemy had taken the New-Washington road. Orders were then given to halt. Rifle in hand, I then lay down alongside of a log, without cloak or blanket. The ground was wet, and as I was cold and shivering, a cold norther having chilled the night air, I was truly grateful for a share of Dr. Ewing's blanket, as he lay down by my side. As we knew not what moment an attack might be made, we passed a comfortless and sleepless night, without supper, and with our rifles under our heads to be ready at a moment's warning.

THE MARCH AND SKIRMISH OF THE 20TH.

Daybreak finally dawns. Slowly crawling out, I perceived all was silent, the guard only standing around a small fire, awaiting the return of the spies. By and by the sleepers arose, and by 6 o'clock we are again on our march towards Lynchburg. Having passed a small bayou, orders were given to halt for breakfast. Our guns were stacked, and three cows that happened to be near by, were shot down, and immediately large numbers started off for wood to kindle fires. The surgeons' mess was the third fire kindled. A pot of brackish water with a handful of half-pounded coffee thrown in was ready to boil, when Dr. Booker came up with a dozen eggs, which were at once put into the pot of coffee to boil. At this moment, the spies were seen coming in a gallop, when the word was given: "To arms, to your arms!" The eggs were taken out, and each one drinks his small share of the hot boiling coffee the best way he could; but when the eggs were found to contain chickens, I surrendered my share to others, who finding them well cooked, swallowed them quickly, when each seized his rifle and hastened to his post, leaving some fifty fires

just kindled, or the faggots prepared for them. The spies reported that only the advance guard of the enemy was in sight.* Upon examining our rifles we found they required fresh priming, and then one after another discharged his gun for the purpose of loading afresh, making a perfect roar of musketry, till over 400 were fired across the bayou. Gen. Houston, who had all along been silent, now raised his stentorian voice, crying: "Stop that firing, stop that firing, G—d—n you, I say, stop the firing." Some of us said, "Our guns have been loaded over two weeks and we will not meet the enemy with them wet," and then, right before his face, bang goes another, and still another. By this time, raising himself up to his full height, and holding his drawn sword, he declared he would run through the first man that would fire. One man close by myself said, "General, it won't do for you to try that game on us;" and with the most perfect indifference, he fires his rifle as he spoke. The General then gave it up. After reloading and repriming, the march was continued, and soon a smoke was discovered in the distance. The General pointed it out to me, remarking: "Can that be the prairie on fire?" I replied that the heavy dew and light rain of the night would not permit the prairie to burn so early in the morning, and suggested that, from the direction, it must be New-Washington on fire, and soon we all became convinced that the enemy had set fire to the buildings of that place, and that the advance now coming had been sent to prepare the way for crossing at Lynchburg, and a guard was therefore at once ordered to defend that point. At about 10 o'clock we entered the timber, and pitched our camp on the bank of the Bayou. This was the 20th of April. The companies had scarcely taken their ground, our cannon being placed in the edge of the timber, when the enemy was seen, from the rising ground before us, apparently preparing their camping-ground. At the same time a sail is also seen coming up the Bayou, when the guard, having reached the ferry, hid themselves till the boat came abreast, when they hailed the men in the boat to come ashore. As they did not heed the request, some half-dozen balls were shot across, whereupon some jumped into the water, while another lay flat in the bottom, but putting his head up, he exclaimed: "Don't shoot, don't shoot! I am an American." He was then told to show himself, when it was discovered that he was a printer in the *Telegraph* office, at Harrisburgh; his Mexican companions having plunged into the water, he was left alone. As he could not manage the boat, some two or three of our men swam in and brought the boat up to our camp loaded with supplies that we very much needed, but which had been taken from the stores in New-Washington and sent up for the enemy, the boat being, at the same time, intended to cross their army at the ferry. Having opened a barrel of flour, I secured a small tin pan full, and having made it into dough, I threw it on the hot embers, and in ten minutes it was bread; but I had to divide with so many, that the piece left for myself was scarcely as large as a common biscuit.

* I afterwards learned from others that Washington Seecress, one of the best spies in the army, while scouting with some others, had discovered a small party of Mexicans in the direction of New-Washington; whereupon Sherman was ordered to go in pursuit of them. He pursued them with some 175 of his best mounted men, as far as Mr. Ruth's place, on the Bay, by which time the Mexican party he was in pursuit of met the main army under Santa Anna, coming up with a view to cross over at Lynchburg. Col. Sherman then called a halt, and seeing a boy at a distance driving a cart, he sent four men to take the cart, which they did, sending the boy to Sherman, who then found he was an American taken by the enemy at Harrisburg, and to whom Santa Anna had promised his liberty, if he would drive the cart to Lynchburg. The men were afterwards compelled to abandon the cart, as the enemy was coming upon them. Col. Sherman immediately sent the boy to Gen. Houston, with a message that the enemy was coming in force, and requested aid to be sent him, as he wished to attack them from a point of timber through which he expected them to pass. By this means Sherman hoped to bring on a general engagement before the enemy could cross, and thereby prevent further retreating. Houston, however, did not send the aid, and Sherman then drew his men out of the point of timber, and marched just in advance of the enemy, till he reached the main army. Santa Anna, afterwards said he had no expectation of meeting any other force than the few men with Sherman, and that he thought he was getting them where they could not escape him. He supposed Houston had gone to the Trinity with the main army.

SOME TORIES DISCOVERED.

We soon after discovered some men on the hills beyond Lynchburg, whom we took to be a reinforcement coming from the East, and some men were sent over in a canoe, to ascertain the particulars. It was found out that they were some of the Texas tories, and had come to pilot Santa Anna across to the Sabine, where he was going to fulfill his boast, that he would plant his standard on the banks of the Sabine, proclaiming it the Mexican boundary. These men, finding they had mistaken the Texan for the Mexican army, made a hasty retreat and disappeared.

THE FIRST SKIRMISHING.

About 1 o'clock, Col. Sherman came riding up in advance of the mounted men, with whom he had been reconnoitering, informing Gen. Houston that the enemy were close by; and directly after, the enemy's cavalry was observed in motion, passing through the prairie about a mile, when, striking our trail, they advanced towards us in fine order, with trumpets sounding. As the dragoons approached, over sixty of us stood before our two pieces of artillery; and as the music became louder and more piercing, as it came nearer, Houston showed himself restless and uneasy, walking backward and forward, casting his eyes towards the cannon and toward the advancing enemy. Nearly all the men lay flat on the grass, to hide our force as much as possible. In the stillness of that moment, not a word, nor a whisper, was heard, nothing save the still more penetrating sounds of the instruments, and the thrilling notes of the bugle. J. N. Moreland and Capt. Neill commanded the cannon. "Moreland," said Houston, "are you ready?" "It is not time yet," said Moreland, "they are too far." I was on intimate terms with Moreland, and we were messmates, and thinking the guns were too much elevated, I observed to him they should be lowered more; but before they were sufficiently lowered, the word was given by Houston, "Clear the guns and fire!" but no execution is done except to cause the cavalry to wheel to the right, and regain the main body. Great was the disappointment among our men, in being thus cheated of the expected fight, and now all were eager to attack the enemy on his own ground. Dr. Ewing calls to me, saying: "We are to have no fight, after all, as I hear our army is to cross over." "It can not be," said I; "I will go at once to headquarters." As I went along, I met Col. G. W. Hockley, who was handing a letter to an express, saying to him: "Get all the axes in camp, and bring the flat-boat down to-night. Cross over, and go as quick as Almighty God will let you." The express started, but not knowing the way, as I afterwards heard, he did not reach Harrisburgh till the next day, as he had to head Green's Bayou to get there. After he had left, the purpose was well understood, to cut trees to enable the army to cross; but the men declared, that not a tree should be cut down, but that they would give battle at once. Soon after, the enemy advanced his twelve-pound brass piece to an island of oaks, nearly half-way between the two armies, and began to throw grape-shot at us; but fortunately the shot passed over us, now and then cutting the limbs of the trees, which fell among us, while the shot fell in the Bayou and on the opposite bank. Our small pieces returned the fire, and profiting from our first blunder, their muzzles were lowered, till we could see every shot count. We saw two of their mules, harnessed to their cannon, shot down, their ammunition-box broken in pieces, and other execution done. Finding the enemy taking shelter in another island of timber, about 400 yards from the road towards the marsh, the writer stood three fourths of an hour trying to get a shot at them, as they lay in the grass, which was there nearly waist high. Finding the distance too great for my rifle, I returned, and just at this time, a grape-shot struck Col. Neil, falling almost perpendicularly. Another came within four inches of my head, and, striking the ground, rolled a few feet, filling my shoe with dirt. I picked it up, and found it a three or four-ounce copper ball.

Gen. Houston then ordered Col. Sherman, with about half of his mounted men, then in their saddles; (Capt. Logan's company being of the number,) to take pos-

session of an island of timber, about 100 yards distant. On entering the timber, Sherman found concealed in a thicket, a large body of the enemy, though he had been told there were none there. The order was then given immediately to counter-march, as nothing could be effected in such a thicket with their horses; but before the movement could be effected, the enemy (about 400) fired upon them, killing several horses; one being a fine stallion, belonging to N. Moss, and another a mare, ridden by E. T. Branch, and wounding some more. I was then standing within fifty or eighty yards, having taken my stand, as before, to see if I could pick some of them off. I saw Branch fall, as his mare fell under him, and picking up his rifle, he ran towards me as if for life, causing a hearty laugh, in which he joined, saying, he had never had so tall a fall before. To make a proper return for this, our little cannon were brought to bear on that cluster of oaks, and the effects of the shots are visible to this day, as the oaks were cut from ten feet high to the ground, and they, in their turn, had to make a hasty retreat.

DARING ATTACK BY SHERMAN AND LAMAR.

The enemy then withdrew their artillery, and the fire ceased. Our cannon had been exchanging shots with that of the enemy during the day. About 4 o'clock in the evening Col. Sherman asked Gen. Houston's permission to call for mounted volunteers to take their cannon, as it was some distance from their main body, and supported by their cavalry amounting to about 100 men. Col. S. was of the opinion he could beat off their cavalry and run their cannon into our camp before they could get a reinforcement. Gen. Houston reluctantly consented; but before Col. S. could get his men ready for the attack (about 70 having volunteered, among them were Cols. Lamar and Handy) the enemy withdrew their cannon, leaving their cavalry in the prairie. Sherman immediately charged them, and drove them back under the guns of their main body. The Texans, being composed mostly of riflemen mounted for the purpose, were compelled to fall back and dismount, to reload their long rifles. The enemy, perceiving their condition, at least one half on the ground, they dashed down upon them, forcing them to defend themselves as best they could, until they were again in their saddles, when they forced the enemy back the second time. In the mean time Santa Anna, who had been watching the fight, and constantly directing his orderly bugler to sound, "*Give no quarter!*" ordered out several hundred infantry to cut off the retreat of the Texans. The consequence was, Sherman, with only about 70 mounted men, contended some time with their cavalry, several hundred infantry, and their artillery which was constantly pouring in grape-shot. While in this situation, Sherman sent Major Wells to bring up Col. Willard's command of regulars which had been promised him by Houston to engage their infantry, while he was contending with their cavalry. Wells soon returned with the mortifying intelligence that Willard's orders had been countermanded, remarking, that he must get out of the scrape the best way he could. Of course, the Texans were compelled to retreat. Their loss was three men wounded and several horses killed. Meantime the Twin Sisters were ordered to be in readiness to afford assistance. I stood by with Moreland and seven others to work one of them. The attack is made. The smoke and then the reports of the guns showed that the engagement had commenced. Houston orders one cannon only to advance. With my rifle in one hand I took hold of the rope with the other, and we moved forward pretty briskly about 300 yards, but it required all our strength to move the carriage over the hog-bed prairie, and a halt was ordered. The combatants were advancing, then receding, with sudden evolutions and rapid movements. Again we are ordered to advance, and while moving as lively as we could, General Houston called to me, saying: "Doctor, here is a wounded man: go to him." Leaving my place to another, I followed and found it was Woodlief, who was wounded in the hip. After reaching a large oak, I ordered his attendant to stop, and we helped him down from his saddle upon the grass, resting his head upon a large knot the best we could. A moment after, young

Trask was brought in with his thigh bone broken by a ball. After probing the wound with my finger, I told Dr. Ewing it was either a grape-shot or a scopette ounce ball, such as scopettes carry. He and Dr. Jones declared it was a common bullet-hole. I told them to examine for themselves, but as he did not belong to my regiment, I said no more.

The brave men who were making this attack upon the enemy on his own ground, finding they were unsupported, as had been agreed, were compelled to retreat. The fact is, the company promised them had never been ordered out at all, and hence they were liable to be entirely cut off and sacrificed, and they had therefore no alternative but to retire. Thus ended the skirmishing of the 20th. Trask and Woodlief were sent across the bayou to Gen. Zavalla's house.

The number of our men in camp was quite small, having diminished from 1600 on the Colorado, to what we now estimated at less than 800; yet all were confident, as every man believed himself equal to four of the enemy. Night came on, finding us rather hungry, as we had eaten nothing during the day, save what little each happened to have in his pocket or wallet. The guards of the night were doubled, and a most profound silence prevailed throughout our camp till morning.

THE 21ST AND ITS GLORIOUS RESULTS.

The morning of the ever memorable 21st of April dawned and exhibited many cheerful and animated faces, though some presented an expression of despondency. All were seen exchanging opinions as to what was best to do, and all were of the same mind, the common expression being: "Let us attack the enemy and give them h—ll at once." The flat-boat that had been ordered with the axes for making a floating bridge to cross the army, had not arrived; and had it arrived, not a man would have put it and the axes to the use intended, as a retreat was the furthest from their thoughts. An immediate and hand-to-hand fight was the desire of all the men.

RE-INFORCEMENTS TO THE ENEMY.

Breakfast was hardly over (with those who had any, for some had little or nothing to eat) when our spies reported a large number of mules in sight, with pack-saddles on. And now there was a general murmur, for most agreed that it was a re-inforcement to the enemy, though others insisted that these mules had strayed from the enemy's camp, and were now only being driven back. Erastus, commonly known as Deaf Smith, passed by me remarking: "A hot time is preparing for us—the enemy is increasing." As Col. Lynch had a small spy-glass, we walked at least a quarter of a mile into the prairie, and we plainly saw the soldiers walking by the side of the pack-mules, and judged the mules to number about 200. Houston declared it was only a sham, and no re-inforcement. Yet many became clamorous, and murmurs were heard to the effect that: "The delays of our commander are continually adding strength to the enemy, and diminishing our own; yesterday, they had 500; to-day, they have 1500, and to-morrow they will have 6000. To-day, we *must* fight, or never." As this long string of mules disappeared, Deaf Smith, who was standing near me holding his horse, remarked: "They have traveled over our track. The bridge at Vince's ought to be burnt down. I will see the General." Upon this, he mounted his horse, and two minutes after he rides up to me, saying: "Where is your horse? The General thinks it a good plan. You must go with me and help cut down the bridge. I know where I can get an axe." Finding me on foot, he said: "Never mind, I will find another." At about 2 o'clock, he returned, and I asked him how he had succeeded. He said: "I first fired it, but it would not burn; and I then cut away a few timbers and made it fall into the bayou." At about ten that morning, Col. Wharton visited every mess in camp, and slapping his hands together, he spoke loud and quick: "Boys, there is no other word to-day but fight, fight! Now is the time!" Every man was eager for it, but all feared another disappointment, as the commander still showed no disposition whatever to lead the men out. Over one-half the men paraded, expecting orders, but, up to noon, nothing could be decided: yet the desire of the men only increased the more, until finally, Houston said to Wharton: "Fight, and be

damned." This was enough. Wharton again went among the men to prepare them, telling them the order had been given at last—that it was now decided. New life and animation were now depicted on every countenance, as the joyful intelligence was given. Many of the companies had been standing for over four hours, expecting orders to march each moment, and their patience was well-nigh exhausted. It was past three o'clock when all the arrangements were finally concluded. The music struck up a lively air as we bid good-by to our camp. We found the enemy somewhat unprepared for us at that hour. Our men having marched half the distance in single file, were then formed into parallel lines and ordered to advance. At this moment Drs. Booker, Davidson and Fitzhugh, with the writer, consulted as to what post we should take, as no orders had been received from the Surgeon-General. No place having been assigned to us, we decided that it was best to follow the line, and fight with our arms as circumstances might direct. Dr. Davidson preferred the right, Dr. Fitzhugh the centre, and the writer chose his former regiment under Col. Sherman on the left. We shook hands and parted. I had hardly reached my position,* when a rifle discharge from the 2d Regiment (the left wing) was heard, followed by a discharge from the rest—the cannon roared, and a general engagement ensued, amid showers of bullets. I observed Gen. Rusk, accompanied by Dr. Mott, riding in full gallop on the rear and coming towards the left.

HOUSTON ORDERS A HALT.

On a sudden a halt is made in obedience to an order. Upon which Rusk shouts to the top of his voice: "If we stop we are cut to pieces. Don't stop—go ahead—give them hell." A moment after, and the writer with four others find themselves within twenty yards of some of the enemy's cavalry, thinking the while, it was Rusk and Mott. As they wheeled to retreat, we saw our shots tell on them effectively. We reload, and run some twenty yards to fire, and this was repeated some four or five times, when we found ourselves in the midst of the enemy's baggage, from which they were running for life. A young man by my side received a ball in the hip, which caused him to fall against me. A Mexican soldier at that instant received four balls through him, standing not ten yards from where we stood. Having pursued the enemy into the woods, we found many had thrown themselves into the bayou, having only their heads above water. It was here that one or two women were killed by some one aiming at their heads, probably mistaking them for men, and two or three others taken prisoners.

COLONEL BERTRAND.

I pursued a fresh trail into the marsh, and came upon Col. Bertrand, who had bogged, and on his knees he begged for his life. Supposing myself alone, I extended my left hand to raise him up, but was surprised to hear a voice behind me saying: "Oh! I know him; he is Col. Bertrand, of San Antonio de Bexar. General Teran made him Colonel." This was said by one Sanchez, a Mexican, in Capt. Seguin's Company, composed of some thirty Mexicans fighting on our side. He

*The Texian army was formed in the following order: The right wing and centre was composed of Burleson's Regiment, Millard's Regiment of Regulars, the artillery under Hockley, the cavalry under Lamar, the left wing of the army under Sherman. The latter took a direct route through an island of timber, in order to attack the enemy's right, commanded by Col. Almonte, while the former marched a considerable distance around, in order to come upon the enemy's left and in front of their breastworks, which they had thrown up during that day and the day previous. Sherman's regiment commenced the action on the left, and drove the enemy's right into the timber before Houston got up with his division. In a few moments, however, he was on the ground, and opened on their left, when the action became general. The enemy was driven through one piece of timber when they came to a boggy bayou. It was here that Houston called a halt.

had scarcely done speaking when I observed three others coming up with levelled guns. I cried out to them: "Don't shoot, don't shoot; I have taken him prisoner." These words were hardly spoken, when bang goes a gun, the ball entering the forehead of poor Bertrand, and my hand and clothes are spattered with his brains, as he falls dead at my feet.

OTHER EVENTS OF THE DAY.

Seeing Col. Rusk at a distance, on horse-back, I walked up to him. "Where is Dr. Mott?" said I. "Oh! poor fellow, he is shot," he replied. As we were returning towards the enemy's camp, two men were seen hid in the grass. A gallop soon brought Rusk up to them; but as they were rising and in the act of taking off their coats, they were both shot dead by four men coming up just behind us. Rusk, as if thunder-struck, turning toward me said: "Let us go; it is enough." Having reached the spot where I left my wounded comrade, I observed Gen. Houston on a bay pony, with his leg over the pommel of the saddle. "Doctor," said he, "I am glad to see you; are you hurt?" "Not at all," said I. "Well," he rejoined, "I have had two horses shot under me, and have received a ball in my ankle, but am not badly hurt." "Do you wish to have it dressed?" said I. "Oh! no, not now, but will when I get back to the camp. I can stand it well enough till then." He then faces his horse about, and orders the drum to beat a retreat. But the men, paying no attention to the order, shouted with expressions of exultation over the glorious victory, and it was difficult to hear anything distinctly. Gen. Houston then orders the drum to stop. Then while I was within ten feet of him, he cries out, as loud as he could raise his voice: "Parade, men, parade!" But the shouts and halloing were too long and loud; and Houston, seeing he could not restore order, cries at the top of his voice: "Gentlemen! gentlemen! gentlemen! (a momentary stillness ensues) gentlemen! I applaud your bravery, but damn your manners." He then turns his horse towards the baggage-depot, when Col. Wharton comes up to us, and speaks to Houston in a low voice, pointing in various directions, as if showing what he thought should be done, when Houston turning and looking him full in the face, says: "Col. Wharton, you have commanded long enough; damn you, go about your business." Wharton makes no reply, but taking a gourd of water hanging at the pommel of his saddle, drinks copiously, and then rides off, while Houston rode to Col. Turner's company, to whom he gave some orders. It had now become quite dark, and I returned with Dr. Fitzhugh to our camp, where I found a crowd of prisoners well guarded, and towards them were pointed the twelve-pound brass cannon, taken that day, and the "Twin Sisters," all loaded and prepared to pour destruction upon the dispirited prisoners.

GENERAL REJOICING.

It is needless to attempt any description of the unbounded rejoicings and expressions of heart-felt gratitude to the God of battles for our success. The inhabitants, mostly of the Trinity, had all abandoned their homes, and the whole country presented one vast scene of wide-spread desolation. In all directions were seen carcasses of oxen, the debris of broken wheels and sledges, and numberless graves, (almost in sight of each other,) of children, women, and men, who were taken sick from exposure and want of proper food, and died from want of proper treatment; and being buried alongside of the roads they were traveling to escape from the enemy, they furnished unmistakable evidence of the great suffering and distress of the country, and these sights had served to nerve our arms against an enemy from whom no mercy could be expected. It was, indeed, a fit occasion for rejoicing, and many poured out their most heartfelt thanks to God for a victory won almost against the will of their commander, who, when he could no longer put off the action, finally yielded to the incessant demands by both officers and men, to be allowed to meet the enemy, and determine, at once, the fate that awaited us; but there was scarce a man in the army who felt the least doubt as to the result. All were confident of success.

THE WOUNDED.

Our rejoicing was not, however, unmingled with sorrow, as we heard of the death of some of our friends. Lient. Lamb was shot dead on the ground, and young Brigham was mortally wounded, and both were buried with the honors of war. The wounded were taken across the bayou to Gen. Zavalla's house, and at ten o'clock that night, Dr. Ewing summoned me to cross over with the two ast of the wounded, brought from the battle-field, making (19) nineteen in all badly wounded, thirteen of whom were lying on the floor, suffering from wounds of various kinds, fourteen of whom belonged to Billingsly's company. The few bandages we had provided were divided between Dr. Davidson and myself, and with them we went to work. I was assisted by only one attendant with a candle. Scarcely could I dress the wounds of one, when others would call on me for relief from their great sufferings. Thus I continued until seven had passed through my hands. All I had eaten for the past two days, (the 20th and 21st,) was the small piece of bread I had made from the flour on the flat-boat, which I had to run off with. I had been afflicted with rheumatic pains in consequence of lying on the wet and cold ground, and from the time we crossed Mill Creek to the 21st, I was never two hours at a time free from suffering, and Dr. Ewing several times advised me to leave the army, which I was determined not to do as long as I could walk. The excitement of the 21st had predominated over my pains, but no sooner had I returned to camp than my pains began to cause me to suffer, and I felt reluctant to attend upon the wounded, especially as I knew there were surgeons enough who were well, to attend upon three times as many. The stooping position I was compelled to assume to dress the wounded as they lay upon the floor, caused my pains to be still more acute, when I declared to Dr. Phelps, who was present, that I could proceed no further, and asked him, as the Hospital Surgeon, if the other surgeons were not to do duty. He said they had all left and gone over to the camp. It was now two o'clock in the morning of the 22d, and I said to Dr. Phelps that I was too much exhausted to proceed any further. He then brought me a bowl of tea and some hard biscuit, which tasted to me better than anything I had eaten for years, and gave me renewed strength, so that I got upon my knees again and finished dressing the wounded, after which I lay down on the same floor with them and soon fell into a most refreshing sleep, from which I waked three hours after, freer from pains than I had been since setting out on the campaign.

THE TWENTY-SECOND, AND ITS EVENTS.

At six o'clock A. M., of the 22d, I crossed over to the camp, when I learned many dispatches had been sent to all parts of Texas announcing the victory. I soon observed many strange faces, all congratulating us on the victory, and expressing regret that they could not cross the bayou to participate in it, when we all knew very well they were lying hid, awaiting the result, in order to take advantage of it, whether for or against us. There are cowards and Tories in every revolution, and Texas was favored with a smaller proportion of this class than usually falls to the lot of other nations.

NUMBER OF OFFICERS AND WOUNDED OF THE ENEMY.

Prisoners were being brought in to the guard-house every hour, until very little notice was taken of them. Colonel Hockley requested me to make out a correct register of the number of soldiers and officers captured, and also of the number of wounded.

prisoners. With pencil and paper I entered the lines, and stated in a loud voice what I wanted, requesting the officers to fall into line, according to grade. Not understanding me fully, I observed that many turned pale, while others hesitated and feared, being well apprised, doubtless, of the fate that would have awaited us had we been taken prisoners. I soon found difficulty in making out my list, owing to the eagerness among our men to see General Cos, who had just been brought in a prisoner. It was difficult for the sentinels to keep the crowd away. One would say he had seen Cos in San Antonio last fall. Another: "Why, he is but a damned scrub of a thing, after all," etc. Finally, he became impatient under so many jeers, and begging a blanket, he covered his head and laid down to await his fate. At last I assured them all that their lives were safe so long as they would remain quiet, and having made them understand my object, they readily obeyed my directions. With the aid of two or three officers I soon completed the list. The number of officers, ranking from a lieutenant to a general, was forty-nine, without including Cos, who made just fifty, and the number of wounded prisoners was 280 privates.

Dr. Ewing then called on me to know if I would attend upon the wounded prisoners; but I declined. The same application was made by Dr. Bomer, Dr. Anson Jones, Colonel Hockley, and others, to all of whom I gave the same answer. The fact was, I had not only performed my duties in my own regiment, but had often done the duties of others, and these labors I was no longer willing to perform. For three days the prisoners were suffering for surgical aid, and finally, Houston sent for me a second time. "Dr. Labadie," said he, "every one points you out as the only surgeon willing to perform your duty. I want you to take care of the wounded prisoners. Go to them; don't let them suffer." I told him I had attended on the garrison at Anahuac eleven months, day and night, for which I had never received one cent, through the rascality of Bradburn, and that I had resolved never to attend on that nation again, unless my pay was secured to me. Houston then promised he would pay me \$300, if I would attend upon these prisoners, to which I agreed, in the presence of Col. Hockley, Dr. A. Jones, and four or five others, and I faithfully discharged that duty, but have never yet received the first cent of the promised compensation.

SANTA ANNA BROUGHT IN PRISONER.

Whilst I was laboriously occupied in dressing the wounds of the prisoners, (I think it was the third day after the battle,) Mr. Sylvester, a young printer, who had come out with Col. Sherman from Cincinnati, rode up with his rifle on his left shoulder, and conducting a prisoner. I was then engaged in dressing the arm of a lieutenant near the west line of the square in which the prisoners were confined. The sentinel, as usual, was about admitting the prisoner, who refused to come in: whereupon Mr. Sylvester called to me: "Dr. Labadie, what does this man want?" He desired me to interpret for his prisoner, and so I arose, and addressing the man, I told him in Spanish, this was the place where all the prisoners were kept. He replied that he wanted to see Gen. Houston. "Is he in camp?" said he. "Yes," I replied, "Mr. Sylvester, take this man to yonder oak-tree, (pointing towards the bayou,) where Gen. Houston lies." As they left, I observed that all the Mexican officers arose at once, and my little wounded lieutenant whispered to me: "*Est El Presidente*"—he is the President. At once I folded up my instruments, and followed after them, and met Col. Hockley calling me to come quickly, as I was wanted. Having arrived at the spot, I found Houston lying on his back, and on his left was the prisoner, sitting on a chest. He politely returned my salute, and I said to him, pointing: "This is Gen. Houston: do you want any thing of him?" He replied: "Tell Gen. Houston, that Gen. Santa Anna stands before him, a prisoner." Houston, having heard the words interpreted, appeared much surprised, and turning on his left side, he said: "Gen. Santa Anna, in what condition do you surrender yourself?" "A prisoner of war," said he, and continued: "Whilst I was in

the *camino royal*—the public highway—I met two of your soldiers, to whom I surrendered myself, a prisoner of war.” “Well,” said Gen. Houston, “tell Gen. Santa Anna, that so long as he shall remain in the boundaries I shall allot him, I will be responsible for his life.” On hearing this, Santa Anna’s countenance brightened up, saying: “Tell Gen. Houston that I am tired of blood and war, and have seen enough of this country to know that the two people can not live under the same laws, and I am willing to treat with him as to the boundaries of the two countries.” In reply Gen. Houston said: “Tell him, I can not treat with him; but the Cabinet that is in Galveston, will make a treaty with him.” By this time the crowd had increased, till they pressed against Santa Anna and myself, as we were sitting together on the chest, bending us forward, and I had to request them to stand back, when Gen. Houston directed Col. Hockley to order the guard to disperse the crowd. But the eagerness of all was so great to see Santa Anna, that but few withdrew until the music began to play, and the cry was heard calling to parade. About this time Col. Hockley came leading in young Zavalla, to serve as interpreter in my place, as he spoke both languages well. Nearly all the officers were permitted to enter the square, among whom I observed Col. Rusk, Capt. Allen, Capt. Heard, Dr. Phelps, Col. Millard, and others. As Santa Anna had proposed to treat for peace, Col. Rusk said: “Filisola, I learn, is coming and is near by, and we will have to give him battle.” “No,” said Santa Anna, “I will order him to return.” “No,” says Rusk, “order him to deliver up himself and army as prisoners of war.” “Ho!” said he, “he will not do it, he will not do it,” (nodding his head up and down as he repeats the words.) “You have whipped me, I am your prisoner; but Filisola is not whipped. He will not surrender as a prisoner of war. You must whip him first. But if I give him orders to leave the limits of Texas, he will do it, he will do it.” It was then agreed, he should issue the order. It was suggested, whether it would not be better to issue his order on official stamped paper. He remarked: “It would be better.” Houston then requested Hackley to have the paper procured. Col. Almonte was soon brought in, when men were dispatched to the battle-ground, to bring the marquee, chests, etc., belonging to him. Meantime, Santa Anna pays many compliments to Almonte, and flatters Houston in rather extravagant terms. At last, finding things wear a rather favorable aspect, he began to extend his look upon the crowd, which he had not before done. He then inquired, if Cos had escaped. When told he was a prisoner, he then asked after another, then another, and finally after Castrion. He is answered by Alsbury: “Castrion lies dead on the field.” He bowed his head, paused, and said no more. By and by a remark was made as to the manner he had treated the defenders of the Alamo. “It is,” said he, “the fortune of war.” Rusk said: “But how is it about Fannin at Goliad?” “Fannin,” said he, “*el vive*—he is living, he is not dead.” At this time we had no certain knowledge of the fate of Fannin himself. Turning to Maj. Allen, afterwards Mayor of Galveston, he said: “You look like a Mexican.” “No,” said Allen, “I am not, I was in Tampico with Gen. Mexia.” “Hugh!” said Santa Anna, “Mexia was *un grande stulto*, a great fool.” Then turning towards Dr. Phelps, he said: “You look like a Mexican.” As Dr. P. lay some claim to royal blood, the remark caused him to blush, and he said very abruptly: “No, I never was—I am an American.”

My duties now calling me away, I returned to my wounded, nearly all of whom had been crossed over to Zavalla’s, that place being used as the hospital.

SANTA ANNA’S DRESS.

The reason why Santa Anna was not at once recognized, was the disguise of his dress. He had on a glazed leather cap, a striped jacket, (volunteer roundabout,) country made, coarse cotton socks, soldier’s coarse white linen pants, bespattered with mud. His fine linen bosom shirt, and sharp-pointed shoes were all that did not correspond with a common soldier’s dress.

MANNER OF SANTA ANNA'S CAPTURE.

Mr. Sylvester related, that he was, with two others, scouting near Vince's Bayou, when, turning out from the road, some few deer were seen at a distance. "Boys," said one, "stop here till I get a shot at those bucks." Then riding cautiously through the skirt of the timber, at a proper distance from the deer, he dismounts, ties his horse, and, keeping his eyes on the deer, creeps cautiously towards them. All at once, he observes their heads and tails up, as usual when about to start, and suddenly they leaped off. As their heads were turned from him, he knew something else had caused their alarm. He returns, remounts his horse, and, beckoning to his companions to come up, he tells them that something had frightened off the deer, and he would see what it was; and, starting off, they soon come to the spot, when, after looking about, they finally discovered a man lying in the grass; and, riding up to him, they ordered him to get up. Manifesting fatigue, he appeared unwilling to rise. One of them then said, "Boys, I'll make him move," levelling his gun at the same time. "Don't shoot, don't shoot," said the others; and, getting down from his horse, one of them gave him a kick, saying: "Get up, get up." The man then slowly arose. As none of them understood Spanish, they could not talk to him, but they saw plainly he was a Mexican officer, though entirely unknown to them. One of them gave him his horse to allow him to rest, while the other two rode by his side, till they got within half a mile of the camp, when he was made to dismount; the one who had walked on foot now resuming his saddle, proceeded alone with the prisoner to the camp, the other two returning to scout through the prairie. It was thus that he was brought to the prisoner's square, as before stated, where I was employed with the wounded.

HOW SANTA ANNA ATTEMPTED TO ESCAPE.

Up to this time it was supposed that Santa Anna had made his escape, and hence there was the less suspicion as to who he really was. Colonel Castrillio,* of the Cavalry, stated to me some time after, at Liberty, (where all the Mexican officers were guarded prisoners,) that he had captured a large black stallion belonging to Mr. Vince, when the army was crossing Vince's Bayou, and was on its way towards New-Washington, and that he was riding this horse, on the 21st, when we made the unexpected attack on their camp. He said that Santa Anna was then standing by him, and seeing our rapid advance, and his own inevitable defeat, he exclaimed: "The battle is lost." "Whereupon," said Castrillio, "I dismounted, and, Santa Anna not having his horse ready, on account of the suddenness of the attack, I said to him: 'My General, mount my horse and fly.' In an instant he was off." It was supposed, therefore, by Castrillio, that he had made good his escape. No one but myself had probably known how he had escaped, as the above statement by Castrillio was made to me alone. Santa Anna's saddle was found on the battle-field; that on Vince's horse was not Santa Anna's, which is a proof of the correctness of Castrillio's statement. Santa Anna was certainly not a backwoods-man. The horse during the night was probably permitted by his rider to take his own course, (the rider not knowing which way to go,) and he, naturally enough, went to Vince's, it being his home. But the bridge having been cut down by Deaf Smith, attempts were probably made to ford the Bayou in other places, and in so doing the horse became bogged, and in extricating himself, Santa Anna doubtless also got in the mud, which accounts for his appearance when found. However this may be, he certainly had very little knowledge of the country, for he might easily have headed the Bayou, in a distance of two miles, when his way would have been open to meet Filisola's army, then on its way to join him. This was done by the captain of his cavalry, who was the first to bear the tidings of the defeat to Filisola's camp, by which the latter was induced to counter-march at once.

* I may not spell this name right, but spell it nearly as I heard it pronounced.

DISTRESSING DEATH OF DR. MOTT.

Although there were some twenty-three of our men lying wounded on the floor of the hospital, of which Dr. Phelps was surgeon, yet for three days none of them had their wounds dressed a second time, except four or five who had been attended by their regular surgeon. Dr. Anson Jones, who was attending on Dr. Mott, desired my presence, and I readily assented. Poor Mott, I never can forget him. It was but a few days before, whilst awaiting our chance to cross the Bayou, on our first arrival opposite Harrisburgh, I saw young Mott reclining his head on Rusk's shoulder, while seated on the bank. It reminded me of an affectionate son lying on the bosom of a father. Mott was rarely ever out of sight of the one in whom he reposed all his hopes. Colonel Rusk appeared equally attached to him. As I entered the little room where he lay, he cast on me one of those looks of deep distress, that too often speak despondency to the physician. Extending my hand to him I felt his tremulous grasp, as he said: "Doctor, I am a gone case." Alas! what could I say? Dr. Jones was by him, doing all that could be done to allay his sufferings, but all in vain. He was shot through the abdomen, and his bowels were so much lacerated that mortification was now taking place, this being the third day. He was begging constantly for drink, but nothing could remain on his stomach. "O God!" said he, "do stop my vomiting." "My friend, said I, "your time is come; God alone can help you, for we can not." "Must I die?" said he. "It is your lot now to part from us; but trust in God. You have done your duty, and what have you to dread?" "Nothing, nothing, nothing!" said he. The scene was too painful—I turned away. He scarcely spoke after, and died that night.

YOUNG TRASK AND OTHERS.

Next I saw Mr. Trask lying on the floor with his thigh broken, having been wounded on the 20th. As I shook hands with him, he remarked, that his sufferings were hourly increasing. When I stated to him my firm belief that he had a copper ball in his leg that caused his suffering, he said: "As the cannon fired, I felt my thigh painful, but can't say whether it is lead or copper." Passing from one to another, I encouraged them all I could. Those whose friends had come for them were greatly cheered at the prospect of being at home in a few days. Those who had friends in Texas were daily being called upon by them, and the number in the hospital was fast diminishing; and it was fortunate, for we had nothing fit to give them. Beef-tea and hard biscuit, brought up by Colonel Morgan, was all we had for them, and that without salt.

ARRIVAL OF MORGAN'S STEAMER.

The boat that brought us these supplies, appeared in sight, I believe, on the 23d, and when the smoke was seen at a distance, we were all anxious to know what it was, though we had very little doubt it was sent by the Government from Galveston with supplies and reinforcements. The steamer arrived at the landing with some thirty resolute-looking men, mostly strangers, Colonel James Morgan being the commander, assisted by Prior Bryant. They had expected to have to fight their way through the enemy, and the sides of the boat were therefore piled up with cotton bales for protection. The men were completely armed *cap-à-pie*, and would, doubtless, have made a good fight; but they had heard of our victory at New-Washington, where Colonel Morgan witnessed the sad sight of his town in smouldering ruins. This steamer returned immediately, and brought up the colonists, together with more provisions.

ACCIDENT IN THE CAMP.

The wounded having been removed to Zavalla's Point, my duties required me also to cross over, and there I found destitution on all sides. I stated to Col. Hockley the necessity of providing bandages, salves, etc., as there was nothing of the

kind on hand. While I was searching a pile of plunder taken from the battle-field, taking some sheets for bandages, etc., some young men occupied in examining the Mexican pistols, accidentally touched the trigger of one of them, causing it to discharge a ball which grazed the chin of Col. Handy, as he was writing, entering his left arm, while he sat taking an inventory of the articles. He fell, though not dangerously wounded; and the burning wad, falling on some cartridges, caused over twenty cartridge-boxes to explode, scattering the fragments in every direction. I seized a bucket on the bank of the Bayou, close by, and filling it with water, I dashed it over the burning combustibles, and stopped the further explosion. In my further examination of the plunder, I found a good supply of bees-wax and tallow, which served my purpose, for the time, for making salves.

THE SPOILS.

Twelve thousand dollars in specie were captured from the enemy, and it had been decided that it should be distributed among the captors. As the camp, under command of Gen. Rusk, had now moved up to Dr. Patrick's, some three miles above, on account of the offensive atmosphere in the vicinity of the battle-field, occasioned by the dead, I therefore authorized Capt. Logan to receive my share of the prize-money. But instead of getting any share of this, Cols. Forbes and Burleson brought an account of \$15 against me, for sheets I had used for the wounded. Thus it was; the money had been counted so often, and by so many, that it naturally stuck to their fingers, till but \$7000 were left. I was told that Gen. Houston cursed them in his peculiar way for their rascally conduct, and swore the money should be counted no more. His cursing, as usual, did very little good; and, as usual also, those who did the least towards securing the victory, appropriated to themselves the largest share of the spoils. The drones got the best of the food in camp, and at the last, they seized on all the money they could touch, whilst the hard workers fared the worst. I got nothing. The blankets, saddles, horses, etc., taken from the enemy, were sold at auction, but I know not what became of the proceeds. Col. Lamar was the highest bidder for Santa Anna's saddle, his bid, I believe, being \$300. It was richly mounted with silver. Some friends of Gen. Houston claimed it for him, but Lamar insisted on his right to his purchase, contending also that he had done as much as Houston to secure the victory. I understood that \$3000 were voted to the navy, but I know not whether any in the navy ever got a dollar of it.

URISSA'S ACCOUNT OF THE ALAMO MASSACRE.

One day Dr. Phelps being about to leave for his place on the Brazos, requested me to take charge of some eight or nine of the wounded, thus adding to my labors. Among others, he pointed out to me a Mexican officer wounded on the 20th, on whom Dr. Cooper had been attending. Learning that this officer was present at the storming of the Alamo, I desired him to give me a statement of the facts connected with that event, which had happened but a few weeks before, and about which our information was vague and uncertain. He first made some inquiries of the details of the battle of the 21st, the number of killed, wounded, etc., asking the names of the Mexican officers that had been taken prisoners, and that had been killed. "Is General Castrion alive?" said he. "No," said I, "his body has been identified on the battle-field, his breast, and both arms pierced with balls." "Poor Castrion," said he, the tears coming into his eyes, "he was a good man. Can you have him buried? He was opposed to Santa Anna exposing himself as he did, by going in advance of his main army; but Santa Anna would not listen to him. When you opened on us on the 20th, I was in the act of putting my foot in the stirrup, when a slug-shot struck my hip, tearing off the flesh, as you see. Santa Anna was near me, but paid no regard to me, as Castrion was then forewarning him of our probable defeat, although young, Castrion was the best general in our army. And as regards the slaughter of the Alamo, Castrion

was opposed to putting the men to death. One night, past midnight, when Santa Anna and Castrion were planning an assault, Santa Anna declared that none should survive. It was then inevitable that the fort could hold out but little longer, and Castrion was persuading the commander to spare the lives of the men. Santa Anna was holding in his hand the leg of a chicken which he was eating, and holding it up, he said: 'What are the lives of soldiers more than of so many chickens? I tell you, the Alamo must fall, and my orders must be obeyed at all hazards. If our soldiers are driven back, the next line in their rear must force those before them forward, and compel them to scale the walls, cost what it may.' I was then acting as Santa Anna's secretary, and ranked as Colonel. My name is Urissa. After eating, Santa Anna directed me to write out his orders, to the effect that all the companies should be brought out early, declaring that he would take his breakfast in the fort the next morning. His orders were dispatched, and I retired. I soon after heard the opening fire. By day-break our soldiers had made a breach, and I understood the garrison had all been killed. At about eight o'clock I went into the fort, and saw Santa Anna walking to and fro. As I bowed, he said to me, pointing to the dead: 'These are the chickens. Much blood has been shed; but the battle is over: it was but a small affair.' As I was surveying the dreadful scene before us, I observed Castrion coming out of one of the quarters, leading a venerable-looking old man by the hand; he was tall, his face was red, and stooped forward as he walked. The President stopped abruptly, when Castrion, leaving his prisoner, advanced some four or five paces towards us, and with his graceful bow, said: "My General, I have spared the life of this venerable old man, and taken him prisoner." Raising his head, Santa Anna replied, "What right have you to disobey my orders? I want no prisoners," and waving his hand to a file of soldiers, he said, "Soldiers, shoot that man," and almost instantly he fell, pierced with a volley of balls. Castrion turned aside with tears in his eyes, and my heart was too full to speak. So there was not a man left. Even a cat that was soon after seen running through the fort, was shot, as the soldiers exclaimed: "It is not a cat, but an American." "What was that old man's name?" said I. "I believe," said he, "they called him *Coket*." At that time, we knew very little of David Crockett, and Dr. Phelps, who was still present at his conversation, knew as little as the rest of us. All I knew was, that I had heard of David Crockett passing through Nacogdoches in the month of February, to join the army, with some fifteen others. But I have never since had any doubt but that Urissa's account gave the fate of Crockett truly. This statement was made some four or five days after the battle of the 21st, and Urissa could have had no motive to misrepresent the facts.

DEATH OF YOUNG TRASK.

Dr. Phelps having left, I was now left alone to attend to the wounded, and poor Trask again desired me not to abandon him. "Doctor," said he, "I resign myself into your hands. You advised me, the other day, to have my leg cut off, but Dr. Phelps thought there was no necessity for it, yet I am daily wasting away, and must soon die, if you cannot give me relief." I again advised him to have his leg amputated, as I believed there was a copper ball lodged in it.

Next day, I mounted my horse to go for amputating instruments. The camp had now been removed to Harrisburgh, and most of the surgeons had dispersed, and the case of instruments was also gone. I mentioned this state of things to General Rusk, but as we heard soon after that three of Trask's friends had come to take him away, Rusk gave me orders, in writing, to follow the prisoners to Galveston, taking with me as many of the wounded as the boat would carry, and to report myself to Col. Morgan. Returning across the bayou at once, to prepare for the duties now assigned me, I was just in time to see Trask placed on board the steamer in charge of his friends. I urged on them the necessity of speedy amputation, and calling on the captain of the Mexican artillery, proved by him that all the grape they fired were four-ounce copper balls. I wrote a note to the surgeon in

Galveston, not to delay the amputation. Trask was as brave a man as we had, but was sadly neglected. After some three weeks of suffering, a consultation finally decided it was too late to perform the operation of amputating. After his death, the copper ball was found in his right knee. Thus was lost a noble and brave young man. His father, in New-York, having heard of his son's wound, arrived in Galveston a few days only after his death.

CONCLUDING EVENTS.

In obedience to the orders given me by General Rusk, to repair to Galveston with the prisoners, I set out, proceeding by way of Anahuac, to see my family, as I was permitted to do, two weeks being allowed me for that purpose. My wife and two children had, with all the other families, fled for safety towards the Sabine, but having reached the Neches at Beaumont, they found that river had overflowed its banks, and they were unable to proceed further. Some three hundred families were there collected together, and the ground where they encamped, being wet and muddy, caused much sickness, and dysentery, measles, and whooping-cough, spread among them all, carrying away many children, as well as some grown persons. My two children did not escape. The news of our victory was received among them with many demonstrations of rejoicing and thankfulness to God for our deliverance. On reaching my house, I found my wife had returned with others, and had only been able to find a few pieces of rusty bacon left. My premises had been pillaged by the passers-by, for food, and my cattle had been killed. All that could be found to subsist upon, was a few pieces of bacon, and the milk of the few cows left. The nearest place where food could be had was Galveston, and there all the stores had been broken up for the army; but after a while, Colonel Morgan sent up some little bread and flour, to be distributed to those who had none. Deprived of all wholesome food, my pains again returned worse than ever, and for one week, I was deprived of all consciousness, and, on recovering, I found my hearing had departed—I was deaf. This privation, caused by exposure in that campaign, has continued ever since, with only occasional partial relief, and I pray God it may not be worse. Colonel Morgan, hearing of my sickness, the loss of my child, (a son,) the burning of one of my houses, etc., wrote me a kind letter, desiring me to remain at home till my strength was recruited, and until further orders. This was the last of my campaign. My pay and discharge, amounting to about \$300, I sold for \$24, in order to relieve my pressing wants. My horse, worth \$150, was taken while I was on duty, and used afterwards as a government horse. Two other horses were taken from my place while I was absent, by those who said they had orders from President Burnet, to take them, but they would show no authority, and when they left, *they rode to the East*. By my opposition to Bradburn, while employed as surgeon to the garrison, he refused to sign my claim for services, whereby I lost \$1100. My loss, jointly with Charles Wilcox, for supplies we furnished the troops to enable them to leave the country, amounted to over \$3000. No compensation has ever been made me for any of these losses. During my residence of over twenty-six years, in Texas, the government has passed through three transitions, and I have been a citizen under five flags. But of these private losses I make no complaint. I merely mention them to illustrate the condition of the country, as hundreds of others were, doubtless, similarly situated. These things are now among the reminiscences of the past, and I give you this memorial of facts and occurrences, within my own knowledge, in order to contribute my mite towards that mass of materials which it is your purpose to place on record, from living witnesses, in order to enable the future historian to furnish a true and impartial history of the country.

JUDGE BURNET.

In conclusion, I ask the privilege of placing on record the names of some of those who aided in those early struggles, and whom I have perhaps not yet named.

Among those most conspicuous for their patriotism, were Dr. Geo. M. Patrick, James Lindsey, Wm. B. Scates, Wm. Hardin, R. Morris, W. Griffin, with others heretofore mentioned, and some not now recollected. But I can not omit to mention one, to whom not only Liberty county, but the whole country owes a debt of gratitude; I mean, DAVID G. BURNET, whose participation in our troubles dated from their very commencement. For a considerable time his influence was exerted to moderate the impetuous and apparently premature spirit of resistance. When action was called for, he was found ever ready, and by his cool intrepidity and presence of mind, he more than once succeeded in allaying disputes, and arresting a resort to arms, that might have been seriously injurious to our cause, until finally the heaven of revolution not only spread through Liberty and Brazoria, but extended throughout the country, and when the time for united action came, he was among the most active and the most decided. As an acquaintance of Judge Burnet for over twenty-six years, I can say that the citizens of Liberty owe him a debt of gratitude. The fair fame of that county is in no small measure owing to his counsels, his firmness, zeal, and moderation, which gave tone and dignity to the due administration of justice. His valuable assistance in the organization of that jurisdiction into the Third Municipality, can not well be forgotten, and I dare say, the records of that county, if preserved as they should be, will long attest his services in giving unpaid instruction to the many new judges. He has labored long and faithfully for the public, at his own expense, while others have let no opportunity pass to make private gain even at the public expense. Judge Burnet is now living in retirement, having little or nothing to show for the labors of a long and well-spent life, chiefly devoted to the public service, without remuneration.

A CONCLUDING SUGGESTION.

Certain it is, that those who participated in the privations and sufferings of our revolution, have never been, and, indeed, can not be, adequately rewarded. But there is one act of justice, which can be, and should be performed, and the neglect of which is by no means creditable to our people. Is it not due to the honor and reputation of our State, that some suitable monument should be erected on the ground that drank the blood of our martyred citizens, commemorative of the event that secured the liberties of Texas, and inscribed with the names of those who participated in it? Many of them have already paid the last tribute to nature, and their number is rapidly diminishing from year to year. Should not Texas, with a large surplus in her treasury, and not owing a dollar of debt, do something for the memory of the past?



THE WHEAT REGION AND WHEAT CULTURE IN TEXAS.

BY J. W. LATIMER.

WHEAT, within a very few years, has become one of the staple products of Texas, and its culture has grown into an importance to the agricultural interests of the State little dreamed of ten years ago. To show the rapid increase in its production, it is only necessary to state, that in 1850, according to the census of that year, only 41,729 bushels were grown in the State, while it is safely estimated that in that portion of Northern Texas comprising the 16th Judicial District alone, namely, Collin, Grayson, Cook, Denton, Wise, Parker, Johnson, Ellis, Tarrant, and Dallas, there has been grown the past season more than 2,000,000 bushels, and that, too, with an almost minimum yield per acre. Ten years ago, wheat was cultivated in inconsiderable quantities, more as an experiment than otherwise, and at most, to furnish breadstuffs to those districts of country inaccessible to market. It has thus been grown in quantities nearly sufficient for home consumption in some of the Red River counties for twenty years past. Indeed, its culture for this purpose was introduced into the prairies of Red River county by the first settlers, as early as 1833.

It was the remoteness and inaccessibility to market, that forced the culture of wheat on the people of Northern Texas, whose nearest water communication with market, was at Shreveport on Red River, or Houston on Buffalo Bayou, each at an average distance of more than two hundred and fifty miles.

THE WHEAT REGION.

The climate of Texas is happily adapted to the growth and maturing of the cereals. The climatic range of wheat is greater than that of any other staple, as it flourishes alike in high and low latitudes, where the soil and temperature are congenial, and becomes a cosmopolitan in cultivation. Its flexibility in respect to temperature is very great. In higher latitudes its growth is only limited by a temperature sufficient to ripen it; in lower latitudes, in temperate climates, by an undue humidity of atmosphere. The ripening period varies from May, in the Southern climates in the United States, to July in New-York, and perhaps August in the extreme Northern districts in which it is grown. A certain degree of temperature is necessary to ripen wheat, and varies with the climate. Southern latitudes require a higher temperature than Northern climates, and the temperature required depends much on the locality, humidity, or dryness of the atmosphere, etc. In England the mean temperature required in the ripening months is 59°, and two degrees under that produces a failure of the crop. The high and equable temperature prevailing through the wheat region of Texas during the ripening period—last of April and first of May—renders the maturing of the grain sure and rapid. It may be said that the whole of Northern and interior Texas, and large districts of Eastern and Western Texas, are wheat-growing regions, though we by no means assert that the larger portion of the country named will ever produce it as a staple, as other crops must be more profitable, and at most, wheat will only be grown for home consumption. The wheat region proper of Texas—that region peculiarly adapted by climate, temperature, dryness, and elevated locality, the absence of humidity in the atmosphere, and the strength and capacity of its soil to withstand drouth, etc., so far as yet developed, extends from 31½ and 32 degrees of north latitude to Red River, including 2 or 2½ degrees of latitude, and reaching from the 96th to the 99th degrees of longitude, comprising the present organized counties of Fannin, Hunt, Grayson, Collin, Dallas, Kaufman, Ellis, Navarro, Hill, Johnson, Tarrant, Parker, Palo Pinto, Young, Wise, Jack, Denton, Cook, and the new counties of Montague, Clay, Dimmett, Wichita, etc. It has been grown quite successfully the past season in McLennan, Bell, Williamson, and Travis, and contiguous country extending west of the Colorado; and the country embracing those counties may soon be ranked in the wheat region. The district, however, believed to be best adapted to its growth, making the largest yield, producing the best grain, and affording the surest crop, lies between the 32d and 34th parallels, and is confined to the prairie country. The soil in this district is chiefly a rich black prairie loam, resting upon *strata* of limestone, called in the country "white rock," usually from 3 to 10 feet below the surface, but occasionally though rarely cropping out at the top. The soil, however, varies in color in different localities, and in places, assumes a bright copper complexion. Its strength and capacity to withstand drouth is believed to be in proportion to its blackness. The mulatto or copper colored prairies are more kindly and easily cultivated. The crop ripens on them from ten days to two weeks earlier than on the black prairies, and where drouths do not prevail, the yield is equally as good. Wheat grows luxuriantly on the sandy timbered lands in the same latitudes, but it yields easily to drouth, the heads are not so large, nor the grain so full and heavy, the quality not so good, the yield not so great, and the crop not so certain as on the prairies. It is the prairie land that is peculiarly adapted to wheat in Northern Texas. That the area of the wheat-growing region as given above will be greatly enlarged, as the capacities of soil for its culture are tested in other districts, can not be doubted. Experimental crops have been grown about Belknap and further west, with the most flattering results, inducing the be-

lief with some, that the rich Mosquite valleys (bright copper loam) on the Upper Brazos and its tributaries, are even better adapted to the growth of wheat and other small grains, than the black prairie lands of the Upper Trinity, and those who have seen the growing crops in that region confidently count on a yield of 40 or 45 bushels per acre in the rich valleys of that delightful region.

CULTURE—TIME AND MODE OF SOWING, ETC.

The mass of wheat-growers in Texas, as yet, take but little pains and incur as little expense in its cultivation as possible. Little or no attention is given to the proper mode of cultivation, or to the varieties of seed best adapted to the soil and climate. It is put carelessly in the ground, without previous preparation, and left until it ripens, is harvested and put away, its culture only requiring from one month to six weeks' labor in the year. Taking these facts into consideration, the yield of the crop has certainly been remarkable, and when proper attention shall be bestowed on its culture, and the varieties best adapted to the country shall be introduced, we may look for largely increased yields.

Wheat is sown from the 1st of September to the 1st of November, and sometimes even later. The usual sowing month, however, is October, and a majority of growers put the seed in the ground from the 1st to the 10th of that month. Very few prepare the ground before sowing. It is usually sown after the corn is gathered. The only preparation is to fell the corn stalks, sow the seed broadcast, on the ground, and plough or harrow in. A few break up the ground before planting. An enterprising farmer of the writer's acquaintance, pursues this course, and puts the grain in with a drill, which at the same time opens the furrow, deposits the seed and covers it up. With the drill, one hand and a horse, 8 acres per day are sowed, requiring 3 pecks of seed per acre. This farmer usually sows after oats, and thinks it best to break the ground well as soon as the oat crop is harvested. His mode of cultivation produces good results. When sown broadcast, one bushel of seed per acre is commonly used. After the seed is in the ground, nothing more is required until harvest.

The culture of wheat requires one hand to twenty-five acres, only from one month to six weeks in the year—two or three weeks in planting, etc., and the same time in harvesting. The balance of the year may be devoted to other pursuits, the wheat crop scarcely interfering with other field labors. The common red May wheat is chiefly used, growers manifesting but little interest in procuring and testing new varieties. It can not be doubted that experiments with different varieties of seed would elicit valuable results, and discover kinds peculiarly adapted to the character of soil and vicissitudes of climate. When the fall wheat fails from any cause, an early spring wheat may be sown in February or March, and produces a good crop, though it is more subject to the rust than fall wheat.

ITS VALUE FOR PASTURAGE.

The wheat grows luxuriantly through the winter, affording the finest pasturage for stock. Its value in this regard can not well be over-estimated. Pasturage is a great benefit in more than one respect, and is absolutely necessary to the safety of the crop. If attacked by the killing frosts that sometimes occur in the latter part of March and early part of April, after the stalk is in "the boot," the crop is destroyed. Grazing retards its top growth and keeps it back until this critical period has past. Grazing also causes the roots to grow and take a firm set in the earth. The tramping of the ground by stock is a great benefit to the crop, settling the earth, setting the roots, and answering every purpose of rolling the ground, which is necessary where it can not be grazed. One hundred acres will support one hundred head of stock from December to the 15th of March, keeping them sleek and fat through the most rigorous winter, until the rising of grass on the prairies, in the spring. We thus have as good beef and as fat stock horses in February as in May, without any expense. Intelligent farmers concur in saying that it will pay well to

grow wheat for grazing alone; but when we consider that the best pasturage in the world may thus be obtained through the winter for stock, with a positive advantage to the wheat crop, it forms an important item in the value of the crop.

TIME AND MODE OF HARVESTING, ETC.

The usual harvesting season extends from the 1st to the last of May. The proper time is when the grain is in the transition from the "dough" to a hard state. It is cut almost wholly by reaping-machines, of which there are various kinds in use. The Kentucky Harvester is mostly used, and is generally preferred. It requires two or four horses, and two men, and cuts from 15 to 20 acres per day, requiring some 8 hands to bind the straw. Some farmers omit the binding, and thresh the wheat from the swath after it has lain on the ground some 24 hours. This saves the labor of several hands at a pressing season, and is believed by those who pursue it, to be equally as good as the usual method. Manny's and McCormick's reapers are also used by some. The former requires two horses and a man and boy, in its use, and is said to cut 15 acres per day. An intelligent farmer who uses it, neither binds or shocks his grain.

The endless chain-thresher, of which there is a variety of patents, is used. They thresh and clean from 150 to 300 bushels per day, with 2 horses and 8 or 10 hands. They are portable, and easily removed from place to place, and set in operation without trouble.

There is a machine manufactured in Dallas county, by Kilburn & Brotherton—an Illinois patent—8-horse power, which is said to thresh and clean from 500 to 600 bushels per day. The Messrs. Wilson of the same county, have invented and patented valuable improvements to harvesters, one of which particularly, rakes the grain from the swath, and deposits it in the thresher at a great saving of labor. They are preparing to manufacture their improved machines, and will have them ready for the next harvest. Their inventions have been submitted to experienced wheat-growers in Illinois and other Northern States, and are believed by them to be valuable improvements. Farmers are generally supplying themselves with harvesters. The demand for them the past season was greater than the supply; all were readily sold that were brought to the country. In a few years every farmer who cultivates wheat, and other small grains, even on the smallest scale, will have his own reaper and thresher.

After the wheat is threshed, it is left to dry thoroughly in the sun, and put away in the granary. When the grain is thus put away, after thoroughly drying, it will keep sound and fresh for years, unmolested by the weevil or other insects, and making as good flour, at any time, as new wheat.

YIELD, QUALITY, ETC.

The wheat crop of Northern Texas for the past season has fallen materially short of the estimated yield, and of what the appearance of the growing crops indicated. The stalks stood thick on the ground, and the heads looked large and well developed, but when submitted to the thresher, it was found that the heads were not well filled. The average yield this season is believed not to have been more than 15 or 20 bushels per acre, when the appearance of the crops before reaping indicates 25 or 30 bushels, and that amount was confidently counted on. This was caused by the continued and extraordinarily heavy rains that deluged the country through the winter and early part of March, leaving the wheat in a stunted and sickly condition, from which it did not recover in time to fully develop and mature the grain. The wheat-bird and rust also injured the crop to some extent, in places. When the seed is put in the ground properly, after due preparation, is not deluged with rain in the winter, (which is very unusual,) escapes the killing frost in the spring, the attacks of rust and ravages of wheat-birds, 25 or 30 bushels may be relied on as a moderate average yield per acre. The quality of the grain is always excellent. It is not usually more than ordinarily large, but is well developed, com-

pack, sound, and heavy. It always goes over the standard weight—60 pounds per bushel—rarely falls under 65, much of it reaches 70, and some crops attain the extraordinary weight of 74 lbs. per bushel. It produces flour which, for sweetness, liveliness, and flavor, is decidedly superior to that brought from the North. There is even a marked difference in the wheat grown north of the 32d degree, and that south of that parallel. A bushel of each kind may be manufactured in the same mill, and the wheat north of the line will turn out more flour and a better quality than that south of it.

WHEN READY FOR MARKET.

New flour may be manufactured ready for market from the 15th May to 1st June—depending, in a measure, upon the season, which is six weeks in advance of Northern or Western flour, where the wheat does not ripen until July. This will give Texas a great advantage over all other wheat-growing regions. When facilities of transportation to market shall be afforded—when railroad connection with the Gulf is opened, wheat-growers in Northern Texas can have new, fresh flour in all the Southern markets, or in the Northern markets if necessary, before the Northern wheat has ripened, and thus monopolize the trade for several weeks, and command the highest prices. This will render wheat-growing in Texas a sure and remunerative business, so soon as our prairies are brought into communication with the Gulf.

The price of wheat and flour in Northern Texas has ranged for several years past, from \$1 to \$1.50 per bushel for the former, and \$4 to \$6 per hundred for the latter. Last year the crop was cut short by a severe frost, which fell on the 5th of April, and wheat and flour were at the maximum \$1.50 and \$6, towards the last of the season. The largely increased quantities cultivated the past season, the extended region in which it was grown, the aggregate heavy yield and consequent large surplus for which there is no accessible market, have combined to reduce the price of both to unusually low figures—wheat to 50 cents per bushel, and flour \$2.50 and \$3 per hundred. These prices will not more than meet the expenses of production, of which the following is believed to be a fair estimate:

Rent of land, per acre,.....	\$3 00
Seed wheat, one bushel,.....	1 00
Cost of sowing and ploughing in,.....	1 50
Reaping, binding, etc.,.....	1 00
Threshing,	1 60
	<hr/>
	\$8 10
Yield, 15 bushels per acre, at 50c. per bushel,.....	7 50
	<hr/>
Excess of cost of producing,.....	60
But taking 20 bushels as the average yield, and \$1 as the average price—a very moderate and safe average—we should have as the product of an acre,.....	\$20 00
	<hr/>
Or excess, over cost of production, of.	11 90

QUANTITY PRODUCED.

We have no reliable data from which to form an approximate estimate of the yield in Northern Texas, the past year. Had the crop turned out as its appearance promised, it was estimated that the counties of Dallas, Collin, Denton, Grayson, Cook, Tarrant, Parker, Wise, Johnson, Hill, Jack, Ellis, Navarro, Kaufman, Fannin, Red River, Lamar, Palo Pinto, Young, etc., would have produced 2,800,000 bushels; but the yield has fallen materially short of that, and has, perhaps, not exceeded 2,000,000. The larger wheat-growing counties are, perhaps, as follows, in the order in which they are named, to wit: Dallas, Collin, (about equal,) Grayson,

Fannin, Tarrant, Parker, Ellis, Navarro, Lamar, Kaufman, Red River, etc. It is estimated that 5 or 600,000 bushels will bread the counties first named and furnish seed for the next crop, leaving a surplus of nearly or quite 1,500,000 bushels. A portion of this may be disposed of to the Southern counties within hauling distance, but as it will not bear transportation more than 150 miles, and many of the counties within that range have produced enough, or nearly so, for home consumption, a large surplus will still remain. A heavy emigration will doubtless be attracted by the cheapness of breadstuffs, and will furnish a market for some, and more still will go to fill contracts for subsistence for the government troops on the frontier, which will require a large amount of flour. At present prices, it will evidently be to the interest of the government to furnish the posts on the Northern frontier with Texas flour. Should a surplus still remain, it can be used profitably in fattening hogs, or can be kept safely in the granaries.

TRANSPORTATION TO MARKET.

The only means of transportation to market, is hauling in ox-wagons, at an average cost of \$1 per hundred for each hundred miles. Of course, wheat and flour would not bear transportation at these rates to the markets of Houston, Galveston, or Shreveport, 250 and 300 miles distant, with any chance of competing with Northern flour. Transportation by railroad, it is believed, would be about 50 cents per hundred for each hundred miles, or, perhaps, 25 cents per bushel. This would be a saving in transportation of one hundred per cent or more; or, on one million, five hundred thousand bushels of wheat, (90,000,000 pounds,) of \$45,000 for each hundred miles transported. The extension of the Houston and Texas Central Railway to the wheat region, is looked to with great solicitude, as the only means of furnishing a reliable and certain market for the surplus grain. The experience of the past year proves that until railroad connection with markets on the Gulf is established, the culture of wheat in large quantities can not be relied on as profitable, or even remunerative. If that road should progress in the direction it is now pointing, as it is sanguinely hoped it will, in another year it is believed it will be within accessible distance of the wheat country.

MANUFACTURE OF FLOUR.

The wheat is manufactured into flour by mills in the country, of which there is only a moderate supply. There are several excellent steam power flouring-mills, besides a number of others propelled by water and horse-power. The latter make equally as good flour as the steam mills. The water mills, during dry seasons, are inoperative a large portion of the year, but do an excellent business when there is a sufficiency of water. The flouring mills three miles north of Dallas (steam) have two run of stones now in use, with an engine of fifty-horse power, capable of propelling six run of stones. The proprietors claim that they can manufacture, with the two run of stones, about 8000 pounds of flour per day, in daylight, equivalent to 40 barrels. There are other steam mills in the country of perhaps equal capacity. Millers estimate that a bushel of wheat, 60 pounds, yields on an average of

Superfine flour,	35 lbs.
Fine flour,.....	10 "
Shorts,.....	8 "
Bran,.....	7 "
	—
	60 lbs.

The yield of good wheat, however, is believed to be materially over this estimate.

DISEASES AND CASUALTIES INCIDENT TO THE CROP.

RUST is the dreaded enemy of the wheat crop in Northern Texas, as elsewhere. This is a parasitical growth, or fungus, that appears in the form of a red dust or

powder upon the blades first, and afterwards upon the straw. It usually makes its appearance when the grass is in "the dough," and follows wet, damp, warm weather. No damage results until it attacks the straw, and the injury is then in proportion to the advanced maturity of the crop. The rust stops the circulation of nutrition from the root, arrests the growth, and in a great measure suspends vitality. The consequence is, the grain shrinks and ripens before it is fully developed and matured. If the crop is attacked early enough, it is apt to result in a total failure, but usually produces only a partial failure or short crop.

The ravages of the WHEAT-BIRD are sometimes formidable. This is a small bird, about the size of a snow-bird or sparrow, somewhat resembling the former. In 1849 they appeared for the first time in countless myriads, when the wheat was in the dough, and destroyed nearly the entire crop, which was not then large. The following account of this little destroyer, and its ravages, is taken from the *Dallas Herald*, of May, 1858, when these birds threatened the crop with their depredations:

"It is a small bird, between the humming and snow-bird in size. It lights upon the stalk, inserts its bill with great dexterity into growing grain, extracts the juice with its tongue, rejects the balance, and so on, till the whole head is destroyed. It is doubtless a species of the Rice bird, (*frangillia oryzivora* of ornithologists,) so fatal to the rice fields. Its first appearance in this region was in 1849. During the spring of that year, when the wheat was in the milk, these little devourers appeared in myriads, and destroyed the wheat crop almost without exception. Nothing can drive them from a wheat field, or save any portion of it from their ravages when in sufficient numbers. It is related of a farmer of this county, as a fact, that when the birds attacked his wheat in 1849, he sought by gun and shot, ringing bells, beating tin pans, and every other available noise-maker, to frighten them from his grounds. For this purpose, bringing his whole force, big and little, into requisition, with these motley weapons he stationed the little army over the field. Finding that his efforts were likely to prove unavailing, he thought to compromise with the enemy by giving up a part of the field, and concentrating his force on the remainder, and defend it the more effectually. The rapacious gluttons soon made a 'clean sweep' of the relinquished spoils, and then swooped down on the other. After a desperate struggle, our farmer concluded to relinquish the half of that, and give the other to the birds. No sooner had they finished the second section of the crop, than they insolently demanded the balance. A gallant stand was made by the farmer to save this, but his little force could do nothing against the legions of the invader. He finally thought he would save enough for seed, and retreated and took position on an acre, there resolved to 'do or die.' It became a hand-to-hand fight, but while shot-guns were firing, pans sounding, bells ringing, and sticks, whips, and bludgeons waving around the heads of the little urchins, the birds would swarm defiantly around them, light in their midst, and actually destroyed the last of his acre of wheat before his eyes, and in defiance of all his efforts."

It is believed, however, that the wheat-birds could not come in numbers sufficient to destroy the extensive and numerous fields of wheat now grown. They have not seriously injured the crop since 1849, though they appear in greater or less numbers every season. They are believed to be migratory, wintering elsewhere, and visiting the wheat region just before the grain ripens. Others contend that they remain in the country, and numbers of them are unquestionably to be found in the country at all seasons.

LATE FROSTS are dreaded. A severe frost fell in Northern Texas on the 5th of April, 1857, when the wheat was in the boot. The crop was every where cut down and killed, presenting soon afterwards a scorched, crisped appearance, as though it had been submitted to fire. Many supposed the crop was irretrievably lost; but suckers put forth from the root, and produced heads that matured nearly a half crop, more than a sufficiency for the wants of the country. The growth of

the crop should be retarded as long as possible in the spring, by grazing, to guard against danger from the contingency of late heavy frosts.

GRASSHOPPERS sometimes prey upon the wheat in the fall and winter, destroying it in places to the very ground, but usually it will come forth from the roots in the spring. An attack from the legions of these devourers that periodically infest large districts of country, in the early spring, might prove serious.

CAPACITY OF NORTHERN TEXAS FOR PRODUCTION.

The capacity of Northern Texas, the counties before named, in point of soil, for the production of wheat, is astonishing, and may sound fabulous to those who have not seen and examined its boundless fields of fertile lands extending from Red River to the Brazos at Waco, and from Kaufman county to Belknap. Its resources in this regard can not well be over-estimated. There is nowhere to be found so large a body of rich, productive land, favored with so genial a climate. Take Dallas county, for example: it contains 900 square miles, or 576,000 acres, (the other counties the same.) It is an under-estimate to put down two thirds of this, or 384,000 acres, as good tillable land. Take two thirds of this, 256,000 acres, for wheat-culture, leaving one third, 128,000, for the other small grains and produce. Put the average yield per acre at 20 bushels, and we have 5,120,000 bushels as the product of the crop of one county. Collin, Grayson, and perhaps other counties have a larger proportion of tillable land than Dallas, and can produce more, though some counties can not produce so much. The average capacity of the counties comprising the Sixteenth Judicial District, Dallas, Collin, Grayson, Cook, Denton, Wise, Jack, Young, Parker, Tarrant, Ellis, and Johnson, leaving out the unorganized counties of Archer, Throckmorton, Clay, and Montague, may safely be set down at 5,000,000 bushels each, or an aggregate for the twelve counties, embracing an area of 10,800 square miles, of 60,000,000 bushels. It is only meant that the counties named are capable of producing this grand result when its waste fertile lands, now lying in idleness, are brought into cultivation, besides producing the other small grains required by the country.

[In contemplation of this immense production, which will doubtless approach realization from year to year, we are forced to the conclusion that it can not be many years before this great staple will be forced to seek a foreign market. A very few years more, and we shall see trains of freight cars coming to Galveston, heavily loaded with flour and wheat for shipment to Northern ports, to supply the Northern markets before their own wheat can be matured.—EDS.]

AGRICULTURAL.

INTRODUCTORY.

THE following articles upon the production of the leading staples of this State, have been kindly furnished by planters in different parts, and whose lands probably require modes of cultivation somewhat different. This will somewhat explain the slight differences in the modes of cultivation they recommend. Colonel Waters and Mr. Tinsley, for instance, cultivate the rich bottom lands of the Brazos, which are materially different from the prairie uplands of the West. We presume, also, that the wheat lands of Williamson county and other counties lower down, require different cultivation from the lands in Dallas and other Northern counties. That

difference may not be very great, but yet sufficient to account for any discrepancy in the accounts given by Mr. Mather and Mr. Latimer, in another part of this work. Our State, it should be borne in mind, has an immense area, embracing within its present settled limits, eight degrees of latitude, (from 26° to 34° ,) and seven and a half degrees of longitude, (from $93\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ to 101° ,) being, in its whole extent, as large as half a dozen of the other larger States of the Union. Of course, such extent of latitude and longitude, with the usual diversities of soil and climate, caused by elevation, while ascending from the sea-board to the mountain districts, must require very great diversity in the directions for cultivating the same products on the different soils, and the various products to which those soils are adapted. Agriculture, as a science, has received but little attention as yet, in Texas. But there is not in this Union, so wide a field for the scientific agriculturist. Our Legislature must lay the foundation for future improvement, by some appropriate legislation. It has heretofore been neglected, but we trust it will not be much longer. The establishment, by law, of a State Geological Bureau, will, if this law is properly carried out, lead to the passage of a law for the encouragement of Agricultural Science.

ADVANTAGES OF TEXAS COTTON LANDS.

BY DR. I. R. ROBSON, OF ROUND-TOP.

Experiments already made, have abundantly proved that the portion of the earth's surface, upon which cotton can be successfully grown, is extremely limited and circumscribed, while the uses and demands for this staple seem to be rapidly extending and embracing the world's entire population. This fact being admitted, it follows that the intrinsic value of cotton lands, other things being equal, must continue to increase, and it must become more and more important to the cotton-grower to devise every means to increase the amount of the yield in proportion to the increased demand. We here propose to show the decided advantage to the cotton-grower, of the soil and climate of Texas, over all the other cotton-growing States of the Union:

1st. Our seasons are much longer than any other State enjoys.

2d. The nature of our soil is such, that the staple possesses more strength and fineness, and generally commands a better price, other things being equal, by about one cent per pound.

Even our ordinary cottons are rarely injured by the frost, nor are they so mixed with sand, (as is often the case elsewhere,) as to injure machinery.

3d. A large portion of our State which is particularly adapted to its growth, lies contiguous to the coast, and the freighting of it to market, in a few years, will be less, by far, than the cost can ever be, from large portions of the best cotton regions.

4th. Its maturity being earlier, and facilities greater or equal to other countries, our cottons must have a decided advantage from this fact.

5th. Having a much longer season, we will ever be able to save more to the hand than the other and less favored cotton districts.

6th. But above all, we can make it with less labor.

Now, in most of the States mentioned, it requires from four to six workings, protracting the labor through the hot summer months, in its cultivation, while we, by two, and very frequently, one ploughing and hoeing, are able to make more than our long seasons will afford us time to save. I well remember, in the year 1852, that on the 10th day of June I gathered from a large field in Walker county, Texas, a limb of cotton which had upon it eight bolls of cotton, from the size of a partridge-egg to full grown. The same limb I carried to Georgia, and after a week's detention at my home in Middle Georgia, I was induced by a friend to

visit the great cotton growing region of South-western Georgia. What was my surprise, you may imagine, to see the hurry and bustle of man and beast, to clean the cotton of grass which was only from ankle to half-knee high, and when, a month earlier, I left the same plant in Texas, near as high as my head. Yet these lands in Georgia are eagerly sought, and at high prices, by very intelligent and accomplished planters, who become wealthy and prosperous by their cultivation, and are doing a vast deal in the way of beautifying and increasing the already great facilities of the great State in which they live. The durability of our soil is yet another decided and overwhelming advantage we command. That its general depth is by far, greater than can be found in any other cotton State, (I mean our table, or uplands,) can not be denied. They have a greater uniformity and more level surface, hence can never wash like abrupt and hilly lands; for all who have ever cultivated cotton, must know the importance of having the surface clean of every thing, save the cotton, if they expect a fair yield; and when this is done, the extremely hard rains which are common in our southern climate, nearly take off, not only the surface soil, but also, in solution, a large part of the active chemicals required in the growth and development of plants. Hence, we must conclude, ere many years shall pass away, the millions of acres which are now only furnishing food for the deer and their roaming companions, will bless the world by a more useful product, and our beautiful prairies, now uncultivated, will furnish happy homes for countless thousands.

CULTIVATION OF COTTON ON OUR WESTERN UPLANDS.

By DR. I. R. R.

The mode of cultivation for cotton usually pursued in the western part of the State is as follows: The land is first thrown up in good beds with a two-horse Casey plough, which is used upon the black stiff land, but the diamond-wing plough is used on the more sandy soil. This is done in December, January, or February. It is thus permitted to lie till about the 10th of March, by which time the ground usually becomes well pulverized and in good condition for planting, which should now be commenced. A common bull-tongue plough will answer to open the furrow for the seed. If the beds previously thrown up are covered with weeds or grass, at the time of planting, be sure and cover with the same plough; and after six or eight days, run a board or block over the bed. So soon as the cotton has formed the fourth leaf, run round each row with a turning-plough, one or two furrows on each side with the bar of the plough next to the cotton, turning the earth away from it. If the middle ground between the rows is covered with grass and weeds, which are not ploughed up or covered by these furrows, then run additional furrows for that purpose, your hands following, at the same time, with hoes, and thinning the cotton nearly to a stand. This being done, the only work remaining will be the finishing ploughing, which should be done according to the season, and always in time to prevent the grass and weeds from getting a start. This last ploughing may be done with the solid sweep, if the ground is dry, but if wet, then with the turning-plough, while your hands, with trim hoes, make a finish, or lay the crop by. The average yield of cotton, west of the Brazos, I think, may be put down safely at about 1200 pounds of seed cotton per acre, though for some years in succession, 2000 pounds have been made.

GREAT FACILITY OF RAISING CORN IN TEXAS.

By DR. I. R. R.

A thorough preparation of the soil is as important in Texas, and pays as well as elsewhere. Even though the farmer should be delayed by extremes of seasons or other causes, from preparing his ground till past the usual time for planting, still he should not be deterred from thoroughly ploughing and preparing it before putting in his seed. Should his neighbors say to him that they have com-

pleted their planting, he should not on that account be annoyed, or try to hurry through his work without doing it well. The great maxim should be, always keep the plough going till the soil is thoroughly and deeply mellowed, and the labor is certain to be well rewarded. In putting in the seed, the farmer should be sure to put in enough, for it is better to have to take out ten stalks, than to be compelled to replant one. No farmer, who cultivates properly in Texas, whether his land be a rich bottom alluvial, or the black prairie, need ever fear that his cribs will be empty, or that his mules or horses will suffer for want of feed when preparing his ground for another crop. If only our farmers and planters would give proper attention to their corn crop and plant a due proportion of their land in this great staple, so necessary to the comfort and luxury of life, instead of having to import this necessary article of food for man and nearly all domestic animals, we should have a surplus of millions of bushels to export annually. The great ease with which corn is produced in Texas, as compared with other States, seems to be entirely overlooked by many. The amount of labor required is scarcely the fourth part as much as elsewhere. Another fact of importance is, that this crop can be usually nearly laid by before the great staple of cotton requires much of our labor. And yet, notwithstanding these great advantages, our farmers scarcely plant more than about one third as much ground to the hand in corn as they do in most of the older and less favored States, and that which they do plant is often greatly neglected. What has been the result for the past two or three years? Why, great suffering and a tremendous depletion of our pockets. It is true, some parts of our State have experienced severe droughts, but yet actual experiments have proved that *deep ploughing and early planting* would have secured a sufficiency. I feel confident that if the planters of Texas (and I confine myself now more especially to that portion of Texas west of the Trinity, embracing the black prairie lands) would equally divide their crops between corn and cotton, planting an equal number of acres of each, no such scarcity would ever occur again. And when we see that, with one good ploughing and one hoeing, from fifty to sixty bushels per acre may be made in good seasons, how and why is it that we have empty cribs?

Just think of the labor you may have done, and that thousands of others are now doing in old Georgia and the Carolinas, to produce this crop, and see the yield from that labor. After preparing their land, they must plough it thoroughly at least three times, and oftener four, with two good hoeings, and then, if the season is propitious, from ten to fifteen bushels per acre may be gathered. Yet with this yield, their studied economy and foresight have given them millions of wealth, and placed upon their gullied hills the most costly mansions, filled their land with public schools and railroads; and in short, abundance and luxury are their daily companions. If all these are added to a people and a country so little favored by nature, what may we not expect in this Italy of the South, if we use the means God has given us?

REMARKS ON THE CULTIVATION OF WHEAT IN WILLIAMSON AND ADJOINING COUNTIES.

FURNISHED BY SAM. MATHER, OF WILLIAMSON.

Our wheat lands in Texas are nearly all prairie. The stiff prairie is generally the best, it being of a black or chocolate color, and varying from twelve to twenty inches in the depth of soil; it should be broke up in the first place about four inches deep, cutting the grass-roots about midway, which causes them to rot sooner than when the roots are turned up from the bottom. They usually extend about seven inches deep. The prairie-plough, commonly used, is of wrought iron, manufactured in the country, and costs about \$20 when stocked. The teams used for breaking up, consist of from four to six yoke of oxen, worth \$35 to \$50 per yoke when broke. The ploughs used are sometimes, though not generally, on the improved principle of rollers, running without a man to hold them; the driver, at the end of the furrows, only having to throw the plough out with the lever for

that purpose, and then set it again for the next furrow. There are usually no roots, stumps, etc., to prevent the plough from pursuing its even course. One team usually ploughs from one and a quarter to two acres per day. Labor on our farms is worth about \$18 per month. Those ploughs cut furrows from twelve to twenty inches wide. The breaking up should be done soon after the grass is up in the spring, or early in the summer, so that the grass may have time to rot before sowing the wheat in the fall or spring. The winter wheat should be sowed the latter part of September, or early in October, though good crops are often made when sowed as late as December. After being sowed on the sod, the seed is generally harrowed in with a heavy iron-toothed harrow, which is the best way, though it is sometimes ploughed in, which may be done, provided the grass roots are sufficiently rotted. Spring wheat is usually sowed from the 1st of February to the 1st of March, and this is also sowed on the sod and harrowed in, in like manner. It is best to go over the ground with a heavy wooden roller, after the harrow, in order to make the surface smooth, though this is not always done. It will also improve the crop to go over it a second time with a light harrow, after the frosts, and after the wheat has come up and been pastured on. This is done in March or early in April, and then this second harrowing should be followed by another roller.

The reason is as follows: At this time the roots of the wheat have extended so deep that the harrow does not injure them, but kills all the weeds that have taken root, and loosens and levels the ground that had been trod by the stock, so that the wheat then grows up more even and more thrifty, and is much better protected against a late frost.

On ground entirely new, there is very little difference between a winter and a spring crop, as the ground not having had time to become rotted and mellow in the fall, the yield is not as good as afterwards. But generally after the first planting, the winter crop yields more than that sown in the spring, as the root has had more time to extend, and there are more stalks to the grain, and the ground being better covered, the crop is better protected against a late frost and the sun. It also ripens or matures about a month earlier than spring wheat, the latter being usually not ready for harvesting till about the middle of June, while the former is commonly ready by the middle of May.

As regards the amount of the yield, we state generally that twenty bushels to the acre is just about a fair average crop in Texas, taking the various kinds and qualities of soil into consideration, and taking all seasons, good and bad, into the account. We often hear farmers state that they make over forty bushels to the acre in good seasons, and from thirty to forty bushels are doubtless very often made.

Our wheat has usually been cut with cradles, but patent reapers are now coming into general use. These reapers or harvesters are obtained of I. G. Williams, in Galveston, and from New-Orleans, and sometimes they are ordered direct from the North. Their cost is about \$175 in Galveston. They cut about ten acres per day with two horses and a certain number of hands to bind it.

The country is now pretty well supplied with threshing-machines of various kinds, most of them by horse-power, but many also by water and steam. Those who have not these machines already, can generally find one within a convenient distance, which they can have the use of for their crop, at charges fixed by the custom of the place. Some four or five years ago, the threshing was all done by horses or by hand, but these machines are now in almost universal use. The prices of these machines are various, according to the particular kind, and the amount of the work they will do is also various. These machines thresh from one hundred and twenty-five to eight hundred bushels per day, according to the number of horses, a single-horse machine turning out about one hundred and twenty-five bushels. The wheat is usually perfectly dry and ready for grinding the moment it is threshed.

After the first crop has been gathered from the wild prairie land, the ground should immediately be ploughed again for the next crop, and in this instance, it should be ploughed deep, say about eight inches, the plough being the common turning-plough, which is generally used. This is all the ploughing usual, but a few of the best farmers subsoil the land, loosening the ground to the depth of fourteen or fifteen inches, and this extra labor is always well paid for in the superior crop. The advantages of the ploughing of the ground immediately after the first crop has been gathered, are these: all the grass seed and all the scattering wheat on the ground are thus turned in, and soon after sprout and come up, and by the time (say September or October) the ground is leveled for the winter crop, the weeds, wheat, etc., that have come up, are all turned under and effectually killed, and instead of injuring the next crop, they serve to enrich the ground and improve the crop.

LETTER FROM I. T. TINSLEY, OF BRAZORIA CO.

COLUMBIA, Brazoria Co., Texas, July 28, 1858.

Editors of the Texas Almanac:

GENTLEMEN: In compliance with your request, I have set down for the purpose of giving you a few general ideas upon the cultivation of the three staple products of this portion of Texas, namely, Corn, Sugar, and Cotton.

In commencing, I will lay down two general rules, which should be always observed in the preparation of the soil for the cultivation of each of the before-mentioned products.

First. The land should be well drained.

Second. The land should be first ploughed up deep, and ploughed up well.

Good draining consists in having the necessary ditches so arranged and made in regard to width, depth, length, and locality, as to prevent water from lying on the surface after a rain, and also to make sub-soil drainage.

On stiff, black soils the main ditches should be from three to five feet deep, and six feet wide at the surface, with a slope of one and a half feet at the bottom; the ditches leading into the main ditch, commonly called cross-ditches, should be made for every seventy yards, to carry off the water freely into the main ditch. Cross-ditches, on common localities of level stiff soils, should be about four feet wide at the top, running with a slope of one half foot to the bottom. All this kind of soil requires a greater amount of ditching than any other we have in this part of the country.

The light peach-land does not require so much drainage; but this, like all other, should be sufficiently drained, which sufficiency should be determined upon by formation and locality. Cane-land requires a greater amount of ditching than peach-land. Ditching in this kind of land should be proportionately broad, and from three to four feet deep.

The three soils mentioned above, namely, stiff black, peach, and cane-soils, are the principal soils in this portion of the country, and should be ploughed as early in the year as possible, say in the month of January, and should be ploughed up deep and ploughed up well. The ploughing should be from four to six inches deep, and with a plough adapted to one span of mules. This sized plough can be more profitably used than any other. The size of plough should depend somewhat on the kind of land to be ploughed. In stiff land the plough should cut less than in light land, and adapted to the strength of the team. Land should be broken up in ridges, both for corn, cotton, and sugar.

The time of planting should depend, in a great measure, upon the kind of soil. Light or sandy soil should be planted from the 15th of February to the 1st of March. The black or stiff soil should not be planted until the middle or last of March, depending, in a great measure, upon the forwardness of the spring. This

kind of soil, being destitute of sand, requires the warmth of the sun before it should be planted.

The production from this kind of soil grows off better, and is less liable to disease when planted late, than when it is planted early. In preparing land for planting, the planter should be governed, in a great measure, by the kind of land to be planted, and particularly as to the location, always observing the difference between natural and artificial drainage.

CORN should be planted on the highest land, and particularly where it has the best natural drainage; and when planted on this kind of location, it is better to plant it in the water-furrow, for the reason that it gives a better opportunity to dirt the corn throughout the season, and avoids a too high ridge when it is laid by. It will always stand a drought better when it is so planted. The planter should be particular in this kind of planting, and observe the same rules only on soils that are naturally well drained.

The first cultivation after planting should be with a good iron tooth-harrow, so as to pulverize the ground well. This kind of implement is better than any other for the cultivation of young corn; it pulverizes and leaves the land in a better condition, and destroys more effectually all other vegetation. The kind of cultivation after this, depends upon the season.

SUGAR.—The ground should be clear of trash, and well ridged up and pulverized with the harrow, before planted. It should be planted in rows, about six feet apart. The opening-furrow, for planting, should be deep and well opened; the seed should be well stripped of fodder, and planted double. Great care should be taken by the planter in covering, so as not to raise the seed with the covering-plough. After the seed is covered, it is best to run a light harrow on the ridge, followed by a heavy roller. If the season should be wet, after the seed is planted, and before it comes up, the harrow should be run over to break up the crust. A heavy iron harrow can be used with great advantage in the middle of the rows, for the purpose of pulverizing the ground, and keeping down vegetation. When the cane is about coming up, the dirt should be thrown from the cane by running a furrow on each side; but great care should be taken not to run too near, so as to loosen the dirt around the plant-cane; it then should be scooped out and kept clear of grass with the hoe. In about six weeks, the dirt should be thrown back to the cane with the plough. After the cane has rooted sufficiently, the dirt should be regularly applied, until it is laid by. Cane should be cultivated and kept clean, until it is sufficiently large to shade the land, so as to prevent other vegetation.

COTTON.—In this latitude, cotton should be planted on a well-thrown-up ridge. When planted on light or sandy land, it should be done from the 15th of February to the 1st of March; on stiff, heavy land, it should be planted a month later, according to the forwardness of the spring. For planting, the furrow should be opened on the top of the ridge; the seed should be well sown in the furrow, and covered over with a light harrow, after which a good heavy roller should be run over to press the ground well to the seed. After the cotton comes up, it should be scooped out with the hoes, and the middles well pulverized with the harrow. The scoops and harrows should be used entirely for the cultivation until laid by.

I. T. TINSLEY.

LETTER FROM COL. WATERS, OF FORT BEND CO.

W. Richardson, Galveston :

ARCOLA, July 13, 1858.

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 8th inst., propounding inquiries in regard to the culture of our leading staples of agriculture, came to hand a few days ago. It was a matter of regret, at the time, that business prevented me from replying at once, as the subject of your inquiries is one in which I have for years past felt the deepest interest. Though I am too proud of our State to believe that her superior agricultural advantages has escaped the notice of planters, yet I believe that precise and correct general information, as to the mode of cultivation of our staples, and the

yield per acre of our lands, will not fail to be read with interest by the friends of Texas abroad. I will state with pleasure, and as briefly as possible, the conclusions which a long experience has led me to adopt as to the mode of cultivation of each of our leading staples.

PREPARATION FOR CORN.

The usual method of preparing corn land is, to lay off the rows four feet wide and flush the intervening ground. This leaves on each side of each bed, an under-furrow, in which the corn is planted. This preparation should be made in January—always by the first of February. The earliest planting in favorable seasons, generally commences about the 15th of February. Planters in this vicinity finish commonly by the first of March.

PREPARATION FOR COTTON.

The preparation for a cotton crop begins about the 1st of January. The following is the usual method pursued in this county: first, lay off your ground from six to eight feet, and with a large two-horse turning-plough, throw up a bed as high as can be conveniently made, leaving on each side of each bed, as deep a furrow as possible, which will take off the water after heavy rains. Let it remain in this condition until the 10th of March, about which time planting commonly commences.

PREPARATION FOR CANE.

For cane, the course I pursue, is first, to lay off my ground in rows from six to eight feet, and then with a large two-horse turning-plough, run two furrows together as deep as possible, and clean them out well with hoes, in order to deepen and widen them. Keep your planting up with the ploughs, which is done any time between the first of December and the first of March.

CORN.

Corn, in this vicinity, is planted in drills from sixteen to twenty inches apart, and covered commonly with a light turning-plough. After it has come to a stand, allow it to remain until four to six inches high; then with light turning-ploughs run round it, always keeping the bar of the plough next to the corn, so as to throw the dirt from it. Then follow with the hoes, and chop out the young grass and weeds. Thin it to a stand, adding a little dirt at the same time. Corn should be worked once in fifteen days, adding dirt each time, so that by the time it is laid by there may be formed around it a wide and elevated bed. With us, corn is in roasting-ear by the 15th of June, and is ready for harvesting from the 20th of August to the 1st of September. Our average yield per acre is about fifty bushels on bottom-lands, and thirty bushels on uplands. Seventy-five bushels per acre throughout an entire crop is not uncommon, in favorable seasons, on our good bottom lands.

COTTON.

About the 10th of March, (by which time early planting is commenced,) open the beds that have been prepared in January, with a scooter, or narrow shovel-plough. The furrows should be from four to six inches deep. Then cast the seed into them very thick, and cover with a board attached to the heel of the plough, or with a harrow, as the planter may prefer. Afterwards run a roller over the beds, so as to settle the dirt around the seed; and the roller also compacts the earth, causing it to retain the moisture better, and increases the planter's chances of securing a stand. After the cotton has come to a stand, the bed should be carefully scraped down on each side of it with the hoe, and all the young grass and weeds removed. Three or four days after scraping, run around it with ploughs, keeping always the bar of the plough next to the plant, so as to throw the dirt from it; leave six inches of earth undisturbed between the furrow and the young cotton.

It is allowed to remain after this, about two weeks, when the ploughs are again

put into it, and the dirt replaced which has been previously thrown from it; four furrows generally answer the purpose at this stage; in three or four days, chop through the cotton, leaving it in bunches about one foot apart, and from four to six stalks in a bunch; there will be remaining after chopping it out, nearly double the quantity of cotton required when it is thinned finally to a stand; this is done to guard against any disaster that may occur to it from too much rain, the worm, or any other cause. It is not disturbed again for two weeks, when the ploughs are again started; dirt is thrown to the cotton, and the middles broken thoroughly; after the ploughs, the hoes follow immediately and thin the cotton to a stand; this is done by chopping down alternately one of the bunches left; allow but one stalk in a place to remain. After the crop is thinned to a stand, the plants should not be nearer each other than two feet; from this time the cotton should be worked once every two weeks, until the cultivation is disposed of, which is generally about the middle of July.

Early cotton is in blossom about the 20th of May. Cotton commences to open generally by the 1st of August, though there is much of it open and ready to pick before that time. The usual time of picking cotton among planters generally, is about the 10th of August on bottom lands, and earlier on uplands. Eight bales per hand, weighing five hundred pounds each, is about the average on well-managed plantations. Our bottom lands will average two thousand pounds, or more, to the acre; uplands yield from twelve to fourteen hundred pounds to the acre. Ten bales may be made and gathered by each hand; and sometimes more is raised, but seldom gathered, by a single hand. The season for gathering cotton is from three to four weeks longer in Texas than in Alabama, and I think the same may be said of most of the other cotton States.

CANE.

Cane is planted by first laying a single stalk in the furrow heretofore described, and then another stalk is laid so as to lap half the length of the first, and so on throughout. Care should be used in laying the stalks of cane, so that all the butts may point in one direction. Hands follow immediately after the cane-droppers, with sharp knives, and cut each stalk into three pieces; this cutting is necessary, to prevent the shoots from the butts of the cane, where there is more vigor and vitality, from exhausting the shoots from the upper and less vigorous portion of the stalk. Follow immediately after the cane is cut and replaced, and cover it from four to six inches deep, with large turning-ploughs; four furrows are necessary to do this completely and effectually. After the cane is planted, let it remain until spring opens, which will be known from seeing an occasional shoot making its appearance. As soon as you are convinced that the crop has commenced to sprout, scrape a portion of the earth from above the cane, leaving it two or three inches below the surface. The object for doing this, is to bring out as nearly together as possible, all the shoots at the same time; the weakly, as well as the strong and vigorous. By aiding it in this way, additional time is gained for growing and maturing the crop. After heavy rains, or from any other cause, the surface becomes hard, it will be necessary to loosen the dirt around the cane, as the young shoots find great difficulty in making their way through the crusted earth.

As soon as sufficient young cane has made its appearance to mark distinctly the rows, the process of cultivation is as follows: Run around the young cane as in young corn, throwing the dirt from it; follow as soon as possible with the hoes, and loosen the dirt in the same manner as when coming up. In about ten days, plough again, and throw the dirt back into the furrow made by running around it the first time; but be careful not to throw the dirt among the young cane; plough the middle of the rows this time thoroughly, and leave in the centre of each a deep, wide, and straight furrow; this course of cultivation is pursued until your stand is perfected. With the hoes, add each time you go over it, a very little dirt. The stand should be complete by the 20th of May; and whether so or not, it will be necessary to commence dirting the cane, both with the plough and

hoe. Shoots coming after this time will not mature, and should, therefore, be prevented from coming, as they encumber the land.

Cane requires a higher cultivation than corn or cotton; in fact, to do it justice, it should be worked once in ten days, and very thoroughly each time. Ploughing cane should cease by the 20th of June, as it has, by that time, generally attained a sufficient size to shade the ground completely, and thus smother the grass, etc. It should, however, be gone over occasionally, to cut out the tie vine, which is troublesome on our plantations. Rolling commences about the 15th of October, and continues until Christmas, generally.

The average yield per acre is about sixteen hundred pounds; ten thousand pounds of sugar; and eighty gallons of molasses to each thousand pounds, is usually made to each hand, with fair management.

Should what I have here written meet with your approval, you can make what use of it you may think proper. What I have said, is based on my own experience and observation alone, and should not be relied upon too implicitly, but received with a grain of allowance by the new beginner, and by planters coming from other States, and commencing for the first time, in Texas.

Very truly yours, etc.,

J. D. WATERS.

GENERAL HINTS AND SUGGESTIONS TO THE FARMER, APPLICABLE TO THE SEVERAL MONTHS OF THE YEAR.

BY WM. J. JONES.

J A N U A R Y.

WITH the close of the old year and the beginning of the new, the planter should withdraw a portion of his force (the most effective) from the picking of the old crop, if any cotton be left, to prepare for the pitching of the new.

Upon the timely commencement of this department of the plantation economy may, in a great degree, depend the success of the forthcoming harvest. The small and weaker or less skillful force may be left to gather the cotton remaining unstripped from the last year's planting.

The first thing to be looked to, even on our most productive soils, should be the breaking down and scattering the limbs of the cotton plant, and the corn-stalks to be ploughed in and restored to the land, as furnishing the best and most convenient vegetable manure, either to keep up the genial qualities of good lands, or to improve the productive powers of the lighter soils. Upon the thinner lands should be scattered all the waste cotton-seed, usually left to rot round the gin-house, engendering sickness and creating most unsavory odors. It is desirable also to haul out the stable and cow-manure, usually allowed to remain in the stalls and pens to prevent disease among stock. The time now consumed in this employment will be most profitably spent both by the increased fertility of the soil and in the greater neatness and comfort of the planting establishment. The beast, not less than the man, will profit by cleanliness and comfort, and will guarantee good health and a larger measure of usefulness.

All the tools and implements used on the plantation should now be collected in some suitable place, examined minutely, and put in complete order for use, so that no time need be lost or work delayed in the thorough preparation of the ground for the coming crop. These suggestions are hardly necessary for the thoughtful and diligent, but may not be amiss for those who have other matters to withdraw their attention, and should not by them be regarded as merely *expletive*.

The work of cleaning up ought to be carefully looked to and fully completed by the close of the month. The old crop should be turned off, the ginning rapidly progressing, if not finished, and every thing intended for the market dispatched to its destination, when an accurate estimate may be made of the expenses and yield

of the plantation, and an exact balance-sheet made out. If the profits should not be equal to the expectations of the owner, he would find it greatly to his advantage to review his plantation calendar or diary of the old year, which every methodical cultivator should keep, and endeavor to ascertain the source of his deficiencies, and correct himself in his future management.

It is only in this way that we can hope to be fully successful in the great and noble science of agriculture; for it is more decidedly experimental than any other, and can only be improved by the most diligent and timely correction of past errors and misapplied labors. We do not design here to inculcate parsimony, but to enforce economy. Nothing that may be of use should be thrown away. Then the planter can afford to provide the most substantial establishments for his negroes, extend their bill of fare, and render them in all things comfortable and happy.

We are constrained to say, that as a general thing, the negro household in the Slave States is the most bountifully provided for, and their situation may well be the envy of the poorer and suffering millions upon the continent.

FEBRUARY.

With the opening of this month, or if possible before the close of the past, the ploughs (being in complete trim for double teams) should be started to bed up the ground for the first planting of corn. The land must be ploughed deep (if subsoiled in the lighter qualities, all the better,) and bedded in rows from three to four feet apart, depending for distance upon the relative strength of the soil. If the season promise to be forward, half the crop of corn may be planted between the middle and last of the month, the work of preparing for the seeding of the balance to be in preparation at the same time. Whilst if the strength of force and team will permit, the ground for oats, if intended to be sown, should be well prepared and the crop in the ground by the middle or last of the month, (the earlier the better,) if there is sufficient moisture in the soil to sprout the seed.

The corn in our flat lands succeeds best when planted in the drill, as it is more effectually drained by this method, and should be sowed without stint of seed, as birds and worms will destroy a great deal, and it is all-important to procure a stand from the first planting. The corn-planter, found at the agricultural warehouse in Galveston, is most admirably adapted for this purpose, as the seed is dropped from it with perfect regularity and great celerity, and the ground well rolled and packed to prevent the feathered depredator from committing his ravages. Our best lands, when properly prepared and well planted in the way indicated, may be relied on in good seasons for *eighty* bushels to the acre, and lighter qualities for half this yield. If early corn is desired, the seed should not be imbedded over two inches. Every inch beyond this depth will retard the growth of the plant several days.

If the half of the corn crop be planted by the close of this month, the oats sowed, and any other small grain intended to be raised seeded, the most important work of preparing the ground intended for cotton may now be commenced, if not before entered upon. With the brief space allowed us, we must confine our observations exclusively to the cotton and corn-planners, as being the most important and extended interests.

MARCH.

"Come, gentle Spring, ethereal mildness, come,
And from the bosom of yon dropping cloud,
While music wakes around, velled in a shower
Of shadowing roses, on our plains descend."

With the commencement of this month, every effort should be concentrated to hasten the preparation of all the ground designed to be occupied by the cotton plant; and if the season be favorable, by the close of the same, all the early planting should be finished. Between the first and the "ides of March," the second and last seeding of corn may be made, so that by the time the late field of cotton was planted, the hands would be ready to give the early corn a working over, and reduce it in part to a stand.

There is a manifest advantage in securing two separate plantings, of both cotton and corn, as the cultivation of each will thereby be greatly facilitated, and the seasons, so extremely variable in this climate, be more aptly met. The work of this month is the most important and valuable to the planter or farmer of all others in the year. Work may be delayed and time dissipated with less material injury at any other season than the lapsed labors of the opening spring. Let none refuse to lend a helping hand to drive the sharpened plough, led on by the sleek horses or cattle, or toss the shining hoe, dazzling the eye with its reflected brightness. Let all hands begin the toils of the day by early dawn—

“Cheered by the simple song and soaring lark.”

This, in our climate too, is the opening of the season of cheerfulness, as well as that of precious toil. 'Tis now the time when the groves of fruit and forest trees, and flowering shrubs—

“Put forth their buds, unfolding by degrees,
Till the whole leafy forest stands displayed,
In full luxuriance to the sighing gales.”

A P R I L .

This month, although like Niobe, addicted to showering “pearly drops,” is with us the most enchanting of all the seasons. At one moment the clouds may be draped in the deepest mourning, when with all the suddenness and surprise of magic power, the sun, so wonderfully formed to display the powers of nature, will rend asunder the deepening shadows, and open to human vision a foretaste of the brightness of eternal glory.

It is delightful at this season to visit our beautiful country, and lounge upon the turreted hills, surveying in the valleys below every charm for the vision, “distance lending enchantment to the view,” while all nature is arrayed in her richest attire, and musical with the joyous songs of animated existence. It would almost seem a profanation of this holiday of existence to devote any part of it to thoughts of business. But it is equally the time for labor, as the flood-tide of beauty and happiness.

The planter must now, if possible, put his last cotton in the ground, plough out and chop over his early corn, and towards the close of the month, if not sooner required, thin out his first planting of cotton, and, if necessary, give his early corn a second working.

It may be, if he has bedded his sweet potatoes early, and the ground should be sufficiently moist, that he will have slips to set for early use. This crop is a most important one to the planter, and no opportunity should be lost to make a large and early planting. The potato is nutritious and healthy, and especially convenient for little children, black and white, and is by far the best esculent in the South. Although much is to be done in this month, we can not say more, except that we sometimes feel, amid the beauties of April, that we could submit to be dissolved to mingle with the sweetness and freshness of gay nature.

M A Y .

It is now the clouds collect their richest treasures, and scatter them with a lavish hand on our verdant fields. It is now that the flowers of the orchard drop their leaves, and the fruits of the earth begin to exhibit in their embryo form the brilliant type of ripening perfection, and repose side by side “in social sweetness on the self-same bough.”

In this month the early corn is ploughed for the last time, and silks and tassels begin to display their rich drapery to the admiring gaze. It is better worth than a thousand days of metropolitan joys, to feast upon the wealth of Ceres, and to look upon the ripening corn and gently-waving fields of “the golden harvest.”

The late corn and all the cotton must now be watched with a skillful eye, and made clean and thinned out, as the season may require. It is impossible to point out at this period any precise process of cultivation, which must be regulated by the weather and the visible condition of the crop.

In this month the setting of potato-slips must be looked to, and if the rains are light, should be set and watered for several days, in the morning, before the sun is too hot, and in the evening as the shadows lengthen. Towards the close of this month the planter may begin to estimate what may be the result of his labors, and if the seasons have been propitious, begin his preparations for the gathering in during the coming month his early harvest.

J U N E.

This is the harvest month for the farmers of our State, and the cradle and scythe are now brought into full requisition. The oats have already been garnered, and the wheat is now waving its bearded heads, inviting the grasp of the practised reaper. Texas is not behind any State in the Union, for its abounding capabilities to produce the *cereals* that supply the food of the world. We can with truth, exclaim:

"So with superior boon, may our rich soil,
Exuberant Nature's better blessings pour
O'er every land; the naked nations clothe,
And be the exhaustless granary of a world."

Towards the close of this month the cotton should be worked over for the last time, and perfectly cleansed of all grass and weeds. Among the earliest planted cotton fields, numerous bolls may now be found, and some few presenting their whitened locks to be plucked and made the adornment and comforter of mankind. It is but rare that the cotton matures so early, and its small yield at this season, is scarcely worthy of notice.

The early sweet potatoes should now be ploughed and worked over and re-bedded, and all the weeds and grasses eradicated. Every preparation should soon be made for the pulling of fodder and the mowing of the grasses, intended to serve the stock during the pinching days of the coming winter.

J U L Y.

This month should be especially dear to every American heart. To it belongs the sainted day of our National existence; and it is the season of great public joy and festivity with every patriotic citizen. Although with us, it is the close of the field harvest, yet in the Middle, Western, and Northern States, the joyous reaper's notes are not unfrequently mingled with the song of triumph over the foes of freedom.

In this month our grasses are fully ripe, and every farmer who would provide for his stock their winter stores, must look to the securing of his fodder, and the reaping of his hay. Of our field grasses, the orchard or crab-grass is greatly superior to any other, save the musquit, which we have yet seen tried; and if the cow-pea is sowed at the last ploughing of the corn and cut with the grass, it makes hay greatly superior to any we import here from the North. The stock seem to give it the preference, and its fattening qualities are unrivalled. But having green grass upon our prairies the year round, there is a manifest indifference in regard to this crop, which we are sorry to observe. Although our stock may live through the winter upon the growing herbage, it is obviously the interest of every stock-raiser, and especially those who desire the luxury of milk in the winter, to lay up for hard weather a good supply of grass for his cows and to feed his work-oxen. It is good and cheap food, and can be stacked without shelter in the open air.

In the early cotton, planted upon our prairies, (which mature the staple in advance of the timbered lands,) a very fair picking may be had by the close of this month, and no time should be lost in securing this crop as rapidly as it opens. It is more liable than any other to be materially injured by heavy winds and lasting rains.

A U G U S T.

"Now is the winter of our discontent made glorious summer."

With the beginning of this month the planter's attention is profoundly engaged in the gathering of his cotton, and all hands are now called to duty. This is the

trying season to health and patience, and care and anxiety are seen to be the indwellers of the planter's household. His feelings tincture the breathing atmosphere of life around him, and if success crowns his labors, every living soul, white and black, is sure to be the recipient of a bounty unsurpassed by any other agricultural class. From this crop alone the planter is expected to obtain his annual expenses and to lay up a store for the education and starting in life of his young family.

The two past years have been most disastrous to this branch of our population, having scarcely, in the most favored regions, saved enough to pay the expenses of rearing a very short crop. This season, however, now promises to make amends for the deficiencies of the two previous years.

We have omitted to mention the numerous experiments now being made to grow the Sea-Island or black-seed cotton on our coast lands. So far, success seems to have attended the enterprise, and in this month a full picking may be expected. This cotton matures more rapidly than the green or rough seed, and consequently the season for gathering is much shorter, usually closing by the first of October.

If the season is favorable, the first sowing of turnips should be made in this month, and the late planting of sweet potatoes worked over for the last time.

S E P T E M B E R .

Nothing can excel the beauty of the cotton-field during the first fall month, especially if the weather be dry and cool. We know of no scenic resemblance which will give our Northern friends any adequate conception of this interesting sight, except their cedars, all clothed with verdure in mid-winter, upon which has gently fallen the pure and unsullied snow-flake. Amid these pendent pure white drops are seen the deep green leaves, among which repose the forms with their blue and yellow rays, surmounted by the rich red blooms, with a border of cream-color, all combined in decoration of the plant, and emblematic of the seasons of the year.

The true economy of the planter is to commence the ginning and baling of his cotton as rapidly as possible. When it is carried to market, many of the dangers to which it is subjected under his own sheds, are avoided by him, as he will find no difficulty in insuring, at moderate rates, when stored in the merchant's warehouse; or he may sell, as pleases him best. There is a decided saving in this management, and thousands of dollars now lost to the State, may be secured from hazard by this timely precaution.

O C T O B E R .

When we look into our cotton fields, we can not shut out from our eyes the fact so oft proclaimed, "that cotton is king." England has essayed in every clime to break the galling chains of this dependence upon us for this staple. She has exhibited her hostility in every form, but when cotton speaks, a dread silence reigns throughout her vast domain. How flattering then to our planting interest to know that they hold in their hands the sceptre of civilization and the purse of peace. Let them not be forgetful of their high mission.

We are now in the very middle of the picking season and in no month, with favorable weather, can the hands do more successful work. The heaviest gatherings are usually made during this month.

A second sowing of turnips may now be made. This is a most useful crop for the family, as well as the housed stock of cows and oxen. The rutabaga is decidedly superior to any other kind. This crop is not sufficiently appreciated in the South.

This is the month when the gin should be running, if possible, and the cotton-seed, one of our very best fertilizers, should be kept under cover. If exposed to the weather, through the entire winter, this valuable seed loses largely of those properties, which render it valuable as a manure. The exposure to sun, wind, and snow, deprives it of the gases, which afford food for cotton or corn, and they rapidly

evaporate if not heaped in a dry situation. We should be glad to have public attention fully awakened to the true value of the cotton-seed, and we hope in another number to give a more lengthened essay upon this, soon to become valuable article of commerce, now generally thrown away.

NOVEMBER.

At early dawn (the frosty nights now opening the cotton-bolls with great rapidity) the clear-sounding horn calls to work the dusky gang, to contest the prize of victory, "image of war, without its guilt." The season now approaches, when the various rewards for skill and diligence are to be distributed among the negroes. To gaze for one moment upon the happy faces of those in the front ranks, ready to pluck the gaudiest premiums, evincing a genuine national taste, would well repay the mistaken zealot in the cause of abolition for the many anxious hours he has spent for the sufferings of the negro, and would stay the torrent of his unholy crusade against the South.

As the season draws to a close, the sphere of the planter's duties is less varied, but becomes more concentrated. The weaker and smaller gang, towards the end of this month, are left to manage the field operations, while the sturdy arm of vigorous age takes charge of the gin and press, and the teamsters, in merry gangs, start upon the road to carry off the crop to market, and bring back the winter's store for the house and cabins, and the modest but comfortable garments for the season.

The last seeding of turnips may now be made, the corn, gathered before the weevil become too numerous, and securely packed in darkened cribs to check their propagation, and the pumpkins secured, so useful for the cows, and so palatable for the table.

By the opening of this month, if the weather be dry, the vines may be cut from the sweet potato with great advantage to the root, and will make a hay quite equal to the pea-vine. They are easily cured, and are full of saccharine matter and starch. With us they grow most luxuriantly, and there is no forage in the hay-line to be excelled by well-cured sweet potato-vines. If not saved for hay, they afford a most excellent manure for thin or stiff soils. We regret to see so little attention paid to the saving of hay and provender for stock in the winter. The qualities of our cows, as milkers, would be materially enhanced by winter-feeding.

DECEMBER.

"See, Winter comes, to rule the varied year,
Sullen and sad, with all his rising train,
Vapors, and clouds, and storms."

With the end of the last month and the entering upon this, the planter should carefully review all the work of the year, and note well the errors, if any, of his management, and resolve that with the beginning of the next year, as our mothers have often told us, a new leaf should be turned over.

It is now time for the planter to ride or walk over his place, examine every locality with a critical eye, particularly the houses for wintering his stock. He should see that every thing is put in complete order, that the stalls and mangers are all kept clean, that his negro-houses are made close and comfortable, and if possible, an improved system of plantation economy adopted for the coming year. He should carefully examine his potato-heaps, and know that every thing has been done to secure this crop from decay. If he has hogs, he should provide dry pens for them, and see that they are amply fed, for when the cold season comes, he should be ready to kill his pork and make it into bacon. These, and numerous other duties which our limits will not allow us even to advert to, will keep the owner of the plantation diligently employed till the season for another crop has set in.

We would gladly have enlarged upon the duties of the planter, but space is not allowed us. A Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year to all our planters!

UNITED STATES STATISTICS.

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THE ADOPTION OF THE CONSTITUTION.

		Term Began.	Term Ended.	Length of Time.
1. George Washington,	Virginia,	April 30, 1789,	March 3, 1797,	8 years.
2. John Adams,	Massachusetts,	March 4, 1797,	March 3, 1801,	4 "
3. Thomas Jefferson,	Virginia,	March 4, 1801,	March 3, 1809,	8 "
4. James Madison,	Virginia,	March 4, 1809,	March 3, 1817,	8 "
5. James Monroe,	Virginia,	March 4, 1817,	March 3, 1825,	8 "
6. John Quincy Adams,	Massachusetts,	March 4, 1825,	March 3, 1829,	4 "
7. Andrew Jackson,	Tennessee,	March 4, 1829,	March 3, 1837,	8 "
8. Martin Van Buren,	New-York,	March 4, 1837,	March 3, 1841,	4 "
9. William Henry Harrison,*	Ohio,	March 4, 1841,	April 4, 1841,	1 month.
10. John Tyler,	Virginia,	April 4, 1841,	March 3, 1845,	3 y. 11 mo.
11. James Knox Polk,	Tennessee,	March 4, 1845,	March 3, 1849,	4 years.
12. Zachary Taylor,*	Louisiana,	March 4, 1849,	July 9, 1850,	1 y. 4 mo. 5 d.
13. Millard Fillmore,	New-York,	July 9, 1850,	March 3, 1853,	2 y. 7 mo. 25 d.
14. Franklin Pierce,	New-Hampshire,	March 5, 1853,	March 3, 1857,	4 years.
15. James Buchanan,	Pennsylvania,	March 4, 1857,		

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The 18th Presidential term of four years, since the establishment of the government of the United States under the Constitution, began on the 4th of March, 1857; and it will expire on the 3d of March, 1861.

JAMES BUCHANAN, of Pennsylvania,	<i>President,</i>	Salary. \$25,000
JOHN C. BRECKENRIDGE, of Kentucky,	<i>Vice-President,</i>	8,000

THE CABINET.

LEWIS CASS,	Michigan,	<i>Secretary of State,</i>	\$8,000
HOWELL COBB,	Georgia,	<i>Secretary of the Treasury,</i>	8,000
JOHN B. FLOYD,	Virginia,	<i>Secretary of War,</i>	8,000
ISAAC TOUCEY,	Connecticut,	<i>Secretary of the Navy,</i>	8,000
JACOB THOMPSON,	Mississippi,	<i>Secretary of the Interior,</i>	8,000
AARON V. BROWN,	Tennessee,	<i>Postmaster-General,</i>	8,000
JEREMIAH S. BLACK,	Pennsylvania,	<i>Attorney-General,</i>	8,000

THE JUDICIARY.

SUPREME COURT.

	Residence.		Appointed.	Salary.
Roger B. Taney,	Baltimore, Md.,	<i>Chief Justice,</i>	1836,	\$6,500
John McLean,	Cincinnati, Ohio,	<i>Associate Justice,</i>	1829,	6,000
James M. Wayne,	Savannah, Ga.,	"	1835,	6,000
John Catron,	Nashville, Tenn.,	"	1837,	6,000
Peter V. Daniel,	Richmond, Va.,	"	1841,	6,000
Samuel Nelson,	Cooperstown, N. Y.,	"	1845,	6,000
Robert C. Grier,	Pittsburgh, Pa.,	"	1846,	6,000
John A. Campbell,	Mobile, Ala.,	"	1853,	6,000
Nathan Clifford,	Maine,	"	1858,	6,000
Jeremiah S. Black,	Washington, D. C.,	<i>Attorney-General,</i>	1857,	8,000
Benjamin C. Howard,	Baltimore, Md.,	<i>Reporter,</i>	1843,	1,300
William T. Carroll,	Washington, D. C.,	<i>Clerk,</i>		Fees, etc.

The Supreme Court is held in the city of Washington, and has one session annually, commencing on the 1st Monday of December.

CIRCUIT COURTS.

The United States are divided into the following nine Judicial Circuits, in each

* Died in office.

of which a Circuit Court is held twice every year, for each State within the Circuit, by a Justice of the Supreme Court, assigned to the Circuit, and by the District Judge of the State or District in which the Court sits.

	Presiding Judge.
1st Circuit, Maine, New-Hampshire, Mass., and R. I.,	Mr. Justice Clifford.
2d " Vermont, Connecticut, and New-York,	Mr. Justice Nelson.
3d " New-Jersey and Pennsylvania.	Mr. Justice Grier.
4th " Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia,	Mr. Chief Justice Taney.
5th " Alabama, Louisiana, and Kentucky,	Mr. Justice Campbell.
6th " N. Carolina, S. Carolina, and Georgia,	Mr. Justice Wayne.
7th " Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan,	Mr. Justice McLean.
8th " Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri,	Mr. Justice Catron.
9th " Mississippi and Arkansas,	Mr. Justice Daniel.
California Circuit,	Matthew H. McAllister, of San Francisco.

The States of Florida, Texas, Iowa, and Wisconsin have not yet been attached to any Circuit, but the District Courts have the power of Circuit Courts, and the District Judges act as Circuit Judges. There is a local Circuit Court held in the District of Columbia, by three judges specially appointed for that purpose: James Dunlop, Judge; James S. Morsell, Associate do.; Wm. M. Merrick, do. The Chief Justice of that Court sits also as District Judge of that District.

DISTRICT COURTS OF TEXAS.

Eastern District,	John C. Watrous,	Judge,	Galveston.
"	Samuel D. Hay,	Attorney,	Huntsville.
"	Benjamin McCulloch,	Marshal,	Galveston.
"	James Love,	Clerk,	Galveston.
Western District,	Thomas H. Duval,	Judge,	Austin.
"	R. B. Hubbard,	Attorney,	Tyler.
"	William C. Young,	Marshal,	Sherman.
"	Matthew Hopkins,	Clerk,	Galveston.

CONGRESS.

The Congress of the United States consists of a Senate and House of Representatives, and must assemble at least once every year, on the first Monday of December, unless it is otherwise provided by law.

The Senate is composed of two members from each State; and, of course, the regular number is now 62. They are chosen by the Legislatures of the several States, for the term of six years, one third being elected biennially.

The Vice-President of the United States is the President of the Senate, in which body he has only a casting vote, which is given in case of an equal division of the votes of the Senators. In his absence, a President *pro tempore* is chosen from among the Senators by the Senate.

The House of Representatives is composed of members from the several States, elected by the people, in separate districts composed of contiguous territory, for the term of two years. The Representatives are apportioned among the different States according to population, as follows. After each decennial enumeration, the aggregate representative population of the United States is ascertained by the Secretary of the Interior, by adding to the whole number of free persons in all the States, including those bound to service for a term of years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three fifths of all other persons. This aggregate is divided by 233, and the quotient, rejecting fractions, if any, is the ratio of apportionment among the several States. The representative population of each State is then ascertained in the same manner, and is divided by the above-named ratio, and this quotient gives the apportionment of Representatives to each State. The loss by fractions is compensated for by assigning to as many States having the largest fractions as may be necessary to make the whole number of Representatives 233, one additional member each for its fraction. If after the apportionment new States are admitted,

Representatives are assigned to such State upon the above basis, in addition to the limited number of 233; but such excess continues only until the next apportionment under the succeeding census. When the apportionment is completed, the Secretary sends a certificate thereof to the House of Representatives, and to the Executive of each State a certificate of the number apportioned to such State. The present number of Representatives is 234, an additional representative being temporarily assigned to California. There are, besides, seven Delegates, one each from Oregon, Minnesota, Utah, New-Mexico, Washington, Kansas, and Nebraska, who have a right to speak, but not to vote.

Joint Resolution, approved December 23, 1857, provides, That, "On the first day of the first session of each Congress, or as soon thereafter as he may be in attendance and apply, each Senator, Representative, and Delegate shall receive his mileage, as now provided by law, and all his compensation from the beginning of his term, to be computed at the rate of \$250 per month; and during the session compensation at the same rate. And on the first day of the second or any subsequent session, he shall receive his mileage, as now allowed by law, and all compensation which has accrued during the adjournment, at the rate aforesaid; and during said session compensation at the same rate." And further, repealing so much of the Act of August 16, 1856, conflicting with the above resolution.

Members dying before the commencement of the first session receive no pay or mileage; dying afterwards, their representatives receive what was then due them. Deductions from the monthly pay of each member are made for each day's absence, unless the cause of absence be his sickness or that of some member of his family. The pay of the Speaker, and of the President of the Senate, *pro tempore*, is \$12,000 for each Congress.

XXXV. CONGRESS.

FIRST SESSION OPENED MONDAY, DEC. 7, 1857. SECOND SESSION OPENS FIRST MONDAY IN DEC. 1858.

List corrected to September 1st. Elections will take place in the following States previous to the next session of Congress: Maine, Vermont, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, New-Jersey, and Florida.

SENATE—64 MEMBERS.

JOHN C. BRECKENRIDGE, of Kentucky, *President ex-officio*.

[Republicans, (in *Italics*), 20; Democrats, (in Roman), 39; Americans, (in small caps), 5; Total, 64. The figures before each Senator's name denote the year when his term expires.]

ALABAMA.		GEORGIA.		MASSACHUSETTS.	
1861.. Benjamin Fitzpatrick,		1861.. Alfred Iverson,		1859.. <i>Henry Wilson</i> ,	
1865.. Clement C. Clay, Jr.		1865.. Robert Toombs.		1863.. <i>Charles Sumner</i> .	
ARKANSAS.		INDIANA.		MARYLAND.	
1859.. William K. Sebastian,		1861.. Graham N. Flitch,		1861.. James A. Pearce,	
1861.. Robert W. Johnson.		1863.. Jesse D. Bright.		1863.. ANTHONY KENNEDY.	
CALIFORNIA.		ILLINOIS.		MICHIGAN.	
1861.. William M. Gwin,		1859.. Stephen A. Douglas,		1859.. Charles E. Stewart,	
1863.. David C. Broderick.		1861.. <i>Lyman Trumbull</i> .		1863.. <i>Zachariah Chandler</i> .	
CONNECTICUT.		IOWA.		MINNESOTA.	
1861.. <i>Lafayette S. Foster</i> ,		1859.. George W. Jones,		1859.. James Shields,	
1863.. <i>James Dixon</i> .		1861.. <i>James Harlan</i> .		1861.. Henry M. Rice.	
DELAWARE.		KENTUCKY.		MISSISSIPPI.	
1859.. Martin W. Bates,		1859.. JOHN B. THOMPSON,		1859.. Albert G. Brown,	
1861.. James A. Bayard.		1861.. JOHN J. CRITTENDEN.		1863.. Jefferson Davis.	
FLORIDA.		LOUISIANA.		MISSOURI.	
1859.. Stephen R. Mallory,		1859.. Judah P. Benjamin,		1861.. James S. Green,	
1861.. David L. Yulee.		1861.. John Slidell.		1861.. Trusten Polk.	
		MAINE.		NEW-HAMPSHIRE.	
		1859.. <i>William Pitt Fessenden</i> ,		1859.. <i>John P. Hale</i> ,	
		1863.. <i>Hannibal Hamlin</i> .		1861.. <i>Daniel Clark</i> .	

NEW-YORK.
1861.. *William H. Seward*,
1863.. *Preston King*.

NEW-JERSEY.
1859.. *William Wright*,
1863.. *John R. Thompson*.

NORTH-CAROLINA.
1859.. *David S. Reid*,
1861.. *T. L. Clingman*.

OHIO.
1861.. *George E. Pugh*,
1863.. *Benjamin F. Wade*.

PENNSYLVANIA.
1861.. *William Bigler*,
1863.. *Simon Cameron*.

RHODE ISLAND.
1859.. *Philip Allen*,
1863.. *James F. Simmons*.

SOUTH CAROLINA.
1859.. *A. P. Hayne*,
1861.. *James H. Hammond*.

TENNESSEE.
1859.. *JOHN BELL*,
1863.. *Andrew Johnson*.

TEXAS.
1859.. *SAM HOUSTON*,
1861.. *Col. Mat. Ward*.

VERMONT.
1861.. *Jacob Collamer*,
1863.. *Solomon Foot*.

VIRGINIA.
1863.. *James M. Mason*,
1865.. *Robert M. T. Hunter*.

WISCONSIN.
1861.. *Charles Durkee*,
1863.. *James R. Doolittle*.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.—237 MEMBERS.

JAMES L. ORR, of South-Carolina, *Speaker*. JAMES C. ALLEN, of Illinois, *Clerk*.

ALABAMA.
1. James A. Stallworth,
2. Eli S. Shorter,
3. James F. Dowdell,
4. Sydenham Moore,
5. George S. Houston,
6. W. R. W. Cobb,
7. Jabez L. M. Curry.

ARKANSAS.
1. T. C. Hindman,
2. A. Rust.

CALIFORNIA.
1. Charles L. Scott,
2. Joseph C. McKibbin.

CONNECTICUT.
1. *Ezra Clark, Jr.*,
2. Samuel Arnold,
3. *Sidney Dean*,
4. William D. Bishop.

DELAWARE.
William G. Whiteley.

FLORIDA.
George S. Hawkins.

GEORGIA.
1. James L. Seward,
2. Martin J. Crawford,
3. ROBERT P. TRIPPE,
4. Lucius J. Gartrell,
5. Augustus R. Wright,
6. James Jackson,
7. JOSHUA HILL,
8. Alex. H. Stephens.

ILLINOIS.
1. *Elihu B. Washburne*,
2. *John F. Farnsworth*,
3. *Owen Lovejoy*,
4. *William Kellogg*,
5. Isaac N. Morris,
6. Thomas L. Harris,
7. Aaron Shaw,
8. Robert Smith,
9. Samuel S. Marshall.

INDIANA.
1. William J. Niblack,
2. William H. English,
3. James Hughes,
4. James B. Foley,
5. *David Kilgore*,
6. James M. Gregg,
7. John G. Davis,
8. *James Wilson*,

9. *Schuyler Colfax*,
10. *Charles Case*,
11. *John U. Pettit*.

IOWA.
1. *Samuel R. Curtis*,
2. *Timothy Davis*.

KENTUCKY.
1. Henry C. Burnett,
2. Samuel O. Peyton,
3. W. L. UNDERWOOD,
4. Albert J. Talbott,
5. Joshua H. Jewett,
6. John M. Elliott,
7. HUMPHREY MARSHALL,
8. James B. Clay,
9. John C. Mason,
10. Jno. W. Stephenson.

LOUISIANA.
1. GEORGE EUSTIS, Jr.,
2. Miles Taylor,
3. Thomas G. Davidson,
4. John M. Sandidge.

MAINE.
1. *John M. Wood*,
2. *Charles J. Gilman*,
3. *Nehemiah Abbott*,
4. *Freeman H. Morse*,
5. *Israel Washburne, Jr.*,
6. *Stephen C. Foster*.

MARYLAND.
1. James A. Stewart,
2. JAMES B. RICAUD,
3. JAMES M. HARRIS,
4. HENRY W. DAVIS,
5. Jacob M. Kunkel,
6. Thomas F. Bowie.

MASSACHUSETTS.
1. *Robert B. Hall*,
2. *James Buffinton*,
3. *William S. Damrell*,
4. *Linus B. Comins*,
5. *Anson Burlingame*,
6. *Timothy Davis*,
7. *Daniel W. Gooch*,
8. *Chauncey L. Knapp*,
9. *Eli Thayer*,
10. *Calvin C. Chaffee*,
11. *Henry L. Davies*.

MICHIGAN.
1. *William A. Howard*,
2. *Henry Waldron*,

3. *David S. Walbridge*,
4. *De Witt C. Leach*.

MINNESOTA.
George L. Becker,
William W. Phelps,
Jas. M. Cavanaugh.

MISSOURI.
1. J. R. Barrett,
2. Thos. L. Anderson,
3. John B. Clark,
4. James Craig,
5. Sam. H. Woodson,
6. John S. Phelps,
7. I. W. Noell.

MISSISSIPPI.
1. Lucius Q. C. Lamar,
2. Renben Davis,
3. William Barksdale,
4. Otho R. Singleton,
5. John A. Quitman.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE.
1. *James Pike*,
2. *Mason W. Tappan*,
3. *Aaron H. Cragin*.

NEW-JERSEY.
1. *Isaiah D. Clawson*,
2. *George R. Robbins*,
3. *Garnet B. Adrain*,
4. John Huller,
5. John R. Wortendyke.

NORTH-CAROLINA.
1. Henry M. Shaw,
2. Thomas Ruffin,
3. Warren Winslow,
4. L. O'Brien Branch,
5. JOHN A. GILMER,
6. Alfred M. Scales,
7. Burton Craige,
8. R. Vance.

NEW-YORK.
1. John A. Searing,
2. George Taylor,
3. Daniel E. Sickles,
4. John Kelly,
5. William B. MacLay,
6. John Cochran,
7. Elijah Ward,
8. Horace F. Clark,
9. John B. Haskin,
10. *Ambrose S. Murray*,
11. William F. Russell,

12. John Thompson,
13. Abraham B. Olin,
14. Erastus Corning,
15. Edward Dodd,
16. George W. Palmer,
17. Francis E. Spinner,
18. Clark B. Cochrane,
19. Oliver A. Morse,
20. Orsamus B. Matteson,
21. Henry Bennett,
22. Henry C. Godwin,
23. Charles B. Hoard,
24. Amos P. Granger,
25. Edwin B. Morgan,
26. Emory B. Pottle,
27. John M. Parker,
28. William H. Kelsey,
29. Samuel G. Andrews,
30. Judson W. Sherman,
31. Silas M. Burroughs,
32. Israel T. Hatch,
33. Reuben E. Fenton.

OHIO.

1. George H. Pendleton,
2. Wm. S. Grosbeck,
3. Lewis D. Campbell,
4. Matthias H. Nichols,
5. Richard Mott,
6. Joseph E. Cockerill,
7. Aaron Harlan,
8. Benjamin Stanton,
9. Lawrence W. Hall,
10. Joseph Miller,
11. Valentins B. Horton,
12. Samuel S. Cox,
13. John Sherman,
14. Philemon Bliss,
15. Joseph Burns,
16. Cydnor B. Tompkins,
17. William Lawrence,
18. Benjamin F. Leiter,
19. Edward Wade,

[Democrats, (in Roman,) 134; Republicans, (in *Italics*), 91; Americans, (in SMALL CAPS.), 12. Total, 237.]

20. Joshua R. Giddings,
21. John A. Bingham.

PENNSYLVANIA.

1. Thomas B. Florence,
2. Edward Joy Morris,
3. James Landy,
4. Henry M. Phillips,
5. Owen Jones,
6. John Hickman,
7. Henry Chapman,
8. J. Glancy Jones,
9. Anthony E. Roberts,
10. John C. Kunkel,
11. William L. Dewart,
12. Paul Ledy,
13. Wm. H. Dimmick,
14. Galusha A. Grow,
15. Alison White,
16. John A. Ahl,
17. Wilson Rellly,
18. John E. Edie,
19. John Covode,
20. Wm. Montgomery,
21. David Ritchie,
22. Samuel A. Purviance,
23. William Stewart,
24. James L. Gillis,
25. John Dick.

RHODE ISLAND.

1. Nathaniel B. Dufsee,
2. William D. Brayton.

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

1. John McQueen,
2. W. Porcher Miles,
3. Lawrence M. Keltt,
4. Milledge L. Bonham,
5. James L. Orr,
6. William W. Boyce.

TENNESSEE.

1. Albert G. Watkins,
2. HORACE MAYNARD,
3. Samuel A. Smith,

4. John H. Savage,
5. CHARLES READY,
6. George W. Jones,
7. John V. Wright,
8. F. K. ZOLLIKOFFER,
9. John D. C. Atkins,
10. William T. Avery.

TEXAS.

1. Guy M. Bryan,
2. James H. Reagan.

VERMONT.

1. Eszekiel P. Walton,
2. Justin S. Morrill,
3. Homer E. Royce.

VIRGINIA.

1. Muscoe R. H. Garnett,
2. John S. Millson,
3. John S. Caskie,
4. William O. Goode,
5. Thomas S. Boccock,
6. Paulus Powell,
7. William Smith,
8. Charles J. Faulkner,
9. John Letcher,
10. Sherrard Clemens,
11. Albert G. Jenkins,
12. Henry A. Edmundson,
13. George W. Hopkins.

WISCONSIN.

1. John F. Potter,
2. Cadw. C. Washburne,
3. Charles Billingshurst.

DELEGATES.

- KANSAS—Mark J. Parrott.
MINNESOTA—W. W. Kingsbury.
NEBRASKA—F. Ferguson.
NEW MEXICO—M. A. Otero.
OREGON—Joseph Lane.
UTAH—John M. Bernhelsel.
WASHINGTON—I. I. Stevens.

COURT OF CLAIMS.*

JUDGES.		Appointed. Salary.	
E. S. Loring,	of Massachusetts,	<i>Presiding Judge,</i>	1858 \$4000
Isaac Blackford,	of Indiana,	<i>Judge,</i>	1855 4000
Geo. P. Scarburgh,	of Virginia,	"	1855 4000
Silas W. Gillett,	of Dist. of Columbia,	<i>Solic. for U. States,</i>	1858 3500
Daniel Ratcliffe,	of Dist. of Columbia,	<i>Assist. Solicitor,</i>	1856 3500
J. D. McPherson,	of Dist. of Columbia,	<i>Deputy Solicitor,</i>	1856 2500
S. H. Huntington,	of Connecticut,	<i>Chief Clerk,</i>	1855 3000
Edgar M. Garnett,	of Florida,	<i>Assistant Clerk,</i>	1856 2000

* This Court holds its sessions at Washington, D. C.

ARMY LIST.

1. WINFIELD SCOTT, *Major-General*, (commissioned June 25, 1841,) *General-in-Chief*. Head-quarters at New-York.

- *John E. Wool, *Brigadier-General*, commissioned June 25, 1841.
*David E. Twiggs, " " June 30, 1846.
*W. S. Harney, " " Dec. 30, 1856.
Samuel Cooper, *Col. and Adj.-Gen.*, " July 15, 1852.
†Sylvester Churchill, *Col. and Inspector-Gen.*, " June 25, 1841.

Jos. K. F. Mansfield, <i>Col. and Inspector-Gen.</i> ,	commissioned May 28, 1853.
*Thomas S. Jesup, <i>Brig.-Gen. and Quarter-Master-General</i> ,	" May 8, 1818.
*George Gibson, <i>Col. and Commissary-Gen.</i> ,	" April 18, 1818.
†Thomas Lawson, <i>Col. and Surgeon-Gen.</i> ,	" Nov. 30, 1846.
Benj. F. Larned, <i>Col. and Paymaster-Gen.</i> ,	" July 20, 1854.
†Col. Joseph G. Totten, <i>Chief Engineer</i> ,	" Dec. 7, 1838.
Col. J. J. Abert, <i>Chief Topographical Engineer</i> ,	" July 7, 1838.
Col. Henry K. Craig, <i>Chief of Ordnance</i> ,	" July 10, 1851.
Brevet-Major John F. Lee, <i>Judge Advocate</i> ,	" March 2, 1849.

2. FIELD OFFICERS OF THE CORPS OF ENGINEERS, TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS, AND ORDNANCE, AND OF REGIMENTS.

Engineers.

†Col. Joseph G. Totten,
 †Lieut.-Col. Sylvanus Thayer,
 " René E. De Russy,
 †Major John L. Smith,
 " Richard Delafield,
 " Henry Brewerton,
 " Alexander H. Bowman.

Topographical Engineers.

Col. John J. Abert,
 Lieut.-Col. James Kearney,
 §Major Stephen H. Long,
 " Hartman Bache,
 § " James D. Graham,
 " Campbell Graham.

Ordnance Department.

Col. Henry K. Craig,
 Lieut.-Col. James W. Ripley,
 Major John Symington,
 " William H. Bell,
 " Alfred Mordecai,
 † " Benjamin Huger.

First Dragoons.

Col. T. T. Fauntleroy,
 Lieut.-Col. Benjamin L. Beall,
 Major G. A. H. Blake,
 " Enoch Steen.

Second Dragoons.

Col. Philip St. G. Cooke,
 Lieut.-Col. Marshall S. Howe,
 Major Charles A. May,
 " L. P. Graham.

First Cavalry.

Col. E. V. Sumner,
 Lieut.-Col. J. E. Johnston,
 Major W. H. Emory,
 " John Sedgwick.

Second Cavalry.

Col. Albert S. Johnston,
 †Lieut.-Col. Robert E. Lee,
 §Major Wm. J. Hardee,
 " Geo. H. Thomas.

Mounted Riflemen.

Col. Wm. W. Loring,
 Lieut.-Col. Geo. B. Crittenden,
 Major John S. Simonson,
 " Charles F. Ruff.

First Artillery.

Col. John Erving,
 †Lieut.-Col. J. L. Gardner,
 §Major Francis Taylor,
 " Robert Anderson.

Second Artillery.

Col. Matthew M. Payne,
 †Lieut.-Col. Justin Dimick,
 †Major Harvey Brown,
 § " Martin Burke.

Third Artillery.

Col. William Gates,
 Lieut.-Col. Chas. S. Merchant,
 §Major George Nauman,
 " John B. Scott.

Fourth Artillery.

Col. Francis S. Belton,
 †Lieut.-Col. John Monroe,
 Major Giles Porter,
 " William W. Morris.

First Infantry.

Col. Joseph Plympton,
 Lieut.-Col. Gouverneur Morris,
 Major S. P. Heintzelman,
 " Sidney Burbank.

Second Infantry.

Col. Francis Lee,
 Lieut.-Col. J. J. Abercrombie,
 Major Edgar S. Hawkins,
 " Hannibal Day.

Third Infantry.

Col. Benjamin L. E. Bonneville,
 Lieut.-Col. Dixon S. Miles,
 Major Electus Backus,
 " Nathaniel C. Macrae.

Fourth Infantry.

Col. William Whistler,
Lieut.-Col. Thompson Morris,
Major Gabriel J. Rains,
§ " Robert C. Buchanan.

Fifth Infantry.

Col. Gustavus Loomis,
† Lieut.-Col. Carlos A. Waite,
Major Thomas P. Gwynne,
" Seth Eastman.

Sixth Infantry.

† Col. Newman S. Clarke,
† Lieut.-Col. George Andrews,
§ Major William Hoffman,
" Albemarle Cady.

Seventh Infantry.

Col. Henry Wilson,
Lieut.-Col. Pitcairn Morrison,

§ Lieut.-Col. Joseph R. Smith,
" Isaac Lynde.

Eighth Infantry.

† Col. John Garland,
Lieut.-Col. Washington Seawell,
Major Thomas L. Alexander,
" Theophilus H. Holmes.

Ninth Infantry.

Col. George Wright,
Lieut.-Col. Silas Casey,
§ Major E. J. Steptoe,
" Robert S. Garnett.

Tenth Infantry.

Col. Edmund B. Alexander,
† Lieut.-Col. Charles F. Smith,
§ Major W. H. T. Walker,
§ " E. R. S. Canby.

* Major-General by brevet.

† Brigadier-General by brevet.

‡ Colonel by brevet.

§ Lieut.-Colonel by brevet.

¶ Lieut.-Gen. by brevet, from March 29, 1847, by joint resolution of Feb. 15, 1855.

DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS IN TEXAS AND NEW-MEXICO,

As furnished in the Army Register, published January 1, 1858.

Post.	Post-office.	Commanding Officer.	Garrison.
<i>Department of Texas.</i>			
Fort Belknap,	Fort Belknap,	Bvt. Maj. G. R. Paul, 7 inf.	7th infantry.
Camp Cooper,	<i>via</i> San Antonio,	Capt. G. Stoneman, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Fort Chadbourne,	do.	Capt. J. H. King, 1 inf.	1st infantry.
Camp Colorado,	do.	Bvt. Maj. E. Van Dorn, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Fort McKavett,	do.	Lt. Col. G. Morris, 1 inf.	1st infantry.
Fort Lancaster,	Fort Lancaster,	Capt. R. S. Granger, 1 inf.	1st infantry.
Fort Davis,	Fort Davis,	Lt. Col. W. Seawell, 8 inf.	8th infantry.
Fort Mason,	<i>via</i> San Antonio,	Maj. G. H. Thomas, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Camp Hudson,	do.	Capt. J. N. Caldwell, 1 inf.	1st infantry.
Camp Verde,	do.	Capt. I. N. Palmer, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
San Antonio Barracks,	San Antonio,	Capt. B. H. Hill, 1 art.	1st artillery.
Fort Clark,	Fort Clark,	Capt. J. Oakes, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Fort Inge,	<i>via</i> San Antonio,	Capt. E. K. Smith, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Fort Duncan,	do.	Maj. S. Burbank, 1 inf.	1st infantry.
Fort McIntosh,	Laredo,	2d Lieut. W. Owens, 2 cav.	2d cavalry.
Ringgold Barracks,	Rio Grande City,	Capt. S. Jones, 1 art.	1st artillery.
Fort Brown,	Brownsville,	Bvt. Lt. Col. F. Taylor, 1 art.	1st artillery.
<i>Department of New-Mexico.</i>			
Fort Massachusetts,	<i>via</i> Ft. Union, N. M.	Capt. A. W. Bowman, 3 inf.	8d infantry.
Cantonment Burgwin,	do.	Capt. T. Duncan, mounted rifles.	Mtd. rifles and 8d infantry.
Fort Union,	Fort Union,	Col. W. W. Loring, mtd. rifles	Mtd. rifles.
Fort Defiance,	Fort Defiance,	Bvt. Maj. W. T. H. Brooks, 3 inf.	Mtd. rifles and 3d infantry.
Fort Marcy,	Santa Fé,	Bvt. Maj. J. T. Sprague, 8 inf.	8th infantry.
Albuquerque,	<i>via</i> Ft. Union, N. M.	Col. B. L. E. Bonneville, 3 inf.	8d infantry.
Fort Craig,	Fort Craig,	Bvt. Lt. Col. D. T. Chandler, 3 inf.	Mtd. rifles and 8d infantry.
Fort Stanton,	<i>via</i> Fort Union,	Bvt. Lt. Col. I. V. D. Reeve, 8 inf.	Mtd. rifles and 8th infantry.
Fort Thorn,	Fort Thorn,	.....	Mtd. rifles and 3d infantry.
Fort Fillmore,	Fort Fillmore,	Lt. Col. D. S. Miles, 3 inf.	8d infantry.
Fort Bliss,	<i>via</i> San Antonio,	Capt. L. Jones, mounted rifles.	Mtd. rifles and 8th infantry.
Fort Buchanan,	Fort Buchanan,	Maj. E. Steen, 1 drag.	1st dragoons.

MILITARY GEOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENTS.

DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST.—The country east of the Mississippi river, except that portion included within the limits of the Department of Florida—Head Quarters at Troy, N. Y.

DEPARTMENT OF FLORIDA.—The State of Florida, except that portion of it, lying west of the Chattahoochee and Apalachicola rivers—Head Quarters at Fort Brooke, Tampa Bay, Florida.

DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST.—The country west of the Mississippi river, and east of the Rocky Mountains, except that portion included within the limits of the Departments of Texas and New-Mexico—Head Quarters at St. Louis, Mo.

DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS.—The State of Texas. (Fort Bliss, in Texas, is, however, temporarily attached to the Department of New-Mexico.) Head Quarters at San Antonio, Texas.

DEPARTMENT OF NEW-MEXICO.—The Territory of New-Mexico—Head Quarters at Santa Fé, New-Mexico.

DEPARTMENT OF UTAH.—The Territory of Utah, except that portion of it, lying west of the 117th degree of west longitude—Head Quarters in the field.

DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC.—The country west of the Rocky Mountains, except that portion included within the limits of the Departments of New-Mexico and Utah—Head Quarters at San Francisco, Cal.

The Head-Quarters of the Army are in the City of New-York.

MILITIA FORCE OF THE UNITED STATES.

The total militia force of the United States, according to the latest returns made at the office of the Adjutant-General, and published in the Army Register of 1858, was general-officers, 642; general staff-officers, 2583; field-officers, etc., 10,427; company officers, 40,724; total commissioned officers, 54,376; non-commissioned officers, musicians, artificers, and privates, 2,162,701; aggregate, 2,704,454.

NAVY LIST.

COMMANDERS OF SQUADRONS. (FLAG OFFICERS.)

J. M. McIntosh,	Home Squadron.	E. A. F. Lavallette,	Mediterranean.
French Forrest,	Coast of Brazil.	Josiah Tatnall,	East-Indies.
John C. Long,	Pacific Ocean.	T. A. Conover,	Coast of Africa.

COMMANDERS OF NAVY-YARDS.

John Pope	Portsmouth.	T. A. Dornin,	Norfolk.
Silas H. Stringham,	Boston.	C. K. Stribling,	Pensacola.
L. Kearney,	New-York.	R. B. Cunningham,	Mare Island, Cal.
Charles Stewart,	Philadelphia.	G. N. Hollins,	Sackett's Harbor,
John Rudd,	Washington.		N. Y.

NAVAL ASYLUM.

William W. McKean,	Governor,	Philadelphia.
--------------------	-----------	---------------

NAVAL ACADEMY.

George S. Blake,	Superintendent,	Annapolis, Md.
------------------	-----------------	----------------

According to the returns in the *Navy Register* of 1858, there were 76 captains and 106 commanders; 10 ships of the line; 10 frigates; 21 sloops of war; 3 brigs; 1 schooner; 8 screw-steamers, first class; 6 second, and 2 third class; 2 screw-tenders; 3 side-wheel steamers, first class; 1 second, and 2 third class; 1 side-wheel tender; 3 store-vessels, and 5 permanent store and receiving ships.

THE MARINE CORPS.

The Marine Corps has the organization of a brigade, and is subject to the laws and regulations of the Navy, except when detached for service with the army by the order of the President of the United States. The head-quarters of the Corps are at Washington.

Archibald Henderson, *Colonel-Commandant.*

GENERAL STAFF.

Henry B. Tylor, *Adjutant and Inspector.*

William W. Russell, *Paymaster.*

Daniel J. Sutherland, *Quartermaster.*

W. A. T. Maddox, *Assistant Quartermaster.*

Lieutenant-Colonel.

John Harris.

Majors.

James Edelin,

William Dulany,

Thomas S. English,

Ward Marston.

The marine corps, according to the *Navy Register* of 1858, consisted also of 13 captains, 19 first lieutenants, and 20 second lieutenants.

THE MINT.

The deposits in the Mint for the first half of 1857 were \$26,109,669. The total coinage of the same half year amounted to \$26,848,293. The total amount of deposits of precious metals at the Mint and branches, since their foundation, is \$588,000,000. The amount of gold coinage has been \$402,150,752, of which the coinage from California gold was \$383,872,099.

The entire deposits of gold of domestic production have been :

From Virginia,	\$1,486,745 63	From New-Mexico,	\$48,397 00
North-Carolina,	8,453,223 18	California,	360,744,913 85
South-Carolina,	1,190,061 43	Other sources,	105,581 00
Georgia,	6,579,052 10		
Tennessee,	80,299 42	Total,	\$378,880,713 15
Alabama,	192,489 54		

The entire coinage is:

	Pieces.	Value.		Pieces.	Value.
Philadelphia,	525,536,141	\$391,780,571 86	Dahlonega,	1,302,823	\$5,792,841 00
San Francisco,	3,781,543	59,369,473 98	Assay-Office,	11,783	42,732,712 83
New-Orleans,	71,919,845	59,423,415 00			
Charlotte,	1,051,090	4,384,694 00	Total,	603,553,240	\$583,433,708 12

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURES OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT, FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1857.

RECEIPTS.

From Customs,	\$63,875,905
From Lands,	3,829,486
Miscellaneous sources,	927,121
Total receipts,	\$68,632,512
Balance in Treasury, July 1, 1856,	19,901,325
	\$88,532,839
Expenditures,	70,822,722
Balance in Treasury, July 1, 1857,	\$17,710,114

EXPENDITURES.

Civil List, Miscellaneous and Foreign Intercourse,	\$27,531,922
Department of Interior,	5,358,274
“ of War,	19,261,774
“ of Navy,	12,726,856
Public Debt,	5,943,896
Total expenditures,	\$70,822,722

MINISTERS AND DIPLOMATIC AGENTS OF THE UNITED STATES IN
FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

ENVOYS EXTRAORDINARY AND MINISTERS Plenipotentiary.

		Ap- p'ted.	Salary.	Foreign State.	Capital.
George M. Dallas,	Pa.	1856	\$17,500	Great Britain,	London,
John Y. Mason,	Va.	1853	17,500	France,	Paris.
Francis W. Pickens,	S. C.	1858	12,000	Russia,	St. Petersburg.
Augustus C. Dodge,	Iowa.	1855	12,000	Spain,	Madrid.
Joseph A. Wright,	Ind.	1857	12,000	Prussia,	Berlin.
John Forsyth,	Ga.	1856	12,000	Mexico,	Mexico.
Richard K. Meade,	Va.	1857	12,000	Brazil,	Rio Janeiro.
John Bigler,	Cal.	1857	10,000	Chili,	Santiago.
John R. Clay,	Pa.	1853	10,000	Peru,	Lima.
William B. Reed,	Pa.	1857	12,000	China,	Canton.

MINISTERS RESIDENT.

Jas. Williams,	Tenn.	1853	\$7500	Turkey,	Constantinople.
Theodore S. Fay,	Mass.	1853	7500	Switzerland,	Berne.
Henry C. Murphy,	N. Y.	1857	7500	Netherlands,	Hague.
John M. Daniel,	Va.	1853	7500	Sardinia,	Turin.
Jas. M. Buchanan,	Md.	1858	7500	Denmark,	Copenhagen.
Henry R. Jackson,	Ga.	1853	9000	Austria,	Vienna.
E. Y. Fair,		1858	7500	Belgium,	Brussels.
Jos. R. Chandler,	Pa.	1858	7500	Naples,	Naples.
Benj. F. Angel,	N. Y.	1857	7500	Sweden & Norway,	Stockholm.
George W. Morgan,	N. Y.	1858	7500	Portugal,	Lisbon.
John P. Stockton,	Mich.	1858	7500	Rome,	Rome.
John W. Dana,	Me.	1853	7500	Bolivia,	La Paz.
Charles R. Buckalew,	Pa.	1858	7500	Ecuador,	Quito.
Benj. C. Yancy,	N. C.	1858	7500	Argentine Confed.	Paraná.
Vacant.			7500	New-Granada,	Bogotá.
Edward A. Turpin,	D. C.	1858	7500	Venezuela,	Caraccas.
*Beverly L. Clark,	Va.		7500	Guatamala and	Honduras.
*M. B. Lamar,	Tex.	1858	7500	Nicaragua and	Costa Rica.

COMMISSIONER.

Jas. W. Borden,	N. C.	1858	\$7500	Sandwich Islands,	Honolulu.
-----------------	-------	------	--------	-------------------	-----------

SECRETARIES OF LEGATION.†

		Salary.			Salary.
Philip N. Dallas,	England,	\$2625	George W. Lippitt,	Austria,	\$1800
Jno. E. Bacon,	Russia,	1800	Buckingham Smith,	Spain,	1800
S. Wells Williams, (and			Geo. W. Ryeman,	California,	1500
Chinese Interpreter,‡)	China,	5000	Romain Dillon,	Brazil,	1800
W. R. Calhoun,	France,	2625	Walker Fearn,	Mexico,	1800
E. G. W. Butler, Jr.,	Prussia,	1800	Z. B. Caverly,	Peru,	1500
John P. Brown, Consul General, Turkey, \$1000.					

* Fifty per cent of the amount of their salaries in addition for acting as Ministers to Honduras and Costa Rica, respectively.

† Secretaries of Legation are authorized in each country where there is a Minister Plenipotentiary or Minister Resident. Appointments have been made only to the above-named places. Assistant Secretaries are authorized at London and Paris. The Assistant Secretary at London is Benjamin Moran, salary, \$1500; at Paris, J. B. Wilbor, salary, \$1500.

‡ Frederick Jenkins is appointed Interpreter at Shanghai, salary, \$1500. Interpreters are authorized at Amoy and at Ningpo, salary, each, \$1500.

LIST OF FOREIGN CONSULS IN TEXAS.

Julius Kauffman,	Galveston,	Bremen.
H. A. H. Runge,	Indianola,	"
H. D. St. Cyr,	Galveston,	France.
Arthur T. Lynn,	Galveston,	Great Britain.
J. W. Jockush,	Galveston,	Hamburgh.
Henry Runge,	Indianola,	"
Julius Frederick,	Galveston,	Hanover.
T. Wagner,	Galveston,	Hesse-Cassel.
D. H. Klaener,	Galveston,	Lubec.
H. Schultz,	Galveston,	Mecklenburgh-Schwerin.
F. X. Erdozain,	Brownsville,	Mexico.
H. D. St. Cyr,	Galveston,	"
F. H. Steil,	Galveston,	Nassau.
F. Monreau,	New-Braunfels,	"
Ed. Kauffman,	Galveston,	Netherlands.
J. W. Jockush,	Galveston,	Prussia.
F. Wolff,	Galveston,	Russia.
J. Kauffman,	Galveston,	Saxony.
M. Crozart,	Galveston,	Spain.
J. C. Kuhn,	Galveston,	Switzerland.
F. A. Stokes,	Galveston,	Uruguay.



RATES OF POSTAGE WITHIN THE UNITED STATES.

For every single letter in manuscript, or paper of any kind in which information shall be asked for, or communicated in writing, or by marks or signs, sent in the mail not exceeding 3000 miles, 3 cents.
Sent over 3000 miles, 10 "

Upon all letters passing through or in the mail, except such as are to or from a foreign country, the postage must be prepaid, except upon letters and packages addressed to officers of the government on official business, and so marked on the envelope. This is not, however, to interfere with the franking privilege.

For a double letter there shall be charged double the above rates; for a treble letter, treble the above rates, etc. Every letter or parcel not exceeding half an ounce (avoirdupois) in weight is a single letter, and every additional weight of half an ounce or of less than half an ounce is charged with an additional single postage. When advertised, one cent additional is charged on each letter. For a letter delivered by a carrier, there is an additional charge of not exceeding one or two cents.

For drop letters, prepayment optional, (not to be mailed,) each 1 cent.
For all letters or packages (*ship letters*) conveyed by any vessel not employed in conveying the mail, 2 "

To this charge of 2 cents is added 4 cents, when the letters are not transmitted through the mail, but are delivered at the post-office where deposited; and the ordinary rates of United States postage are added when the letter is transmitted through the mails.

Each newspaper, periodical, unsealed circular, or other article of printed matter, not exceeding three ounces in weight, to any part of the United States, 1 cent.
For every additional ounce or fraction of an ounce, 1 "
If the postage on any newspaper or periodical is paid quarterly or yearly in ad-

vance, at the office where the same is either mailed or delivered, then half the above rates are charged. Newspapers and periodicals not weighing over one and a half ounce, circulated in the State where published, are likewise charged but half of the above rates.

Small newspapers and periodicals, published monthly or oftener, and pamphlets not containing more than sixteen octavo pages each, when sent in single packages, weighing at least eight ounces, to one address, and prepaid by affixing postage-stamps thereto, shall be charged only half a cent for each ounce or fraction of an ounce, notwithstanding the postage calculated on each separate article of such package would exceed that amount.

Books, bound or unbound, not weighing over four pounds, shall be deemed mailable matter, and shall pay,

For all distances under 3000 miles, per ounce, 1 cent.

For all distances over 3000 miles, 2 "

Prepayment required on all transient matter. All printed matter chargeable by weight shall be weighed when dry. The publishers of newspapers and periodicals may send to each other from their respective offices of publication, free of postage, one copy of each publication; and may also send to each actual subscriber, inclosed in their publications, bills and receipts for the same, free of postage. The publishers of weekly newspapers may send to each actual subscriber within the county where their papers are printed and published, one copy thereof, free of postage.

No printed matter shall be sent at the above rates, unless either without any wrapper, or with one open at the ends or sides, so that the character of the matter may be seen without removing the wrapper; or if any written or printed communication is put on the same after its publication, or upon the cover or wrapper, except the name and address of the person to whom the same is sent; or if any thing else is inclosed in such printed paper. If these conditions are not complied with, letter postage shall be charged.

When any printed matter, received during any quarter, has been in the post-office for the whole of the succeeding quarter, the post-master shall sell it, and credit the amount of the sales as directed by the Post-office Department.

The establishment of private expresses for the conveyance of any letters, packets, or packages of letters, or other matter transmissible in the United States mail, (newspapers, pamphlets, magazines, and periodicals excepted,) from one city, town, or other place, to any other city, town, or place in the United States, between which the United States mail is regularly transported, is prohibited; but letters, etc., may be carried by carriers in *stamped* envelopes. Contractors may carry newspapers out of the mails for sale or distribution among subscribers. A penalty of \$5000 is imposed on any person taking letters *through* or over any part of the United States for the purpose of being sent out of the United States without the payment of postage.

Letters addressed to different persons cannot be inclosed in the same envelope or package, under a penalty of ten dollars, unless addressed to foreign countries.

PRIVILEGE OF FRANKING.

1. The President, ex-Presidents, the Vice-President, ex-Vice-Presidents, Mrs. Harrison, and Mrs. Polk have the franking privilege, as regulated by former laws.

2. Members from Congress and Delegates from Territories, *from thirty days before the commencement* of each Congress until the first Monday in December after the expiration of their term of office*, the Secretary of the Senate, and the Clerk of the House of Representatives, during their *official terms*, may send and receive free letters or packages not exceeding two ounces in weight, and public documents not exceeding three pounds in weight.

* The commencement of each Congress for this purpose, dates from the 4th of March (that is, the day next) succeeding the termination of the preceding Congress.

3. The Governors of States may send free the laws, records, and documents of the Legislature to the Governors of other States.

4. The Secretaries of the Departments and Assistant Secretaries; the Attorney-General, Postmaster-General, and Assistant Postmasters-General; Comptrollers, Auditors, Register, and Solicitor of the Treasury; Treasurer; Commissioners of the different Offices and Bureaus; Chiefs of Bureaus in the War and Navy Departments, General-in-Chief, and Adjutant-General; and the Superintendent of the Coast Survey and his Assistant may *send and receive free* all letters and packages upon official business, but *not* their private letters or papers.

5. The Chief Clerks in the Departments may send free public official letters and documents.

6. Deputy postmasters may *send free* all such letters and packages as relate exclusively to the business of their respective offices; and those whose compensation did not exceed \$200 for the year ending the 30th of June, 1846, may also send free, through the mails, letters written by themselves, and receive free all written communications on their own private business, not weighing over one half-ounce, but not transient newspapers, handbills, or circulars.

7. Exchange newspapers, magazines, etc., between editors, pass free.

8. All publications entered for copyright, and which, under the Act of August 10, 1846, are to be deposited in the library of Congress and in the Smithsonian Institution, pass free.

For other free matter, see *Rates of Postage*.

Public Documents are those printed by the order of either House of Congress, and publications or books procured or purchased by Congress, or either House, for the use of the members.

RATES OF FOREIGN LETTER AND NEWSPAPER POSTAGE BETWEEN ANY POINTS IN THE UNITED STATES AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES.

Great Britain and Ireland.

Between the United States and Great Britain and Ireland, letters are rated by weight, as in the United States. Between any office in the United States (California, Oregon, and Washington Territory excepted) and any office in Great Britain and Ireland, by either the United States or British line, the entire postage is 24 cents the single letter, prepayment optional. Five cents are to be added, when to or from California, Oregon, or Washington Territory. Newspapers 2 cents each, to be prepaid. Payment of any thing less than the entire postage goes for nothing, and such matter will be treated as wholly unpaid. Where the postage-mark is in *red* ink, the letter is paid; when in *black* ink, it is unpaid.

Postage to Mexico, South-America, and the West-Indies, from any Point in the United States.

On letters to Chagres, Havana, (Cuba,) Mexico, Panama, and other places where the rates are not fixed by postal treaty, and to the British West-Indies, namely, Antigua, Barbadoes, Bahamas, Berbice, Curagoa, Demerara, Dominica, Essequibo, Grenada, Jamaica, Montserrat, Nevis, St. Kitts, St. Lucia, St. Vincent, Tobago, Tortola, and Trinidad,

If distance from mailing office does not exceed 2500 miles, 10 cents.

If distance from mailing office does exceed 2500 miles, 20 "

Newspapers 2 cents each. The postage on letters and newspapers must be prepaid, being United States postage only.

On letters to the West-India Islands (not British) except Cuba, to Carthagen, Honduras, St. Juan, (Nicaragua,) Turks Island, and St. Thomas, or to places in the Gulf of Mexico, or on the Atlantic coast of South-America, *not in British* possession, namely, Venezuela, Brazil, and Uruguay, to be prepaid, being British and United States postage,

If distance from mailing office does not exceed 2500 miles, 34 cents.
 " " " does exceed 2500 miles, 44 "

To St. Thomas and the other Danish Islands, by U. S. packet to Kingston, the single rate is 18 cents under 2500 miles, and 28 cents over 2500 miles, prepayment required.

On newspapers sent, the postage (U. S. and British) is 6 cents, to be prepaid. On newspapers received, the rate to be collected is 2 cents, the British postage being prepaid.

The single postage to any part of the Argentine Republic from any point in the United States is, (to be prepaid,) 45 cents.

The postage on letters to the following places, that is, to Guayaquil and Quito, in Ecuador; to Cobiza and La Paez, in Bolivia; to Copiapo, Huasco, Coquimbo, Valparaiso, and St. Jago, in Chili, is, (to be prepaid,)

On letters sent, being U. S. and foreign postage, 34 cents.
 On letters received, U. S. postage only, 10 "

Newspapers sent, 6 cents each; received, 4 cents each, to be collected in the United States.

The postage on letters to Lima, Callao, Arica, Payta, and other places in Peru is,

On letters sent, (to be prepaid,) 22 cents.
 On those received, 10 "

On newspapers sent, 6 cents each; received, 4 cents each.

On letters sent to Bogota and Buenaventura, in New-Granada, the postage is 18 cents, to be prepaid. On letters received from these places, 10 cents. Newspapers sent, 8 cents each; received, 4 cents each.

To the Sandwich Islands, 10 cents, being the United States postage to San Francisco.

Postage to and from Canada, New-Brunswick, Nova-Scotia, Newfoundland, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward's Island, from and to any Point in the United States.

On letters sent not over 3000 miles by post routes, 10 cents.
 Sent over 3000 miles, 15 "

Prepayment is optional in either country; but all is to be prepaid or none. A mail is made up for the British Provinces, *via* Halifax, from New-York and Boston, by the English steamers. The postage on a single letter thus sent, is 5 cents, to be prepaid. The postage on newspapers and periodicals to these places is at the regular United States rates, to and from the line, to be paid in the United States. Editors may exchange free of expense.

AMERICAN SEAMEN.—Official returns of American seamen registered in the several ports of entry of the United States during the year ending 30th September, 1857:

States.	Native.	Nat.	States.	Native.	Nat.
Maine,.....	1302	34	Virginia,.....	466	
New-Hampshire,.....	44	1	North-Carolina,.....	29	1
Massachusetts,.....	4174	70	Georgia,.....	103	3
Rhode Island,.....	207	1	Florida,.....	6	
New-York,.....	645	54	Louisiana,.....	237	19
Pennsylvania,.....	607	38			
Maryland,.....	69	4	Total,.....	7889	220

In 1849 there were 9843 native, and 241 naturalized seamen. The largest number registered in one year was in 1852, namely, 9863 native, and 286 naturalized seamen.

MARINE HOSPITAL, for the year ending June 30, 1857.—Seamen admitted, 9722; discharged, 10,006; expenditures, \$343,934; hospital money collected, \$167,325.

GOVERNORS OF THE SEVERAL STATES AND TERRITORIES,

With their salaries, terms of office, and the expiration of their respective terms; the number of Senators and Representatives in the State Legislature, with their respective terms.

State.	Governor.	Salary.	Governor. Term years.	Term expires.	Senators. Term years.	Representa- tives. Term years.
Maine,	Lot M. Morrill,	\$1500	1	Jan., 1859	31 1	151 1
New-Hampshire,	William Halle,	1000	1	June, 1859	12 1	320 1
Vermont,	Ryland Fletcher,	1000	1	Oct., 1858	30 1	230 1
Massachusetts,	Nathl. P. Banks,	3500	1	Jan., 1859	40 1	240 1
Rhode Island,	W. W. Hopkins,	1000	1	May, 1859	32 1	72 1
Connecticut,	J. P. Buckingham,	1100	1	May, 1859	21 1	232 1
New-York,	John A. King,	4000	2	Jan., 1859	32 2	128 1
New-Jersey,	William A. Newell,	1800*	3	Jan., 1860	21 3	60 1
Pennsylvania,	William F. Packer,	3000	3	Jan., 1861	33 3	100 1
Delaware,	Peter F. Causey,	1333†	4	Jan., 1859	9 4	21 1
Maryland,	Thomas H. Hicks,	3600†	4	Jan., 1862	22 4	74 2
Virginia,	Henry A. Wise,	5000	3	Jan., 1860	50 4	152 2
North-Carolina,	J. W. Ellis,	3000†	2	Jan., 1859	50 2	120 2
South-Carolina,	R. F. W. Alston,	3500	2	Dec., 1858	45 4	124 2
Georgia,	Joseph E. Brown,	3000	2	Nov., 1859	112 2	150 2
Florida,	Madison S. Perry,	1500	4	Oct., 1861	19 4	40 1
Alabama,	Andrew B. Moore,	2500	2	Dec., 1859	33 4	100 2
Mississippi,	William McWillie,	4000	2	Jan., 1860	32 4	92 2
Louisiana,	R. C. Wickliffe,	4000	4	Jan., 1860	32 4	88 2
Texas,	H. G. Runnels,	3000	2	Dec., 1859	21 4	66 2
Arkansas,	Elias N. Conway,	1800	4	Nov., 1860	25 4	75 2
Tennessee,	Isham G. Harris,	3000	2	Oct., 1859	25 2	75 2
Kentucky,	Charles S. Morehead,	2500	4	Sept., 1859	38 4	100 2
Ohio,	Salmon P. Chase,	1800	2	Jan., 1860	35 2	100 2
Michigan,	Kinsley S. Bingham,	1000	2	Jan., 1859	32 2	66 2
Indiana,	Ashbel P. Willard,	1500†	4	Jan., 1861	50 4	100 1
Illinois,	William H. Bissell,	1500	4	Jan., 1861	25 4	75 2
Missouri,	Robt. M. Stewart,	2500†	4	Nov., 1860	18 4	49 2
Iowa,	R. P. Lowe,	1000	4	Jan., 1860	30 4	59 2
Wisconsin,	A. W. Randall,	1250	2	Dec., 1857	25 2	82 1
California,	John B. Weller,	6000	2	Jan., 1860	16 2	36 1
Oregon Ter.,	Geo. S. Curry,	3000	4	Oct., 1858	9 2	18 1
Minnesota Ter.,	Samuel Medary,	2500	4	March, 1861	9 2	18 1
N. Mexico Ter.,	Abraham Rencher,	3000	4	1861	13 2	26 1
Utah Ter.,	Alfred Cummings,	2500	4	July, 1861	13 2	26 1
Washington Ter.	Fayette McMullen,	3000	4	June, 1861	9 3	18 1
Kansas Ter.,	J. W. Denver,	2500	4	July, 1861	13 2	26 1
Nebraska Ter.,	Wm. A. Richardson,	2500	4	June, 1861	13 2	26 1

In all the States, except South-Carolina, the Governor is voted for by the people; and if no one has a majority of all the votes, in the States in which such a majority is required, the Legislature elects to the office of Governor one of the candidates voted for by the people.

* And fees.

† With the use of a furnished house.

COMPENDIUM OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF TEXAS.

[Continued from the TEXAS ALMANAC, for 1858.]

Our annual abridgment commences at that period when the jealousy of the Cis-Atlantic Spanish race, not at all mitigated by its union with the Aztec aborigines of Mexico, began to manifest itself towards the Anglo-American colonists of Texas.

These adventurous pioneers had been invited into the wilderness, not from a principle of universal philanthropy, nor from any peculiar regard for their known character of hardihood and thrifty enterprise, but because of the utter incapacity of the governments, National or State, to protect their citizens from the savages who roamed over its vast wasteness. The descendants of the conquerors of Mexico, had made frequent endeavors to form a civilized population in Texas. But their efforts, for more than a century and a half, had availed only to the building up of a few small towns and missionary stations, as San Antonio de Bexar, Nacogdoches and Goliad, formerly La Bahia. The destructive ravages of the Indians, had restricted them within narrow suburban limits, and prevented the establishment of any considerable rural settlements. What few were attempted, were rather pastoral than agricultural. The consequences were a few insulated towns, missions without neophytes, and a broad, beautiful country languishing for want of cultivation.

At and from the time of its organization, the State of Coahuila and Texas was poor, insomuch that about the years 1827-8, the Legislature was driven to the most trifling resources of finance. They leased out the *cock-pit* locations throughout the State, thus subjecting to excise a favorite popular amusement. The foreign colonists were exempt from taxation for a series of years, by the colonization law, and contributed but few mites in the way of office fees, stamp paper, &c., to the public revenue. Coahuila, more ancient and populous, paid something more, not much; and the little that was collected, was appropriated, in large part, to the priests and their frequent labor-destroying festivals. Some exclusive franchises were granted to individuals for boring artesian wells in arid districts, for working iron and coal mines, and for navigating the Rio Grande by steam; none of which premature projects went into operation.

In July, 1827, Jose Maria Viesca was announced as Governor elect of the State, and Victor Blanco, Lieut. Governor. They proved themselves worthy officers, and the State was tranquil. Emigrants flowed into Texas at various points—Austin had obtained an enlargement of his contract by one hundred families; and in 1828 another, to settle three hundred families on the reserved ten *litoral* leagues on the Gulf coast. In 1829, several contracts were made with Europeans for introducing their countrymen into Western Texas, but as they resulted in total or partial failures, a more minute notice is not suitable to our necessary brevity. Europeans are not well adapted to the settlement of a new country. The descendants of the Pilgrims and of the Cavaliers have more of the hardiness, the active energy, and the ingenuity for devising ways and means, required in such arduous and protracted adventures.

Treating of Texas, we must occasionally recur to the general history of Mexico, as the paramount power. Soon after the expiration of the official term of Guadalupe Victoria, the first Constitutional President, and decidedly the most, if not the only, virtuous and patriotic Executive she ever had, Mexico plunged into the furious vortex of party politics, and chief was arrayed against chief, as each one's vanity prompted him to believe himself qualified to rule the incipient republic. The people followed such leader as their new ideas of unchastened liberty, or their ignorance and bigotry, under the guidance of an ambitious priesthood, contrained them to select. Vicente Guerero and Gomez Pedraza were candidates for the vacant dignity—Guerero, the nominee of the so-called republican party, had a clear popular majority, but Pedraza, representing the aristocracy and the church, always, in its papal form, *militant* in a sense of abomination, beat him by two States in the electoral college; and in September, 1828, he was declared President elect. Before his installation, Santa Anna and Lorenzo de Zavalla, then, and always, a genuine republican, *pronounced* against him, and after a severe conflict, they triumphed, and Guerero

was formally inducted into office. In June, 1829, the Spanish government, in the vain hope of regaining its dominion over Mexico, despatched an army of 4,500 men under Gen. Bavadas, who effected a landing near Tampico. His feeble armament was soon compelled to surrender to the native forces under Gen. Santa Anna, who was now fast climbing to the idol pedestal he subsequently occupied among his countrymen. In contemplation of the possibility of another and more formidable invasion, the President, Guero, was invested with dictatorial powers, a plain enunciation of the inability of the government, in its normal state, to contend with any extraordinary emergency. Guero was considered a sound republican, but he exhibited more zeal than knowledge in the exercise of his new imperial functions. In July, 1829, he issued a decree abolishing slavery. There were but few *slaves* to be emancipated. The old system of *peonage*, which embodies many of the evils and few of the benefits which slavery, intact, confers upon both master and servant, was fully retained. The peon may derive some fanciful consolation in his compulsory labors and stinted fare, from the abstract idea of freedom, which he scarcely comprehends and generally abuses; but his moral and material condition is generally inferior to that of a well-cared for African slave, in the United States. This abstract *idea* is about the sum of the difference between the actual slave and the poor, laboring *free* man in all countries. The compulsory doing of menial services is slavery, whether the compulsion be of rigid circumstances, or of an oftentimes more indulgent master. We hold the moral guilt of slavery to consist only in the abuse of slaves; and then it becomes grossly iniquitous and abhorrent. But against such abuse self-interest is a pretty sure protection, even independent of the laws enacted for that purpose; but *peonage* affords no such protection.

The Constitution of Coahuila and Texas promulgated on the 11th of March, 1827, also contained a clause abolishing slavery within the State, and prohibiting the further introduction of slaves. This prohibition, more injurious to Texas than any other portion of the State, was, by the special interposition of the Empresario Austin, materially modified in behalf of the colonists. Texas had no agency in forming that Constitution, and the nature of her soil and climate made African labor essential to her proper agricultural development. She was destined to be either an agricultural country, or to relapse into her primitive wilderness condition.

Guero, soon after his investiture with plenary powers, was deposed by Gen. Bustamante, the Vice President, who forthwith assumed the reins of government. He was a centralist of the most rigid order, the favorite of the church and especially inimical to the colonization system. On the 6th April, 1830, he issued a decree prohibiting any further immigrations to Texas from the United States of the North. This was the first direct and positive announcement of the mischievous jealousy, which the principal chiefs in Mexico have almost invariably cherished towards their Northern neighbors. The impressions it made on the colonists were vivid and intensely exciting; but they soon subsided, as other apprehensions of evil do, when the remoteness of the danger gives hope of an easy avoidance. Among a sensitive people, deeply imbued with the love of kindred, such an inhibition was well adapted to excite a profound disgust; and although its first inspirations were assuaged by a belief in its impracticability, still the conviction remained that we were regarded with distrust, and our dearest rights and interests exposed to the caprices of an ever-changing, unprincipled government. The obnoxious decree, proceeding, as is often the case, from injury to insult, directed regulations to be made for the introduction of *convicts* into Texas; professedly, to labor on public works, practically, to render the country we were redeeming from barbarism, a penal colony. It would have puzzled a more astute man than Bustamante to contrive a more odious measure. One great obstacle to the political cohesion of the two races, consisted in the insuperable aversion of the one to a social amalgamation with the other. The colonists from the North were somewhat homogeneous in blood and color; the Mexicans, a mongrel breed of negroes, Indians and Spaniards of the baser sort—we speak of the lower orders, the masses of the people. That there are many intelligent and refined gentlemen in Mexico, and some highly respectable families of Castilian descent in Texas, is a fact we delight to record. But such was not the class of persons intended to be colonized and cherished by peculiar privileges and preferments in Texas. It was the *canaille*, and, after them, the

convicts. Five times in seven, the one is but a less fortunate felon than the other.

The real and immediate, and therefore more important consequences of the decree of April, 1830, were the establishment of divers military posts in Texas, the opening of Customhouses and the exaction of exorbitant duties, amounting to prohibition, on articles of the first necessity to the pioneers of a new country. Gen. M. Mier y Teran, an avowed and strenuous centralist, was appointed Commandant-in-Chief of the Eastern Military District. He visited Texas in 1831, and established the town of Anahuac, at the mouth of the river Trinity. Col. Juan Davis Bradburn, an American by birth, but for some years an officer in the Mexican service, was stationed with one hundred and fifty men at Anahuac, and erected a stockade fort within its precincts. Col. Ugartechea, with one hundred and twenty-five men, was quartered at Velasco, where he put up a stout log-cabin fortress; and Col. Piedras, with three hundred and fifty troops, was sent to Nacogdoches, where he occupied the old stone house on the public square. These several commands, including some small detachments, one presidial company at San Antonio, and one at Goliad, and a trifling guard under Ellis P. Bean, at Fort Teran, on the Neches, comprised the regular military force in Texas. Bean was appointed General Indian Agent, but observed, throughout, a prudential abstinence from the disturbances which soon ensued these innovations. It is hardly conceivable that the government expected with these few troops, composed, according to the authorized preference in making levies, of "vagrants and disorderly persons," to subdue to silence and submission the growing discontent that was fast pervading the colonists. They may have been intended as *nuclei*, around which to collect a more formidable array. They served only as provocatives to further and more serious dissatisfaction.

Col. Bradburn was the first of this military trio to exemplify the influence of a little authority conferred on a weak mind. He became unsocial and arrogant towards the citizens. Seeking to inspire a high official respect, he induced only a profound personal dislike.

In 1830, the gubernatorial term of Viesca having expired, Jose Maria Letona, a lawyer, was elected Governor, and Juan Martin de Verameada, Lieutenant Governor. The latter was a respectable citizen of San Antonio—James Bowie had married his daughter. Francisco de Madero was appointed Commissioner to put the colonists on the Trinity and adjacent tracts, in possession of their lands. He was a worthy man, and acquired many friends in the settlements by his urbanity and uprightness. He laid off the town of Liberty, on the Trinity, and established an Ayuntamiento under his commission from the State. Col. Bradburn, in 1831, caused the Commissioner to be arrested, on the ground that he was conferring titles to land on persons who had come into the country in violation of the decree of 6th April, 1830. The amiable Madero was incarcerated at Anahuac, but eventually released without a formal trial. Bradburn's next aggression was abolishing the Ayuntamiento of Liberty, and setting up one at Anahuac, more under his own supervision. These were palpable infringements of State sovereignty, but Mexicans have very imperfect notions of States' rights, and were quite indifferent to personal immunities, when the violation of them could afford a selfish gratification or answer a political purpose.

Follies, like misfortunes, are apt to cluster. Bradburn and Ugartechea issued a joint order shutting up all the maritime ports of Texas, excepting Galveston, and making Anahuac, inaccessible to vessels drawing over six feet water, the only place of entry and collection of custom dues. This was a severe mandate to the citizens of the Brazos, who imported and exported more than all the Gulf coast beside. An indignation meeting was promptly held at Brazoria, and Dr. Branch T. Archer, a gentleman of great firmness and integrity, and Geo. B. McKinstry, both now deceased, were appointed a committee to wait on Col. Bradburn, the senior officer, and demand the abrogation of the order. Bradburn equivocated and required time to consult his superior, Gen. Teran, then at Tampico. The committee were not to be cajoled; they demanded an instant revocation, and it was granted. It is probable, therefore, the injurious order was based on the sole authority of the two subalterns. Mexican military officers are never strict constructionists of their own powers. But whether it originated with themselves, or was authorized by the Commandant-General, it was an arbitrary military edict, without the sanction of any known law, and was exceedingly partial and oppressive.

In this year, 1831, there occurred one of the most remarkable battles known in the thrilling chronicles of Indian warfare. Resin P. and James Bowie, brothers, with nine companions, including two servant boys, were attacked on the waters of the San Saba by one hundred and sixty-four savages, a portion of them being Caddoes, who are familiar with the rifle. The little party took position in a small copse of timber, and after a hard and unintermitted conflict, from the rising to the going down of the sun, the Indians retreated, having sustained a loss of eighty-two warriors, killed and wounded. For a more graphic description, see Bowie's account in *Yoakum*, vol. 1, p. 282.

In the spring of 1831 Padre Michael Muldoon was sent to Texas to initiate the generally heretical colonists into the Sacraments of the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church. He was a jovial, *good hearted* Irishman. He baptised and re-married such families as assented to the duplicate ceremonies; and such as would not, he kindly let alone. No coercion was used, except the withholding his official certificate, which was indispensable to obtaining any extra concession of land. The prescribed headrights were granted irrespective of, or rather without inquiry into, his priestly ministrations. We know of one gentleman with a family who declined his supererogatory services, on the ground of a precedent administration; but, by doing so, he failed to obtain an augmentation of some five or ten leagues to which he was entitled by the usage in those early times, for a costly improvement then in process of completion.

Still pursuing his scheme of insult and annoyance, Bradburn declared that the negroes were entitled to their freedom, and that he would protect them. Some few took refuge with him. Three runaways from Louisiana presented themselves, and he received them into the fort. After a while a formal demand was made for them, under the great seal of the State of Louisiana. This minion of an affected universal philanthropy and fraternization, alleged that the fugitives had *enlisted*, and it was not possible to withdraw them from the protection of the Mexican flag. His impertinent interference in a matter of so much sensitiveness, instantly vibrated on the public pulse, and gave increased animation to the discontent of the citizens. The course of error is downward, and accelerates its own velocity as it descends. With an audacity, equalled only by the folly that prompted it, Bradburn sent a file of soldiers and arrested W. B. Travis, afterward the chief of the holocaust of the Alamo, and Patrick C. Jack, an estimable lawyer, and confined them in a house contiguous to his quarters, for having too freely expressed their indignation at the atrocities he was committing. Travis was also suspected of having practised a severe hoax on the petty tyrant, which could only annoy one conscious of malversation in office. These arrests, which were soon followed by others, raised the popular excitement to a point of intensity that rendered an explosion inevitable. The citizens of Liberty assembled hastily, and determined to procure the release of the prisoners, and to arrest the progress of military usurpations at all hazards. They sent agents to raise the people in other sections. Wm. H. Jack, a distinguished lawyer of Brazoria, and elder brother of Patrick, visited Bradburn, and demanded that the prisoners be transferred to the civil authority, which, alone, was competent to ascertain and punish their offences, if any had been committed. The Colonel persisted in holding them amenable to martial law, and said they should be sent to Vera Cruz. Such egregious abuse was not to be tolerated. The men of Liberty marched some miles towards Anahuac and awaited reinforcements. They were soon joined by a party from the Brazos, and resolved to proceed to Anahuac. They elected Frank W. Johnson first, and W. D. C. Hall second Commander, the whole force being about sixty men. They soon multiplied to two hundred and fifty or three hundred. While on the march, a small party of seven descried a squad of Bradburn's cavalry dismounted, and charging upon them suddenly, captured them, (nineteen in all,) without resistance. Early in June, 1832, the party entered Anahuac, and sent a deputation to Bradburn to inform him of their purpose. Shortly previous to this, a Colonel Souverano* appeared at Anahuac—charged, it was said, with being hostile to the existing administration. The deputation effected nothing, and retired with some audible threats. The next day some skirmishing took place, but without damage to either party. A proposition was received from the fort, at the instance, it was supposed, of Col. Souverano, who professed a warm desire to have the difficulties accommodated. Another meeting was had, and it

*We are not certain that our orthography is correct.

was agreed that the Texians should release their nineteen prisoners forthwith, and Bradburn should liberate his, now amounting to seventeen, the ensuing morning. The Texians, with some doubts and consequent reluctance, complied with their part of the compact; but Bradburn, in violation of the first principle of military honor, refused to redeem his plighted faith. The indignation in the camp was wrought to the highest pitch. An immediate assault was proposed, but the more prudent suggested that at least one cannon was requisite to storm a position defended by several. John Austin set out for Velasco, the nearest point where a piece of artillery could be had, and that was in the custody of Col. Ugartechea. Previous to his departure, a meeting of the troops was summoned. Imperfect but reliable intelligence had been received that another revolution was in progress in Mexico—that Santa Anna was in arms, and had pronounced against Bustamante, and in favor of the Constitution of 1824. The meeting which was held on 13th of June, 1832, joyously welcomed the news, and resolved, among other matters, to sustain the distinguished chief in his adhesion to the Constitution and resistance to the manifold abuses of the administration. This was the first public demonstration in favor of a revolution in the republic, and was emphatically conservative in its purposes. The meeting comprised about one hundred citizens from several districts.

At this juncture Col. Piedras was on his march from Nacogdoches, with a part of his command and a band of Cherokee Indians, to relieve Bradburn. He approached to about twenty miles of the Texian camp. The Texians had just received some additions from Bevil's settlement on the Neches and other quarters, and only waited the arrival of the cannon. Col. Piedras sent an officer to the camp to ascertain the cause of their hostile attitude, and presently commissioners were appointed to confer with him. Piedras approved himself a gentleman, and being made sensible of the misconduct of his junior, Bradburn, it was agreed that the Texian prisoners should be released without delay, which was done as soon as circumstances would permit. He placed the mortified Bradburn in arrest. The chagrined hero repaired to New Orleans, where we gladly leave him.

John Austin proceeded to Velasco with all despatch. Ugartechea very naturally refused the cannon, and avowed his determination to sustain Bradburn. The reports of a civil war in Mexico were now generally credited, and Ugartechea was regarded as a decided adherent of the Bustamante regime. The Brazorians resolved to reduce him first, and then return to Anahuac. Accordingly, on the 25th of June, 1832, they approached Velasco with one hundred and twelve volunteers, Capt. John Austin in command. They took possession of a small schooner, having a field-piece and some ammunition on board, and manned her with forty men. During the action she plied her gun with great vivacity and effect. Capt. Austin demanded the surrender of the fort, which, of course, was refused. Ugartechea was a brave man and knew his duty. He had one hundred and twenty-five men and a piece of ordnance in a fort of heavy logs. The assault commenced at day-dawn, and was maintained with vigor for eleven hours. The Texian rifles cleared the parapet almost as fast as an enemy's head appeared above it. Finding his gunners dropping lifeless from his nearly silent gun, he mounted to the fatal point himself. The Texians admired his gallantry and spared him. A general panic had seized his troops, and presently a white flag was displayed, and a capitulation ensued. The assailants had seven killed and twenty-seven wounded. Among the killed was Capt. Aylett C. Buckner, a gallant and much esteemed citizen from Kentucky. The Mexicans had thirty-five killed and fifteen wounded. The rifle is apt to kill when it hits, and was apt to hit in the hands of a Texian in those days of pioneer habits.

The colonists were enabled, by this time, to comprehend the nature of the civil strife in Mexico. Our intercourse with the outer world being unfrequent and tardy, our intelligence was often far in the rear of current events. Public meetings were held in various places, and the new *plan* of Vera Cruz was enthusiastically adopted, and pledges made to sustain Santa Anna and the Constitution. Col. Jose Antonio Mexia had been despatched from Tampico with four small vessels and about four hundred men, to reduce Matamoros, the garrison there still holding out for Bustamante, and then to regulate the disordered affairs of Texas. The garrison yielded without a contest of arms, and he prosecuted his voyage to the Brazos. Mexia soon became convinced of the rectitude and fealty of Texas, and returned to Tampico, having previously addressed a

letter to Col. Piedras, soliciting him to declare for liberty and the Constitution. Piedras was a staunch, and probably a conscientious centralist, and being without the reach of Mexia, whose invitation he declined, was left to abide the consequences of his choice.

Texas now breathed one enthusiastic feeling of admiration for Santa Anna as the undoubted hero and main support of the federation. They did not dream that the versatile chief would, in a few months, subvert and utterly destroy the Constitution he was now so strenuously endeavoring to restore and uphold. As early as January, 1832, the political volcano had begun to emit its portentous flames. The garrison at Vera Cruz, secretly incited by Santa Anna, raised the standard of revolt—pronounced against Bustamente, and in favor of the Constitution, which his undisguised ambition was fast reducing to a nullity. Santa Anna soon espoused, and headed the insurrection. Gen. Calderon, with his troops, was sent to quell it, but effected nothing. A portion of the army, in despite of its potent subsidiary, the church, hailed the conqueror of Baradas with acclamation. The wealthy mining State of Zacatecas, always foremost in resisting usurpation, declared for the Constitution. Santa Anna was soon at the head of a considerable force, and marched for the metropolis, which, in Mexico as in France, is the usual focus of revolution and the seat of power. Bustamente made a vigorous resistance; but the defection spread as the probabilities of its success increased; and finding his power on the wane, he resigned and fled into exile, the common recourse of defeated chiefs. His most devoted and efficient General, Teran, had been irretrievably defeated, near Tampico, by Gen. Montezuma; and the inflexible centralist, like Cato of Utica, fell on his own sword. The civil war continued to rage with internecine virulence and various success for some months, until propositions, emanating from Bustamente, resulted in a compromise, and restored a ravaged and distracted country to temporary quietude. Deputies from the respective belligerents convened at Zavaleta, and on 23d of December adjusted a *plan* of reconciliation, the place, as usual, giving title to the events. The plan of Zavaleta defined the principles on which the government should be administered. It was agreed that Pedraza should be recalled and reinstated in office, and the dilapidated constitution restored and maintained in all its proper attributes.

During this miserable contest, the State of Coahuila and Texas was divided, vacillating and indecisive. Generally in favor of the liberal party, they were afraid of exciting the vengeance of the military and the mysterious anathemas of the ecclesiastical powers, the major part of their constituents being the servile dupes of an artful and vindictive priesthood. The colonists had, with an entire unanimity, arranged under the banner of the Constitution. They had been denounced to the authorities in Mexico, as designing a separation, which they did not contemplate, and would not have sanctioned at that period, disastrous and discouraging as it was. A few hot-heads probably did so, as is now the fact in *this* more happy but disquieted and imperilled Union. The peace party in Texas was largely in the ascendant, and the avowal of a project of secession would have received a prompt and decisive rebuke.

The citizens of Nacogdoches and its vicinity, finding that Col. Piedras was resolved to maintain his loyalty to Bustamente, the political embodiment of the army and the church, determined to expel him. Piedras, personally, was much esteemed, but the cause he abetted was exceedingly hateful. The citizens assembled from the several near settlements, and elected S. W. Bullock, of San Augustine, to the command. On the 2d of August, 1832, they entered the little village with about three hundred volunteers. The families had left to avoid the approaching tumults. Hostilities soon began. A squadron of one hundred cavalry advanced toward the lines of volunteers, discharged their *scopetts* and retreated. Don Encarnacion Chirino, the Alcalde of Nacogdoches, was killed in the ranks of the colonists, with whom he warmly sympathized. The Texans poured a sharp fire into the retiring troop, and proceeded to occupy the buildings on the square nearest to them. The contest was continued with energy for some time, and the rifles were again triumphant. Col. Piedras, finding his position untenable, evacuated it in the night and retreated westward. James Bowie was detached with twenty men to intercept and retard his retreat. As the Mexicans were entering the water of the Angelina, they gave them a volley of rifle balls and retired. The next morning, Col. Piedras knowing that his officers and men were disaffected and leaned to the liberal party, and believing a successful re-

treat impracticable, resigned the command to Major Medina, who declared for Santa Anna and the Constitution, and surrendered to his co-patriots without further opposition. Col. Piedras, and all such as chose to leave, were sent to Tampico. The force of the Mexicans was about four hundred men. Their loss was forty-one killed and about as many wounded. The volunteers had three killed and five wounded. When the Texians entered Nacogdoches on the 2d of August, 1832, there was, close at hand, a troop of sixty Cherokees, under the leading of 'the Bowl,' well mounted and fully equipped, awaiting, with the characteristic instinct of Indians, the issue of the first trial at arms. Had the colonists been repulsed, they would, beyond all reasonable doubt, have joined in the pursuit. It might have afforded them a grateful opportunity to exhibit the bleeding scalps of our citizens, as acceptable trophies, and demand for guerdon, titles to the large territory they had long coveted and pretended to claim, but had occupied only by a constrained sufferance.*

In the autumn of 1832, after the surrender of Col. Piedras, Texas enjoyed a transient repose. The State authorities had fully adopted the plan of Vera Cruz, restoring the Constitution of 1824, and Texas rejoiced in the constructive approval of her resistance to its overthrow. Halcyon days seemed to spread their enchantments before her. All was tranquil within; immigration on the increase; and hope beguiled the distant future of any dread of change. But human calculations of coming events are generally fallacious. In the compound organization of the State Legislature, Coahuila had ten delegates and Texas two—a disparity which subjected the latter to an uncontrollable domination. In the executive department the colonists had no representative. That the law-makers of Coahuila should contemplate the growing prosperity of her co-partner with a jealousy not unminged with envy, was natural. That they should wish to impede a progress they could not imitate, was, perhaps, equally consistent. The first essay for that purpose, was made pending the late disturbances, by repealing on the 28th of April, 1832, the State Colonization Law of 1825, and the substitution of one founded on the odious decree of exclusion of the 6th of April, 1830. By the new law, empresario contracts were not to be made with any other than Mexicans and foreigners *not interdicted by that law*. This was bringing home to the business and bosoms of the colonists an abominable measure, which they had regarded as impotent and impracticable, so long as it wore only the authority of a decree by the remote usurper, Bustamante. That their own State government should recognize and enforce it, was a harsh admonition, which made them feel they were a small minority writhing in the clutches of an unprincipled and reckless majority. They turned their thoughts to devices for relief. The turbid current of events precluded any immediate action, they intending only a peaceful and constitutional remedy. In March, 1833, they elected delegates to meet in convention to petition the federal government for a dissolution of the union with Coahuila, and the institution of a separate State government for Texas. The Convention met at San Felipe, on the 1st of April, ensuing. Wm. H. Wharton was elected President. Committees were appointed, one to frame a Constitution for the projected State, and another to draw up a memorial to the general Congress, setting forth the reasons and the necessities which constrained the people of Texas to ask a dissolution of the unequal and onerous association. Gen. Sam Houston was appointed Chairman of the first, and David G. Burnet of the other. The latter prepared and reported an appropriate document, which was unanimously received. A republican constitution was also reported by the former, and after some wrangling, was fully adopted. Three Commissioners, Stephen F. Austin, Wm. H. Wharton and James B. Miller, were chosen to present the doings of the Convention to the Supreme Government. Austin alone proceeded on the mission.

Soon after the Convention had adjourned, Austin commenced his journey, and on his arrival at the Capital, found the recently subsided waters of political strife again in commotion. The remnant of Pedraza's term of office having expired, he was succeeded by Santa Anna, in March, 1833, Gomez Farias being elected Vice-President, both celebrated as the victorious champions of the down-trodden Constitution. Santa Anna had achieved an exalted reputation as a warrior, a statesman, and a patriot. He now began to develop his real character—

*Mr. Yoakum strives to avoid this conclusion. He was a *new comer* in Texas, and, according to the testimony of living and eye witnesses, was led into error in several instances. Vol. I, p. 299.

an ambitious, intriguing, unscrupulous aspirant for unlimited power. He has since experienced many vicissitudes; enough to disgust an ordinary man with all political life; but his unholy lust of dominion is not yet extinguished. On the 1st of June, succeeding his election, his creature, Gen. Duran, got up a *grito* in favor of the Church and the Army, kindred terms in Mexico, signifying a strong, central and despotic government. In the same breath, Santa Anna was proclaimed DICTATOR. The wily President, to beguile the friends of the Constitution, who had so recently raised him to power, and to smooth the abruptness of his preconcerted treachery, put himself at the head of his forces and marched against the malcontents, appointing Gen. Arista, a known centralist, second in command. Before reaching the scene of the revolt, Arista pronounced in favor of Duran, arrested the President-General, and re-echoed the proclamation of Dictator. Santa Anna yielded with an assured complacency to the arrest. A scheme of more audacious and transparent iniquity was never contrived. Lorenzo de Zavala, then Governor of the State of Mexico, had protested against the appointment of Arista, and when his defection was known in the Capital, he and Farias made so bold an effort in opposition to the new revolution, that Santa Anna, perceiving the prematurity of his project, affected to escape from his durance and returned to the city. The more fully to disguise his complicity in the ill-concerted plan, he raised another army, and with Gen. Mexia for his Lieutenant, pursued the insurgents, who speedily surrendered at Guanahuato.—Arista received a full pardon, and Duran, of no value to either party, was banished. Santa Anna soon retired to his hacienda, there to effect by secret intrigue, what he had failed to accomplish by political strategy in arms. The government devolved on the Vice-President, Farias. He was comparatively an honest man, and decidedly inimical to the Army and the priesthood, as active participants in the administration of political affairs. He commenced his executive career by reducing the Army, and Congress concurring with him, laws were enacted restraining the power of the Clergy. To relieve, in some measure, the financial embarrassments, the Congress were engaged in a project for converting a portion of the immense revenues of the Church to public uses, when well-known sounds of revolution, borne from several quarters, came rattling through the streets of the Capital, and exciting the furious bigotry of the ignorant and vulgar to arms. Santa Anna had now publicly declared his disapproval of Farias and his policy, and Gen. Bravo had pronounced against the doomed Vice-President in the South.

It was at the commencement of these turmoils, while the Lion of the revolution was growling in his den, that Austin presented himself as Commissioner from Texas to the federal government. His papers were submitted to Congress, and after long delay and much importunity, he had the gratification of seeing them referred to a committee. But, unhappily, as is the manner of some of our own legislative committees, a tedious incubation resulted in fruitless abortion. About the middle of August, 1833, that monster epidemic, the Asiatic Cholera, spread its pall of death over the metropolis. About ten thousand souls were swept away in a few weeks. The sessions of Congress became irregular, and none but the most urgent matters were considered. Austin became impatient, and an impatient diplomat is generally unfortunate. His appeals to the Executive became more frequent and earnest, and rather more frank and emphatic than was agreeable to the new fangled Republican Chief. Austin had intimated that Texas would proceed to a separate organization without waiting the authority of Congress.—Farias was offended, and felt that the national dignity was compromised. He was soon reconciled, for new dangers and difficulties surrounded him—tumult and confusion were rampant in the city. Austin prepared to leave, but before doing so, wrote an imprudent letter to the authorities at San Antonio, recommending that Texas should directly form a State government under the contingent provision in the law annexing her to Coahuila, which guaranteed to her a separate organization, as soon as she was in a condition to receive it. He left soon after, on the 10th of December, 1833. That letter was immediately transmitted to the Executive. Farias was a true republican of the Mexican class; but that class have ever mingled with the rudiments of free government, some mischievous ideas of licentiousness among the ignorant and vicious; with more of the practical principles of despotism, among the higher circles, in which they had been born and nurtured. The indignant Chief, although involved in the meshes

of rank and open treason by his own countrymen, was keen to discern the first scent of insubordination in Anglo-Texas. He despatched a courier, and Austin was arrested at Saltillo, and forcibly conducted back to Mexico. He was thrust into a dark cell of the ancient prison of the Inquisition, where he was detained for three long months in solitude, and where many a poor victim to religious intolerance had suffered before him. Notwithstanding he had failed in the main purpose of his mission, he had succeeded in obtaining a repeal of that clause in the law of the 6th of April, 1830, which forbid the future immigration of North Americans to Texas. That invidious decree was still rankling in the bosoms of the colonists. Its removal would have been hailed with general satisfaction a few months before, but now the remedy was applied too late. Other and more disturbing ailments had supervened. At this very juncture, strong symptoms were exhibited in the metropolis of Mexico, of the universal paralysis incident to despotism or a violent dissolution of the body politic, a sequence which Texas, at least, would affect.

In March, 1833, the State government had been removed from Saltillo, (Leona Vicario,) where it was first located, to Monclova. The selfishness and its concomitant passions, were excited to great virulence in the deserted city and its dependencies. At the legislative session in 1834, the Saltillian delegates flew off and returned to their constituents, who proceeded to the election of another set of State functionaries. There was now presented the anomalous fact of two distinct Legislatures, and two antagonistic Executives; the one party to hold at Saltillo, the other at Monclova, and each assuming to administer the political affairs of the entire State. This disruption of all legitimate government by the factions of Coahuila, was alone sufficient to release Texas from the unhappy association, which she was then striving by constitutional means to have dissolved.—After some ridiculous displays of patriotic indignation and bloodless demonstrations of war by either party, the factions were reduced to reconciliation by the umpirage of Santa Anna. All things being restored to the *status ante bellum*, the government was to remain at Monclova, and a new Legislature to be elected.

The larger political theatre in Mexico was exhibiting its periodical dramas, with unusual vivacity. Farias had exercised some severity toward the Army and the Clergy, both of which powerful factions had become restive under his administration. With the ill-disguised connivance of Santa Anna they were rapidly perfecting their long meditated schemes for the subversion of the Constitution. In his selfish ambition, they recognized the surest means of gratifying their own. Believing the propitious time for action to have arrived, the retired President repaired to the Capital and resumed his executive functions. Farias was seized, imprisoned, and finally banished; but the Congress was still intact and preserved something of its integrity. Santa Anna, like the abler Cromwell, denounced their obstinacy and threatened them with military intervention.—The intimidated law-makers abruptly adjourned, proclaiming to a heedless constituency the tyranny that compelled it. Still wearing the mask, Santa Anna also addressed an insidious proclamation to the people, reprehending the lawless acts of Farias and his coadjutors, the Congress he had so imperiously dispersed. The people, still confiding in his wisdom and patriotism, suffered him, without any material disturbance, to strengthen his position and mature his plans. Mexicans are too ignorant, too indolent and imbecile, and emphatically, too subservient to an artful, intolerant and vicious priesthood, ever to sustain in harmonious operation, so complex a system of government as a federal republic. If the people of *these* United States can scarcely do it, it were idle to expect Mexico to approximate its realization.

On the 25th of May, 1834, Santa Anna procured a *pronunciamento* to be got up at Cuernahuata, the requirements of which were the repeal of the laws adverse to the Church; the recall of all banished Centralists; the dispersed Congress to be dissolved, and another convened; and that the President should be supported in effectuating the policy suggested in his recent proclamation. Thus his vaulting ambition was nourished by those whose liberties were to become its first victims. The transition from a federal to a consolidated government was in rapid progress. But there was a remnant of sound republicanism diffused through the country, and its votaries began to awaken to a sense of its danger. Even in Coahuila, some symptoms of opposition were manifested. In the absence of the Governor and Vice-Governor, the Councilor, F. Vidaurri y Villasenor, became, by express-

authorization, the acting Executive. During his service, the Legislature ventured to express their dissent to the anticipated change in the federal government; but finding the nation generally in favor of Santa Anna, and his yet undefined plans, they relinquished their opposition and united in the common adulation.

During all this period our Commissioner was detained in rigorous confinement. Santa Anna released him from his dark cell in the Inquisition, but still held him in durance. Several ineffectual attempts were made to find a tribunal having jurisdiction of the anomalous case his arrest presented. All disclaimed its cognizance, importing a condition of national jurisprudence a little more anomalous than the unprovided-for case. On the 5th of October, 1834, the President convoked a meeting of his select dignitaries, Lorenzo de Zavala, Austin's uniform friend, and Austin himself, to discuss the several topics he had submitted to the late government. The result of the meeting was unfavorable as to its subject matter, but it divulged a project somewhat startling to Texas. Santa Anna declared his intention to despatch a corps of infantry, cavalry and artillery, 4000 strong, to San Antonio, professedly for the protection of the custom's revenues, and to overawe the wild Indians of the interior. He resolved that the separation of Texas from Coahuila, was premature and inconvenient, and that he would meditate on the repeal of the eleventh article of the law of the 6th of April, 1830, decreed by Farias, and possibly give it his sanction, thus combining the legislative with the executive functions. He still solemnly and publicly declared his adherence to the federal representative system. Austin seemed at this time to repose great confidence in the Dictator's sincerity. The delicacy of his situation may have contributed to this error.

In the Spring of 1834, Juan N. Almonte was sent to Texas to scrutinize its physical and statistical condition, and report to the government. Kennedy gives, in abstract, the result of his investigations. His statistics are in some instances incorrect and under-estimated, but it is probable they caused some surprise to his superiors, by the magnitude of the improvements reported in a country which they regarded as "a waste, howling wilderness." He states the entire population of Texas at 36,300; of whom 21,000 are civilized and 15,000 Indians; 10,500 hostile and 4,500 peaceable. The number of civilized inhabitants was not less than 25,000; 5,000 Mexicans, and the residue Americans, and these rapidly increasing. Almonte was well received in Texas, and no suspicions of a secret and sinister purpose attached to his visit, until he appeared again, in arms, in 1836.

In pursuance of the decision of the arbiter, Santa Anna, an extra election was held in the State on the 9th of February, 1835, when Augustin Viesca was chosen Governor, and Ramon Musquiz, Vice-Governor. A new Legislature was also elected. Among the many causes of discontent on the part of Texas, the prodigal squandering of her public domain by the dominant authority of Coahuila, was prominent. The Legislature lately inaugurated, magnified the grievance and illustrated their own cupidity, by authorizing, on the 14th of March, the sale of four hundred leagues of land, on the pretext of protecting the frontier of Texas from hostile Indians. A sale was nominally made, but we never heard of any beneficial results to the frontier, nor understood the ultimatum of the investiture of titles in the purchasers, if any was made.*

As the gambler, after fleecing his victim, plies him with flattering words and illusive hopes of better success, so the State authorities professed to feel an unusual interest in the welfare of Texas. Some former offensive enactments were repealed, and new arrangements made for her gratification. The judicial proceedings among the Colonists had been loose, uncertain and various, accord-

* There appears about this period, and a little anterior to it, a remarkable ellipsis in the published laws of the State. The last decree bearing the signature of acting Governor, Villaseñor, is dated July 3d, 1834. Decree, No. 291, without date, is subscribed by J. A. Tijerina, President (of the Administrative Council, we presume). Next in order, No. 292, March, 12th, 1835, is subscribed by Jose M. Cantu, who appears as Governor *ad interim*, but soon retires behind the curtain; and Decree, No. 295, introduces one Borrego, whose signature indicates his being Governor *pro tem*. He figures onward to Decree, No. 299, of April, 14th, 1835, when the Governor elect, Augustin Viesca, appears in his official vestments. But he seems again to have dodged the responsibility of a legislative "Exposition," an elaborate document, protesting against the frequent violations of the Constitution, and addressed to the Congress of the Republic; and also of an "Introductory proposition," another extra legislative act, suggesting to the federal Congress the repeal of the Decree "diminishing the civic militia." Both these State papers are dated April 22d, 1834, and signed by J. M. Mier, President, and two others. The inexplicable confusion seems to terminate at this page in the volume of decrees, and Governor Viesca to figure in his proper character.

ing to local circumstances. In some parts every one was left to do what seemed good in his own sight, subject only to an occasional visit from that notable personage, *Judge Lynch*. In Austin's Colony there was a tolerable organization. The trial by jury had been practised, but owing to the small number and sparsity of the population, the old patriarchal number was omitted, and seven substituted, the concurrence of five to make a verdict in civil cases; unanimity being required in criminal prosecutions. In April, 1834, a law was passed re-organizing the administration of justice within the Department. Texas was formed into one Supreme Judicial Circuit. The trial by jury was authorized on the common law numeral, the joint opinion of eight to make a verdict. Thomas J. Chambers, of Austin's Colony, was present at the passage of the law, and is supposed to have had some instrumentality in it.* The Circuit was divided into three Districts, Bexar, the Brazos, and Nacogdoches.

Santa Anna was now in the full exercise of dictatorial powers, but still professing fidelity to the Constitution. In conformity to the plan of Cuernahuata, he summoned a new Congress. The centralists being decidedly in the ascendant, it was composed of his own partizans, with few exceptions. It met on the 1st of January, 1835. One of its first acts was to reduce the civic militia of the several States to one in every five hundred, and to disarm the remainder, which, as Mr. Kennedy well says, "amounted to the annihilation of that constitutional force." It soon became manifest that the Federal Constitution was to be overthrown and a stringent central government was to be established in its stead. The publication of Col. Almonte's report of his visit to Texas had revealed the fact that the government designed the acquisition of the lands bordering on the United States of the North, to colonize them with their retired military, as was indicated in the decree of 6th April, 1830. They rescinded the four hundred league sale of land made by the authority of the State, on the ground of incompetency, alleging that the State was chargeable with a proportion of the national debt.

The federalists began with zeal, but too late, to oppose the progress of centralism. Several States expressed their dissatisfaction. Zacatecas refused to disband her militia, and proceeded to organize an army, under the command of its worthy Governor, Don Francisco Garcia, a civilian of fair abilities, but an inexperienced general. Santa Anna marched against him, and in May, 1835, a severe battle ensued, in which the Zacatecanos suffered a terrible defeat and heavy loss. The victor took possession of the Capital, and the power of the State was crushed. The report of these disastrous events elicited an universal feeling of indignation in Texas. The most persistent and conscientious advocates of peace now joined heart and hand in preparing to resist the encroachments of a despotism assuming the two-fold terrors of the sword and the mitre.

Soon after the escape of Santa Anna from his simulated arrest, Governor Zavala was dismissed into honorable exile, by being appointed Ambassador to the Court of France. Learning, in Paris, the deposition of Farias, and the dissolution of the Federal Congress, of which he was a member at the time of his diplomatic appointment, he resigned in disgust, and repaired to New York, where he had married a lady, Miss Emily White, in the year 1830. From thence he proceeded to Texas, the only portion of Mexico over which the banner of the Constitution was floating, in the summer of 1835.

In April, 1835, another legislative *emeute* occurred at Monclova. The deputies of Saltillo again withdrew and pronounced in favor of the new policy initiated at Mexico. Gen. Martin Prefecto de Cos, the Commandant of the Eastern Military District, and brother-in-law of Santa Anna, openly countenanced the defection of the recreant deputies, and moved his troops from Matamoros towards the State Capital. On the 8th April, the Legislature had formally protested against the limitation of an act of indemnity for political offences, recently passed by the General Congress, which was restricted to natives ex-

*Thomas J. Chambers was appointed Superior Judge, and David G. Burnet, without his knowledge, was appointed District Judge, for the District of the Brazos. The Superior Court was never organized, never "verified;" because (as Mr. Yoakum alleges) "*such was the confusion incident to the approaching revolution, that the law became useless.*" But Mr. Yoakum's book is often in conflict with truth. The District Judge held his regular sessions at San Felipe, for three or four consecutive terms, and disposed of many cases without let or molestation. *The Superior Judge has received thirty leagues of land for his judicial services.* The District Judge has received literally nothing—no land, and not money enough (a few perquisites) to defray his traveling expenses! Truth belongs to history, falsehood to fiction.

clusively. They alleged that there were many foreign born citizens, meaning the colonists, legally established among them, who ought to be comprehended in that act of mercy. This "Exposition," just and commendable as it was, produced no result, and the offending colonists were left under the ban of the government, now assuming a military and tyrannical aspect. On the 22d April, the Legislature promulgated another "Exposition," protesting, in animated terms, against the encroachments upon the Constitution by the authorities at Mexico, and the invasion of the civil attributes of the State by the army under Gen. Coss. This also availed nothing, while the spirit that dictated it proved to be nugatory and evanescent. On the 28th April, they authorized the Governor to exact a forced loan of \$20,000, and on the 30th, they granted a charter for a *Commercial and Agricultural Bank*, to be established in the Department of Brazos, with a capital of one million dollars and a term of twenty years. This financial act was apparently a gratuitous favor to Texas. The bank is now, we believe, in beneficial operation at Galveston.

The Governor, bewildered by the exigencies that encompassed him, appealed to the militia, and specially to the Texians, to aid him in sustaining the rights of the State and the integrity of the Federal Constitution. But the call fell upon ears dull of hearing. The Legislature, in great trepidation, empowered the Executive to choose a provisional location, and remove the archives, and then hastily adjourned on the 21st of May, 1835, never to meet again in its connection with Texas. The Governor selected San Antonio de Bexar for his temporary seat, and soon commenced his official transit. He proceeded a few leagues, when his fortitude failed, and he returned, designing to forego any further opposition to the dread influence of Santa Anna. "A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways." He again set out for San Antonio, accompanied by Col. B. R. Milam and Dr. Cameron. The party was captured by Cos' dragoons, and speedily despatched under a guard for the strong-hold of San Juan de Ulloa, at Vera Cruz, where they would probably have suffered a political martyrdom, had not Providence interposed in their behalf. They happily effected their escape at different times and places on the route, and found their way to Texas through many severe trials.

These events did not assuage, nor very much increase the excitement in Texas. The Governor and Legislature were held in bad repute, owing to the profuse speculations in the public lands, in which they were regarded as corrupt participants. The most affecting feature was, the always odious interference of the military in civil matters. A project was suggested to march to San Antonio, reduce the garrison and install Don Ramon Musquiz, the Vice-Governor elect, as Governor. He was a Mexican, resident at San Antonio, and, it was understood, had signified his assent to such a scheme. It failed for want of patronage, or the sympathy that begets it.

Capt. Tenorio, with some twenty soldiers, had been stationed at Anahuac as a revenue guard. W. B. Travis, whose feelings were still goaded by the recollection of the wrongs and indignities he had suffered there, resolved to rout the Collector and his aids. He raised a small party and easily captured them. They were disarmed and sent to San Felipe, from whence they proceeded to San Antonio and reported their disaster to Col. Ugartechea, then in charge of that post. The act was an imprudent one, savoring more of personal resentment than of a political remedy. The Ayuntamiento of Liberty, under the influence of Judge Williams, an ultra peace man, warmly denounced the whole transaction. But when popular excitement runs high, personal resentments easily flow into and become tributaries to the principal current. The war party acquired increment from the fact of the military associations connected with the little enterprise. They applauded it with all the vehemence of an inflamed partyism, while the Mexican authorities regarded it as an unmistakeable overt act of rebellion.

Gen. Cos, on hearing of these events, despatched the armed schooner *Correo Mexicano*, T. M. Thompson, Commander, to inquire into the facts. Thompson was a weak man, rather than a bad one. He assumed some pompous airs and gave offence to many. He made two ineffectual efforts to seize and carry off Gov. Zavala, who had recently arrived among us, and had become exceedingly obnoxious to Santa Anna. He finally captured a small schooner engaged in the trade to New Orleans, and held her as a good prize. This enraged the citizens both here and there. A small vessel, the schooner *San Felipe*, was speedily

fitted out at New Orleans, Capt. Hurd put in command, and sent in quest of the alleged pirate. The little steamer Laura joined him at Galveston, and the Correo was soon overhauled, captured and taken to New Orleans. Thompson was calaboosed on a charge of piracy for six months, tried, acquitted and discharged.

While Santa Anna was secretly sapping the foundations of the federal compact, he was not insensible to the importance of conciliating the small, but as he well knew, sensitive and puissant population of Texas. He seems to have acquired the confidence of his prisoner, Col. Austin, who, on the 10th of March, wrote to his constituents, exhorting them to quietness. The peace party, still predominant, accorded with him, while their opponents omitted no means to inflame the exacerbation which the known military preparations were diffusing through all classes. Reliable intelligence was received that Santa Anna had deposed the Governor of the State, and invested Gen. Cos with its civil jurisdiction; that a considerable military force was under orders for Texas, and that the conquerors of Zacatecas, then at Saltillo, would soon be among us and regulate all disorders.

A little previous to these occurrences, some Indian massacres had been perpetrated near the newly established town of Gonzales, and on the 15th of May, 1835, the citizens of Bastrop, (then Mina,) raised a Committee of Safety. It was designed, originally, for protection against Indians, but soon merged into more general purposes, and may be regarded as the first popular organization for political action. It was soon followed by others throughout Texas. Warm and enthusiastic addresses were made, and written appeals, portraying in vivid colors the consequences of the military usurpations, now patent to the dullest apprehension, were circulated far and wide. The war party received many accessions—the idea of absolute secession was restricted to a small though active minority, comprising a fair proportion of the talents and respectability of the colonists. Primary meetings were held in nearly all the municipalities, and a general sentiment prevailed in favor of resisting the military encroachments and the sequent annihilation of the Constitution.

Gen. Cos, fully informed of the disquiets in Texas, addressed a mild and conciliatory letter to the political chief of the Brazos, Dr. James B. Miller, exhorting him to exert his influence in allaying the apprehensions of the people. Col. Ugartechea, who had always manifested a frank and friendly feeling towards the American colonists, declared they had no reasons to distrust the government; that its intentions were paternal, and the proposed introduction of troops designed only for revenue service and the protection of the frontier from the Comanches and other hostile Indians. The worthy Colonel was doubtless sincere, but he was a subaltern and under orders. His superior, Cos, had acquired but little respect in Texas, and his pledges were lightly esteemed.

On the 17th of July, 1835, a meeting of delegates, representing the jurisdictions of Austin, Columbia and Mina, (Bastrop,) was held at San Felipe. Its general temper was peaceful. John A. Wharton, "the keenest blade on the field of San Jacinto," moved a call of a general consultation. The motion was lost, but the idea was not. Capt. Tenorio, of Anahuac celebrity, had been deputed by Ugartechea, under express orders from the central government, to procure the arrest of Lorenzo de Zavala, and on the 24th of July presented the mandate to Wily Martin, political chief, *pro tem.*, of the Brazos, who declined the ungracious agency. The demand was repugnant to every American sentiment of right and of humanity. Personal proscription is a common recourse of tyrants. In a short time the impracticable order was repeated in more decisive terms, and the number of the proscribed enlarged. Travis, Baker, Johnson, Williams and Williamson were demanded as fomentors of discord, to be placed at the disposition of the supreme government. Travis was especially aimed at and required. Compliance with these imperious demands of a pragmatic military power, was simply out of the question with an intelligent community, who knew their rights, and were resolute to maintain them. One undivided feeling of indignation spread wherever an American colonist had reared his little log cabin, and resistance unto the death became the prevailing sentiment. Still the peace party, firm as any in this purpose, would not subscribe to the ultra designs of the revolutionists, nor abandon its fealty to the constitution of 1824. Such was the sincere feeling, known and avowed, of many; but Gen. Cos had the unwise discourtesy to denounce it as hypocritical, and charge rebellion upon all. He

asserted the portentous dogma, that "the constitution by which all Mexicans may be governed, the *colonists must obey*, no matter on what principles it may be formed." Ignorance of men, and error in acts, are generally connate in the science of government. Cos was a vain, supercilious man, whose notions of public polity did not expand beyond the crude and incongruous rudiments of the Mexican theory. Had he known the American character, he would have felt the ignominy involved in his arbitrary postulate, and abstained from its utterance. It served only to confirm and intensify the suspicion that an absolute despotism was in progress in Central Mexico.

Committees of safety and vigilance were now established in almost every municipality. Nacogdoches and the Red Lands, in their remoteness from the scene of disturbance, had not, since the expulsion of Piedras, exhibited any active interest in the pending disquiets. But those citizens were now aroused to a sense of the common danger. Meetings were had, and committees appointed. Resolutions in favor of the constitution were submitted by Gen. Sam Houston, and adopted with eclat. Liberty, also, which had been, perhaps, more reluctant than any other section to an embroilment, held meetings and adopted resolutions presented by Judge Burnet, who had hitherto refrained from any active participation in the rough politics of the times. These resolutions bear witness to the great injustice of the charge of *ingratitude*, so often preferred against the colonists, and testify their willingness to adhere to Mexico on any tolerable terms. The idea of submitting to a conjoint military and ecclesiastical domination, was not to be tolerated.

Efforts were made to procure a revocation of the edicts of arrest. Two commissioners, Barrett and Gritton, were appointed, by authority of the late meeting at San Felipe, to wait on Gen. Cos at Matamoros, explain to him the recent disturbances, and assure him of the adhesion of Texas to the general government and its institutions. (Yoakum, vol. 1, p. 341.) They proceeded to San Antonio to confer with Ugartechea. His dispositions were friendly, but he was acting in pursuance of orders, and they were peremptory. The mission was relinquished as hopeless, Gen. Cos having signified his intention not to grant them an interview.

Early in September, 1835, Col. Austin returned to his home. He had endured a protracted imprisonment of more than two years. His arrival was greeted with unfeigned gratification. His pacific views had undergone a material change, but he was still averse to any extreme measures. The suggestion of a general consultation had been widely circulated and approved. Austin gave it the weight of his influence. He was appointed Chairman of the Committee of Safety for the jurisdiction of Austin, and entered promptly and zealously upon its duties, believing an armed resistance the only means of escaping the yoke now being fashioned for our necks. He repeated the good dispositions professed by the President, Santa Anna, but avowed his diminution of confidence in his sincerity. A climbing tyrant is usually profuse in words of kindness to those he most dreads.

Reports of a large military force being in preparation for Texas were confirmed, and it was ascertained that Cos was actually *en route* for San Antonio, the defences of which post were undergoing repairs and extension. About the middle of September Cos landed at Copano, with five hundred troops, and marched directly for his destination. This event, intended for intimidation, reached a general war feeling in Texas. An opportunity to gratify it was not long delayed. The municipal authorities at Gonzales had, in 1831, been furnished with a small field-piece for protection against Indians, it then being quite on the frontier. Col. Ugartechea ordered it to be surrendered to him, and the demand being refused, he sent a detachment of about two hundred cavalry, under Capt. Castonado, to renew the demand, and if not complied with, to take the disputed gun *vi et armis*. The citizens resolved not to yield so valuable an auxiliary, which they alleged had been given and not merely loaned. They despatched messengers for aid in the expected strife, which was speedily furnished. Capt. Albert Martin, with only eighteen men, planted himself at the ford of the river Guadalupe, and kept the enemy at bay, preventing them from crossing. The little band soon increased to one hundred and sixty-eight, and offensive operations were resolved upon, should the captain persist in his demand. They organized by electing John H. Moore, Colonel, and J. W. E. Wallace, Lieutenant-Colonel. After some maneuvering and slight skirmishing, the enemy sounded

a parley. The respective commanders met in the prairie. Castonado declared his unwillingness to fight the Americans, and said he would select a convenient position, and await further orders. Moore suspected that further orders and reinforcements were synonymous; and, soon after Castonado had retired to his lines, he fired his six pounder, the subject of contention, and advanced toward them. The enemy fled to San Antonio. They had a few men killed. The Texians suffered no loss, and returned to Gonzales, the Lexington of our little revolution. This first revolutionary pass at arms occurred on 2d of October, 1835. The news of a battle flew, as on the wings of electricity, in all directions, and the war spirit ranged high in almost every bosom. The few who still abstained from participating in the general resolve to resist the manifold evils of a military subjection, received the sobriquet of *TORIES*, and were regarded as recreant to their high lineage. Happily, they were few and powerless.

A scheme was now suggested, and received a general approval, to take San Antonio and drive the whole military array out of Texas, whose very soil seemed to groan under its pressure. The Committee at San Felipe, which appeared by common consent to take the precedence, active and advisory, addressed stirring appeals to the several jurisdictions, summoning them to arms. The call was received with enthusiasm throughout the West and the East. The people assembled in Nacogdoches and San Augustine. They elected Gen. Sam. Houston to command the Eastern troops. Some measures were taken to conciliate the emigrant Indians, the Cherokees, Shawnees, Kickapoos and Caddoes, and to solicit material aid from the United States. The tocsin soon spread its vibrating rays to New Orleans, and the wrongs of Texas elicited a warm and effective sympathy there that told bravely upon our struggle.

By means of the several Committees, a common consent to elect delegates to a General Consultation was obtained and carried out. Seven members from each Municipality were chosen, to convene at San Felipe on the 15th October ensuing. Before that period arrived, intelligence was received from Mexico corroborating and realizing our most alarming apprehensions. By a decree of the Supreme Government of 3d October, 1835, the Federal Constitution, so long contemned and abrogated in fact, was abolished in form. The State Legislatures were suppressed and Department Councils substituted, and the Government was transformed into a Central Consolidated Republic, the army its pedestal, the Church its pillars. We do not doubt that a well balanced Central Government might be made more conducive to the happiness and prosperity of Mexico, than the Federal system with all its complications, ever could be. The antecedents of that constantly distracted, disorganized and priest-ridden people, had, even at that early period, clearly established the fact of their incompetency to manage so complex a machine. That Texas was under no obligation, political or moral, to accept the new form thus thrust upon her, will not be questioned by any who can comprehend the genius and appreciate the inherent popular rights pertaining to all representative governments. The social compact was forcibly dissolved, the elements composing the body politic were disintegrated, and Texas, being an integrant of that body, was at perfect liberty to choose her own future organism.

The military spirit did not diminish after its first essay at Gonzales. The planters of Caney and Matagorda determined to take Goliad, the entrepot of the enemy in all his communications with the Gulf. About forty of them, headed by Capt. G. Collinsworth, sallied forth. They reached the San Antonio river, a little below the town, on the 9th of October. A portion of them had missed their course on the day previous. While bewildered in the way, they met with Col. B. R. Milam, who had escaped from the guard escorting Governor Viesca at Monterey, and after an irksome and lonely wandering through mountain passes and tangled chapparals, had sought shelter in a musquit thicket, in the vicinity of one of their garrisons. With what ecstasy the way-worn, brave man recognized his friends, the reader's imagination will suggest. As Mr. Yoakum well remarks, "a nobler volunteer could not have joined their ranks." The party, now forty-eight in all, marched with alacrity into the town, assaulted and broke into the quarters of Col. Sandoval, captured him and about twenty-five others, the rest of the soldiers escaping in the melee. The enemy had one killed and three wounded—the Texians one wounded. Military stores estimated at \$10,000—two brass cannon and three hundred stand of arms, constituted the spoils of this gallant little exploit.

Any large aggregation of human beings without some form of organism, is apt to become a wild and frantic mob, more prone to mischief and self-destruction than capable of doing good to themselves or others. Texas felt the necessity of some definite, acknowledged political authority, and under the auspices of the Committee at San Felipe, a simple form of government was adopted. On the 11th of October, 1835, they established a General Council, to consist of one member from each Municipal Committee of Safety. R. R. Royall was chosen its Chairman. It is a trite saying, "whenever there is a will there is a way." The people, sensible of the need of something like a political administration, fully acquiesced in this courtesy arrangement. The Council were not idle. They put forth addresses, made some financial operations, and modestly recommending the elect Consultation to rescind the enormous four hundred league sale of land, they declared the land offices closed until their successors, clothed with more ample powers, should act on the subject. Many of the delegates to the Consultation had repaired to the camps at Gonzales. Those that had assembled according to appointment, not forming a quorum, adjourned to the 1st of November.

The assemblage of volunteers at Gonzales increased rapidly, insomuch that Col. Ugartechea, having made a demonstration with five hundred troops, of all arms, including two field pieces, to expunge the blot which the affair with Castonado had flung upon his own military reputation and on his nation's escutcheon, was constrained to return to his quarters and relinquish his commendable purpose. Soon after the institution of the general Council, Colonel Austin proceeded to Gonzales, and was elected Commander-in Chief of all the forces of Texas. The western settlements, sparse and few, had from the beginning, been foremost in every military operation. The East now sent forth some volunteers and gallant men, such as Thomas J. Rusk, our late distinguished Senator, Col. Frank W. Johnson and others, who repaired to the camps to participate in the conquest of San Antonio, the little Malakoff of Texas. The Municipality of Liberty also contributed its quota of brave men.

Gen. Austin became impatient of delay, and on the 20th of October, advanced to the Salado, a tributary of the San Antonio, and took a strong position about five miles from the town. Cos was busily occupied in strengthening his fortifications, barricading the streets and preparing for the assault. He had about one thousand men, and was looking for reinforcements. Austin's force was about six hundred, recruits occasionally arriving. He despatched a flag of truce to the enemy; but Cos, in the fullness of his military hauteur, refused to recognize General Austin, and peaceful interchanges became impracticable; the sword must do its work. Occasional skirmishes took place, but of slight effect. On the 27th of October, Austin directed Col. James Bowie and Capt. J. W. Fannin, both eventually victims in the strife, to proceed with ninety men to make recognizances about the old Missions, and select an eligible and more proximate position for the army. Passing the Missions of San Juan and San Jose, now in ruins, they reached that of La Purissima Conception,* about one and a half mile from San Antonio. They encamped for the night and reposed in peace.—The morning of the 28th, revealed the startling fact that they were surrounded on three sides by the enemy; the river making a sharp bend, forming an obtuse triangle, and fordable, at several points, being on the other ———. To cross it and retreat through an open prairie, in face of the town, was worse than forlorn. A desperate fight in their position presented a better and more genial hope of relief. They descended to the river bottom, an irregular depression of six to ten feet along the margin of the stream, and about one hundred yards wide, interspersed with timber. The prairie in front, occupied by the enemy, was a level plain, running into the bend. From their natural covert, the riflemen could fire and re-load without being fully exposed.

The enemy's infantry advanced imposingly, with trailed arms, but halted at about two hundred yards from the bluff, and opened a general fire. While the air was illumined by their rapid and random discharges, the rifles coolly, deliberately and fatally sent forth their deadly missiles. They then pushed forward their brass six pounder, escorted by a corps of cavalry, within about eighty yards, and sounded a charge. The rifles soon swept away the gunners, and halted the charging column. The cannon had been fired five times without

*The "*Immaculate Conception*," an antique dogma of the papal church, lately made a cardinal doctrine.

effect, and three times cleared of men, and the charge as often repulsed; when the Texians, coveting the gun, resolved to take it. The resolution had scarcely assumed an active form, when the enemy hastily retreated, leaving the gun with its munitions, to the victors. The Mexicans numbered about four hundred; the Texians precisely ninety-two men, including officers. The enemy's loss was about sixty killed and forty wounded. Sixteen lifeless bodies were strewn around the useless cannon. The Texians lost one brave man, (Robert Andrews,) killed. Thus ended the battle of *Conception*, presenting another instance of the great disparity in military prowess of the two contending races.

Col. Bowie had dispatched a messenger to Gen. Austin, as soon as the forces of the enemy were discovered. The army marched with all practicable haste, but did not arrive at the scene of conflict until the enemy had retreated. The entire Texian force, at this time, was about 600 raw volunteers, but generally expert riflemen. Others daily arrived in camp, and the number was swelled to 1,000 men. But, like the flux and re-flux of our own waters obeying the capricious winds, they came and went, as their domestic necessities or other causes required.

The Consultation met at San Felipe in full assemblage, on the 3d November, and proceeded to business; Dr. Branch T. Archer was elected President of the meeting, and delivered a pertinent and characteristic address on being inducted to the chair. One of the earliest acts of the convention was to put forth a declaration in behalf of their constituents, enumerating their grievances, and announcing their intention to adhere to the republican principles of the Federal Constitution of 1824. It is easy to maintain specific principles, while the document expressing them may be flung to the winds. Without doubt, some leading members, and many outsiders, were already desirous of a perpetual severance from Mexico, now become a by-word and a reproach among nations.

On the 12th November, the Consultation proceeded to the organization of a provisional government. Henry Smith was elected governor, and J. W. Robinson, lieutenant-governor. At the same time, Gen. Sam Houston was elected Commander-in-Chief, Austin having resigned. Simultaneously, a commission of three persons was created, to proceed to the United States, and promote, by all practicable means, the interests, military and financial, of Texas, now fairly at issue with her powerful neighbor. Mexico, at this time, contained from seven to eight millions of inhabitants: Texas, about 25,000, on whom, anything like reliance could be placed. The two territories were in juxtaposition, with nothing to impede the march of armies, and the transportation of all material equipments.—The climate was congenial to either party, and summer and winter equally favorable to military operations. It required no retirement, for repose and recreation, into winter quarters; but battle was at all times feasible, if sought for. The history of the world does not present an instance at all analogous to it. Gen. S. F. Austin, Branch T. Archer and Wm. H. Wharton, were designated to the delicate and important duty of presenting our novel and trying condition to our kindred of the North, and soliciting the aid they were so abundantly able to render and we so imperatively required.

The next act of the Consultation was to create a general Council to assist the Executive, and consisting of one member from each municipality represented. Thirteen were chosen, enough to infuse a spirit of discord into any executive system. On the 13th November, a formulary, comprising 22 articles, defining the plan and powers of the government about to be inaugurated, was adopted. The 14th article prescribed that all operations touching the vacant domain, such as locating, surveying, &c., of land, should be suspended during hostilities, and until further provision should be made by authority. This was eminently proper, as the volunteers in the army, some of whom were recent emigrants, were precluded from making their selections of headrights. But, as events turned out, it was almost nugatory. It is difficult by legislation, to circumscribe the chicanes of land speculators; their ingenious avidity will find means to circumvent the most stringent enactments.

The acquisition of land has ever constituted a too prominent feature in the Anglo-American settlement of Texas. Iniquitous frauds have been resorted to in gratification of this inordinate passion, by men otherwise seemingly patriotic, some of whom are already mingling with the dust they coveted, in little obscure and scattered cemeteries 6 feet by 4. Their bustling, insatiable desires and cunning contrivances to add league to league, are now hushed, composed,

quiescent, awaiting the trumpet of the resurrection to penetrate their free and undisputed locations.

The next important act of the delegates was the promulgation of a certain "Solemn Decree," professedly intended to conciliate the emigrant Indians of Eastern Texas. Its *solemnity* was enunciated in six distinct repetitions!—enough to invite suspicion of its integrity. It was an ill-advised, disingenuous, if not a subtle and sinister measure, null and void for want of fundamental authority; of no moral or political obligation, and only calculated to embarrass any future transactions with those obtruding savages.

On the 14th November, 1835, the Consultation having finished its labors, adjourned, to meet again on 1st March ensuing. It never met. The organic Convention which pronounced the *Independence of Texas* supplanted it.

We now confidentially ask, if the Anglo Americans of Texas were not justified in assuming the position attained at this period in our brief narrative. That position led, by an insuperable necessity, to a final separation from Mexico. If the facts we have rehearsed are not sufficient for such justification, we know of no radical change of government, no violent dissolution of a political compact, no withdrawal from a people eminently incapable of self-government, that can be justified, by facts of neglect, of abuse, of usurpation, and of abominable tyranny. Mexico revolutionized, Texas adhered, as long as adherence was sanctioned by a hope of restoration, to the Constitution of 1824, under whose guarantees the colonists had migrated to the country.

We utterly repudiate the plea of religious intolerance, as an excuse for our secession. It was well known before we entered the country, that the Roman Catholic was the established religion; that it pervaded all classes of the people in all its forms and ceremonies, where it was not superceded by rank infidelity. Its practical observance was never persistently required; and no inquisitorial agency was introduced among us. So far as evangelical ministrations were concerned, we were left as "sheep scattered on the mountains." The priests who came among us were more intent on their emoluments than on the cure of souls or any moral reformation.

We have now approached that culminating point in the politics of Texas which initiates the most interesting portion of her history. All the narratives of that period which have issued from the press are either so deficient of facts, or mingled with so much of romance with perversion or suppression of truth, that a brief summary must partake of their paucity, or follow their aberrations, or run into a distinct and voluminous work, and a wide field of querulous controversy. We have no fancy for either alternative, and will therefore conclude our compendium for the present. Its further continuance, another year, will bring us into the midst of the most exciting events of our revolution, in regard to which we have many valuable and original documents furnished by living witnesses.

LOUISIANA STATE PENITENTIARY.

We have received the report of the Board of Control of this institution. According to the Clerk's statement there were 356 prisoners in confinement on the 31st December, 1856; received since, 100—total, 456. During this time, 86 have been discharged by expiration of sentence; 17 pardoned; 5 died; and 11 discharged by order of the Executive—making in all 119, and leaving in the prison, on the 31st December, 1857, 337 prisoners. White males, 232; white females, 4; colored males, 89; colored females, 12. Of the prisoners received into the Penitentiary during the past year, 9 had been convicted of murder and 10 of manslaughter.

The lessees (Messrs. McHatton, Pike & Co.) state that the net profits of the manufacturing business of the institution for the last nine months were \$43,664 90—a result that has far exceeded their expectations. There are at present in operation in the cotton factory 5632 spindles, 200 looms, with the necessary carding and other machinery, capable of turning out 12,000 yards of cotton goods per day, and requiring 15 bales of cotton for daily consumption.—*N. O. Bulletin* January 25th.

GEN. SAM HOUSTON.

The distinguished subject of this sketch has stood before the world as the most prominent man in Texas, ever since the opening of that campaign which closed with the defeat and capture of Santa Anna. This event was in itself sufficient to fix the eyes of the world upon the Commander-in-Chief; for the man having the official authority to control the operations of an army, always receives the applause or censure attending success or failure. This is the criterion, however fallacious and unjust it often is, of the popular verdict in regard to all military achievements. But the victory of San Jacinto was one of no ordinary character. It decided a contest between an Empire numbering eight millions of inhabitants, and one of its small provinces with but a handful of men. The history of the world furnishes scarcely a parallel, whether we look to the vast disparity on the field, or in the power and resources of a great nation, as compared with its poor and destitute colony, or whether we look to the importance and magnitude of the results. Those results have but in part been realized. That victory first opened the gate to American progress towards the South; and where will it stop? Who can pretend to answer this question? That progress has already spread over an empire of territory stretching across this Continent from the Gulf to the Pacific shore, embracing Texas, California, Arizona, &c., and transferring to this Union absolute dominion over near one-half of the Mexican Empire; and still that progress is onward, and where is the power that can stop it? For thirty years previous to the victory of San Jacinto, there had been a constant succession of efforts, by daring pioneers or filibusters, to open the way to this progress, and, although many brilliant victories were achieved, yet the victors knew not how to profit by their success, and their temporary triumphs always resulted in final defeat and disaster. Nor had American diplomacy been any more successful than American arms, in removing the barrier to this progress. Indeed, we are chiefly indebted to that diplomacy for such a barrier, for it was not till the De Onis treaty was ratified that the Louisiana purchase was curtailed of its just proportions, and narrowed down to the banks of the Sabine. But the first result of the battle of San Jacinto was to drive back forever the Mexican standard, then on its way to be planted on that barrier, compelling it to retire beyond the Rio Grande; and since that proud day it has never returned, except in transient and predatory incursions. Such was the direct result of that victory, and the annexation of Texas, with a further acquisition of territory by the Mexican war, followed as a necessary consequence; and passing events indicate that the train of sequences will not cease short of the entire revolution of Mexico and the Central American States, placing all that vast region under the dominion of Anglo-Americans. That result is gradually being brought about.

We have deemed it proper thus to allude to a victory which established a new and important era in the history of this country, in connection with the name of the Commander-in-Chief, although there has been and still is much difference of opinion as to the part borne by him—many who were present and held high position on that day, contending that the victory was won rather in spite of him, than by his generalship. But we leave this for the future historian to decide, when the political prejudices of the present day shall have disappeared. But it must certainly be admitted that Gen. Houston possesses some extraordinary traits of character. In personal address and the power of obtaining an influence among the masses, he has few, if any, superiors. For quickness of insight into human character, and tact in devising the means necessary to accomplish ends, and for a degree of self-possession and unshaken confidence, under all circumstances, in his own resources, he is almost without a rival. It is to these remarkable traits of character that he is indebted, in no small measure, for the ascendancy he secured and so long maintained in Texas, in spite of the numerous enemies he made at the very outset, among the leading and most prominent patriots of the revolution. He is still a prominent actor on the stage; and though his more recent political course has driven from him many of those who were formerly among his warmest supporters, still he seems to wield his usual influence in the party with which he has connected himself; and even many of his former friends in the Democratic party still adhere to him, notwithstanding his abandonment of their party, and regardless of the dictation of Democratic Conventions. Indeed, the controlling influence he has so long exercised over the people of Texas, all the attending circumstances being taken into consideration,

is one among the most prominent features of our history, and will probably task the future historian for an adequate explanation. But the warm and devoted attachments, on the one hand, and the bitter enmities on the other, that have always followed him from the commencement of his career down to the present day, will probably render it impossible, during his life-time, for his biography to be written with that strict impartiality and justice that truth demands. It is for this reason that we have determined to confine the present sketch to that portion of his life passed before his arrival in Texas, and in regard to which but little comparatively is known to the great mass of our readers; and there is, therefore, the less room for the influence of those biases, from which there are few that can claim to be entirely exempt, as regards his public career in Texas.

The following sketch, concerning Gen. Houston's early life, is drawn entirely from an anonymous biography, written evidently by a warm friend and admirer, and our readers must, therefore, make what allowance they think proper for what they may deem the coloring of partiality. We have condensed by confining ourselves to the facts and incidents of his life, substantially as we find them stated, and we suppose them to be generally correct; but we omit the writer's comments and inferences, leaving our readers to form their own conclusions and opinions.

Gen. Sam Houston was born on the 2d of March, 1793, in Rockbridge county, Virginia, at a place known as Timber Ridge Church. His ancestors, both on his father's and mother's side, are traced to the Highlands of Scotland, who are said to have emigrated thence to the north of Ireland, to escape the troubles during the time of John Knox, on whose side they fought. From Ireland they are said to have emigrated, at the time of the siege of Derry, to Pennsylvania. His biographer speaks of his parents and early education as follows:

"His father was a man of moderate fortune; indeed, he seems to have possessed the means only of a comfortable subsistence. He was known only for one passion, and this was for a military life. He had borne his part in the Revolution, and was successively the Inspector of General Bowyer's and Gen. Moore's Brigades. The latter post he held till his death, which took place in 1807, while he was on a tour of inspection among the Alleghany Mountains. He was a man of powerful frame, fine bearing and indomitable courage. These qualities his son inherited, and they were the only legacy he had to leave him.

"His mother was an extraordinary woman. She was distinguished by a full, rather tall, and matronly form, a fine carriage, and an impressive and dignified countenance. She was gifted with intellectual and moral qualities, which elevated her, in a still more striking manner, above most of her sex. Her life shone with purity and benevolence, and yet she was nerved with a stern fortitude, which never gave way in the midst of the wild scenes that chequered the history of the frontier settler. Her beneficence was universal, and her name was called with gratitude by the poor and the suffering. Many years afterwards, her son returned from his distant exile, to weep by her bedside when she came to die.

"We have learned from all quarters, that he never could be got into a school house, till he was eight years old, nor can we learn that he ever accomplished much, in a literary way, after he did enter. Virginia, which has never become very famous for her district schools, had still less to boast of forty years ago. The State made little or no provision, by law, for the education of its citizens, and each neighborhood was obliged to take care of its rising population. Long before this period, Washington College had been removed to Lexington, and a 'Field school' was kept in the ruined old edifice, once occupied by that institution. This school seems, from all accounts, (and we have taken some pains to inform ourselves about this matter,) to have been of doubtful utility. Houston is said to have learned to read and write, and to have gained some imperfect ideas of cyphering. Late in the fall and the winter, were the only seasons he was allowed to improve even the dubious advantages of such a school. The rest of the year he was kept to hard work. If he worked very well, he was sometimes permitted to run home from the fields, to be in time to retain his place in spelling. But it is doubtful if he ever went to such a school more than six months in all, till the death of his father, which took place when he was thirteen years old. This event changed at once the fortunes of the family. They had been maintained in comfortable circumstances, chiefly through the exertions of the father, and now they were to seek for other reliances."

Of Mrs. Houston, he says:

"Mrs. Houston was left with the heavy burden of a numerous family. She had six sons and three daughters. But she was not a woman to succumb to misfortune, and she immediately sold out her homestead, and prepared to cross the Alleghany Mountains, and find a new home on the fertile banks of the Tennessee River. Those of our readers who live in a crowded population, surrounded by all that embellishes civilized life, may be struck with the heroism of a Virginia woman who, fifty years ago, took up her journey through those unpeopled regions; and yet few of them can have any adequate conception of the hardships such a heroine had to encounter.

"They halted eight miles from the Tennessee River, which was then the boundary between white men and the Cherokee Indians."

It now appears that young Houston was employed on the farm to assist in providing the means of subsistence. He was, however, sent to school occasionally, but having got possession of Pope's translation of the Iliad, he became so much interested in its heroic recitals, that he asked for the privilege of learning the original language; and being refused, his biographer says, "he turned on his heel, and declared solemnly that he would never recite another lesson of any other kind while he lived—and from what we have been able to learn of his history, we think it very probable that he kept his word."

It seems that Houston could not agree with his older brothers, who, after he had refused to go to school, "compelled him to go into a merchant's store and stand behind the counter." But this he did not like any better than the school, and "he suddenly disappeared." After much search, it was found he had crossed the Tennessee River, and was among the Indians, with whom, says our author, "he seemed to be living much more to his liking." They tried to persuade him to return home, but he declined; "he preferred measuring deer tracks to tape." We copy as follows:

"His family, however, thinking this a freak from which he would soon recover when he got tired of the Indians, gave themselves no great uneasiness about him. But week after week passed away, and Sam did not make his appearance. At last his clothes were worn out, and he returned to be refitted. He was kindly received by his mother, and, for awhile, his brothers treated him with due propriety. But the first act of tyranny they showed drove him to the woods again, where he passed entire months with his Indian mates, chasing the deer through the forest with a fleetness little short of their own—engaging in all those gay sports of the happy Indian boys, and wandering along the banks of the streams by the side of some Indian maiden, sheltered by the deep woods, conversing in that universal language which finds its sure way to the heart."

Our author says he procured much of young Sam's Indian history from "a strange source," but does not explain what that source was. It seems, from his account, that he then continued with the Indians "during three or four years," which he says was "the moulding period of his life," and he then dwells on the influence which his Indian associations, at this time, had upon his future life, and on the formation of his tastes. "Certain it is," says the writer, "that his early life among the Indians was, as the event proved, a necessary portion of that wonderful training that fitted him for his strange destiny." There he was initiated into the profound mysteries of the red man's character, and a taste was formed for forest life, which made him, many years after, abandon once more the habitations of civilized men." The writer then speaks of being present at an affectionate interview between Gen. Houston and forty Indians from Texas, in Washington City, in 1846, as a striking evidence of the mutual attachment formed years before.

His biography is resumed as follows:

"This wild life among the Indians lasted till his eighteenth year. He had, during his visits once or twice a year to his family, to be refitted in his dress, purchased many little articles of taste or utility to use among the Indians. In this manner he had incurred a debt which he was bound in honor to pay. To meet this engagement, he had no other resource left but to abandon his "dusky companions," and teach the children of pale-faces. As may naturally be supposed, it was no easy matter for him to get a school, and on the first start, the enterprise moved very slowly. But as the idea of abandoning anything on which he had once fixed his purpose was no part of his character, he persevered, and in a short time he had more scholars to turn away than he had at first to begin with. He was also paid what was considered an exorbitant price. Formerly,

no master had hinted above \$6 per annum. Houston, who probably thought that one who had been graduated at an Indian university, ought to hold his lore at a dearer rate, raised the price to \$8—one-third to be paid in corn, delivered at the mill, at 33½ cents per bushel—one-third in cash, and one-third in domestic cotton cloth, of variegated colors, in which our Indian professor was dressed. He also wore his hair behind, in a snug queue, and is said to have been very much in love with it, probably from an idea that it added somewhat to the adornment of his person."

Having earned money enough to pay his debts, he then closed his school, and went back to his old master to study. Euclid being put into his hands, he carried it about for a few days, and then, says the writer, "came to the very sensible conclusion that he would never try to be a scholar. This was in 1813." It was about this time that the second war with England broke out, and Houston seized the first opportunity to enlist in the ranks, but he was soon after promoted to a Sergeant, and "became the best drill in the regiment." He was marched to Fort Hampton, in Alabama, and was then promoted to an Ensign. "Returned to Knoxville—assisted in drilling and organizing the Eastern Battalion of the 39th Regiment of Infantry; and from thence marched to the Ten Islands, where he remained encamped for some time. The line of march was then taken up for Fort Williams. The Regiment descended the Coosa, and marched for To ho-pe-ka, or the Horse-Shoe, where some events took place deserving a more minute relation."

The war with the Creek Indians had been continued for some time. General Jackson's army, now encamped at Fort Williams, numbered over 2000 men. After being driven from point to point, a thousand of their choicest warriors finally took their stand in a bend of the Tallapoosa river, determined to risk all on the hazard of a single battle. This bend was called To ho pe-ka, or the Horse-Shoe, so named from its shape, and contained about 100 acres, and here the Indians were very strongly fortified. A pretty full account is given of the investment of this strong fortress, of the attack, the storming of the breastworks, and the final defeat and destruction of the Creek nation, as they resisted till nearly all were slaughtered. Major Montgomery was the first to scale the breastwork, but was killed on the instant. Ensign Houston, on the right of the 31st Regiment, is said to have been the second to mount the works, calling his men to follow, but he was shot in the thigh by a barbed arrow, which was with difficulty extracted. Our author says. "He called upon his Lieutenant to extract the arrow, after he had tried in vain to do it himself. The officer made two unsuccessful attempts and failed. 'Try again,' said Houston—(the sword with which he was still keeping command raised over his head)—and if you fail this time, I will smite you to the earth." With this threat from an inferior officer, the Lieutenant is now said to have succeeded, tearing the flesh as the arrow came out.

Gen. Jackson finding that Houston had been badly wounded, positively forbid him to return to the charge, but he again returned to the head of his men, and was soon in the hottest of the conflict, regardless of his wounds and the peremptory orders of the Commander. So says his biographer. The victory was finally complete, with the single exception, that a large party of Indians had secreted themselves in a strong part of the breastworks, where they could only be approached by a narrow entrance, through which it was almost certain death to make a charge; and when Gen. Jackson called for men to make this charge, not an officer volunteered, and then Houston could wait no longer, and "calling on his platoon to follow him, he dashed down the precipitous descent towards the covered ravine." There was then no mode of attack except "to charge through the port holes, bristling with rifles and arrows." It was here that Houston received two rifle balls in his right shoulder, as he was rallying his men to the charge. By this wound he was totally disabled, and had to retire from the action, but this strong hold was afterwards taken by being set on fire. The wounds Houston then received, says the writer, are not healed to this day. For a long time he was not expected to recover. We quote as follows:

"On the following day, Houston was started on a litter, with the other wounded, for Fort Williams, some sixty or seventy miles distant. Here he remained, suspended between life and death, for a long time, neglected and exposed, the other regular officers of the regiment having all been removed to Fort Jackson, or the Hickory Ground. He was taken care of, a part of the time, by General Johnson, father of the Postmaster General of that name, and by Col. Cheatham,

and by them at last brought back to the Ten Islands, and from thence by Gen. Dougherty, who commanded the Brigade from East Tennessee, through the Cherokee Nation, to his mother's house in Blount county, where he arrived in the latter part of May, nearly two months after the battle of the Horse Shoe."

After languishing for some time at his mother's, he was removed to Maryville, and thence to Knoxville for medical assistance, and after recovering some strength he proceeded to Washington City, where he arrived just after the burning of the Capitol by the British. He finally recovered sufficiently and rejoined his regiment at Knoxville, where he was when peace was proclaimed. On the reduction of the army he was retained as a Lieutenant, and attached to the 1st Regiment Infantry, at New Orleans. He proceeded to New Orleans by way of the Mississippi, going down that river in the first steamboat he had ever seen. Having reported himself for duty, he was soon compelled to have a surgical operation performed on his arm, the ball having shattered the bone and lodged near the shoulder joint. In April following he sailed for New York, where his health was improved. Returning to Tennessee, he was detailed on duty at the Adjutant's office, and stationed at Nashville from January 1st, 1817. In November following, he was detailed as a sub-Indian agent among the Cherokees to carry out the treaty just ratified with that nation. He is said to have discharged the duty with marked ability. Having conducted a delegation of Indians to Washington that winter, he found that attempts had been made there to injure him with the Government, for having prevented some negroes from being smuggled into the Western States from Florida, which was then a province of Spain. He defended himself before the President and Secretary of War, by arguing that he was only endeavoring to secure respect for the laws. It is asserted that Gen. Jackson was of opinion that he was not only free from censure, but entitled to reward for his services. The result was, that Houston considered himself slighted by the Government, and he resigned his Lieutenantcy and Sub-Indian agency and went to Nashville to study law. He was now in his 25th year. He sold the last property he had to pay his debts, and entered upon his legal studies in the office of Hon. James Trimble. "His teacher," says our author, "prescribed 18 months study; in one third of the time he was recommended to apply for license, and was admitted with *eclat*." He commenced his profession in Lebanon, and was soon after appointed Adjutant General of the State, with the rank of Colonel. In October of the same year he was elected District Attorney for the Davidson District. He is said to have been almost universally successful in his prosecutions, notwithstanding he was jeered by the members of the bar on account of his *rawness* and recent advancement to the profession.

In 1821, he was elected Major General by the field officers of the division comprising two-thirds of the State. In 1823, he was elected to Congress without opposition. "His course was warmly approved by his constituents, and he was returned by an almost unanimous vote." In 1827, he was elected Governor by a majority of over 12,000, and so great was his popularity that, on his accession to office, he was without opposition in the Legislature.

In regard to Gen. Houston's unfortunate marriage, we copy as follows:

"In January, 1829, he married a young lady of respectable family, and of gentle character. Owing to circumstances, about which far more has been conjectured than known by the world, the union seems to have been as unhappy as it was short. In less than three months a separation took place, which filled society with the deepest excitement. Various reports flew through the State, all of them unfounded, and some of them begotten by the sheerest malignity, which divided the people of the State into two hostile parties, and inflamed popular feeling to the last point of excitement. As usual on such occasions, those who were most busy in the affair were the very ones who knew least about the merits of the case, and had the least right to interfere.

"Thinking, most probably, that they were doing her a kindness, the friends of the lady loaded the name of Houston with odium. He was charged with every species of crime man ever committed. The very ignorance of the community about the affair, by increasing the mystery which hung over it, only made it seem the more terrible. In the meantime, Houston did not offer a single denial of a single calumny—would neither vindicate himself before the public, nor allow his friends to do it for him. He sat quietly, and let the storm of popular fury rage on. From that day he has, even among his confidential friends, maintained unbroken silence, and whenever he speaks of the lady, he speaks of her with great kindness."

The popular indignation and excitement was so great that Houston determined to resign his office, and exile himself from civilized society. Our biographer offers no explanation of the cause of this remarkable popular excitement, and pretends not to know whether Houston was in fault or not. Notwithstanding Houston attempted no defence, and maintained an unbroken silence, yet "he was denounced by the journals of the day." "After his determination to leave the country was known, they threatened him with personal violence;" but our author adds that his friends gathered round him, and "the streets of Nashville would have flowed with blood if his enemies had touched a hair of his head." He resigned his office and quietly left the city of Nashville, taking leave of his friends.

He had eleven years before formed an attachment for the Chief of the Cherokees in the Hi-Wassee country, who adopted him as his son. Since then this Chief had removed with his tribe to Arkansas. Houston now directed his course to his adopted father's wigwam, and after a long journey by steamboat and land, he arrived at the Falls of the Arkansas. The old Chief with all his family came two miles to meet him at the boat, and he was received with warm embraces. The Chief's name was Oolooteka.* He is said to have had a spacious wigwam, a large plantation and ten or twelve servants, with some five hundred head of cattle. Houston spent near three years with the old Chief, and Yoakum says he was admitted to all the privileges and immunities of the Cherokee nation on the 21st of October, 1829, which was soon after his arrival. The author from whom we now chiefly copy gives us no account of his marriage with the Chief's daughter, and his children by that marriage. During his residence with these Indians, he made himself acquainted with the wrongs they suffered from the various Indian agents sent by the Government among them, and made great efforts to have those wrongs redressed. The Cherokees were to receive a large sum of money for the lands they had occupied lower down on the Arkansas, but the agents are said to have swindled the poor Indians out of most of the money, in various ways. They introduced whiskey, or the "fire water," among them, and with it all its attendant evils. Houston himself had a trading house among them, but his biographer says he never trafficked in those destructive drinks. He adds: "This, too, was at a time when he was far from being practically a temperate man himself. But, whatever might be his own occasional indulgences during his visits to Fort Gibson and other white settlements, he had too much humanity and love for the red men, ever to contribute to their crimes or their misfortunes by introducing or trafficking in those damnable poisons." In 1832 he visited Washington City, and by informing against the agents he caused the removal of no less than five of them.

The men thus removed are spoken of as highly respectable, and as having powerful friends in Congress, and in revenge for their disgrace by Houston's representations, they united all their efforts against him, crowding the journals of the country with statements representing Houston's character as infamous, &c. Gen. Jackson, who was then President of the United States, is said to have been a warm friend to Houston, and the agents and their friends were able to bring the powerful opposition in Congress to Jackson to aid them in their measures against Houston. Among other charges that had been made by Houston in behalf of his adopted father's tribe, one was that some of the Indians had *died of starvation* through the rascality of the contractors in neglecting to supply them with rations. Most conspicuous among Houston's enemies in Congress, our author mentions "a certain politician" who had been elected as a friend of Jackson, and who charged Houston with attempting to obtain a fraudulent contract for Indian rations, &c., even intimating that the President and Secretary of War were implicated in the fraud. Houston threatened to chastise this man for the charges made on the floor of Congress, but the member avoided giving him any opportunity, until one evening, when he saw Houston in Pennsylvania Avenue, and knew that he was unarmed. He then crossed over "for the purpose," says our author, "of perpetrating some foul deed in the dark," himself armed while Houston had only a hickory cane. Houston recognized him, and asking if his name was —, of Ohio, he no sooner gave the answer than Houston knocked him down with his cane, his antagonist, at the same time, snapping his pistol, which missed fire, or he would doubtless have

*We have always understood that the name of this Indian Chief was Bowles, who was killed.

been a dead man, as it was pointed close at his breast. Our account says the member had to keep his bed for several days, and after recovering, he had Houston arrested by the Sergeant-at-Arms, under four processes, and the House of Representatives resolved itself into a judicial tribunal to try Houston for assaulting one of its members for words uttered in debate. This trial lasted nearly thirty days. Houston spoke in his own defence. This protracted trial, to the neglect of important public business, became unpopular, and his biographer says the current feeling was finally turned in favor of Houston, owing mainly to the fact of his devoted attachment to Gen. Jackson. The trial at last terminated in a "party vote of instructions to the Speaker to reprimand the prisoner at the bar of the House," but our author says it was everywhere regarded as a triumph for Houston. Houston was next tried on the charge made against him, of an attempt to procure a fraudulent contract, but the committee finally reported that they had seen no evidence of the truth of this charge. Next, a resolution was offered to exclude Houston forever from the lobby in the House, but this also failed. Lastly, the member from Ohio indicted Houston and held him to bail, in a criminal process, in the sum of \$20,000, for the assault, and after twenty days' trial Houston was fined \$500 and costs, but the sentence was not enforced, and Gen. Jackson's last official act, but one, was to remit this fine. These excited scenes having finally come to a close, Houston set out again on his return to his home in the Cherokee Nation. He returned by way of Tennessee, where many of his former friends are said to have greeted him most cordially, the excitement against him having greatly subsided.

Having once more arrived among his Cherokee friends, it is said to have been his intention to become a herdsman in the prairie solitudes. On Dec. 1st., 1832, he set out with a few friends, and passed through the wilderness, to Fort Towson. From thence he proceeded to Nacogdoches, San Felipe and on to San Antonio, at which latter place he had an interview with a delegation from the Comanches. It is supposed that this interview was the chief object of Houston's journey, with a view to carry out some secret instructions given him by Gen. Jackson, who probably desired to effect a treaty of peace with the powerful Comanches, by which the emigration of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Creeks might be facilitated. This, however, appears to be but conjecture, based upon the fact that Houston, having returned by way of Nacogdoches, proceeded on to Nachitoches, from which place he made a report to the Government.

Meantime a convention being called to meet at San Felipe, for the purpose of framing a State Constitution, Houston was elected a delegate from Nacogdoches, at which place he had previously consented to be a candidate. He attended this convention which met the 1st day of April, 1833, and, having completed its labors, adjourned on the 13th of the same month. As this was the commencement of Gen. Houston's career in Texas, we will here bring this sketch to a close, as we believe very many of our readers are more correctly informed of Gen. Houston's subsequent acts, than the author of the work before us.

SHEEP RAISING IN TEXAS.

This subject is now becoming one of very general interest all over our State, from the seaboard to the mountains. It will be seen by the following interesting communications from Mr. Kendall and Mr. Decrow, that sheep are not only profitably raised in the hilly and mountainous parts of Texas, but also on the islands and lowlands along the coast. We presume the few points of difference in the experience of these gentlemen are attributable entirely to the difference there is in the climate, the soil and grass of the coast and mountain districts, which would naturally require some corresponding difference in the breed and the management of sheep. We may here remark that, from nearly all parts of the State, we have information of the most reliable character, that the people are engaging in the raising of sheep very generally, and that every where the results have been most encouraging. It seems to be admitted, that it is perhaps the most profitable business in which investments can be made by our farmers. The consequence has been, that the demand for sheep to breed from has

caused a scarcity in the supply, and a considerable increase in the price. A few years more, and we believe wool will constitute one of the leading exports of our State. In fact, there is now scarcely a doubt but that Texas is destined to become the greatest wool producing State in the Union.

It may be proper here to remark, that the coarse wooled Mexican sheep were raised by the Mexicans, at the few settlements formed by them, from a very early period; but they never attempted any improvement in the breed. We believe Mr. Thos. F. McKinney was one of the first to attempt to improve the quality of the wool by the introduction of sheep from foreign countries. We learn from him that he first engaged in sheep raising on the Brazos, in Fort Bend county, in 1840. It was in this year that he imported the Bakewell breed from England, Merinos from Vermont, and a cross of Merinos and South Downs from Ohio. These he crossed with the Mexican stock. He found the Bakewell breed did not suit our climate, being too fat, and subject to diseases. They did not breed well. The Mexican sheep had not sufficient constitution and died in severe weather, but they were very prolific. His chief difficulty, at this time, was from his sheep becoming too fat and dying off from the effects of the summer heat. For many years he was unsuccessful. He found that the hog-wallow prairie and the rank, coarse sedge grass, common in that part of the State, did not suit sheep. He found it necessary to shelter his fat sheep from the sun in the hottest weather.

Since Mr. McKinney has moved to his present beautiful place on Onion Creek, near Austin, (about eight years ago,) he has had uninterrupted success with his sheep, though he has given but little attention to them, comparatively.

[TO THE COMPILERS OF THE TEXAS ALMANAC.]

In preparing a second article upon sheep raising, in this portion of Texas, I find that I have but little to add to the experience I gave you last year; my success has continued most flattering since September, 1857. The winter of '57-8, although very wet, was passed without any loss worth mentioning; two ewes only died, and both from extreme old age rather than from any disease. At any time during the months of December, January, February and March, nine out of ten of my wethers, although running without shelter, and with no other food than what they could pick or crop upon the hill-sides and in the prairie vallies, were in better condition for the butcher, than stall-fed animals ordinarily are at the North, and since Spring set in the greater number have been too fat for the shambles. "Try and find one poor enough to kill," has been the common request for three months past, whenever I have wanted mutton for my table.

At this time a few of my younger lambs, and some of the older ewes, are in but indifferent condition: the cause is a common one throughout the Union—more especially when the early Spring and Summer months have been wet, sultry and showery—the grub in the head. I sent to San Antonio for tar at shearing time, intending to smear the noses of all my sheep; but I was disappointed in receiving a sufficient quantity of that article. The experience of all flock-masters goes to prove that by smearing the noses of sheep in spring time, the fly which creates the grub is prevented from laying or depositing its eggs in the nostrils. Another year, whether it should prove wet or dry, I intend using tar freely during the months of May, June and July; it certainly can do no harm, and may be productive of much good.

Three times during the past winter and spring my folds were visited by straggling wolves, who killed fourteen or fifteen old sheep and lambs in all. A single wolf came each time, and it was some satisfaction to see the hide of each hanging upon the fence the morning after their second visits. Strychnine is potent, and any range can be cleared of these pests of the sheep-fold, by its judicious use.

As an evidence of my success for the two past years, or since the 1st of May, 1856, I will give a short statement of the increase in the number of my sheep, and in the amount of wool sheared; I doubt whether a greater degree of good fortune ever attended the efforts of any one engaged in the business.

In May, 1856, I had some 1850 sheep and lambs, all told; had I not sold or killed any bucks or wethers, I should have been able to count over 4000 at the end of May of the present year, 1858. From this it will be seen that I have more than doubled the number of my sheep in two years. Meanwhile, the increase in the amount of wool has more than trebled, as the following will show:

In May, 1856, I sheared,	2800 pounds.
" " 1857, "	5100 "
" " 1858, "	9000 "

and this after selling and killing nearly 400 wethers, and without purchasing a single animal. When it is taken into consideration that the quality of my wool has been materially improved, by breeding from no other than pure Merino bucks from the best flocks of France and Vermont, it may safely be set down that, while the quantity of wool has more than trebled in two years, its value has fully quadrupled. Am I not right in saying that so great a degree of success has never attended the efforts of any one engaged in the same business?

I cannot reasonably hope for a continuance of such unparalleled good luck or fortune; yet I can see no reason why so great a degree of mortality should visit my flocks in future, as ordinarily prevails among sheep in Ohio, Pennsylvania or Vermont, at all times. Here in the mountains of Comal and Blanco counties, I believe it to be impossible for two great scourges of flocks, almost the world over, to be generated and spread: I have reference to the foot rot and the scab. Nor do I believe that that worst of all epidemics among sheep—the liver rot—can ever cause much loss to our flocks in this high and dry region. Not a case have I seen in two years, nor can I point to any causes in the mountains to give it a foothold. We might as well look for a visitation of the yellow fever in a region where even the lightest bilious attacks are almost unknown, and where physicians are compelled to resort to other callings than their regular profession to gain a livelihood.

And if we are to go on and escape the diseases I have enumerated, we have undoubtedly the best region for sheep in the wide world. In proof, I would state that good grazing lands can still be purchased at from \$1 00 to \$2 00 per acre, and that the cost of watching, salting and caring for a flock of 1000 head, does not exceed \$225, or twenty-five cents for each sheep per annum. How can the Northern and Western wool growers compete with us on lands which they value at from \$20 to \$60 per acre, and where it costs eight or ten times as much to feed a single animal a year? As well might they attempt to raise sugar and cotton with the hope of gaining the profits made in Louisiana and Mississippi, as to raise wool as cheaply as we can produce it in Texas.

Attracted by the heavy profits made in this region during the two last years, (for it may safely be set down that those engaged in the sheep business have cleared from 60 to 80 per cent. per annum on their investments,) quite a number of gentlemen have started off this spring and summer in search of flocks, and others will doubtless soon leave. Some have gone to Arkansas and Missouri, others to Mexico; I am confident that those regions will be completely swept of all the surplus sheep they have to spare, and at prices at least 25 per cent. higher than ever paid before.

Now, whether the new beginner brings in Missouri or Mexican sheep, his first thought will naturally be as to the best plan of protecting or sheltering his flock during the storms and northers of winter; and on this point I will offer a few remarks. From my own experience, I am of opinion that Merinos, or half or three-quarter Merinos, require no shelter over head at all—that they are better off without it—that any sheep, with a coat of from five to ten lbs. of wool upon his back, will keep healthier in an open enclosure, during the winter, than under a close covered shed. For all my half, three-quarter and full bloods, I intend building pens the ensuing winter something on this plan: on the southerly slope of a ridge facing my fields, below the crest, which will of itself be some protection from the northers, I shall make oblong enclosures, say forty yards long by twenty wide, or perhaps fifty yards by fifteen would be better. On the back part, running east and west, I shall put up a stone wall some five feet high, filling in with clay; the wings will be of the same height, and also filled in with clay; the front I shall make of open rails, with a gate or entrance in the centre. Built upon a gentle slope, the interior can always be easily swept or kept clean, and if I find that the winter rains make it muddy, I shall flag the enclosure with flat stones, of which I fortunately have an abundance.

Any one can see at a glance that the rear wall will break the force of the fiercest norther, already somewhat weakened by the crest of the hill above, and under the lee of this wall the sheep will huddle every cold night which comes. As our southerly winds are always warm, the rail fence, or fence of posts and rails, will be ample protection on that side, and besides, will allow the wash to run off easily; and care should be taken that it finds its way to fields below intended for cultivation.

A well-coated Merino cares nothing for snow, or the coldest wind that blows.

Nor does rain or sleet affect this breed to any great degree. I had abundant evidence of this last winter. Stow them closely under sheds, and many of those in the rear are uncomfortably warm. Rain or shine, hot or cold, they must start out in the morning to crop their daily food, and if over heated during the night, colds and inflammations must naturally follow. Hence I prefer that my well-wooled sheep should be penned in the open air.

On the other hand, I believe that Mexican sheep, or any sheep scantily wooled, require more protection against snow, sleet or wet weather, nor can they huddle so closely under shelter as to overheat themselves during the night. I have a shed 150 feet long by 16 wide—the rear and wings, the former against the north built of stone and seven feet high, while the front, facing the south, is open. The building is well shingled, is very comfortable, and into this I intend driving all my thin-wooled, poor and disabled sheep during the coming winter; my other flocks must “rough it” out of doors. Persons just commencing can put up a much cheaper shelter than the above—one which will answer for a year or two—but in the long run I believe that a similar shed will be found the most economical.

Another year, should I live, I will give you a third chapter of my experience.
Respectfully your friend and serv't, GEO. WILKINS KENDALL.

PORT CAVALLO, June 21st. 1858.

EDS. ALMANAC:—Having noticed a call in the “News” of June 15 to the contributors to your Almanac, should it be acceptable, I will give you my experience in sheep-raising in Texas, and endeavor to point out my own errors as well as those of others. First. My locality is the terminus of the peninsula forming Matagorda Bay. I first commenced with raising cattle; the range at that time was good, but after a few years it failed, being overstocked, which caused me to move them to the mainland; and I conceived a plan (as an experiment) to raise sheep. I sent to Corpus Christi and purchased thirteen Mexican ewes (pure) that would shear one and a half pounds of wool, or rather *hair*; one of them was lost before lambing, so it may be said I commenced with twelve; this was in January, 1842. I then bought in New Orleans a ram of common Kentucky stock, of the butchers. He was very large, by-the-by, and medium wool. I kept him for two years, when I bought another finer and large. My first object was carcass, my second wool, and I have not yet seen the error of that course, and would recommend it to all beginners in sheep-raising. Too rank a cross from one extreme to the other, is not good; it forms in the offspring a more slender constitution, a lack of symmetry, and want of uniformity. So says Youatt, Bakewell, and so says your humble servant. I found my sheep doing well, were healthy, and increased fast, I never have had a shepherd, as there are no wolves on this peninsula. I have always let my sheep run undisturbed until there was a quantity of lambs, when I gather them, mark and alter, and then let them go.

After the expiration of two years, I sent to New York and bought two South Down rams, which I would recommend as the best sheep for our prairies and climate; they are good breeders, often have twins, and, being good nurses, raise them well; the wool is of a medium quality, (say prices with half-merino) they fatten well, in fact better than any other, and grow large. My wethers average sixty pounds the carcass, and I frequently kill those that weigh eighty. But I have a dislike to foreign *yarns* like the following: If you go in London market you will see mutton which the butcher says weighs fifty pounds to the quarter. But he says nothing to you of those sheep in the same flock, which weigh only eight or ten pounds to the same. And he will tell you of a fleece weighing twenty pounds, but says nothing of the positive fact, that the average fleece of the whole island, is but three pounds. So I can say. I sheared sixteen pounds from one ram, and sold it in New York, with my whole crop, for forty cents per pound. This does not prove that my wool sold for \$6 40 per fleece—it amounted to \$1 06½, after paying freight, selling, &c.

To show the increase of sheep with the above named attention, I will merely state I have never bought but one ewe since the above named twelve—it was a fine one. I commenced in January, 1842, and in April, 1843, Capt. Grimes put into my little flock nineteen ewes and seven wethers. For my little attention he gave me one-third of the increase, and in Jan. 1849 he took his part away,

109 in number. This is all the addition I have ever had to my flock, aside from the increase. In the spring of 1854 my sheep numbered over 1200. In the hurricane of September of the same year, I lost over seven hundred, and now they have increased to over the former number. This year I sheared 1032, averaging a fraction over four pounds per fleece, well washed, notwithstanding I sheared quite small lambs, say one pound each, that the fleece might not become burdensome during hot weather. I never have separated my rams from the ewes. I consider it better to let the lambs come about the middle of February or later, that the ewes may have green grass and a flow of milk; and the lambs will be large enough at washing and shearing to stand the bustle necessary thereto. Washing is a necessary operation. It is a saving in shearing, transportation, and appearance of wool. In this flat country we have not the benefit of springs, rivulets or falls of water. So I have substituted a wind-mill in a fresh pond to pump water into a hoghead or reservoir, to which I have attached two or more canvass hose. My pen is sufficiently large to hold all my sheep, with plenty of room. Adjoining, and between this and the pond, I have a small pen that will hold 100. We first fill this pen and leave the flock quiet; the men then take a sheep each and proceed to the water, and there soak and wash, or squeeze, the wool, and, last of all, float him under the hose, where he is finished and shoved off to swim the small pond and take the prairie. Now this work being done, I keep them in a clean portion of the prairie for at least six days; then commence shearing. I fold the fleece, in the following manner: I lay each fleece on a table, the inside down; putting it in its natural size and shape, as near as may be; I then fold in each side half way, and if large, I fold again; I then roll from the tail end half way, then from the neck to meet; with a ball of twine at hand, I pass it around tightly, cross the same, draw close and tie. These fleeces I put in bales for market.

I have just finished reading an article in your last year's almanac, by G. W. Kendall, Esq., with which I beg leave, in some particulars, to disagree. After giving his experience in sheep-raising in Texas, he concludes by saying he "has now set a man up in sheep-raising, let us now see what he will realize." I admit he has set the man up, provided the man has a *pocketfull of rocks*. But let us take one with a *half pocket of rocks*; say, let him take 100 or 1000 Mexican sheep, at \$2 per head, a ram to every 30 or 40 ewes. They will cost him \$6 or \$8 per head; and if he goes into the business largely, they will do that flock so long as they may live, if their lambs are taken from that flock, and put with finer rams; if the flock is small, and will not justify it, keep the rams two years and change with a neighbor, or sell and buy again. He says, "From my own experience I should recommend pure Merinos." Now I have 600 Mexican ewes, purchased a few days ago. I have 13 fine, pure blood Merino rams in my old flock, which I have had four years, and intend to exchange or sell, even at half price, and furnish my Mexican sheep with rams from my old flock, of my own breeding, in preference. Such is my experience. "The Merino brought to the flock in proper time, (I admit, as he says) is the hardiest, the healthiest, (as healthy) the most gentle, (as gentle) the easiest managed, (as easy) nurse their young better, (a mistake) and the longest lived." (I admit, for I have never lost one.) One of mine, named the Parson, has the appearance of having been with Noah before the mast. The old and exploded notion of sheep and wool degenerating by being brought from a northern latitude to a more southern, I have disproved to my satisfaction. I have had for some years rams from the farm of Mr. Campbell, of Vermont, from the State Fair in New York, and from Mark Cockrill, of Tennessee, all of which hold their quantity and quality of wool, and keep in good condition; their progeny vigorous and thrifty, if bred to somewhat improved sheep, as stated above. The belief that nothing will do for sheep but hills, mountains and rocks, is also a mistake. The only requisite is a dry soil, free from fresh marsh and flat and muddy land, with good water and short grass and weeds; the latter furnishes a great portion of their food.

Respectfully yours;

THOS. DECROW.

CHINESE SUGAR CANE.—At the National Agricultural Society, Mr. D. Jay Brown, of the Agricultural Bureau of the Patent Office, was introduced to the Society for the purpose of giving the result of his experience and investigations in regard to the culture in the United States of the Chinese Sugar Cane:

Sugar, he said, could sometimes be made from the dried stalks, but it is expensive. It contains saccharine matter as far North as the milky state can be had; in Massachusetts it has shown 23 per cent.

THE INDIAN RESERVES OF TEXAS.

The State of Texas, by Act of the Legislature, set apart twelve leagues of land, upon which the Texas Indians were to be settled by the U. S. Government. Said twelve leagues, or 55,728 acres of land, to be reserved to the United States for the use and benefit of the Texas Indians exclusively. Under the supervision of Maj. R. S. Neighbors, eight leagues of land were located on the Brazos River, below the junction of the Clear Fork and Main Brazos, and about fifteen miles below Fort Belknap. This Reservation is called the Brazos Agency, and contains about eleven hundred souls, consisting of Caddoes, Anadahkoes, Wacoos, Tahwacanoes and Tonkahuas. There are other Indians than those tribes named, but they are enumerated as Caddoes chiefly. On this Reserve there are six hundred acres of land in successful cultivation in wheat and corn. The mode of culture is the same, or similar to that of the Americans. These Brazos Reserve Indians have made extraordinary progress in civilization, since their settlement in 1853; and are very honest, trustworthy and industrious. They have a school, under the charge of Mr. Ellis Combes. Mr. C. reports fifty scholars in regular attendance; and, judging from the interest taken in this educational enterprise by the Old Indians, he is inclined to the opinion that good results will come of it. On this Reservation there are several good houses built expressly for the transaction of all and any business connected with the Indians. These buildings are situated near the centre of the Reserve, in a very pretty mesquit valley, the approach to which affords a most lovely and sightly landscape. Capt. S. P. Ross, an old Texian, and a worthy man, is the Special Agent of the United States Government, in charge of the Brazos Agency. Capt. Ross' long experience on the frontier and superior knowledge of the Indian character, eminently fits him for the position he occupies. His salary is \$1500 per annum.

The Comanche Reserve is about sixty miles distant from the Brazos Agency, and is located on the Clear Fork of the Brazos River, forty-five miles above its confluence with the Main Brazos. Their Reserve extends over four leagues of land, and contains four hundred souls—all Comanches, known as the Southern band of that tribe. Their head chief is a good man, and has been a valuable auxiliary in the reclamation of these Indians from savage life. He is known by the name of Ketemesie. The Comanches have not made the same progress as the Brazos Reserve Indians—not that they are any more indolent or lazy, but because of their total estrangement heretofore from the manners and customs of the white man. The Indians on the Brazos Reserve have always lived near, and frequently among the white settlers, while the Comanches have been outside of all intercourse of a friendly nature. This agency is furnished with all necessary buildings, and, like the Brazos Agency, is supplied with competent and trustworthy farmers and artisans. The Comanches have a good crop this year, and will, most probably, make sufficient to bread themselves. Col. M. Leeper is their Agent, at a salary of \$1500 per annum.

The United States Government has been very liberal in its appropriations for the benefit of the reclaimed savage, and has spared neither trouble or expense in the furtherance of the peace policy—a policy which is now beginning to show its good effects. It does justice to the Indian—is due to the cause of humanity, and reflects great credit upon the originators thereof.

Maj. R. S. Neighbors is the Supervising Agent of the Government for all the Texas Indians, at a salary of \$2000 per annum. The Major is too well known throughout the country for any attempt to be made here eulogistic of his public services. To him, more than any other, should be ascribed the success of the Indian feeding policy in Texas. The duties appertaining to the office of Supervising Agent, are very onerous and responsible, and not unfrequently hazardous. His course towards the Indians must be scrupulously correct and straightforward; there cannot be one jot or tittle of deviation at all from the line of policy marked out. The Indian is liberal in extending his confidence, but it *must* be carefully cherished. His memory is the rock of ages, there is no "two ways" about it. Maj. Neighbors disburses annually about \$80,000 for the use of the Texas Indians.

Texas has wisely granted jurisdiction to the United States over ten miles adjoining each Reserve. This is to prevent the sale or traffic in intoxicating liquors. The civil authority has jurisdiction in all criminal cases, on both Reserves; as well have the Indians police regulations, of the strictest sort, for their

own government. Their immediate agents are constituted magistrates, before whom all or any offenders are brought for trial. There is less theft or disturbance, of any kind, among these people, than there is among the same population of Americans. Suffice it that the Feeding or Peace Policy in Texas is a success. It has demonstrated, beyond a doubt, that Indians can be civilized and reclaimed. The Brazos Reserve Indians have tended their own crops, which will compare favorably with any in the State; and have also kept from fifty to one hundred men on ranging service during the season, and have been great protection to the frontier.

Charles E. Barnard, Esq., is the authorized Government Indian Trader for both Reserves. Mr. B. has been trading with the Indians on the frontier for a period of fifteen years or more. He is well known to all the Indians in Texas, and enjoys their entire confidence. It is nothing but justice to Mr. Barnard to say that his services have been invaluable to the Indian Agents in carrying out the views of the Federal Government. The trading with the Indians is not so profitable now as it was some years past, when the Indians depended upon their hunting for means of support. The trade in skins and peltries is entirely stopped, and the Indians now look to the products of their farms and stock-raising for support. They have generally good stocks of hogs, cattle and horses, and are doing well with them.

A. J. B.

TRAVELING FACILITIES IN TEXAS BY U. S. MAIL CONVEYANCE.

For the accommodation of our traveling community, we have been at some trouble to get up a list of coach and hack service throughout the State. The connections are believed to be close; and, as a general thing, the service is as good as can be found elsewhere. From this list it will be seen that nearly every portion of the State is accessible. The usual price (average) is about ten cents per mile, and travel is both day and night.

Travelers leaving Galveston can, by steamboat, go to Liberty, and thence, by four-horse coaches, *via* Smithfield, Livingston, Moscow and Sumpter, to Crockett.

The same point can be arrived at by steamboat to Houston; thence by Central and Houston Railroad to Cypress; thence by four-horse coaches, *via* Rosehill, Montgomery, Huntsville and Cincinnati.

At Crockett four-horse coaches go to Nacogdoches, *via* Alto and Douglas; also, from Crockett, *via* Palestine and Kickapoo, to Tyler.

From Nacogdoches four-horse coaches, *via* Mellrose, San Augustine, Milam and Sabine Town, to Alexandria, in Louisiana.

Also, from Nacogdoches to Waco, *via* Rusk, Palestine, Fairfield and Springfield.

Also, from Nacogdoches, *via* Crockett, Huntsville, Austin, Washington and Independence, to Brenham.

Also, from Nacogdoches four-horse coaches, *via* Mt. Enterprise, Henderson and Camden, to Marshall, and thence to Shreveport, La.

From Huntsville two-horse hacks, *via* Madisonville, Leona, Centreville, Fairfield and Corsicana, to Waxahachie, striking at this latter point the great Northern mail from San Antonio to Clarksville.*

From Henderson, two-horse hacks, *via* London, Tyler, Bayet's Ferry, Athens, Corsicana and Dresden, to Waco, striking then the great Northern mail.

From Marshall, four-horse coaches, *via* Jefferson, Dangerfield and Mount Pleasant, to Clarksville.

From Marshall, also, to Tyler.

Also, from Shreveport, *via* Marshall, Henderson and Rusk, to Crockett.

From Palestine to Dallas.

From Houston, *via* Railroad, to Hempstead; thence to Waco, *via* Anderson, Piedmont Springs, Boonville, Wheelock, Owenville, Alto Springs and Marlin.

From Hempstead, *via* Rock Island, to Washington, connecting with the line through to Brenham from Nacogdoches.

From Hempstead, *via* Chappell Hill, Brenham, Round Top, La Grange and Bastrop, to Austin, connecting with the great Northern Line to San Antonio. At La Grange connections made to Gonzales.

*See Route from San Antonio.

From Houston, or Harrisburg, by Railroad to Richmond; thence to Columbus. At Columbus connections made to La Grange; also, *via* Hallettsville to Gonzales.

At Richmond connections made to Wharton.

From Galveston, *via* Velasco, to Matagorda.

From Galveston, by steamer, to Indianola, connecting at Saluria with Stage to Aransas, and thence by boat to Corpus Christi.

Also, at Indianola, by Stage, to Victoria, *via* Port Lavaca.

At Victoria, connecting with Stage to Gonzales; also, *via* Yorktown and Sutherland's Springs to San Antonio.

From Victoria to Goliad; thence, by Helena and Pano Maria, to San Antonio.

From Gonzales, *via* Lockhart, to Austin.

From Gonzales, *via* Seguin, to San Antonio.

From San Antonio, *via* New Braunfels, San Marcos, Austin, Georgetown, Belton, Waco, Mellford, Chambers' Creek, Waxahachie, Lancaster, Dallas, McKinney, Bonham and Paris, to Clarksville; thence, through Arkansas to Memphis, Tennessee.

From Galveston, *via* steamer, to Sabine City; thence, by steamboat, to Steep Bluff, and thence, *via* Woodville and Jonesville, to Nacogdoches.

From Huntsville, three times per week, to Cold Springs, Swartwout, Livingston, Woodville, Burrs' Ferry, Hinston to Chaneyville, La., connecting at the latter point with a line to the mouth of Red River.

These are the ascertained routes. There are, however, other contracts, known as Star bids at the Postoffice Department, which are expected to be run with Coaches and Hacks, and our arrangements are, that all such will be added to this list speedily.

OUTLINE OF TEXAS GEOLOGY.

[By Professor C. G. FORSHEY, Superintendent of the Texas Military Institute.]

The Water-Shed of Texas is of such form that all her streams converge towards a common centre, in the Mexican Gulf. The dip of her Geological formations is inferred, from this harmony of surface slope, to conform, in general, to the Water-Shed. So, the margin of the Gulf has a curve, to which the marginal outcrops of these formations are approximately parallel, the main streams lying nearly as radii to these curves.

The entire seaboard of Texas is composed of what Geologists call "SHINGLE." This implies, "reprisals from the sea," or, "contributions to the land," made by the waves at the sea-shore, and by the recession of the waters. It would appear that our coast is all in the process of emergence, by a gradual elevation, while the entire alluvion of the Mississippi Delta is sinking. The Gulf coast beyond the Delta, however, is like the Texas coast, emerging—at least, is gaining "Shingle" at the Beach.

DILUVIUM.—Next to the Shingle, the Diluvial, or drift-beds, occupy the gentler slopes, nearer to the Gulf. In these there are no rocks, and near the coast but few pebbles. Interior, at thirty to sixty miles from the coast, the gravel beds and heavy angular sands, and next the pebbles make their appearance. Still further interior, where other formations prevail, these beds overlie all others, in a large portion of the country, forming all the celebrated Red Lands, and all the Drift or Boulder and Pebble Beds not found in the valleys of streams.

But these Diluvial Beds are very irregularly distributed, and are generally thin, and, in many places, are entirely wanting.

TERTIARY BEDS.—Next beneath the Diluvial beds (of clay, sand, gravel and pebbles) lie the beds, known to Geologists, as Tertiary. Their margin is marked, in Texas, generally by the first hills, or decidedly rolling lands; and they contain the first rocks we find in traveling interior from the Gulf coast.

Examinations have not been sufficiently extended to mark the subdivisions of this formation into its four well marked periods or ages—namely, Eocene, Miocene, Pleiocene and Recent; but probably the first and last of these will be found, if not the two intermediate.

The curve of outcrop of the Tertiary beds next the Gulf, as examined by the writer, would pass through the following points: Commencing on the Alabama river, a short distance from Fort Stoddard, on a right line to Monticello, on Pearl

River; Grand Gulf and Vicksburg, on the Mississippi; Prairie De Cote, below Columbia on the Ouachita; Mouth of the Rigelet de Bon Dieu, Red River; Lowe's Ferry, on latitude 31, on the Sabine; a few miles above Smithfield, on the Trinity; San Felipe, on the Brazos, and Columbus, on the Colorado River. Beyond this point, south-west, the writer has not personally examined, but would trace the base of the hills next the Gulf, gradually nearing the coast down to Corpus Christi, where the Artesian borings penetrated Tertiary beds very near to the surface. The width of the Tertiary belt will appear from the partial indication we shall give of the cretaceous margin.

The Tertiary belt has a varying width in Mississippi and Louisiana of one hundred and twenty to one hundred and sixty miles. This width would be much increased if we carry its Gulf side limit down to where it is last visible in the beds of streams—to Rodney and Natchez, Mississippi, Harrisonburg, and near Alexandria, Louisiana, &c.

The first evidence of its presence will be found in the creek and river beds and banks, where the pebbles and ochres of the Drift beds will be found lying on a soft, imperfectly formed sand-stone. The surface of that rock marks the boundary between the Drift and Tertiary.

The belt seems to grow narrower as it is pursued westward, and between San Antonio and the Gulf seems to be less than fifty miles in width.

The Tertiary beds are generally distinguished by the great abundance and variety of their marine and gigantic sauroid fossils, their Gypsums, Ochres, Mineral Springs, and their marls. No metals but iron need to be expected in these beds. This invaluable mineral nature seems to have strewn, with boundless prodigality, over almost every Geological field. The Lignites, or imperfectly formed aluminous coal, (almost worthless,) is also found, in unlimited abundance, in the older periods of the Tertiary.

All these abound in various portions of the Texas Tertiary Belt.

In addition to these, a good and easily wrought building material, in the form of sand-stone, often calcareous—the lime sometimes prevailing—is to be found over nearly every portion of the Tertiary field. There is promise, too, of very rich rewards for scientific enquiry, especially in Paleontology. For instance, the foot-prints in the calcareous sand-stone about Rutersville, Fayette county, appear in great numbers, and of genera entirely new, have been discovered, and in part described by the writer. They appear Equine, Cervine and Sepine, each of several species.

CRETACEOUS BEDS.—Some Geologists classify these as Tertiary, and others as Secondary. They are certainly older than the former, of which we have been treating, but contain many minerals and fossils in common with the older Tertiary beds; and the distinction between the two formations is chiefly Paleontological.

They appear in Texas very near at its North-eastern corner, and trending south-westwardly, they pass beneath the Tertiary beds about Tyler, Palestine, Leona, Caldwell, Bastrop, Gonzales, and down through Live Oak county. Thence, to the Rio Grande, no information enables us to trace the formations.

But, from about the boundary indicated, and in the beds of streams still further south-east, the Cretaceous beds extend uninterrupted all over habitable Texas. The vast area of fertile country north and west of this line derives its exceeding productiveness from the rich marls and clays, disintegrating shells and lime-stones of the Cretaceous beds.

They abound in calcareous sand rocks, limestone and Cretaceous marbles, in iron and Ochreous ores, in Gypsum and marls, and springs and living streams of water over a large portion of their extent.

The elevated mounds and conical hills that abound at the sources of the Colorado and the Brazos, seem to be protrusions through the Cretaceous beds, of primary and secondary rocks, some exhibiting granite, some carboniferous rocks from the coal regions, and others the lower Silurian rocks of the Transition Period.

But if we except the range of mountains under the name of Guadalupe, stretching north and south, near the Pecos River, there is no district of country in northern or western Texas which is not properly embraced under the title Cretaceous.

Those mountains, as far as examined, seem to be an up-heaval that brings to view the beds of the Carboniferous and Transition Rocks, with an abrupt

cleavage of 3,000 feet, the western half being entirely wanting, or lying undisturbed beyond the line of upheaval.

Some of the evidences here brought to light, furnish a vague promise, that in the bosom of the earth, if not upon her surface, that vast and forestless expanse may afford fuel for a future possible population. But beyond these partial promises, at that remote region, there is but little ground for hope that Texas will ever be able to add coal fields to her many other resources for wealth and power.

To the Geological Survey recently ordered by the wisdom and liberality of our Legislature, we confidently look for results which shall prove invaluable to science, as well as sources of wealth and happiness to our industrial population.

With great deference to those, (if any,) who may have carried their observations upon our Geology farther, or arrived at different conclusions, from their explorations, these outlines are, with diffidence, submitted to the readers of the Texas Almanac, for 1859.

EXPEDITION UNDER JOHNSON AND GRANT.

EDITORS TEXAS ALMANAC:

In compliance with your request, I proceed to give you the facts in relation to the expedition, under Colonels Johnson and Grant, which set out from San Antonio in December, 1835; and I do this the more willingly because I have seen many erroneous statements in regard to that expedition. I arrived in San Antonio the second day after the capitulation of Cos, in company with Hugh and John H. Love, all of us Georgians, having come through from Nacogdoches. The Texans who had aided in taking San Antonio, had all left for their homes, and we found there United States volunteers numbering some four hundred and sixty, who were then proposing an expedition to take Matamoros, and in three or four days after our arrival, the expedition was fully organized, and we joined it. Col. Francis W. Johnson was elected to command, while Dr. James M. Grant was elected Lieutenant-Colonel, and Capt. Robt. Morris, of the New Orleans Greys, was elected Major; and, in his place, Capt. Wm. G. Cook was elected to command the Grays. Another company was commanded by Capt. Pearson, who had been connected with a theatre in New Orleans, and another by Capt. Llewelyn. I do not remember the commanders of the other companies. The whole number of men was about four hundred. The expedition soon set out for Goliad, leaving Col. Neil in command of the Alamo with some sixty men. I believe Travis, Crockett, and others, had not yet arrived. Major Bonham, of South Carolina, proceeded with us to Goliad, but returned to the Alamo, as he had received some appointment from Travis. Having arrived at the Cibolo, we learned that a Convention had been called to meet at San Felipe, and we elected two delegates to represent us—one of them a Mr. Conrad. Having reached Goliad, after a march of six or seven days, we there found Capt. Phillip Dimmit in command of a company, and in a day or two after, he raised the flag of independence—the first, I believe, that was ever unfurled in Texas. There was not then probably a dozen in our expedition in favor of that measure. When we set out from San Antonio, we expected to join Col. Fannin, who, we heard, had arrived in Matagorda Bay with about one thousand men. It was arranged to join him at Copano, to which place he was to proceed by a steamer from Matagorda Bay. Three or four days after our arrival at Goliad, Gen. Houston and Col. Hockley, with some five or six others, came there, Gen. Houston then proclaiming himself strongly in favor of the expedition to take Matamoros. After remaining in Goliad about a week, we proceeded to the Mission of Refugio, in order to be nearer to Fannin on his arrival at Copano, and Gen. Houston and his half a dozen companions followed us there. But after reaching that place he made a strong speech against the proposed expedition to Matamoros; and some of us then attributed his change of opinion in regard to that measure, to the fact that he found Fannin would be chosen to command the expedition. However this may be, Houston succeeded in detaching a large portion of the men who had joined us, so that we found but sixty-four left who were willing to go. With this small number we proceeded to San Patricio, most of the New

Orleans Grays having left, and Captains Pearson and Llewelyn having only a part of their companies. As there were not probably half a dozen of us who lived to return, I will give the names of all I remember, namely: Colonels Johnson and Grant, Major Robert Morris, Daniel J. Toler, Dr. Hoyt, of South Carolina, Dr. Hart, of New Orleans, John H. Love, James M. Miller, nephew of Gov. Stephen Miller, of South Carolina, — Cass, of Philadelphia, — Carpenter, of Tennessee, Francis, a Creole of Louisiana, Langanheim, a German, Scurlock and — Jones. We received information from Fannin that he would be at Copano as soon as possible, but had been unavoidably detained in Matagorda Bay; and he wished us to collect together as many horses as possible to enable him to mount his men. For this purpose, and in order to scout the country, we divided our men into two parties, one of which remained in San Patricio under Col. Johnson, while the other proceeded westward in search of horses, &c., under Col. Grant. I went out with this party. Having reached the Sal Colorado, about sixty miles from San Patricio, we fell in with some half a dozen Mexicans guarding three or four hundred head of horses that had been sent out there to be recruited for the service of Urrea's division of the invading army, then preparing to set out. We ascertained that Roderiguez, their Captain, was encamped near by with a small force, and we made the men guarding the horses (whom we took prisoners) guide us to the Camp of Roderiguez, which we reached by going in single file by a narrow pathway through a dense thicket of chapparel, and finally found the encampment in a small open space surrounded on all sides by this chapparel. The tents were enclosed around by brush thrown up, and guarded by a Sentinel. The Sentinel, on seeing us, fired his scopet at me, as I was in the lead, but missed me, and I then shot him. We jumped over the brush at once, and making for the tents, we took them all prisoners without firing another gun. This was just at day break. I took Roderiguez myself, though he surrendered only after much resistance. We then returned to San Patricio with our prisoners, sixty-seven in all, and several hundred horses. Colonels Johnson and Grant agreed to release the prisoners from close confinement upon parole, Roderiguez pledging his honor that they would not leave; but they all soon left regardless of their parole.

Our party started out on another expedition immediately, going north of the road to Matamoras. On the second day out a Mexican fell in with us, pretending that he wished to join us, and that he could bring with him a small Mexican company of mounted men. We suspected him for a spy, and our suspicions were confirmed in the morning when we found he had left during the night. Our guide had informed us that there was a party of some fifty Mexicans a little ahead of us, with several hundred horses, and we, therefore, made an early start, but when we came in sight of them, we found them moving off, and driving their horses before them. We pursued them to the Rio Grande, where we overtook them, and, as they were attempting to cross pel-mel, some of them were drowned. Having taken a considerable number of their horses, we returned on our way back to San Patricio, visiting the different ranches, getting all the horses we could, and sometimes buying them at a dollar a head. We had reached the Agua Dulce, within some twenty miles of San Patricio, and, in high spirits, we made an early start from that place, one morning, Col. Grant, Placido Buenevidas and myself being about half a mile a head to lead the horses, and the rest of the company following. We were passing between two large motts, when suddenly there came out from each of those motts several hundred Mexican dragoons, who quickly closed in, surrounding both the horses and our party. Grant, Placido and myself might then have made our escape, as we were well mounted and some distance in advance; but our first impulse being to relieve our party, we returned without reflecting upon the impossibility of doing any good against so large a number, for there were at least one thousand dragoons under the immediate command of Urrea himself. We then at once understood that Urrea had come in on the main road some distance below, or to the South of us—that he had been to San Patricio, and had probably slaughtered Johnson and his party. Placido wished to return with us, but Grant persuaded him to start forthwith for Goliad, and give Fannin information of Urrea's arrival. We had been absent from San Patricio some ten or twelve days. As Grant and myself approached to join our party, the dragoons opened their line, and we passed in. We at once saw that most of our party had already been killed, and we decided to sell our own lives as dearly as possible. My horse was quickly killed with a

lance, but Grant told me to mount Maj. Morris' horse, as Morris had just been killed. I did so, but without seeing any object to be accomplished by it. Just at that moment the horses took a stampede, and broke the lines of dragoons, and Grant and myself finding ourselves then the only survivors of our party, followed in the wake of the horses, the dragoons shooting after us, and wounding our horses in several places, but not badly. As we were flying a dragoon rushed upon me with his lance set, but I knocked it one side and shot him, holding my pistol almost against his breast; and scarcely stopping, I fled with Grant, the Mexicans following, and some of them occasionally coming up with us, and crying out to us to surrender and our lives would be saved. But we knew better, and continued to fly, but the number of those overtaking us became larger and larger, and after we had run six or seven miles, they surrounded us, when, seeing no further chance of escape, we dismounted, determined to make them pay dearly for our lives. As I reached the ground a Mexican lanced me in the arm, but Grant immediately shot him dead, when I seized his lance to defend myself. Just as he shot the Mexican, I saw Grant fall, pierced with several lances, and a moment after I found myself fast in a lasso that had been thrown over me, and by which I was dragged to the ground. I could do no more, and only regretted that I had not shared the fate of all the rest of my party.

After Grant fell I saw some ten or a dozen officers go up and run their swords through his body. He was well known to them, having lived a long time in Mexico. They had a bitter grudge against him.

I was then lashed upon a horse and taken to the ground where the fight first commenced, where I saw most of our men lying dead. Among others whom I recognized, was one poor fellow named Carpenter, from Tennessee, who was fatally wounded, but not quite dead. When it was discovered that he was alive, one of the dragoons was ordered to finish him. He dismounted, and, while poor Carpenter was asking to have his life spared, he struck him on the head with his escopette, and thus ended his existence. I was then taken to San Patricio, and there confined in a small hut for seven or eight days, during which time I knew nothing of the fate of Col. Johnson's command. On the second day of my confinement, I was approached by Gen. Urrea's interpreter, who proposed to me that I should be released on condition that I would go with a flag of truce to Col. Fannin, and propose to him that, if he would surrender, he and his men should be sent safely back to the United States. The reason for making me this proposition was doubtless the fact of their having found letters about me from Col. Fannin, with whom I had been on intimate terms, we both having come from the same section of the State of Georgia. I refused to accede to this proposition, assigning as my reason, that he required me to state what was not true, that the Mexican forces under him were very large, and such as would overpower him; but I certainly would not have been the bearer of any proposition that would have been dishonorable to our army, or have prejudiced our cause. Urrea then said that I would have to be executed according to Santa Anna's orders. It was probably my indifference and recklessness of life, under the circumstances, that saved my life. I was then taken out to be shot, but was spared through the interposition of a priest and a Mexican lady, named Alvarez. After having been kept in San Patricio some seven or eight days, I was taken out of my place of confinement to be sent to Matamoros, when I was surprised to see some five or six of the men belonging to Col. Johnson's command, brought out, at the same time, for the same purpose. They had been confined in another place entirely unknown to me, and, as I then learned, were the only men of Johnson's command that had not been killed, except Johnson himself, John H. Love, James M. Miller and Daniel J. Toler, who made their escape by a fortunate circumstance. An understanding had been had between the Mexicans and the few inhabitants of the town, that on the night when the attack upon the town was to be made, the citizens should have lights burning in their houses, by which means they would be known and saved, while all the balance were to be slaughtered. It happened that on that night Johnson and Toler were engaged in writing to a very late hour, and their light therefore saved them and the other two who were with them, till they had notice of the attack, and were thus enabled to make their escape.

I was then marched, with the other prisoners, to Matamoros, being five or six days on the road; and on our arrival we were imprisoned and kept several days without food or drink. Soon after our arrival, we were informed that orders had been received from Santa Anna for our execution; but Gen. Fernandez, commanding at Matamoros, to whom these orders had been sent, delayed the

execution, for the purpose of going through a mock trial. We were all taken out and questioned separately, taking near two days with each of us. We were then formally condemned, and sentenced to be shot on the 6th of April, 1836. We had been in Matamoras from about the 1st of March. On the appointed day for our execution, we were all taken out, weak and greatly emaciated from the painful manner of our confinement and want of food. The sentence was read to us; but we were respited by the interposition of the priests and women who had been influenced by our American friends residing in Matamoras. A large church had been commenced, but was left unfinished for the want of funds. It was by the promise of the money requisite to complete it, that the priests exerted their powerful influence in our behalf, but the money was promised merely for a respite of nine days, during which time a messenger was to be dispatched to the City of Mexico, to try and obtain a reprieve. The messenger returned, having (much to our astonishment) obtained a commutation of the sentence from death to perpetual confinement. We were kept in close confinement from that time till the latter part of December following, subjected to every privation and half starved, and only taken out of our close and filthy prison occasionally to sweep the streets, when we were always under a strong guard. We were barefooted and nearly destitute of all clothing, and death was preferable to such a condition of wretchedness. Finally myself and McNeely, of Louisiana, having been advised that our friends had horses prepared for our flight, provided we could once escape from our confinement, determined that we would use every exertion to get out, or die in the attempt. During the year we had often asked for the privilege of sleeping in the prison yard, which was enclosed by a wall fourteen feet high. It was not till the latter part of December that McNeely and myself finally prevailed on the officers to grant us this privilege for one night. The time was propitious, as it was dark and rainy. A guard of twelve men alternated in watching over us. Near 12 o'clock, while we were apparently asleep, I observed the guard with their cloaks, or blankets on their bayonets over their heads, trying to protect themselves from the rain. We seized the opportunity, and glided unperceived to the wall of the quartelle or enclosure. After exhausting our ingenuity in devising means to reach the top of the wall, it was finally decided that McNeely, who was a tall man, should place himself against the wall close to a back house, which was not quite so high; and having done so, I sprang from his shoulders so as to reach the top, when he was able, by getting hold of my feet, to climb up by my side. We then immediately jumped down the other side, but were discovered by the sentinel on the wall, who gave the alarm, and only succeeded in making our escape by the darkness of the night. After groping about the remainder of that night, without being able to find our friends, we secreted ourselves during the following day, and the next night succeeded in procuring horses and weapons, and then we proceeded up the Rio Grande to find a favorable point for crossing, traveling in the night and laying concealed in the daytime, till we reached a crossing a little below Mier, early one morning, where, seeing a canoe on the opposite bank, I swam over for it, and with it we both crossed, swimming our horses. Before we had reached the opposite bank, we discovered a large number of Mexicans riding up in pursuit of us, but fortunately we were unperceived by them, and made good our landing on the opposite bank. Having again mounted our horses, we pursued our way over the trackless prairie as well as we could, but often lost our course, and it was not till after much exposure, and several narrow escapes, that we finally arrived among our friends in Texas. We arrived at the Guadalupe, opposite Victoria, the latter part of December, or the first of January, during a fall of sleet, when the river was near an overflow. called to the opposite bank for somebody to bring the ferry-boat over for us, but Col. Clark L. Owen, who was then in command of a company at that place, suspected a decoy by the enemy, and it was not till some time had passed, that he finally came over for us.

I have thus given you all the leading events of our disastrous expedition under Col. Grant, of which I was the only survivor, except Placido Buenevidas, who carried the first news of our slaughter to Fannin. I have omitted many events and details of suffering that would probably be interesting to many, but which would extend this communication too much for your use. It may be proper to remark that Mr. McNeely is now a member of the Legislature of Louisiana. The other prisoners who were with us were finally released, by the influence of their friends, some four or five months after our escape.

Yours, &c.,

R. R. BROWN

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN TEXAS.

To the Rev. Caleb S. Ives unquestionably belongs the credit of having established the first Episcopal parish in Texas. In the year 1838, this devoted and faithful Minister, having been sent out as a Missionary from the P. Episcopal Church in the United States, arrived at Matagorda. He continued his labors there till he had gathered a congregation, established a school, and built a church. He died in 1849, while on a visit to his native State, Vermont, greatly beloved and lamented. Two other clergymen were temporarily in the Republic, but did not long remain in it.

On the 14th of January, 1841, Rev. B. Eaton, also sent out as a Missionary, arrived at Galveston. He soon organized a parish there, and was called to the Rectorship, which he accepted. For a few months he divided his time between Galveston and Houston, after which he confined his labors to the former place. The first Church was opened in June, 1842. It was blown from its foundation, and greatly injured, the following September. It was repaired and reopened in about six months. The corner stone of the present church edifice was laid on Thanksgiving day, 1855, and it was first opened for Divine service, November 1, 1857. The extreme length of the building is 154 feet, width 66. It can be made to accommodate 1500 people. Mr. Eaton is still at his post.

In February, 1843, Rev. Charles Gillette, also a Missionary, arrived at Galveston, and after some time spent in examination of various localities, took charge of the congregation at Houston, the organization of which had been commenced by Mr. Eaton. The Presbyterian Minister leaving about that time, Mr. Gillette was courteously invited to occupy their place of worship. He soon gathered a strong congregation, and commenced efforts for the erection of the present church edifice, which was first opened for worship on Easter Day, April 4th, 1847. Mr. Gillette has remained in the Diocese, employed a part of the time, at the call of the Convention, as Rector of, and in the collection of funds for, the institution known as "St. Paul's College." He is at present Rector of a flourishing parish at Austin. The school above mentioned remains in abeyance, awaiting the dawn of better times.

The great want of this church has been the oversight of a *resident* Bishop, all efforts to secure which have, up to this time, failed. In 1840, Bishop Polk, now of Louisiana, made a partial visitation of the churches and missionary stations. In 1844, he again visited the churches in Texas, and his representations to the General Convention, in October of that year, induced that body to elect and send out the Rt. Rev. G. W. Freeman, "Missionary Bishop of Arkansas, and to exercise supervision over the Missions of this Church in the Republic of Texas." This venerable man made thirteen visitations to Texas, at the close of the eleventh of which he said he had traveled in going and coming, and in the State, about *thirty-five thousand miles*. A single extract from one of his reports will not be out of place: "We had a tedious and wearisome journey, and one of some peril, as about midnight the stage was upset, falling heavily down an inclined plane, with six passengers inside. By the good Providence of God no essential injury was sustained. *No one was hurt but myself.*" (!) Owing to the infirmities of advancing age, and the immense labor involved in the charge of so extensive a field, he resigned the care of Texas in 1857. Whatever the merits of Bishop Freeman, he was devotedly attached to the church of his choice, and to her standards. He served her faithfully. He was a man of great simplicity of character, and preached God's word plainly and pungently. He died at Little Rock, on the 29th of April, 1858, in the 70th year of his age. Forever green be his memory in Texas.

The organization of this Diocese was effected on the 1st of January, 1849. At that time there were six clergymen of this church in Texas, six organized parishes, and three churches built, two only of which supported their Ministers without aid from the Missionary fund. There are at present twenty-three organized parishes in union with the Convention, and some twelve church edifices. At the last Convention there were reported but twelve clergymen in the Diocese.

The Episcopal Church cannot be claimed as in any sense a pioneer church, but perhaps here, as elsewhere, she may yet act an important part as the conservator of sound and wholesome doctrines, and as preserver of the public weal.

L. H. J.

OVERLAND MAIL ROUTE BETWEEN SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, AND SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA.

One of the most important events, as regards the inter-oceanic communication across this continent, was the contract entered into with the Government of the United States, by James E. Birch, now deceased, for the transportation of a semi-monthly mail between San Antonio and San Diego. This contract was consummated in June, 1857. Mr. Birch was a citizen of Swansea, Mass., but he unfortunately was one of the several hundreds who lost their lives by the disaster of the steamship *Central America*, on the 11th of September last, being then on his way to New York, from California, where he had been to make arrangements to carry out his contract. He had appointed Maj. J. C. Woods his Agent and General Superintendent, before he left New York, and the latter proceeded immediately to the discharge of his duties, and sent forward the necessary outfits from New York, to take the first mail from San Antonio on July 9th. Maj. Woods left New York for San Antonio June 24th, and arrived at the latter place July 11th, and started the second mail, and the first by coach, from San Antonio, July 24th, having employed Capt. Skillman as a conductor. The Pimos villages was the point fixed upon, as the most suitable intermediate station for the mails from San Antonio and San Diego, from which the two mail trains from San Antonio and San Diego should exchange mails, and turn back. Major Woods expended large sums of money in stocking the whole route with the several hundred mules necessary, in furnishing mail coaches, and supplying all the mail stations with corn and hay for the teams, and with provisions for the large number of employees required for a mail route nearly fifteen hundred miles in length, and through an unsettled country, much of which was infested with hostile Indians. Maj. Woods himself accompanied this second mail, and went entirely through to San Diego, making all the necessary arrangements at every station, as he went, and keeping an accurate journal of each day's travel, noting the distances, the character of the road, face of the country, and everything of general interest. His average day's travel on this first through trip by coaches, was just about 40 miles, including all delays by accidents and otherwise; that is, he was just 38 days from San Antonio to San Diego.

Maj. Woods first heard of the death of Mr. Birch two days after his arrival in San Diego, and this unfortunate event greatly disconcerted his arrangements, and especially embarrassed him, for a time, in meeting the drafts for the heavy outlays, which Mr. Birch was to have provided for, but for his sudden death. However, he surmounted all these difficulties, and continued actively in the discharge of his laborious duties, until he learned by an advertisement in the San Antonio papers, while on his return, that the widow of Mr. Birch, as administratrix of the estate, had sold out all the stock on this entire route, together with all the interest of Mr. Birch, to Otes H. Kelton, of Charleston, S. C., and that said Kelton had appointed Abner Barrows his sole agent. At this moment the line was subject to a large amount of indebtedness contracted on the credit of Maj. Woods as Superintendent, in consequence of the death of Mr. Birch, and the line would have been compelled to stop, had Maj. Woods at once abandoned it; and besides, as he had received no revocation of his authority, he continued in the discharge of his duties by the advice of Mr. Simeon Hart of El Paso, and by his assistance, was able to make all the necessary advances to sustain the line and prevent a single failure of the mail, until the new proprietor could make the necessary arrangements to supply his place. Maj. Woods got back to San Antonio Jan. 18th, when he received from Mrs. Birch a revocation of his authority, and he then proceeded at once to Washington City, and made his report to the Department. This report has but just been published, and from it we have gathered the foregoing statements. It is certainly a remarkable fact that not a single failure has yet taken place under this important mail contract. If any proof could be sufficient to satisfy the world of the superior advantages of this route for a railroad to the Pacific, it should be such proof as this. Without scarcely any previous expenditures in opening a road through a vast and almost unexplored region, mail coaches are at this moment carrying the mails and passengers a distance of 1475 miles, with actually greater speed than we have on a majority of the short lines within the limits of our own State. We look upon the successful establishment of this line, as an event of far more than ordinary

importance, especially to the people of Texas. The account given us by Major Woods, and which is corroborated by all other accounts we have seen, shows that nearly the whole route from San Antonio to San Diego is a fine stock raising country, capable of producing most of the necessities of life, while much of it is an excellent agricultural country, with but a small scope of barren or desert lands. Water is sufficiently abundant, with very few exceptions, and wood, though more scarce, can generally be had within short distances from the direct route. We, therefore, assume that the establishment of this line must lead to the speedy and rapid settlement of the country throughout the entire distance, giving us, within a very few years, a continuous succession of farms, ranches, hotels, military posts, stage offices, &c., from one ocean to the other. There can not be a doubt that this is very soon destined to be the great overland inter-oceanic thoroughfare of the nation, affording not only a safer, but a quicker and cheaper passage to and from California, over our own territory, than can now be had by the present circuitous routes, through the sickly regions of foreign nations. The immense amount of travel will soon make a railroad a measure of necessity, the immediate ocean termini of which will be Galveston and San Diego. But it is not our business to speculate upon what must soon take place. We will only remark that the suggestion we made a few years ago, that Texas would afford the natural seaport terminus to the Pacific Railroad, and which was then thought to be visionary, is now daily becoming more and more apparent. But as our purpose is now to confine ourselves to facts from which our readers can draw their own inferences, we therefore subjoin the following extract from Maj. Wood's report; but before doing so, it may be well to bear in mind that the present route passes through the whole length of Arizona, which is now admitted to be the richest country in silver and copper mines, on this continent, and must soon be admitted as a State of the Union:

REPORT TO THE POSTOFFICE DEPARTMENT.

"The question is frequently asked as to whether we have a well defined road all the way from San Antonio to San Diego. To this I answer that it is as plain a road as any stage route over which a mail is carried in coaches for your department. An emigrant would find it as impossible to miss his way when once on our road either going to or returning from California, as he would if traveling in a country where guide posts marked every cross-road.

"An examination of my table of distances will show four military posts between San Antonio and Birchville; from Birchville to La Messilla we have a settled country all the way; from La Messilla to Tucson, we have not at present any military posts, but I am informed that the War Department contemplate placing two forts in this portion of Arizona, immediately on the completion of the Fort Yuma and El Paso wagon road. In the whole distance of 460 miles from Tucson to San Diego, one hundred and fifteen miles is the longest distance at present between any of our mail stations.

"An emigrant passing over our route will meet or be overtaken by a mail party four times every month, while from our mail conductors he can always obtain the reliable information as to road, wood, water, grass, camping places, with directions where to find safe valleys in which to feed his stock for a few weeks, and transmit messages, letters, or any desired intelligence from friends before or behind him. I have received many expressions of satisfaction from emigrants I met on the road, and, also, from others in California, who, last season, on the trip, realized, in a small way, the advantages of the mail, in these respects to overland emigration.

"When camping, after a drive of about ten miles, we unharness in the middle of the road, and from one end of our route to the other, from San Antonio to San Diego, the road can almost be measured by the ashes of our camp fires.

"From Fort Hudson, in Texas, to Tazotal, on the Gila, a distance of 1200 miles, nearly the whole of our route is over an elevated, dry country. When but a small amount of labor was requisite at first to make a road suited to staging, only a portion of this has ever had any labor bestowed on it beyond that of passing trains. From San Antonio to El Paso, a distance of 651 miles, the road was opened in the year 1849, by a government train of several hundred wagons, en route to El Paso; since that time, the continual passage of government and freighting trains, as also of the Santa Fe and San Antonio mail coaches, had beaten down an excellent road, before the labors of the El Paso and Fort Yuma wagon road expedition commenced.

"That portion of our route situated between El Paso and the Pimos villages has never had even a government train to open it. Col. Leach's labors will be of great service in straightening it, finding new watering places, enlarging others, and in constructing tanks, if the appropriation will admit of such an expenditure. A consultation of the items of my own journey, where I have put down each day's advance, will tend to show the excellent condition of our roads, for we used a coach all the way from San Antonio to San Diego, sometimes drawn by six, never by less than four mules.

"There are a number of formidable looking ranges of mountains upon all the maps, running across Arizona, north and south, which look to be barriers almost impassable without a great expenditure of time and money. Our road we found to be *through*, rather than *over*, these mountains; although they appeared formidable at a distance, yet, on approaching, they generally proved to be isolated buttes, with our road winding around them by easy grades through the valleys, or else passing over some low span or saddle, no way impeding staging. These passes in the mountains seemed to be formed by nature on purpose for a road. The speed our coaches are making through these mountain ranges is the best evidence of their easy and expeditious passage. By my journal of August 25, it will be noticed that the speed we made from Cook's spring, through the Sierra Madre mountains to and beyond the Mimbres river, was 21 miles in five hours; through the other mountain passes we made much the same rate of speed.

Having formed my ideas of mountains and mountain roads from a pretty extensive experience among the Sierra Nevada of California, I was very forcibly struck by the fact of not meeting a regular chain of mountains all the way from San Antonio, until I reached the coast range of California, eighty miles from San Diego. I wish to call particular attention to the distinction between ranges of mountains like the Alleghanies and Sierra Nevada, and the system of isolated buttes scattered over portions of our line, and around which we pass by valley roads well adapted to speed. The mountains south of the Gila, and its immediate neighborhood, do not interfere with our road; they come up close to the river in many places, but leave an ample passage way for our road around the bases. These mountains are mostly what the Mexicans term *Mesas*; high hills, flat on their tops. It appears as if the plain had formerly been level with the tops of the hills, some hundreds of feet higher than it is now. This same appearance of *Mesas* is found along the Pecos.

"On the 15th of November, looking northward from our station at the Maricopa Wells, I could plainly see that the high mountains to the north of the Gila, standing in a bold relief against the sky, were covered at their summits with a cap of snow, glistening in the pleasant sun of the valley, where we were. Abundance of rain had fallen throughout the Gila valley this season, but no cold weather had come as yet; we naturally concluded that the rain of the valley was snow on the tops of the mountains. In the day time we found it so pleasant that bathing was our constant practice, though the nights were cool and damp from heavy dews. I am informed that all or most of these valleys north of the Gila have a rich soil, capable of sustaining a large population. I trust, on some future trip, to be able to explore them, as they are situated within what is likely to become a portion of the new Territory of Arizona, through the whole length of which our line passes. It was among some of the valleys to which I refer, that John R. Bartlett, Esq., found evidences of a race of men long since extinct, who must have been superior to the present Indians of the country.

"At present we have no good road directly over the coast range of mountains from Lassator's ranch to Vallecito on the dessert, but the enterprise of the people of San Diego will secure us one at an early day. When I came over the mountains on my way east, there was a large working party of Indians, under Mr. Lassator, diligently using the means which had been subscribed in the county for a road over the mountains.

"Wood, water, and grass, are the emigrant's necessities in crossing our continent. Over our route we have enough of these for all purposes of staging or emigration. Through the country over which we pass, though there is enough water for emigration and staging, yet there is but one river not usually fordable; I refer to the Colorado of the West. This is a great deal in its favor as a stage road. If it were a heavy timbered country, it would not be likely to be so well grassed, as it would be sure to have large rivers troublesome to cross, and need an immense labor cutting down timber to open a road. As to grass, it is won-

derfully provided all the way to our Maricopa station. Wood is generally scarce on our route. From San Antonio to San Felipe creek, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles, there is an abundance of wooded country; post oaks and mezquit flats are quite numerous. Along Devil's river, for a distance of twenty miles, there is plenty of wood.

"At Forts Lancaster and Davis, oak wood is hauled from a distance of seven miles to supply the military posts. Along the Rio Grande universally the fuel is the root of the mezquit tree, a sort of underground forest; it burns with as hot a fire as hickory wood, and makes superior charcoal. Cotton-wood is used along the Rio Grande valley, being the fuel used in some places. We found wood scarce all the way from the Rio Grande to the Maricopas; from thence to Fort Yuma along the Gila abundant; then it is scarce over the desert; at the watering places, however, enough can be found in spots not remote from the wells; once among the San Diego mountains, there is wood enough. Over these portions of our road where we find no wood at the springs or watering holes, and for want of time cannot wander off among the mountain gulches to look for it, we secure enough for all purposes of cooking from the great abundance of roots generally found just cropping out of the ground; these make an excellent fire.

"An examination of my table of distances will show no want of water along the route; all my measurements are to and from well known watering places. From San Antonio our road is extremely well watered until we reach the head of the San Pedro or Devil's river, a distance of 218 miles; going west thence, we have a jornada of forty-four miles; thence another of thirty miles, between permanent roads, on to the Pecos. In the rainy season there are plenty of places in this distance where the water stands in natural tanks in the rocks, or in canons. This stretch of forty-four miles is the longest we have on the road between permanent water stations; it forms however no great obstacle to staging. We haul water for ourselves in kegs, and the mules, having to go about twelve to sixteen hours without it, do not suffer in consequence. We have no scarcity of water in Arizona for our present purposes.—(See schedule of distances.) Our watering places on the desert west of Fort Yuma are by no means far apart, but the supply is limited at all times. It will be a matter of absolute necessity to enlarge them before the overland emigration of this spring reaches the desert. The improvement of those now used, as well as the digging of others, will be very easily accomplished.

"I am of opinion that the chances of procuring water by boring artesian wells on the elevated table lands, over which our road runs, may be considered as very limited. At any rate, as a practical mode of procuring water for us, it will not do. Supposing Captain Pope should demonstrate the feasibility of boring these artesian wells, even then private individuals cannot afford to make them, neither can they wait for government to do so. We should be compelled, in staging across the continent at a rate of speed necessitating the erection of stations, to adopt the old Mexican method of building tanks wherever the natural formation of the country admits of it, which it does in numerous places along our road;

"As for grass, the country through which our road runs is unequalled as a grazing country, in the opinion of practiced men acquainted with the subject. I have heard farmers pronounce the gramma and mezquit grass nearly equal to clover. There is a peculiarity of the grass of this section which adapts it most admirably to our purpose; when appearing dried up and dead, it contains life and nutriment; an examination will show this on plucking it. When the rains come, instead of our having to wait wholly for new grass to spring up, we find the old dried grass renewing its life, becoming green again, until in a few days the country is covered with an excellent crop of grass, as good as if it had been growing many weeks.

"Many of the finest ranches or grazing farms in the State of Sonora, were once located in what is now called Arizona, the buildings are at present deserted; the inhabitants have fled from the Apaches, who stole their cattle, as far as possible destroyed the buildings, and murdered or carried into captivity the inhabitants.

"The section of the country along the Gila river is commonly pronounced by emigrants the worst portion of the whole southern road across our continent; but even along this river, though it is not superabundantly supplied with grazing lands, no one need let his animals suffer for the want of food. Travellers must take some care in examining to the right and left of the road. To those who

have just been passing over the finest grazing lands in the world, where a range of a few hundred yards would suffice for their teams anywhere along the road, the Gila naturally seems a desert. As a fair illustration of the grazing in Arizona, I would state that an overheated horse or mule will actually *founder* on the rich gramma grass as he would on clover. On nearly all the hills found along the Gila river, spots of gramma and quinta or bunch grass, are scattered in places. Young willows also grow along the river banks, which are good food for animals. A weed much liked by them, and very nutritious, is found in many places along the bottoms. Mules are also fond of the fallen leaves of the mezquit tree. By crossing the river and making a little exploration, spots of good grazing can be found on the north side of the Gila. Lastly, there is in the season an abundant supply of excellent food for animals in the mezquit beans which are found on our road along the Gila, from Tezotal to Fort Yuma. These beans fall from the tree as soon as ripe; animals will *leave their corn* to eat them, as I have proved.

"The Indians make a *kind of flour* from these beans by roasting and then pounding them; they contain a large portion of saccharine matter, so much so that the Pimos manufacture from them a species of syrup. They commence falling in August; we found a great many under the trees in November, after the emigration had passed down the river.

"On my return trip from San Diego, I brought my mules into our Maricopa station in a much better condition than when I left Fort Yuma with them. My practice was this: while one of my two teams of mules was working in the coaches for a couple of hours at a walk, I would have the other team under charge of an experienced man, either ahead or behind the coaches, eating their fill of grass, beans, or whatever they could find. At the end of two hours we would change teams, giving the other set of mules their chance for loitering behind to eat.

"Sometimes emigrants, who are going to California, pasture their cattle on the bottom lands of the Colorado river for a few weeks before attempting to cross the desert; others again put on at once, in order to reach as soon as possible the excellent grazing on the coast range. We keep a mulada at Fort Yuma for our changes, which we send out every day to feed in the river bottom, under charge of a Mexican herder, bringing them in at night for safety.

"In crossing the *Colorado desert of ninety-five miles from Fort Yuma to Carissa*, there is but little for animals to eat. In some few places arroyos make up to the northward, containing mezquit trees full of beans, but these are limited in number, while they are not situated at the watering places.

"In the mountains near Carissa, or at Vallecito, good grazing commences again. I am assured by men familiar with this section of country that good hay can be cut on the mountain sides, a few miles south of the present desert, and hauled on to the line of our road at a fair price. *Mezquit beans* can also be procured sufficiently near the road to be sold to travellers at *reasonable rates*. One advantage of our road is, that any emigrant who may be *en route* to California can now leave his stock in Arizona to recruit, while he takes passage for San Diego, or along the road, to explore for himself the country over which he intends to pass.

"The country we stage over is a *grazing and mineral country*, rather than an agricultural one, though I found no lack of grain along the road. In seasons of rain, an abundance of grain is raised all the way from San Antonio to Fort Clarke; from there to Birchville there are no settlements, and the grain has to be hauled from either end to the military posts between these two points; along the Rio Grande the whole country is capable of cultivation. Wheat, corn, beans, pumpkins, and onions of very superior flavor are all raised in great abundance by the Spanish population.

"Flour of an excellent quality is made at a mill on the Rio Grande, a couple of miles above El Paso; it is owned and managed by Simeon Hart, Esq., who is the contractor for supplying with flour all the forts in that section of the country.

"In many places along the Rio Grande our road lies through corn-fields miles in length. At Tucson we found no difficulty in purchasing corn and barley for our mules; flour from wheat grown in the Santa Cruz valley, and ground at Tucson by the Mexicans; also beans and onions.

"At Maricopa station we bought, of the Indians, flour, beans, peas, green and dried pumpkins, chickens, eggs, corn, and wheat. At Fort Yuma everything has

to be imported. There is a considerable importation there of flour, pinola, pounded parched corn, jerked beef, and sugar, called pinoche, all of which comes on pack animals from Sonora; no doubt a large trade will spring up from this when Colorado City becomes of consequence. Nearly everything is now brought from San Francisco by way of the Gulf of California and steamer up the Colorado river.

"Arizona ought to be supplied through Guyamas, a Mexican port of the Gulf of California.

"Ours is emphatically a stage road. If it were a rich agricultural country all the way from San Antonio to San Diego, it would be impossible for a stage line to cross it in schedule time, until some remote day, when the whole distance shall have been settled, and towns built at convenient distances, with good roads connecting them. Our present road would be called a superior one in any State for thirteen hundred miles of its length, and a fair road the remainder of the distance, save twenty-two miles of sand in the Colorado desert, from Cook's Wells to Alamo Mucho.

"In the valley of the Rio Grande I had an application from an old mountain man, who wanted a situation as guide. This man had trapped beaver in all the principal streams falling into the Gila and Colorado rivers. He said the trappers pronounced our present route across Arizona a good one at all seasons of the year.

"I had a good opportunity of knowing the nature of the climate we have to contend with. Leaving San Antonio in August, and going directly through, I passed over the road in the hottest months of the year. Then, leaving San Diego October 23, and spending nearly three months returning, I experienced the winter weather over the same country. It was very warm in San Antonio in July; but when we had once commenced ascending to the table lands of Texas, the heat became comparatively moderated, with nights particularly pleasant. In going down the Gila, where we were descending toward the level of the sea, the heat was very great, so much so that, for comfort, and having a full moon, we travelled by night and lay by during the middle of the day. In my experience of the heat on the Gila, which looks so formidable, as marked by the thermometer, I suffered much less with that instrument indicating a hundred and over, than I have suffered in the Atlantic States with the thermometer at eighty-five or ninety. The air was pure and clear, the heat produced a copious perspiration, and gave no feeling of oppression in breathing.

"In my plans for returning across the continent, the recollection of the hot days along the Gila, or on the Colorado desert, never present themselves to me as any serious inconvenience. The heat does not oppress animals any more than it does men. Our mail carriers, who regularly cross the desert, frequently complain of the blinding influence of the sun reflected in their eyes from the bright sands; I never heard any of them complain of unpleasant effects from the heat, and we have a number of men employed who have traversed this desert for several years past. In returning to San Antonio, through Arizona and Texas, I experienced the northers a number of times, having been delayed once by snow; but none of our party ever suffered anything more than the natural annoyances incidental to wet feet and damp blankets. I make here some few extracts from my journal about the cold I experienced on our route:

"*December 5.*—At El Paso have had a week of cold weather, with an occasional strong north wind during the time. Ice formed in a pond 100 feet across in the rear of the house; ice also made in the acequias, but the river was barely skimmed over once very early in the morning. Only once in a great many years, in El Paso, has the ice been thick enough to put up a few tons in an ice house.

"*December 9.*—The mail coach came into El Paso from Tucson, and the conductor reported a norther, accompanied by snow, in the Mimbres. It fell on them the same day we had a norther at El Paso, the 5th, as above; the snow melted as it fell, so that by making a longer morning drive than common he reached the shelter of the trees at the Mimbres; none of his mules were chilled by being exposed without blankets, after unharnessing. The same conductor reports a snow squall on the previous trip, without any detention in either case to the mail, and without the snow lying on the ground at all; it melted as it fell both times.

"A letter per this mail from our train going west, reports the weather cold enough in the night to freeze water in the canteens, but no one suffering from

cold by sleeping on the ground. During the day it was bright and warm, forming a pleasant contrast to the night.

"At El Paso, December 9, we received advices of the northern wagon road expedition having returned for the winter. I consulted Col. Leach, superintendent of the El Paso and Fort Yuma wagon road as to his movements; he assured me had no intention of going into winter quarters, but, on the contrary, should continue on the road through the winter months; in fact, he deemed them the best suited to his purposes of shortening and improving the road.

"The surgeon of Fort Lancaster, who keeps a meteorological journal, said they had not as much snow in that part of Texas during the whole of the past six years taken together, as had fallen during the present winter. The snow which fell on the 3d had so far disappeared from the ground as to allow the animals to graze sufficiently, but I waited in order to accompany a detachment of mounted infantry going on a scout as far as Fort Hudson.

"January 6.—The snow had entirely disappeared.

"January 7.—We camped to-night on the Llano Estacado, about half way across it; there was not a particle of snow on the ground. We found one advantage from the snow, it had melted and run into a natural stone tank, giving us abundance of water for ourselves and stock; it will last some weeks. An expense of a few hundred dollars in building up the sides of the tank would make it capable of holding several millions of gallons of water.

"The Llano Estacado is here very narrow; we cross the extreme southern portion of it immediately south of us. Not a mile distant, I saw the canons and broken gulches running eastward to the Devil's river, and westward to the Pecos.

"I never had a case of sickness among either men or passengers during my whole trip, excepting a little annoyance from an over indulgence in fruit in the valley of the Rio Grande. The salubrious air must be conducive to health. Such is the purity and clearness of the atmosphere that the stars shine at night with a brilliancy unknown in this section of the country; cloudy days or nights are an exception, and the stars at night actually give light enough to enable us on our night drives, (of which we have a considerable number,) to find the road. It can be seen, for some distance ahead of the mules, very plainly.

Climatic boundary on the west.

"October 24.—The coast range of mountains, which approaches the sea in San Diego county, is the climatic boundary between California and Arizona. Our stock is kept at Lassator's, forty-eight miles, nearly due west, from San Diego, in a beautiful valley among the mountains; in San Diego they have a charming climate the year round, while among the mountains snow falls occasionally during the winter, which in the valley below turns to rain. The snow remains on the ground but a day or two. In California there is no rain from March until October, but showers occasionally fall in these valleys during the summer months, when it is the rainy season in Sonora.

"The exploring party I sent over the mountain on the 15th of September were rained on all one night. We saw clouds to the westward, but not one drop of rain fell upon us.

"By reference to my journal it will be noticed that rain fell on us at intervals all the way from the opening of the Rio Grande valley, until I came near to Fort Yuma. While the coast along the Pacific was, in September and October, parched with a drought, compelling rancheros to send their cattle into the mountains, our contractor was cutting hay to send over to our station on the desert. Lassator's is twelve miles from the top of the coast range, which we there descend by a mule path for several miles on our way to Vallecito, though a good road can be made with a moderate amount of money. After crossing the desert, emigrants usually give their stock a run of the excellent grazing valleys in these mountains, before proceeding further on their journey.

"It is hardly possible for me to do more than sketch a few of the changes which our road has produced in the country through which we pass.

"The War Department uses the facilities offered by our line for a regular semi-monthly correspondence with seven military posts.

"Persons interested in mining pursuits are now looking with great interest towards the silver and copper mines of Arizona. Our mail not only carries the correspondence which takes the money to the mining parties, but regularly

brings report of their success, while passengers are, all the while, taking our line to Arizona; our stations afford stopping places, and our agents information to all who prefer their own mode of conveyance; such travelers are numerous.

"The newly appointed consul for Guyamas takes our stage as far as Tucson, starting from San Antonio, Texas.

"Our line is already forming the basis of a new State, rich in minerals, half way between Texas and California."

Table of distances, and from one watering-place to another from starting point.

From San Antonio to Leon river,	6.53	
From Leon to Castroville, "Medina" river,	18	
From Castroville to Dharris "Saco" river,	25 28	
From Dharris to Ranchero creek,	8.38	
From Ranchero creek to Sabinal creek,	3.94	
From Sabinal creek to Camanche creek,	5	
From Camanche creek to Rio Frio,	8 46	
From Rio Frio to Head of Leona "Uvalde"	6 08	
From Uvalde to Nueces,	9.04	
From Nueces to Turkey creek,	10 27	
From Turkey creek to Elm creek,	15 23	
From Elm creek to Las Moras river, Fort Clarke,	7.13	
	<hr/>	123.34
From Fort Clarke to Piedra Pinto,	7	
From Piedra Pinto to Maverick creek,	8 86	
From Maverick creek to San Felipe,	12.61	
From San Felipe to first crossing of San Pedro or Devil's river,	10.22	
From First Crossing to Painted Caves,	2.54	
From Painted Caves to California Spring,	15.73	
From California Spring to Willow Spring,	2	
From Willow Spring to Fort Hudson, or second crossing of San Pedro or Devil's river,	16.39	
	<hr/>	75.35
From Fort Hudson to Head of San Pedro or Devil's river,	19.50	
From Head of river to Howard Springs,	44	
From Howard Springs to Live Oak creek,	30.44	
From Live Oak creek to Fort Lancaster,	3	
	<hr/>	96.94
From Fort Lancaster to Pecos,	4.29	
From Pecos Crossing to Pecos Spring,	6	
From Pecos Spring to Leaving of Pecos,	32.26	
From Leaving of Pecos to Arroyo Escondido,	16.26	
From Arroyo Escondido to Escondido Spring,	8.58	
From Escondido Spring to Camanche Spring,	19 40	
From Camanche Spring to Leon Hole,	8.88	
From Leon Hole to Hackberry pond,	11	
From Hackberry pond to Limpia creek,	32	
From Limpia creek to Fort Davis,	18 86	
	<hr/>	157.53
From Fort Davis to Point of Rocks,	10	
From Point of Rocks to Barree Springs,	8 42	
From Barree Springs to Deadman's Hole,	13.58	
From Deadman's Hole to Van Horn's Well's	32.83	
From Van Horn's Wells to Eagle Springs	19.74	
From Eagle Springs to first camp on Rio Grande	31 42	
From first camp on Rio Grande to Birchville	35	
	<hr/>	150.99
From Birchville to San Eleazario	24.80	
From San Eleazario to Socorro	5 45	
From Socorro to Isletta	3 10	
From Isletta to El Paso	14.14	
	<hr/>	47.49
From El Paso to Cottonwood	22	
From Cottonwood to Fort Fillmore	22	
From Fort Fillmore to La Mesilla	6	
	<hr/>	50

From La Mesilla to Cook's Spring	65	
From Cook's Spring to Rio Mimbres	18	
From Rio Mimbres to Ojo La Vaca	17	
From Ojo La Vaca to Ojo de Ynez	10	
From Ojo de Ynez to Peloncilla	34	
From Peloncilla to Rio Saur or San Domingo	18	
From Rio Saur to Apache Springs	23	
From Apache Springs to Dos Cabezas Springs	9	
From Dos Cabezas Springs to Dragon Springs	26	
From Dragon Springs to mouth of Quercos canon	18	
From Mouth of Quercos canon to San Pedro crossing	6	
From San Pedro to Cienega	20	
From Cienega to Cienega creek	13	
From Cienega creek to Mission San Xavier	20	
From Mission to Tucson	8	
		305
From Tucson to Pico Chico mountain	5	
From Pico Chico to first camp on Gila	35	
From first camp on Gila to Maricopa Wells	29	
		99
From Maricopa Wells to Tezotal, across Jornada	40	
From Tezotal to Ten-mile camp	10	
From Ten-mile camp to Murderer's Grave	8	
From Murderer's Grave to Oatman's Flat, 1st crossing of Gila	15	
From Oatman's Flat to 2d crossing of Gila	25	
From 2d crossing of Gila to Peterman's station	32	
From Peterman's station to Antelope Peak	20	
From Antelope Peak to Little Corral	24	
From Little Corral to Fort Yuma	16	
		190
From Fort Yuma to Pilot Knob	7	
From Pilot Knob to Cook's Wells	13	
From Cook's Wells to Alamo Mucho	21.94	
From Alamo Mucho to Indian Wells	20.94	
From Indian Wells to Carissa creek	32.24	
		95.12
From Carissa creek to Vallecito	18	
From Vallecito to Lassator's ranch	18	
From Lassator's ranch to Julian's ranch	7	
From Julian's ranch to Williams' ranch	7	
From Williams' ranch to Ames' ranch	14	
From Ames' ranch to Mission San Diego	16	
From Mission to San Diego	5	
		85
<i>Recapitulation.</i>		
San Antonio to Fort Clarke	123.34	
Fort Clarke to Fort Hudson	75.35	
Fort Hudson to Fort Lancaster	96.94	
Fort Lancaster to Fort Davis	157.53	
Fort Davis to Birchville	150.99	
Birchville to El Paso	47.49	
		651.64
El Paso to La Mesilla	50	
La Mesilla to Tucson	305	
Tucson to Maricopa	99	
Maricopa to Fort Yuma	190	
Fort Yuma to Carissa	95.12	
Carissa to San Diego	85	
San Antonio to San Diego		1,475.76

Itinerary of my own journey across the continent.

August	1.—From San Antonio to Castroville	25 miles.
	2.—From Castroville to 9 miles east of Uvalde	46 "
	3.—From camp to 11 miles west of Turkey creek	40 "
	4.—From camp to near San Felipe creek	40 "
	5.—From camp to 10 miles east of Fort Hudson	35 "
	6.—From camp to 10 miles west of San Pedro	44 "
	7.—From camp to 6 miles east of Live Oak creek	53 "
	8.—From camp to 6 miles above Pecos spring	28 "
	9.—From camp to Escondido creek, 8 miles east of the spring	44 "
	10.—From camp to 10 miles west of	46 "
	11.—From camp to Lympia creek	33 "
	12.—From camp to Fort Davis	19 "
	13.—From Fort Davis to 7 miles west of Deadman's Hole	42 "
	14.—From camp to 8 miles west of Eagle Springs	51 "
	15.—From camp to 10 miles south of Birchville	49 "
	16.—From camp to Socorro	40 "
	17.—From Socorro to Franklin, El Paso	17 "
	18, 19, 20, 21.—In El Paso.	
	22.—From El Paso to Fort Fillmore	44 "
	23.—From Fort Fillmore to Picacho Village, 6 miles west of Mesilla	12 "
	24.—From Picacho Village to 9 miles east of Cook's Spring	50 "
	25.—From camp to mouth of Burro Mount canon, near Ojo de Ynez	55 "
	26.—From camp to 9 miles east of River Saur	43 "
	27.—From camp to 9 miles west of Dos Cabezas Spring	50 "
	28.—From camp to ford of San Pedro river	40 "
	29.—From camp to Mission San Xavier	53 "
	30.—From Mission San Xavier to 30 miles west of Tucson	38 "
	31.—From camp to 1-mile camp on Gila	40 "
Sept.	1.—From camp to Tezotal	69 "
	2.—From Tezotal to second crossing of Gila	58 "
	3.—From second crossing to Antelope Peak	52 "
	4.—From Antelope Peak to Fort Yuma	40 "
	5.—From Fort Yuma to Alamo Mucho	42 "
	6.—From Alamo Mucho to Carissa creek	53 "
	7.—From Carissa creek to Lassator's	36 "
	8.—From Lassator's to San Diego	49 "

1,476 miles.

Making the trip personally from San Antonio to San Diego in thirty-eight days.

A few notes and distances from San Antonio to San Diego.

The distance from San Antonio to El Paso is 652 miles. Grass and water are considered sufficiently abundant. The road passes by a number of the military posts, and though Indians are occasionally met with, they have seldom made any hostile demonstrations, and have never but once made an attack upon the train.

2. From El Paso to Mesilla Valley in the Gadsden Purchase, the distance is fifty miles.

3. From Mesilla Valley to Tucson the distance is 305 miles. This portion of the route is remarkably fine traveling, with good grass and water. The streams on this section are the Mimbres and San Pedro, both fordable, and usually crossed with but little trouble. The Apache Indians are met with occasionally on this route, yet the mail party which here consists of eight men, has never been attacked in making some thirty-two trips over the route.

4. From Tucson to Maricopa Wells, (Pimos Villages,) is 99 miles. On this portion of the route the mail is carried by two men. Very few Indians are seen, and they are harmless. The Maricopa Wells are at the further end of a beautiful and fertile valley, occupied by the Pimos Indians, who raise corn and other grain in considerable quantities. On this portion of the route, and indeed,

throughout the entire distance from San Antonio to San Diego, the road is well defined, and is a finely beaten level track, with just enough gravel for the most part to make it pleasant travelling.

5. From Maricopa Wells down the river Gila to Fort Yuma is 190 miles. On this portion of the route the grass, though not abundant, is yet sufficient for the maintainance of trains and herds. Few Indians on the route, and they not dangerous. The mail train between these points consists of three men. Fort Yuma is situated on the west bank of the Great Colorado of the West, and just opposite the junction of the Gila with that stream. There is a splendid large ferry-boat on the Colorado here, sufficient to cross a six-horse stage. The river is about as large as the Ohio at Wheeling. This portion of the road is traveled considerably by Californians who carry on mining operations in the Gadsden Purchase. It is the opinion of all who have seen that region that it possesses the finest silver mines in the world, together with fine quantities of gold on the streams north of the Gila. These mines are now little known and but slightly valued, because of the proximity of the Indians, and their remoteness from mining facilities.

6. From Fort Yuma to Carissa Creek is 95 miles. This section embraces the "great bugbear" known as the "Great Colorado Desert." Between the two points there are three watering places on the direct route, whilst there are others that may be reached by a slight deflection. The mail party here consists of two men.

7. From Carissa creek to San Diego is 85 miles, its whole extent. This is by a new route, and at present not open to wagons its whole extent, but which, by a little work in the mountain passes, can be made an excellent road.

◆◆◆

[SUPPLEMENTAL.]

We had applied to a friend in San Antonio for such additional information in regard to this important Mail Route, as he could give, over and above what is furnished by the Superintendent's Report, and the following is his answer. Its perfect accuracy may be relied upon. Messrs Giddings and Doyle, the present proprietors, obtained the contract, we presume, from or through Mr. Kelton, to whom Mrs. Birch had first given it.

In the month of June, 1857, the Postoffice Department awarded the contract, on the above route, to James E. Birch, of California, at a compensation of \$149,000, per year, for semi-monthly trips in four-horse coaches. On the 9th of August following, the service was commenced—the schedule time allowed for running through being fixed at thirty days. And, notwithstanding the great distance, and mostly over a *terra incognita*, the trips were made successfully from the first; and up to the 9th of August, 1858, being one year, not a single failure had occurred on the route—a thing unexampled on any mail route of any considerable length. Though thirty days are allowed within which to make the trip, it is seldom the mail is out twenty-five days—the average time being about twenty-three.

Mr. James E. Birch being lost on the ill-fated Central America, in the Fall of 1857, the contract passed into the hands of Mr. Geo. H. Giddings, of San Antonio, Texas, and Mr. R. E. Doyle, of San Diego, California, by whom it has been carried out with great energy and success.

The mail leaves San Antonio and San Diego, respectively, on the 9th and 24th of every month, at 6 o'clock in the morning, in fine, new, square-bodied coaches, drawn by five mules—two at the wheels, and three abreast in the lead. This arrangement of the team is found to work exceedingly well, as, thus arranged, one driver can command the whole, whilst a six mule team would require two drivers. The average speed made over the fine natural roads of the West, is six miles per hour. The number of passengers on this line varies, but hardly ever a trip is made without one or more. The price of a through passage is two hundred dollars—all expenses being borne by the proprietors of the line. Respecting the accommodations, they are as good as circumstances will admit, the stages being so arranged that passengers can recline in them comfortably, and

take their sleep whilst traveling. The provisions are the best that the nature of so long a trip will allow. The character of the country is that of a high, dry, and eminently healthy one, and a trip across our Continent could hardly fail to prove beneficial to the health of the traveler.

The Company employ, in carrying out their contract, sixty-five men, fifty coaches, and four hundred mules. The officers of the Company are: Mr. J. C. Woods, Superintendent; Mr. G. H. Giddings, Agent, San Antonio; Mr. M. B. Bramhall, jr., Agent, *pro tem.*, San Antonio; Mr. T. S. Rogers, Agent, Fort Clark; Mr. E. Hall, Agent, El Paso; Mr. R. E. Doyle, Agent, San Diego.

The San Antonio and San Diego Mail Route is, without doubt, the most practicable overland route to our Pacific possessions, and, in this view, possesses a national importance. That it will be extensively used for travel and emigration, at an early day, we have no doubt, whilst its chances of becoming the route for the great Pacific Railroad, are believed to be better than any route known to the country.

THE TRADE OF SABINE PASS, NOW AUGUSTA.

FUTURE PROSPECTS—STATISTICS OF SHELBY, &c.

SHELBYVILLE, TEXAS, *July 1, 1858.*

EDS. TEXAS ALMANAC:—The following is a list of the exports from Sabine Pass, for the season ending June 1st, 1858, as taken from the books of N. Hurd, Deputy Custom-House Collector, at Sabine Pass, to-wit: 15,176 bales cotton; 6,120,500 shingles; 210,600 staves; 1,063,000 feet lumber; 1,543 hides; 18 bales wool; 3 bales peltries; 2 casks of horns; 11 mules; 4 531 beef cattle; 325 bbls. lime; 4,850 pounds leather; 1 box deer skins; 30 barrels potatoes; 7 barrels beans; 115,800 pounds of tobacco; 125 pounds dressed deer skins; 2 horses; 9 bear skins; 25 bundles deer skins; 4 bales deer skins; 45 sacks of rice, 3 casks of tallow; 135 barrels Sour Lake Water, and 1 bundle Otter skins.

A considerable portion of the cotton made in Shelby county was shipped down the Sabine this season. The people, in this section of the country, in view of the improvement going on to open the Sabine river, are much pleased with the probability of being able, hereafter, to turn their entire trade to New Orleans and Galveston through this channel. In fact, I find a great disposition with the planting community to patronize their own sea-ports, and build up a home trade. The steamer Uncle Ben made five successful trips, two of which were as high up as Belzora, in Smith county, a distance of near eight hundred miles, carrying out near one thousand bales each trip, this season. Also, the Pearl Plant and other boats have done considerable in the Sabine trade, and without the least difficulty, save from leaning timber, &c. The steamer Uncle Ben is now laid up at Hamilton, in good condition, and ready for the Fall and Winter trade. Her owners design never taking her out of the Sabine trade. The counties of Orange, Jasper, Newton, Sabine, San Augustine, Shelby, Panola, Rusk, Smith, and a considerable portion of Louisiana, are situated near, and border on the Sabine River, and make a very large quantity of cotton and other produce, and I have no doubt that sixty or seventy thousand bales of cotton will find its way to market, next season, through this channel to New Orleans or Galveston. Of course, it will go wherever it will command the best price, with least expense of getting it to market. If the merchants and those interested in the prosperity of Galveston, will hold out the necessary inducements in the way of shipping facilities from Sabine Pass, I have no doubt that a vast amount of trade that has heretofore gone to New Orleans, will be turned to Galveston. The contractors for improving the navigation of the Sabine, are pushing the work forward, and if the water continues low until November, will, I have no doubt, complete their contracts by that time, which, when done, will give increased shipping facilities on the river.

The county of Shelby has improved rapidly in the last twelve months. I was furnished a statement by the Assessor and Collector of the county, which is as follows, to-wit Population, whites, 3,625; slaves, 1,235; total, 4,860. Scholastic population, 1,215. Qualified voters, 763. Number of acres in corn, 13,635; cot-

ton, 7,359; wheat, 882; miscellaneous, 3,146; total acres, 24,022, all of which is a great improvement above that of last year. In fact, I look on Shelby county as one of the finest farming counties in the State, although it has, for some time, been overlooked and passed round, but now her fine lands, with a great abundance of pure spring water, and good timber and range, are beginning to come into market. Good lands are now selling from one to five dollars per acre, according to quality and quantity; and I predict the day is not far distant when the land of Shelby will command as fair a price as that of most of the counties in our State. The productions are corn, cotton, wheat, rye, oats, barley, sugar cane, rice and tobacco, as well as all kinds of vegetables. I have resided in the county some twenty years, and consider it one of the healthiest counties in the State. The corn crop here was never better. From every indication, corn will not sell for more than thirty or forty cents per bushel this Fall. The county can furnish a large quantity for emigration, above her own consumption. The cotton crop, also, is very promising, and if no disaster befalls it, the yield will be very heavy. The planters are generally out of debt, and with a good crop, at present prices, they will, mostly, be in easy circumstances.

Yours, respectfully,

A. M. TRUIT.

SEA ISLAND COTTON.

MESSRS. W. & D. RICHARDSON—*Gentlemen*:—In compliance with your request, that I communicate to you any information in my profession, in relation to the culture of Sea Island Cotton, on the Texas Coast, I have to reply:

The first experiment that I have heard of, was made by Mr. J. W. Byrne, (now of Lamar, in this State,) who, about the year 1841, planted an experimental "patch," at a place upon Matagorda Island, then known as "The Toncaway Wells." He was encouraged by this experiment to plant the three following years, as much land as he was able to obtain force to cultivate—near about thirty acres each year. Mr. Byrne informs me that the staple increased each year in length and fineness. The yield, per acre, was three hundred pounds of clean cotton, every year but one, in which he picked two hundred and fifty pounds per acre of ginned cotton. The culture was finally abandoned by Mr. Byrne, as I am informed, in consequence of large investments made in lands, and his consequent inability to command means sufficient to enable him to enter into the culture of cotton on such a scale as would compensate him for giving to it his entire attention.

About the same period, one or two crops were cultivated by a Mr. Beck, at Cox's Point, situated on the main land, between the waters of Lavaca Bay and the West arm of Matagorda Bay. Mr. B. has now left this region of country. I have, however, been informed that he was a native of South Carolina, acquainted with Sea Island Cotton, and that he considered that produced by him at Cox's Point, equal to any he had seen in Carolina. I am not informed of the quantity planted by him, nor the reason why the culture was not continued. The yield, per acre, is represented to me as "a Sea Island Bag."

Experiments were afterwards made, from time to time, at various points, on and near the coast, all of which were successful, so far as I can learn; but, owing to the supposed difficulty of ginning; and also owing to the fact that most of the individuals, who made the experiments were accustomed to pick two to three hundred pounds of short staple cotton a day, per hand, when the best pickers could not gather more than fifty to sixty pounds of long staple, per day, the culture was almost, or entirely abandoned.

In 1856 I came into possession of the tract of land upon Matagorda Island, formerly owned by Mr. J. W. Byrne, and upon which he had successfully cultivated the variety of cotton known as Sea Island. The following Spring, (1857,) I planted a few seeds of Sea Island Cotton as an experiment, but under very unfavorable circumstances. The earth was parched with a drought, which had set in the autumn preceding, and continued, at my place, until 5th of September, 1857, relieved by a few very light showers. My cotton continued to grow, however, and bore heavily. After the rains set in, it again grew off, and bore a

heavy "top crop." And, what is remarkable, neither during the drought, nor after the rains, did the cotton cast any forms or young bolls. The experiment satisfied me that the culture of Sea Island Cotton on my land, would prove very profitable.

I have since learned that an experiment was also made last year by Hon. H. P. Bee, on the main land, adjacent to Corpus Christi Bay, and near the town of Corpus Christi, with flattering results. The experiments made near Galveston bay, by Mrs. Morris and by Judge Wm. J. Jones, and others, you are familiar with; they were, as I understand, eminently successful.

The success of last year's experiments has encouraged all persons by whom they were made, and others, to try it again this year. Mrs. Morris and Judge Jones have each, as I am informed, from thirty to forty acres planted. A number of others on Galveston Island and the adjacent mainland, have experimental patches. On Matagorda Island I have planted twenty-eight acres. On the mainland, near to Corpus Christi, Hon. H. P. Bee has planted twenty acres. J. R. Jameson fifteen acres, and other persons, experimental patches. On the Rio Grande, near Brownsville, Mr. J. Willett has a small quantity planted. The information I have from all of these is, that the plant is doing remarkably well; is bolling heavily, and promises a large yield. I have seen an estimate, (which appears to me a reasonable one,) which makes the Sea Island crop of our coast, for this year, one hundred and fifty bags. All the samples I have seen are very fine, long and silky, remarkably strong, and, in my judgment, a superior article. You have a sample of mine, upon which you can obtain the opinions of merchants, who are much better qualified to determine its quality and value than I am. Samples of the same have been sent to New York, Charleston, Philadelphia, New Orleans, Glasgow and Liverpool, with the view of ascertaining its quality and value. Such information as may be thus gathered, if received in time for your Almanac, shall be communicated to you.

I should not omit to mention that the Sea Island Cotton has been planted by several persons in Gonzales county for several years past, and that the cotton produced has sold for, from thirty to forty cents per pound, and proved profitable to the planters. On the Colorado river I also hear of some in cultivation, last year and this, with like results. I am not able to give you the names of the planters in Gonzales or on the Colorado.

The plant attains to a height, on our coast islands, of from four to six feet, and branches well. The limbs are long, slender, short-jointed, and full of small, long, sharp bolls, of a glittering green color. On the main land, the plant generally is larger and more robust, but bearing equally as well as upon the islands. The yield, per acre, will be from two hundred and fifty to three hundred and fifty pounds of ginned cotton, varying with soil and seasons, of the average yearly value of one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. I have no very reliable data upon which to estimate the quantity of land upon the coast islands and adjacent shores, particularly adapted to Sea Island Cotton. From such as I have, it may be set down at one hundred and sixty thousand acres, extending from Galveston Bay to the Rio Grande.

It is an unusual thing, if I am not mistaken, for fine Sea Island Cotton to be grown upon the main land. I account for the difference observed, in this respect, here and in Carolina, from a consideration of the fact that the accretions of the Gulf shore are much more rapid than on the Atlantic, and that on this coast, the winds blow almost incessantly during the cotton-growing season, from the sea, while in Carolina, this is only the case for a few hours in the evening. All our dews are from the sea, and saline plants are found in abundance upon the main land, bordering the shore bays. Seed for the main land may require frequent renewal, but no doubt a very fine staple may be profitably grown near the sea.

STIRLING T. SEAWELL.

[Should answers to letters, written by us, and enclosing samples of Texas Sea Island Cotton, be received in time, we shall state their substance, either in this, or a subsequent issue of the Texas Almanac. The subject will be much more fully treated, with more satisfactory results, another year.—*Editors Texas Almanac.*]

LIFE OF STEPHEN F. AUSTIN.

At our request, a biography of Gen. Austin was prepared for the Texas Almanac, by Hon. James H. Bell, last year, but being too late for the Almanac of 1858, it was published in DeBow's Review, for February last. The historical portions of our previous numbers have given our readers many of the most important acts of Austin's life; for the history of Texas and the biography of Austin are so interwoven and identified, that it is impossible to give the one without giving much of the other, at the same time. We, however, find many particulars of Gen. Austin's early life, and some incidents of his colonization labors, given by Judge Bell, which we have not seen in any other published work, and we therefore proceed to copy such portions, as everything, in relation to this great man must be interesting to our readers:

"It is well known that the idea of planting a colony of North Americans in the territory of Texas, originated with Moses Austin, the father of the subject of this sketch. Moses Austin was a native of Durham, in the State of Connecticut. He came of a highly respectable family, received a liberal education, and was regularly bred to the business of merchandise. He was a man of uncommon sagacity, and of an enterprising character. He began life as a merchant, in the city of Philadelphia. He afterwards removed to the city of Richmond in Virginia, and subsequently purchased the lead mines, known as Chissel's mines, on New River, in Wythe county, in that State. Here he engaged extensively in mining, and in the manufacture of lead. He introduced artisans from England, and established the first manufactory of shot and sheet lead that was established in the United States. A little village grew up around him on New River, which was called Austinville, at which place Stephen F. Austin was born, on the 31 day of November, 1793.

"In the year 1797, the enterprising disposition of Moses Austin led him to explore that portion of Upper Louisiana, now embraced within the limits of the State of Missouri, which has since become so celebrated for its mines of lead. He had been informed by some adventurous travelers, of the richness of those mines; and having succeeded in procuring the necessary passports from the Spanish Minister at Washington, he resolved to visit that section and to see for himself. The result was that he determined to remove his family to Upper Louisiana, and to engage in working the richer mines of that country. He procured a concession from the Spanish Government of a league of land, including what was called the Mine-a-Burton. In pursuance of his determination, he removed his family and a number of laborers to the Mine-a-Burton in the year 1799. This was at that time a perilous adventure. Parties of miners had been in the habit of going there in the summer to dig ore, which they transported on horseback to St. Genevieve, which was forty miles distant. There were no families residing near the mines. In fact, there were no families nearer than St. Genevieve. The Osage Indians were hostile, and Austin experienced, in his new home, all the vicissitudes of a frontier life. It was amidst such scenes as are always presented by a new settlement in the wilderness, surrounded by savage enemies, that the mind of Stephen F. Austin received its earliest permanent impressions. It was in the midst of a thriving community of hardy and enterprising men, where industry was subduing the wilderness, and where civilization was beginning to diffuse its refinements, that his character was formed. It will be seen that he was trained in a school admirably suited to qualify him for the difficult part which it afterwards became his duty to perform.

"In the year 1804, being then in the eleventh year of his age, Stephen Austin was sent to Colchester Academy, in Connecticut, to pursue his academical studies. He remained in that institution, which was then in high repute, for one year. Thence he removed to an Academy at New London, where he remained until 1808. He then returned to the West, and became a student of Transylvania University, at Lexington, Kentucky, where he devoted himself for two years to his studies, and was distinguished amongst his fellow students, for his intelligence and gentlemanly deportment. It was at Transylvania that he formed an intimate acquaintance with Joseph H. Hawkins, who afterwards resided in New Orleans, in the practice of law, and assisted Austin in his first enterprise of colonization.

"In the year 1813, at the age of twenty, Stephen F. Austin was elected to the Territorial Legislature of Missouri, from the county of Washington, and was regularly re-elected until the year 1819, when he ceased to reside in the Terri-

tory. While he was a member of the Territorial Legislature, he became acquainted with Thomas H. Benton, who was a member of the same body. Mr. Benton always respected him as a man of character and talents, and they maintained a friendly and political correspondence during Austin's life.

"During these years, from 1800 to 1817, Moses Austin had conducted an extensive and profitable business in mining and in the manufacture of shot and sheet lead. He had made very valuable improvements on his property, and had acquired an ample fortune. His house had become the centre of the thriving and enterprising community which had formed itself around him. He dispensed a liberal hospitality, and had before him the cheering prospect of spending the evening of his life in graceful and prosperous ease, when misfortune suddenly came upon him. He was a large stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis. In the years 1817 and 1818, the affairs of that institution fell into embarrassment, and were finally involved in complete ruin. Moses Austin was one of the principle sufferers. The visions of social ease and of a green and quiet age which he had begun to enjoy, suddenly gave place to the disagreeable realities which always wait on a great reverse of fortune. He was now in his 55th year. He saw that the demands of creditors would sweep away the accumulations of twenty-five years of labor. Instead of bowing before the stroke, he retained a firm mind and a resolute heart. He sent for his son Stephen, and told him that he had determined to surrender the whole of his property to his creditors. He carried this determination into effect, and then proposed to his son the idea of forming a colony in Texas. After proper and mature deliberation, the father and son came to the determination to take the necessary preliminary steps for that purpose, and if they were successful in the preliminaries, to devote all their energies to its final accomplishment.

"The title of Spain to the territory of Texas, was about this time established by the treaty of the 22d of February, 1819, between the Government of Spain and that of the United States. This treaty is sometimes called the *Monroe treaty*, because Mr. Monroe was President of the United States when it was made; and it is sometimes called the *treaty of De Onis*, because Don Luis de Onis was the Spanish Minister at Washington, with whom the treaty was negotiated. In consequence of this treaty, and the territorial rights secured to Spain by it, it became necessary for Moses Austin to apply to the Government of Spain, or to the Spanish authorities, for permission to colonize in Texas. He accordingly resolved to make the application in person. As a preparatory measure to the enterprise of colonization, Stephen Austin left Missouri in the month of April, 1819, and proceeded to a place known as Long Prairie, on Red River, in the Territory of Arkansas. Here he commenced a small farm, intending to make that point the rendezvous of the settlers who were to be introduced into Texas, in the event that Moses Austin succeeded in his application for permission to plant a colony there. Stephen Austin remained in the Territory of Arkansas during the greater part of the years 1819 and 1820. In the meantime he received the appointment of Circuit Judge in that Territory.

"In the autumn of the year 1820, Moses Austin left Missouri and proceeded to Little Rock, in Arkansas, where he was met by his son Stephen. It was then thought advisable to abandon the farming enterprise at Long Prairie, and that Stephen should go to New Orleans and co-operate with his father, as they might subsequently arrange, and as circumstances might require. Moses Austin proceeded, by the way of Nachitoches, to visit the Spanish authorities at San Antonio de Bexar. After a very fatiguing and hazardous journey through a wilderness country, he reached Bexar in the month of November, and proceeded, with as little delay as possible, to lay his business before the Governor of the Province, Don Antonio Martinez. The authority of Governor Martinez was limited, and extended only to the customary local administration of the Province. He was subject to the orders of the Commandant General of the Eastern Internal Provinces, at Monterey, in the State of New Leon. This latter was an office of very extensive authority, and was filled, at that time, by a man of ability and reputation, Don Joaquin de Arredondo. He was the same who, in the summer of 1813, destroyed the revolutionary force, composed partly of Americans, and commanded by Toledo, at the disastrous battle of Medina; and who, in the year 1817, shared the honor of triumphing over the genius and valor of Xavier Mina. Arredondo had given orders to Governor Martinez not to permit foreigners, and especially North Americans, to enter Texas. The Governor

and the Commandant General were not personally on the most friendly terms, and Martinez was cautious not to expose himself to the charge of disobedience to his superior.

"Moses Austin made his application in person to Governor Martinez, and was much surprised and disappointed to find, not only that his proposals on the subject of colonization would not be considered, but that he was not received with that courtesy which is expected from a man in high station to a petitioner. Martinez ordered him to leave the Province, and even refused to look at papers which established the fact that Mr. Austin had formerly been a Spanish subject. To parry this blow Mr. Austin endeavored to engage the Governor in a conversation more general, using the French language, of which he had acquired a knowledge in Missouri, and with which the Governor was also acquainted. His attempt was unsuccessful. The Governor's manner was very ungracious, and he peremptorily repeated the order that Mr. Austin should leave the Province without delay. Mr. Austin was not only disappointed, but incensed by the manner of his reception and dismissal. He retired from the Government house, resolved to leave Bexar within the hour. As he crossed the plaza, he accidentally met a gentleman with whom he had, many years before, spent a night at a country tavern in one of the Southern States. This gentleman was the Baron de Bastrop. When they had formerly met, they had conversed freely, and had thus acquired some knowledge of each other, both being men of enterprise and of much experience. Now, when they unexpectedly encountered in the Plaza, their recognition of each other was instant. Indeed, it was said by those who knew him, that the Baron never forgot any one, and he was himself of so distinguished a figure, that it was not an easy matter for any one to forget the Baron. The Baron de Bastrop was a native of Prussia, and had seen service, in early youth, under the banners of the great Frederick. He was now a Spanish subject, and resided in San Antonio. He was a man of education and talents, and was much respected by the inhabitants of Bexar. He was also initiated into all the mysteries of the Government house, was on terms of personal friendship with Governor Martinez, and possessed much influence with all the authorities of the Province.

"Bastrop invited Austin to his house, where the latter, in a few words, explained to him the object of his visit to San Antonio, and informed him of his interview with the Governor, and of its consequences. The generous temper of the Baron at once inclined him to serve Austin if it were possible for him to do so, and he pledged himself, in the most earnest manner, to make the effort. He repaired immediately to the Governor's house, and informed his Excellency that Austin was his friend, and a man of high character and integrity, whose intentions, in coming into the Province, were open and undisguised. He represented further to his Excellency, that Austin's health was broken by recent exposure, that he was suffering from fever, and that he could not travel without danger to his life. He begged the Governor, as a personal favor to himself, to revoke the order for Austin's immediate departure. The Governor listened with respect to the Baron's representations, and granted his request in the most obliging manner. The Baron retired, very well satisfied with the result of his first interview with the Governor in behalf of his friend Austin. At the end of a week, Bastrop had succeeded, by the aid of other influential citizens whom he had enlisted in the cause, in removing the objections of Governor Martinez to the project of Austin, and in procuring from him and the Ayuntamiento of Bexar, a promise to recommend Austin's propositions for the settlement of three hundred families within the limits of Texas, to the favorable consideration of the Commandant General, Arredondo, and the Provincial Deputacion of the Eastern Internal Provinces; which latter was a body who held their sessions at Monterey, and shared, with the Commandant General, the government of the Eastern Provinces of New Spain. After yielding his first opposition to Austin's propositions, Governor Martinez entered very heartily into all his plans, and evinced a sincere interest in their future success. It seems that he formed a very favorable judgment of Austin as a man of integrity and of honorable purposes. Austin determined to leave San Antonio without waiting to hear the result of his application to the authorities at Monterey, and to return to Missouri to arrange some pressing matters of business. Governor Martinez promised to give him the earliest possible information of the fate of his application, and took leave of him, saying, "if you live to return, you may count on my assistance in every way that duty and circumstances will permit."

"On his return from San Antonio to Nachitoches, Austin was robbed and deserted by his companions, and was exposed to great suffering before he reached a hospitable roof on the Sabine, where he rested for a few days. His weak condition obliged him to rest again in Nachitoches. Here he recovered in some measure his strength, and after informing his son Stephen, by letters, of what had transpired, he pursued his journey to Missouri. Shortly after his return home, he had the pleasure of hearing officially from Governor Martinez, that his propositions had been favorably received at Monterey, and that he was at liberty to commence his settlement in Texas immediately. About the same time he procured a settlement of his affairs with the Bank of St. Louis, which was more satisfactory than he had anticipated, inasmuch as it left him the prospect of beginning his new settlement in Texas, with means sufficient to provide the stores and mechanical and agricultural implements necessary to such an enterprise.

"Moses Austin was now (in the Spring of 1821) industriously engaged in making his preparations to return to Texas. He gave notice, by letters, to those whom he expected to accompany him, that he would be in Nachitoches by the latter part of May, and that he did not wish to be delayed a single day, in proceeding on his way to the Brazos and Colorado. But it was written in the book of God's Providence, that the brave old man should be spared the trials and sufferings incident to the further prosecution of such an enterprise as he had conceived. He fell sick about the first of June, at the house of his daughter, Mrs. James Bryan, since so well known in Texas as Mrs. James F. Perry. He died in his daughter's arms, on the 10th day of June, 1821, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. The family of Moses Austin consisted at the time of his death, of his wife, who survived him about three years; of his daughter Mrs. Bryan, above named; of his son Stephen, who was then in New Orleans; and of a younger son, James Brown Austin, who was then at school in Kentucky, and who was afterwards well known in Texas. While on his death bed, Moses Austin declared it to be his earnest desire that his son Stephen should endeavor to have himself recognized by the Spanish authorities in Texas as his representative, and that he should carry forward the enterprise of colonization.

In anticipation of his father's return from San Antonio, and with the expectation of meeting him, Stephen Austin had gone about the 1st of February from New Orleans to Nachitoches. Moses Austin had left that place a few days before, for Missouri, and the father and son did not meet. Stephen Austin, however, saw several persons in Nachitoches, who had already engaged to go to Texas with his father, provided his application succeeded; and from these persons he learned, as also from his father's letters, the particulars of the trip to San Antonio, the contingencies upon which the further prosecution of the enterprise depended, and the plans that had been formed for the future. Stephen Austin returned from Nachitoches to New Orleans to await his father's movements. His time in New Orleans was spent principally in the library of his friend Hawkins, where he devoted himself, with the greatest assiduity, to the study of law. In the month of June he heard from a friend in Nachitoches, of the arrival there of the Commissioner whom Governor Martinez had sent to meet Moses Austin, to inform him of the confirmation of his grant by the authorities at Monterey, and to conduct him into the province of Texas. Stephen Austin deemed it best that he should hasten to Nachitoches to meet the Commissioner, fearing that his father might be unexpectedly delayed. Accordingly he left New Orleans again on the 18th of June, for Nachitoches, by the way of Red River. On reaching Nachitoches he received intelligence of his father's death. This was a heavy blow to him, but he met it with the fortitude of mind, which, though extremely sensitive, was of firm texture, and not easily subdued by discouragement. He was now in the 28th year of his age. He felt that the hopes of his family would centre on himself. He resolved to accept the trust which his father, in his dying moments, had bequeathed to him, and to make for his dear and aged mother, a new home, under a milder sun, where, if she could not forget the pleasant years spent in the old hall at Mine-a-Burton, she might at least enjoy at the hands of an affectionate and dutiful son, those comforts and observances with which it was once the pride of a tender husband to surround her.

"The Commissioner sent by Governor Martinez to meet Moses Austin at Nachitoches, was Don Erasmo Seguin, who still lives at San Antonio, having attained to a venerable age. He was accompanied by Don Juan Martin de Veramendi,

who was afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of the State of Coahuila and Texas. Seguin and Veramendi were both gentlemen of character and experience. Stephen Austin waited on them, was kindly received by them, and had the gratification to hear them express the opinion that the Spanish authorities would interpose no objection to the assumption by him of the character of successor to his father in the enterprise of colonization. He immediately made his arrangements to proceed with them to San Antonio. The party, consisting of Don Erasmo Seguin and Don Juan Veramendi and their escort, and Austin and fourteen followers, left Nachitoches about the 5th of July; and after considerable delays in getting fairly equipped for their journey, they crossed the Sabine on the 16th, and proceeded by the way of Nacogdoches and along the old San Antonio road towards Bexar. The party reached the Guadalupe on the 10th of August. From this river three of the Mexicans who belonged to Don Erasmo Seguin's escort, left them and pushed on to San Antonio, to inform his family of his approach. On the morning of the 12th of August, while Seguin, Veramendi and Austin were eating breakfast, these three men returned, accompanied by several others, and announced the stirring news of the declaration of Mexican independence.

"On his arrival in San Antonio, Stephen F. Austin was welcomed by Governor Martinez, as the proper representative of his deceased father; and he accordingly made arrangements for the immediate exploration of the country, and the selection of a suitable section for his colony. Moses Austin had formed the opinion that the country near the Gulf coast, and watered by the Brazos and Colorado, was the best suited to his purpose. After a minute and careful examination, Stephen Austin came to the same conclusion, and determined to plant his colony on those rivers. Austin now returned, as speedily as was possible, to New Orleans, and began his operations for the introduction of families into the Province of Texas. Governor Martinez had given him instructions as to the quantity of land which should be promised to each settler. Austin had formerly agreed with his early friend, Joseph Hawkins, that he would divide with him, in an equitable manner, whatever lands he might subsequently acquire in Texas, if Hawkins would assist him in setting his enterprise fairly on foot. Hawkins was a generous and sanguine man, and now entered heartily into Austin's views in regard to the settlement which the latter was about to form in Texas. Unfortunately, however, Hawkins began, about this time, to feel the pressure of pecuniary embarrassment, and was not able to render to Austin that efficient aid which the latter so much needed. By their joint efforts, however, they fitted out a small schooner, called "The Lively." She sailed from New Orleans about the 20th of November, 1821, having on board eighteen men, with all necessary provisions, arms, ammunition, and farming utensils. They had directions to enter Matagorda bay, and to ascend the Colorado river, until they found a suitable place, where they were directed to build cabins, to plant corn, and to erect necessary defences against the attacks of hostile Indians. Austin left New Orleans the next day after the Lively sailed; he proceeded by land to the bay of Matagorda, where he expected to meet those who passed over on the schooner. As he passed through Nachitoches, he collected a party of ten men to accompany him. He had already made publications in the newspapers, setting forth the outlines of the enterprise on which he had entered, and inviting colonists to join him. In these publications the terms on which colonists would be received, the amount of land that would be granted to them, and all other necessary particulars, were fully set forth. The fame of Austin's enterprise had thus gone forth throughout the Southwestern States, and many persons were already approaching the frontier of Texas with the intention to offer themselves as colonists. By means of agents, Austin caused all such persons to be informed how they should enter the Province of Texas, and conduct themselves until they could be formally received as settlers, and put into possession of their lands. With this small company, Austin pushed on to meet the passengers of the Lively; but when he reached the mouth of the Colorado river, no traces were to be seen of the schooner or of any of those who sailed on her. Austin remained near the mouth of the Colorado for about three months, occasionally searching the neighboring shores of the bay and gulf for the long expected schooner, until he despaired of seeing her, when he took his course up the Colorado. Reaching the La Bahia crossing, he had the happiness to meet his brother, James Brown Austin, who had come to join him. Together they proceeded with about twenty men, to

San Antonio, which place they reached about the 15th of March, 1822. Another vessel was soon after fitted out by Hawkins with supplies and emigrants for the new colony; but the navigation of the Gulf coast was then little understood, and this second vessel was obliged to land her cargo on the beach, where it was plundered by the Carancahua Indians. These first attempts to introduce emigrants and supplies by the way of the Gulf were comparatively fruitless."

It was on the 21st of February, 1821, that the Independence of Mexico was declared by Iturbide and confirmed by the Mexican Cortez, and Governor Martinez was in doubt whether the new Government would sanction his acts in relation to Austin's colony, and he therefore now advised Austin to proceed at once to Mexico and procure the recognition of his rights and privileges of a colonist. He therefore set out with two or three companions, in March, 1822, on horseback, to perform the perilous journey, of some 1200 miles, to the capitol of Mexico, which place he reached, after a variety of adventures, about the last of April. He found the Government distracted with factions, the result of which was that Iturbide was proclaimed Emperor on the 18th of May.

Austin now took the earliest opportunity to procure such measures as the necessities of his colony required, but before the colonization law, that had long been under discussion in Congress, could be finally acted upon, Iturbide dissolved that body (Oct. 31) by violence, substituting the "Junta Instituyente" in its place. This body finally passed a colonization law and promulgated it on the 4th of January, 1823, and it received the sanction of the Emperor on the 18th of February following, and then Austin, thinking that he had at last accomplished the objects of the journey, was making preparations to return on the 23d of February, but before he set out, he discovered indications of another revolution on foot, and fearing that it would result in annulling the acts just passed, and thereby defeat all his hopes, he determined to await the threatening changes, which finally resulted in the overthrow of Iturbide, Santa Anna being the leader of the liberating army, as it was called. This event took place on the 19th of March, 1823, on which day Iturbide tendered his resignation, but instead of accepting it, Congress decreed that he had obtained the crown by violence. The Supreme Executive power was vested in three men, Victoria, Bravo and Negrete, and Austin once more endeavored to get the authority previously given him, ratified by the new Government. On the 14th of April, the Executive Power passed a decree confirming Austin's powers, which decree having received the sanction of Congress, was a full confirmation of the authority originally given to Moses Austin; and thus, after a year's detention in Mexico, Austin finally accomplished his purpose, and set out on his return home on the 18th of April, but was delayed on his way at Monterey, in getting the necessary instructions from the Commandant General of the Eastern Internal Provinces, and did not arrive in his colony till July:

"Don Luciana Garcia was now the Governor of Texas. On the 16th of July, he appointed the Baron de Bastrop to act as Commissioner on the part of the Government, to take the necessary measures, in conjunction with Austin, to put the settlers in possession of their lands, and to deliver to them their titles. On the 26th of July, the Governor, by an official act, gave the name of San Felipe de Austin to the town which was to be laid off as the capital of the new colony. The Governor said that, in giving this name to the contemplated capital, he wished to testify his respect for Colonel Austin, by uniting his name with the name of his own patron saint, San Felipe. The event proved that the saint was likely to carry away the honors from the Colonel; for the town was commonly called San Felipe. Austin even complained jocularly, that he was near losing his rightful name of Stephen, in consequence of the Governor's compliment; for many persons supposed that the town had been called after the Colonel, and therefore concluded that his name was Philip, (Felipe,) and he frequently received letters thus addressed.

"Before the Baron de Bastrop and Austin entered upon the business of designating the lands for the colonists, the latter published an address to the settlers, in which he informed them as briefly as was possible, of the state of affairs—of what had been done, and of what remained to be done.

"Austin proceeded as expeditiously as was consistent with his multiplied duties, to establish regulations for the civil and military government of the colony, and for the administration of justice. In November, 1822, Governor Trespalacios, (who was for a short time Governor of Texas,) had divided the settlement

formed by Austin's colonists into two Alcalde Districts, known as the jurisdictions of the Colorado and Brazos. These two Alcalde Districts were continued by Austin, and others were created, in each of which Alcaldes were elected by the votes of the settlers. These Alcaldes had jurisdiction in civil cases where the matter in controversy did not exceed two hundred dollars in value; and in all cases when the matter in controversy was of the value of twenty-five dollars, an appeal was allowed from the decision of the Alcalde to Colonel Austin himself, as the Superior Judge of the colony. He also formed another court for the trial of more important causes, which tribunal was composed of all the Alcaldes of the colony, and held its sessions three times a year at San Felipe. This was the simple machinery by which justice was administered in the colony until the 1st of February, 1828; at which time a constitutional Alcalde was elected, the Ayuntamiento established, and the former provisional government under Austin entirely superseded."

We copy the following extract in regard to the Fredonian war:

"It has been said by Foote, in his book entitled 'Texas and the Texians,' that Col. Austin was greatly perplexed and hesitated long whether he should join the Fredonian movement or make war against it. Something of the kind is also intimated by Yoakum. Such was not the fact. Colonel Austin did not hesitate for one moment as to the course he would pursue. The evidence in the possession of the writer is abundant and perfectly conclusive, that he determined at the earliest moment, when it became necessary for him to adopt any resolution in reference to his own conduct in the matter, that he would do his duty as a Mexican citizen, at whatever cost. He wrote several private letters to persons who were connected with the revolutionary movement, telling them in the plainest terms, that they were rushing upon certain destruction—that their course was one of consummate folly. He told them that the Mexican Government had not refused them redress of the grievances of which they complained, and that the delay on the part of the Mexican Government to investigate the conduct of the officials, and do justice to the settlers, was owing entirely to the fact that the Government was in its infancy and not fully organized, and that other and more important matters had occupied and engrossed its attention. He told them that justice would be done them, if they sought it in a proper manner; and he constantly said that he would put every thing to hazard, if it became necessary to do so, to uphold the constituted authorities of the Mexican nation. This Fredonian disturbance has been little understood; and whenever the details of it are made known, it will be seen that the movement can lay no just claim to be considered as an honorable and praiseworthy effort in the cause of freedom and right; and that Austin's course in reference to it was the only one that a man of sense and honor could pursue."

Gen. Austin, whose constitution had been impaired and his health enfeebled by exposure and severe labor of body and mind, was taken sick in Columbia, Brazoria county, and there died, December 25th, 1836, in the 45th year of his age.

We conclude with the following extract, in the truth of which every old Texian will concur:

"It can hardly be doubted that the period concerning which the foregoing narrative is most particular—from the time he entered Texas until 1828, and the two or three years next succeeding, were the happiest of Austin's checkered life. Cares, disappointments, and perplexities, were, it is true, a part of his daily experience. Sometimes the voice of detraction and obloquy was heard. Sometimes curses were heaped upon him by men whom he had served with conscientious fidelity. But these are things which come to most men who act a principal part in what is transpiring around them, and in Austin's case, these things were more than counterbalanced. The great body of his colonists loved him and he knew it. They had tried him and had found him to be true to them and to their interests. Though a younger man in years than many of his followers, he was old in experience, and was thoroughly versed in the management of affairs the most delicate and important. For these reasons he was respected by all. Every log-cabin in the land was open to him. Every child of every colonist knew him and was permitted to play upon his knee. In those days the tables of the colonists gave no evidences of luxurious living; but the frugal and industrious housewives of the colony were always sure to have something nice to set before the Colonel. If there was a silver spoon or a piece of China (mementoes of other days) in any of the cabins, it was brought to light for the Colonel's use. If the

supply of coffee was getting very short, which was often the case, a little was always put away, that the Colonel might have his cup when he came. These were little things, but they went to the heart, and healed many a burning, and made him feel that he was not laboring in vain. And when he looked around him, he had reason to be gratified at the changes which had taken place through his instrumentality. When he entered the Province of Texas, in the summer of 1821, there was but one settlement from the Sabine to San Antonio. This was Nacogdoches; and Austin says in his journal, that there were but three unmarried men, and one family in that place when he passed through it. The sound of the axe had never been heard in the virgin forests of the Brazos and Colorado. The tall savage roamed the woods and built his camp-fire by the crystal stream, without dreaming that the white man was coming to plant corn in his hunting grounds. How changed was the scene! The settlers came following their young and adventurous leader to where the tall cane-brakes attested the land's fertility. They brought with them the rifle, the axe, the plough, and the seed corn. Soon the smoke ascended from a hundred chimneys. And where before the monarch oaks waved their proud branches, like so many sceptres, over the subject forest, were now to be seen fields of luxuriant corn, yielding ample returns to the industry of man. The wild beasts of the woods had been driven from their lairs, and the wilder men, who strove with bow and spear to drive out the pale faces, had been subdued. When rebellion against the constituted authorities which the settlers had sworn to respect, raised its banner in a neighboring part of the State, Austin called on his colonists to do their duty in maintaining the laws; and he was promptly told that three hundred good rifles would follow him to battle. He might well be proud of his position and of his achievements. He might well feel that he had acquired an indisputable title to the respect of mankind. And that respect his memory will certainly receive. Circumstances inseparable from the settlement and growth of a new country, and from changes of Government, have had the effect to distract the minds of men from inquiry into his character and services. But history will one day adorn her page with a delineation of his high and spotless character, and with the story of his long, arduous, and successful services to his country. His fame will grow, as the State which he founded, is destined to grow in prosperity and influence. And when the Capital which bears his name shall have become a proud city, and when all the hills that rise around it, and the noble plains that are spread out before it, shall wear the splendid and blooming aspect which the plastic hand of art and industry creates, then the name of the pioneer who opened the way for civilization and for social refinements to enter where all before was wild, and rude, and desolate, will have been placed on the bright roll that bears to future ages, the names of the worthies of the past."

LIST OF ALL THE MEN IN THE TEXAS ARMY AT THE BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO.

Return of killed and wounded, in the actions of the 20th and 21st April, 1836.

Major GEN. SAM HOUSTON, wounded severely.

First Regiment Texian Volunteers.

Company A.—George Waters, private, slightly wounded on the 21st.

Company B.—James Ownby, private, badly wounded on the 21st; William G. Walker, private, badly wounded on the 21st.

Company C.—Capt. Jesse Billingsly, slightly wounded on the 21st; Lemuel Blakely, private, killed on the 21st; Logan Vandever, private, badly wounded on the 21st; Washington Anderson, private, slightly wounded on the 21st; Calvin Page, private, slightly wounded on the 21st; Martin Walker, private, badly wounded on the 21st.

Company D.—Captain Mosely Baker, slightly wounded on the 21st; C. D. Anderson, private, slightly wounded on the 21st; Allen Ingram, private, slightly wounded on the 21st.

Company F.—Leroy Wilkinson, private, slightly wounded on the 21st; James Nelson, private, wounded on the 21st; Mitchel Putnam, private, wounded on the 21st.

Company H.—A. R. Stephens, private, wounded on the 21st; J. Tom, private, killed on the 21st; J. — Cooper, private, badly wounded on the 21st; B. R. Brigham, private, killed on the 21st. Total—killed, 3, wounded, 15.

Second Regiment Texian Volunteers

Company D.—Second Lieutenant, Lamb, killed on the 21st; G. W. Robinson, private, severely wounded on the 21st; William Winters, private, severely wounded on the 21st; First Sergeant, Albert Gallatin, slightly wounded on the 21st; E. G. Rector, private, slightly wounded on the 21st.

Company E.—Washington Lewis, private, severely wounded on the 21st.

Company F.—Alphonso Steel, wounded on the 21st.

Company K.—First Lieutenant, J. C. Hale, killed on the 21st.

Company J.—Captain Smith, slightly wounded on the 21st; First Sergeant. Thomas P. Fowl, killed on the 21st; W. F. James, private, severely wounded on the 21st. Total—killed, 3; severely wounded, 5; slightly, 3—total, 11.

Dr. William Motley, wounded severely on the 21st—died since; A. R. Stevens, wounded severely on the 21st—died since; Lieut. Col. J. C. Neil, of the Artillery, wounded on the 20th; William A. Park, of the Artillery, wounded slightly on the 21st; Devereau J. Woodlief, of the Cavalry, wounded severely on the 20th; Olwyn J. Trask, private, Cavalry, wounded severely on the 20th.

A List of Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, engaged in the Battle of San Jacinto, on the 21st of April, 1836.

Major-General SAM HOUSTON, Commander-in Chief of the Texian forces.

Staff.—Adjutant General, John A. Wharton; Inspector General, George W. Hockley; Commissary General, John Forbes; Asst. Inspector General, William G. Cooke; Aids-de-Camp, A Horton, Wm. H. Patton, James Collinsworth; Volunteer Aids, James H. Perry, R. Eden Handy, R. M. Coleman; Secretary of War, Hon. Thomas J. Rusk; Wm. Motley, M. D.

Medical Staff.—Alexander Ewing, Surgeon First Regiment Artillery, acting Surgeon General; Davidson, Surgeon First Regiment Volunteers; Fitzhugh, Asst. Surgeon First Regiment Volunteers; A. Jones, Surgeon Second Regiment Volunteers; Booker, Surgeon Second Regiment Volunteers; Labadie, Surgeon.

Artillery Corps.—Lieutenant-Colonel J. C. Neil, wounded the 20th; Capt. J. N. Moreland; First Lieutenant, W. Stillwell.

Privates.—T O Harris, John M Wade, Hugh M Swift, Wm A Park, wounded on the 21st; Thomas Green, Clark M Harmon, T J Robinson, M Baxter, Thomas Plaster, Second Sergeant, Willis Collins, Benj M'Culloch, Richardson Scurry, First Sergeant; Joseph White, Thomas N B Green, John Ferrill, Joseph Floyd, Alfred Benton, D T Dunham, T C Edwards, S B Bardwell, assisted by the following regulars from the companies of Capts. Teal and Turner: Campbell, Miller-man, Gainer, Cumberland, of Teals' Company; Benson, Clayton, Merwin, Legg, of Turners' Company.

Cavalry Corps.—Mirabeau B Lamar, Commander; Henry Carnes, Captain; J R Cook, First Lieutenant; Wm Harness, Second Lieutenant; W H Smith, Captain; Lem Gustine, M. D.; W Secretts, F Secretts, A Allsbury, W B Sweeney, Benj F Smith, Thomas Robbins, S C Tunnage, D W Reaves, E R Rainwater, J D Elliott, J P Davis, J Neil, N Nixon, G Deaderick, J Nash, Isaac W Benton, Jacob Duncan, J W Hill, P Allsbury, D McKay, W J C Pierce, W King, Thomas Blackwell, Goodwin, J Coker, Elisha Clapp, H Henderson, George Johnson, J W Williamson, Wilson C Brown, J Thompson, John Robbins, Wm F Young, James Douthatt, John Carpenter, William Taylor, Anthony Foster, Z Y Beauford, Spenser Townsend, James Shaw, William D Redd, Clopper, P H Bell, J W Robinson.

REGULARS.

Lieut. Col. Henry Millard, Commanding; Capt. John M Allen, acting Major.

COMPANY A.—Andrew Briscoe, Captain; Martin K Snell, First Lieutenant; Robert McClosky, Second Lieutenant; Lyman F Rounds, First Sergeant; David S Nelson, Second Sergeant; Daniel O Driscoll, Third Sergeant; Charles A.

Ford, Fourth Sergeant; Richardson, First Corporal; Harry C Craig, Second Corporal; Bear, Third Corporal; Flores, Musician.

Privates.—Bruff, Bebee, Benton, H P Brewster, Cassady, Dutcher, Darrl, Elliott, Flynn, Farley, Grieves, Warner, Henderson, Lang, Larbartare, Limski, Mason, Montgomery, Marsh, Morton, O'Neil, Pierce, Patton, Rheinbart, Kainer, Richardson, Smith, 1st, Smith, 2d, Sullivan, Saunders, Swain, Tindall, 1st, Taylor, Van Winkle, Wilkinson, Webb.

VOLUNTEERS.

COMPANY B.—A Turner, Captain; W Millen, First Lieutenant; W W Summers, Second Lieutenant; Charles Stewart, First Sergeant; Swearinger, Second Sergeant; Robert Moore, Thomas Wilson, and M Snyder, Corporals.

Privates.—Bernard, Browning, Bissett, Belden, Colton, Harper, Hogan, Harvey, Johnson, Keeland, Nirlas, Paschal, Phillips, Smith, 1st, Smith, 2d, Callahan, Christie, Clarkson, Dalrymple, Eldridge, Edson, Ludus, Lind, Minuett, Mordorff, Massie, Moore, 2d, Scheston, Sigman, Tyler, Woods, Wardryski.

COMPANY B.—A R Romans, Captain; Nicholas Dawson, Second Lieutenant; James Wharton, A Mitchell, S L Wheeler, Sergeants; A Taylor, J D Egbert, Chas A Clarke, W P Moore, Corporals.

Privates.—Angell, G Brown, Joseph Barstow, J B Bradley, B Coles, J S Conn, J W T Dixon, William Dunbar, H Homan, J M Jett, Stev Jett, A S Jordan, S W Lamar, Edward Lewis, J B W M'Farlane, A M'Stea, H Miller, W G Newman, W Richardson, D Tindale, J Vinater, C W Waldron, F F Williams, James Wilder, W S Walker, James Ownby.

COMPANY I.—W S Fisher, Captain; R W Carter, Second Lieutenant; Jones, Sergeant.

Privates.—George W Leek, N Rudders, J W Strode, Jos Sovereign, W Sergeant, R J L Reel, Rufus Wright, Jos McAlister, B F Starkley, Day, John Morgan, W S Arnot, M W Brigham, P Burt, Tewister, Slack, R Banks, Jac Maybee, Graves, B F Fry, E G Mayrie, M'Neil, J M Shreve, W Pace, Ch Stibbins, H Bond, Geo Fennell, W Gill, R Crittenden, Adam Mosier, J S Patterson, Jos Douane, G W Mason, Thomas Pratt, E Knoland, A H Miles, Jno Llewelyn, James Joslyn, Jo Gillespie, A J Harris, D James

STAFF OF THE COMMAND.

Nicholas Lynch, Adjutant; W M Carper, Surgeon; John Smith, Sergeant Major; Pinkey Caldwell, Quartermaster.

FIRST REGIMENT TEXIAN VOLUNTEERS.

Edward Burleson, Colonel; Alex Sommerville, Lieutenant-Colonel; Jas W Tinsley, Adjutant; Cleveland, Seargant-Major.

COMPANY A.—William Wood, Captain; S B Raymond, Second Lieutenant; J C Allison, First Sergeant; Jas A Sylvester, Second Sergeant; O T Brown, Third Sergeant; Nathaniel Peck, Fourth Sergeant.

Privates.—Irwin Armstrong, W H Berryhill, Uriah Blue, Seym Bottsford, Luke W Bust, James Cumbo, Elijah V Dale, Abner C Davis, Jacob Eiler, Simon P Ford, Garner, G A Giddings, Jas Greenwood, Wm Griffin, W C Hays, T A Haskin, Robert Howell, Wm Lockridge, J D Loderback, Edward Miles, Benj. Osborne, J R Pinchback, Joseph Rhodes, John W Rial, Ralph E Sevey, Manasseh Sevey, Edward W Taylor, John Viven, George Waters, James Welsh, Ezra Westgate, Walker Winn.

COMPANY C.—Jesse Billingsly, Captain; Micah Andrews, First Lieutenant; James A Craft, Second Lieutenant; Russel B Craft, First Sergeant; Wm H Magill, Second Sergeant; Campbell Taylor, Third Sergeant.

Privates.—L S Cunningham, John Herron, Preston Conly, Jackson Berry, Jefferson Barton, Demry Pace, John W Bunton, Wm Crisswell, Sam M'Clelland, Lemuel Blakely, George Self, Thomas Davy, Jacob Standerford, Wayne Barton, Sampson Connell, Calvin Gage, Martin Walker, Gern E Brown, Log Vanderveer, Wash Anderson, Wm Standerford, William Simmons, George Green, Geo P Erath, T M Dennis, James R Pace, John Hobson, Lewis Goodwin, Jos Garwood, Willis Avery, Jesse Halderman, Charles Williams, Aaron Burleson, R M Cravens, Walker Wilson, Prior Holden, Thomas A Mays, A M H Smith, James Curtis, V M Rain, Robert Hood, Dugald M'Lean, Thomas A Graves.

COMPANY D.—Mosely Baker, Captain; J P Borden, First Lieutenant; John Pettus, Second Lieutenant; Joseph Baker, First Sergeant; E C Pettus, Second Sergeant; M A Bryan, Third Sergeant; James Bell, First Corporal; James Friel, Second Corporal; J L Hill, Third Corporal.

Privates.—O D Anderson, J B Alexander, John Beachom, T H Bell, S R Bos-tick, P P Borden, J Carter, Samuel Davis, G W Davis, J R Foster, A Greenlaw, Fowler, Hugh Frazier, William Isbell, R Kleburg, Mat Kuykendall, Robert Moore, Jos McCrabb, Louis Rorder, V W Swearengen, Jos Vermilion, I E Wat-kins, A W Wolsey, W R Williams, Ellison York, Patrick Usher, J S Meniffee, Paul Scarborough, John Flick, J H Money, Weppler, John Marshall, William Bernbeck, Millett, Philip Stroth, Andreas Voyel, Nicholas Peck, Wm Hawkins, John Duncan, Geo Sutherland, Thomas Gay, Joseph Miller, G W Gardner, Wm Mock, S H Isbel, James Tarlton, Allen Ingraham; McHenry Winburn, W R Jackson, D D D Baker, officers belonging to the regular service.

COMPANY K.—R J Calder, Captain; J Sharper, First Lieutenant; M A Bing-ham, First Sergeant.

Privates.—B Brigham, J Conner, F S Cooke, T Cooke, S Conner, G J John-stone, Granville Mills, Elias Baker, H Dibble, T M Fowler, H Fields, B C Frank-lin, J Green, W C Hogg, J Hall, E B Halstead, J W Hassel, W Lambert, B Mims, W Muir, P D M'Neil, C Malone, J Plunkett, W P Reese, C K Reese, J A Spicer, H Stonfer, J Threndgil, W P Scott, R Crawford, S B Mitchell, B F Fitch, W W Grant, J S Edgar, J Smith, T D Owen, W Hale, A G Butts, D Dedrick, C Forrist-ter, W K Denham.

COMPANY F.—Wm J E Heard, Captain; William Eastland, First Lieutenant; Eli Mercer, First Sergeant; Wilson Lightfoot, Second Sergeant; Alfred Kelso, First Corporal; Elijah Mercer, Second Corporal.

Privates.—Robert M'Laughlin, Leroy Wilkinson, Wm Lightfoot, Daniel Miller, Jesse Robinson, Josiah Hagans, John M'Crab, Maxwell Steel, John Bigley, Hugh M'Kenzie, Jos Elinger, John Halliet, J Robinson, D Dunham, William Passe, James S Lester, Phillilla Brading, Christian Winner, James Nelson, John Tum-linson, F Brockfield, Charles M Henry, James Byrd, Nathaniel Reid, Andrew Sennatt, P B O'Conner, Thos Ryons, John Lewis, Jos Highland, Leander Beason, S T Foley, Allen Jones, Thomas Adams, Mitchell Putnam, T M Hardiman, Chas Thompson, Wm Waters.

COMPANY H.—Wm W Hill, Captain, (sick,) commanded by R Stephenson; H H Swisher, First Lieutenant; C Raney, First Sergeant; A R Stevens, Second Ser-geant; Wm H Miller, Fourth Sergeant.

Privates.—E Whitesides, J S Stump, J M Swisher, Moses Davis, John Lyford, John Tom, Nicholas Crunk, Lewis Clemens, Wm Hawkins, J W Cannon, James Farmer, R Bowen, A Lesassiem, W K Dallas, M B Gray, James Gray, B Doolittle, John Graham, James M Hill, J Ingraham, John Gafford, N Mitchell, David Korneky, Geo Petty, James Everett, Prosper Hope, J Powell, Matthew Dunn, J D Jennings, John C Hunt, Jacob Groce, F B Gentry, J G Wilkinson, A Dillard, F K Henderson, Uriah Saunders, John Craddick, J Lawrence, A Caruthers, Dan-iel McKay.

SECOND REGIMENT TEXAS VOLUNTEERS.

Sidney Sherman, Colonel; Joseph L Bennett, Lieutenant-Colonel; Lysender Wells, Major; Edward B Wood, Adjutant; Bennett McNelly, Sergeant Major.

FIRST COMPANY.—Hayden Arnold, Captain; R W Smith, First Lieutenant; Isaac Edwards, Second Lieutenant.

Privates.—Sam Laper, Peter W Holmes, W P Kincannon, Daniel Doubt, John Moss, E E Hamilton, David Rusk, W F Williams, J W McHorse, H Malena Alexin, John Harvey, M G Whitaker, John Yancy, S Yarbrough, Thos G Box, Nelson Box, G R Mercer, Wm Nabors, Wm T Saddler, James Mitchell, James E Box, Sam Phillips, John B Trenay, Levy Perch, Crawf Grigsby, John McCoy, Dickens Parker, Jerse Walling, J W Carpenter, John Box, W E Hallmask, Thos D Brooks, S F Spanks, Howard Bailey, H M Brewer, Stephen McLin.

SECOND COMPANY.—William Ware, Captain; Job S Collard, First Lieutenant; Geo A Lamb, Second Lieutenant; Albert Gallitin, First Sergeant; Wm C Win-ters, Second Sergeant.

Privates.—J.—Winters, J W Winters, C Edenburg, Lewis Cox, G W Robinson, G W Lawrence, W Cartwright, John Sadler, James Wilson, James Deritt, Matthew Moss, Jesse Thomson.

THIRD COMPANY.—William M Logan, Captain; Franklin Harden, First Lieutenant; B J Harper, Second Lieutenant; E F Branch, First Sergeant.

Privates.—John Biddle, J M Maxwell, M Charenean, E Bulliner, P Bulliner, J Sleightston, Patrick Carnel, Wm M Smith, David Choat, David Cole, Q Dykes, David M'Fadden, Thomas Orr, Luke Bryant; W Kibbe, E M Tanner, H R Williams, Michael Poveto, Lefray Gedrie, Joseph Farewell, C W Thompson, Cornelius Devois, M J Brakey, Thomas Belnop, Wm Duffee, Joseph Ellender, William Smith, Wm Robertson, W A Symth, James Call.

FOURTH COMPANY.—Wm H Patton, Captain, (before entered as aid to General H.); David Murphy, First Lieutenant; Peter Harper, Second Lieutenant; John Smith, First Sergeant; Pendleton Rector, Second Sergeant; A W Breedlove, Third Sergeant; G L Bledsoe, First Corporal.

Privates.—James Bradley, J C Boyd, Robert Carr, A J Beard, Alexander Bailey, J J Childs, St Clair Patton, Claiborn Rector, Phineas Ripley, Thomas Leveney, J B Taylor, L Willoughby, G Wright, M B Atkison, Holden Denmon, Edward Daist, R B Daist, J K Davis, E Gallaher, James Hall, S Phillips, Thomas M'Gay, J A Barkley, Francis Walneet, Hinson Curtis, J B Grice, Nat Hager, B F Cage, J M McCormack, James Haye, Charles Hick, A D Kenyon, G W Lewis, J Pickering, James Harris, William Brennan, Wm H Jack, Dr Baylor, Thomas F Coney, A Lewis, W P Lane, E G Rector.

Thos H M'Intire, Captain; John P Gill, First Lieutenant; Bazil G Gians, Second Lieutenant; Robert D Tyler, First Sergeant; John Wilkinson, Second Sergeant; E G Coffman, First Corporal.

Privates.—William Boyle, Benj Bencroft, George Barker, William Bennett, John Clarke, J B Coliant, J Campbell, Cooper, T Davis, Oscar Farish, Thomas Hopkins, Jack Lowrie, Placido M'Curdy, David Oden, G W Penticost, S W Peebles, Samuel Sharpe, Isaac Jacques, John Chevis, 1st, John Chevis, 2d, Thos Cox, Cyrus Cepton, Ambrose Mayer, Moses Allison, Isaac Maiden, F Wilkinson.

James Galsaspy, Captain; Wm Finch, First Lieutenant; A L Harrison, Second Lieutenant; R T Choderick, First Sergeant.

Privates.—John Sayres, F B Lasiter, M K Gohoen, T H Webb, John Peterson, J Montgomery, T F Johnson, Hez Harris, W F Ferrill, Samuel Wyley, William Fertilan, A Montgomery, A Lolison, E M'Millan, S Daling, J W Scolling, J Richardson, Obanion, Willis L Ellis, James Walker, Alphonzo Steel, Benj Johnson, F M Woodward, Wm Peterson, J C White, Robert Henry, Elijah Votan, G Crosby, Joel Dederick, L Raney.

B Bryant, Captain; John C Hale, First Lieutenant; A S Lewis, Second Lieut.

Privates.—William Earle, J S P Irven, Sim Roberts, Joseph P Parks, C Rockwell, R B Russel, L H White, A M'Kenzie, A Cobble, John F Gilbert, D Roberts, Wm B Scates, J R Johnson, William Pate, B Lindsay, James Clarke, Robert Love.

William Kimbo, Captain; James Rowe, First Lieutenant; John Harman, First Sergeant; William Fisher, Second Sergeant; Henry Reed, Third Sergeant.

Privates.—D Brown, William Bateman, J A Chaffin, H Corsine, Joel Crane, R T Crane, Joshua Clelens, W H Davis, S Holeman, H Hill, G D Hancock, E O Legrand, D Love, D H M'Gary, Thomas Maxwell, A G M'Gowan, J W Proctor, Benjamin Thomas, D Watson, Lewis Wilworth, R Stevenson, G W Jones, W B Brown, B Green, J Kent, Caddell, R Hotchkiss, Thomas M Hughes, A Buffington, James Burch, R Burch, A E Manuel.

Juan N Seguin, Captain; Manuel Flores, First Sergeant; Antonio Menchasen, Second Sergeant; Nep Flores, First Corporal; Ambro Rodridge, Second Corporal.

Privates.—Antonio Cruz, Jose Maria Mocha, Eudnado Samirer, Lucin Ennques, Maticio Curvis, Antonio Cueves, Simon Ancola, Manuel Tarin, Pedro Henern, Thos Maldonart, Cecario Cormana, Jacinto Pena, N Navarro, A Varoinas, Manuel Avoca.

NAMES OMITTED IN THE FOREGOING LIST.

The above list is copied literally from a small pamphlet, kindly furnished us, and which was printed in the New Orleans Bulletin Office, in 1836, a few weeks after the battle. This list has always been supposed to be full and correct, as it was official, but the following letter from Dr. Wm. P. Smith carries satisfactory evidence that many names of those on detached service were omitted, and we hope we may yet be able to supply this omission by the assistance of others. Dr. Smith was identified with the war from its commencement, and was, as we learn, the first Surgeon General of the Army, under the appointment of Stephen F. Austin, in 1835, and on the eve of the first battle of Texian revolution, he delivered an address to the troops, &c. We also subjoin another letter, giving the names of those composing the Spy Company, some of which are not in the official list. We have followed, literally, the orthography of the names as we find them printed, though we feel quite certain the spelling is incorrect in several instances.

FAYETTEVILLE, FAYETTE CO., TEXAS, *July 20th, 1858.*

MESSRS. RICHARDSON & Co.—In your notice of your Almanac, for 1859, I see you contemplate publishing the names of those who were in the battle of San Jacinto. In Gen. Houston's published account of that battle, he does not say one word about those who were really connected with the army, yet on detached service by his own order. This is certainly not doing them justice. For instance, Major McNutt was appointed to the command of the guard over the sick, the baggage, &c., at the upper encampment. I, as one of the Surgeons of the Army, was left at Donaho's, in charge of some sixty sick with the measles, being the sick of both Regiments. So soon as I got them in a condition so that some could go to the settlements, to regain their health, Capt. Hill, of Washington Co., and myself, took those who were able to join the Army, and dashed on as rapidly as possible, to join the main Army before the battle. When we arrived on the 20th of April, 1836, at the upper encampment, the end was knocked out of the ferry-boat, and while some workmen were repairing it, Cos's division came on, fired on the workmen, and wounded one. Then, as Cos's division was between us and the main Army, we could not arrive there until the battle was over, and then we hastened to the scene as quick as possible. I was there in time to aid in attending to the sick and wounded. I was acting under a commission, as Regimental Surgeon, with the appointment of David G. Burnet, President *ad interim*, and Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of War. I was regularly discharged by M. B. Lamar, then Secretary of War, some two months after the battle. I have obtained my 640 acre San Jacinto donation, and I think that myself, with others similarly situated, who were at our post doing detached service by order of the Commander-in-Chief, are entitled to some public consideration. Would it not be well, in your forth coming issue, to make some honorable mention of those on detached service?

Yours, &c.,

WM. P. SMITH.

TEXAS SPY COMPANY.

EDS. TEXAS ALMANAC:—Enclosed I send you a list of the names of the spies belonging to the Army under Gen. Sam Houston, in 1836, as far as I recollect. The names of some will be found in the list of those who were directly engaged in the battle, while others were in its immediate vicinity acting in their capacity as spies. Their duty, at all times, was conceded to be of the most hazardous kind, often meeting the enemies' scouts performing the same services for them. The results are unknown, except to those immediately concerned, and for ever will be.

Names.—Erasmus (Deaf) Smith, Capt. Karnes, Washington Secrets, Fielding Secrets, R. O. W. McMannus, — Pierce, — Koker.

P. C.

ACCOUNT OF THE CAPTURE OF SANTA ANNA.

[The statements in the following letter appear to present some discrepancies with the more generally received account of the capture of Santa Anna, or that given by Dr. Labadie in his narrative, in another part of this work. We,

however, give Mr. Robison's account, believing that it will serve to elicit other testimony of living witnesses, by which any errors may hereafter be corrected.]

ROUND TOP, August 5th, 1858.

EDS. TEXAS ALMANAC—*Gentlemen*:—I have received a letter from my friend, Dr. J. B. Robson, requesting me to give you the particulars of the capture of Santa Anna, in 1836. It was as follows: On the morning of the 22d, the day after the battle, a party was detailed and sent out under command of Gen. Burleson. This party proceeded in the direction of the bridge on Vince's Bayou. Our object was to pick up any Mexicans we could find who had fled from the battle the evening before, and particularly to search for Santa Anna and Cos. When we reached the Bayou, we divided into squads of five or six persons in each, and went in different directions. The party I was with consisted of six, all privates, so far as I know. Their names are as follows: Miles, Sylvester, Thompson, Vermilion, another whose name I do not recollect, and myself. From the bridge we started down the Bayou. After traveling about two miles, we saw a man standing on the bank of a ravine, some five or six hundred yards from us. He, no doubt, saw us first, for when we started towards him, he sat down on a high place, and waited till we came up. It proved to be Santa Anna. I was the only one of the party that spoke the Mexican language. I asked him if he knew where Santa Anna and Cos were. He said he thought they had gone to the Brazos. I asked him if he knew of any other Mexicans that had made their escape from the battle. He said he thought there were some up the ravine in a thicket. I told him we would take him to the American Camp. He was very willing to go, but complained of being very tired. I asked if he was an officer. No, he said he belonged to the cavalry, and was not accustomed to being on foot—that he was run very close by our cavalry the day before, and was compelled to leave his horse. When we started with him, one of our party dismounted and went up the ravine to look for the Mexicans spoken of by Santa Anna, and Santa Anna rode his horse some two miles up to the road. The man that went up the ravine finding no Mexicans, then came up and told Santa Anna to dismount. He refused to do it, and the man then leveled his gun at him, when he dismounted and asked me how far it was to camp. I told him eight or nine miles. He said he could not walk so far. The young man then wanted to kill him, and I told him so. He then said he would try and walk, but would have to go slow; and so we started for camp, and the man got behind him, and would prick him in the back with his spear, and make him trot for some two or three miles. Santa Anna then stopped, and appealing to me, said if we wanted to kill him, to do so, but he could not walk any farther. I then took him up behind me, and carried him to camp, some five or six miles further. After he got up behind, we entered into a general conversation. He asked me if Gen. Houston commanded in person at the battle; how many we killed, and how many prisoners we had taken, and when they would be shot. I told him I did not think they would be shot—that I had never known Americans to kill prisoners of war. He said the Americans were a brave and generous people, and asked me what I thought would be done with the prisoners. I told him I did not know, but that the Americans would like the younger ones for servants. He said that would be very kind. He asked me how many were in our army at the battle. I said some six or seven hundred. He said he thought I was mistaken—that there must be more. I said, no, and that two hundred Americans could whip the whole Mexican Army. "Yes, said he, the Americans are great soldiers." I asked him if he was not sorry he had come to fight the Americans. Yes, he said, but he belonged to the army, and was compelled to obey his officers. I asked him, if he was back in Mexico, if he would come to Texas any more. He said no, he would desert first. This brought us to camp, when the Mexicans immediately announced his name. He asked to be taken to Gen. Houston, and was then taken to him.

Dr. Robson writes to me that you want these facts for the information of your Almanac readers. If you think them of sufficient interest, you can put them in such shape as you think best.

I am, yours, &c.,

Very respectfully,

JOEL W. ROBISON.

DESCRIPTION OF COUNTIES.

BELL.

[Furnished by M. W. DAMRON, Assessor and Collector, B. C.]

There are a great many springs in this county, the water being limestone generally. Some of those springs are of sufficient size to afford good mills within a few paces of the head. There is one sulphur spring which is resorted to sometimes for health. About one-half of this county is prairie, the soil varying from black, waxy land, to a grey, sandy, in the bottoms. The timber consists of Burr Oak, Post Oak, Live Oak, Elm, Cotton Wood and Cedar, the latter being very plenty in portions of the county, and which is used chiefly for fencing. There are four grist and two saw mills driven by water; one grist and two saw mills driven by steam, and one grist mill run by horse-power, making ten mills in this county. The average yield of cotton is about one thousand pounds per acre in the seed; that of corn is about thirty bushels; wheat, twelve bushels; Chinese Sugar Cane 150 gallons of syrup per acre. The value of improved land varies from five to ten dollars per acre; unimproved from one to five dollars per acre. There is but very little vacant or public land in this county, and what there is is not worth anything. There has been some land in this county cultivated about fourteen years; it produces as well as it did at first. The depth of the soil ranges from three to ten feet. There are 20,506 head of cattle assessed at \$115,715. There are 3,828 head of horses assessed at \$164,006. There are 778 negroes, valued at \$434,125; money at interest, \$9,095; miscellaneous property, \$38,282; land, 225,550 acres, assessed at \$585,268; 114 town lots, assessed at \$47,124. Total, \$1,393,615. There are 532 poll tax payers. The State tax, \$2,014 85; County tax, \$1,882 76; value of property lying out of the county, but assessed in the county, \$281,121. The whole increase of this county, since 1850, may be safely set down at ten fold. There are about 1700 sheep in this county, the average value of which is three dollars and a half per head. The amount of profits, per annum, on sheep, is estimated at one hundred per cent. The wool is worth twenty-five cents per pound; it is considered that sheep raising is more profitable than any other business, though cattle and horses do well, and pay large annual profits. Beef is worth two and a half cents, and pork is generally worth five cents per pound. Peach trees do very well here, and scarcely ever fail to bear; apples do well when grafted in the red haw.

TOWNS, CHURCHES, &c.—Belton is the only town in this county, and is the county seat. It was commenced 1851; its population is about three hundred; there is no courthouse at present, but one is in progress, which is to be finished by the first of November, 1859; it is a stone house, fifty by sixty feet, divided into four rooms below, and a stairway to go up in the centre to the Court-room above.

We have the following religious denominations in this county: Presbyterians, Methodists, Missionary Baptists, Calvinists, Baptists, and the Christians. Schools are conducted under the provisions of the Public School Law. There are no private common schools, but the people seem to be much devoted to the cause of education. I should have mentioned that there is one Oil Spring in this county, which has valuable properties for healing old sores, &c. The oil seems to be impregnated with bitumen, and resembles tar in appearance. About one-third of this county, in the west part, is very hilly and undulating, the hills occasionally rising some five hundred feet, perfectly round, coming to a sharp point at top like regular cones, which produces quite a remarkable feature in the landscape. This county was organized in 1850, being taken from Milam county. The first settlers in this territory, now forming Bell county, were Michael Reed and his two sons, William and Jefferson Reed, John Fulcher, John Dunlap, John Earley, Geo. Chapman, John Anderson, Goldsbey Childers, and his son, Robert. Moses Griffin, and Mr. Taylor. These hardy pioneers settled in this country, on Little River, about the year 1834; but, owing to the Mexican War and the hostility of the Indians, were compelled to abandon their homes until about the year 1844, when they returned to their locations, and are, the most of them, still residing in this county. They are all yet living, I believe, except Goldsbey Childers and Moses Griffin. Messrs. Childers, Griffin and Taylor, were among the earliest settlers, and they tell of the Indians murdering a great many of the first settlers. Houston is the nearest market, distant one hundred and ninety

miles; transportation is by wagons; price of hauling about two dollars per hundred. The people look forward for railroads with great anxiety. Stone is chiefly used for building here. Brick are not used. Good pine lumber can be delivered here at \$4.50 per hundred. Gold and silver is the currency. The people are generally opposed to banking.

The following are the county officers: A. K. Ramsay, Chief Justice; John C. Caddel, Clerk County Court; Joseph Cater, Sheriff; M. W. Damron, Assessor and Collector; A. W. Richard, District Clerk. These officers were elected at the late election.

ADDITIONAL.

[Furnished by JOHN H. BROWN.]

This county (Bell) was created by an act passed Jan. 22, 1850, and is situated very near the geographical centre of the State. A few families settled on Little River, within the county limits, in 1835; but their number never increased till about 1845-6. Since that time its population has steadily increased, till it now numbers, by the census just completed, (June, 1858,) 3,022 whites; 779 slaves; 3 free negroes—total, 3,801.

Bell county is, perhaps, better watered than any in the State. The Three Forks of Little River, viz: the Salado, the Lampasas, and the Leon, pass through it, uniting and forming Little River, seven miles below Belton, the county seat. These streams also receive the limpid streams, Noland, Cowhouse, North Noland, Cedar, and various other creeks of pure spring water. All of these streams afford an abundance of the finest water power. Belton, the only town in the county, is situated on Noland's creek, one mile from the Leon, four from the Lampasas, and nine from the Salado, by the stage road. It is a pleasant village, with a number of stone buildings, a stone Court-House under way, a church and several mills in the neighborhood for grinding and sawing. The eastern half of the county is a continuous body of rich, undulating land, embracing the Elm Creeks and Little River, with a limited supply of timber. The western half is broken, into valleys, upland prairies and highlands, with an excess of cedar and the usual timber of our bottom lands. Post Oak is also abundant. Building stone abound throughout the county, and of the best kind. As a grain and cotton county, it deservedly stands high, the average yield of wheat ordinarily being twenty bushels, corn thirty, and cotton one bale per acre. Oats, rye, millet, sorgho and barley, flourish finely. For horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, I regard Bell as the best average county with which I am acquainted, mesquite grass abounding throughout its limits. The population is of the best kind, about half being Tennesseans—the remainder from the other Southern States, with a few from Illinois and other Northern States. In no portion of the State have I found a sounder *southern sentiment* among all classes. The Daily Stage Line, from Austin to Red River, passes through Belton. This town is distant from Austin sixty miles; Waco forty; Hempstead one hundred and twenty; Houston one hundred and seventy. All freight is hauled to and from the Central Railroad at Hempstead. Good schools exist throughout the county. For health, Bell is unsurpassed in this or any other State; and upon the whole, has the highest claims to the favorable consideration of new comers. We challenge all our sister counties to show twelve larger men than Bell can boast, one of whom goes to three hundred and thirty pounds. The county was named in honor of ex-Governor Bell.

BROWN.

[Furnished by JOHN H. BROWN.]

This county was created at the Summer Session of 1856, but not fully organized till the Spring of 1858. It is bounded on the South by the Colorado river, which affords fertile valleys. Pecan Bayou runs centrally through the entire length of the county, affording exceedingly fertile valleys from one to three miles in width. The eastern portion of the county is broken and rocky, with occasional small valleys and fertile spots—the whole, however, affording excellent grazing. The Southeastern portion, drained by Brown's and Pompey creeks, is very fertile. The western half of the county, drained by Jim Ned, Mukewater, Clear and Indian creeks, is an undulating, fertile and beautiful section, susceptible of profitable culture. The centre, aside from Pecan Bayou, is drained by Delaware, Blanket, and several other creeks. It is well supplied

with timber, is unsurpassed for grass, and, upon the whole, is one of the most inviting and promising counties near the thirty-second parallel of latitude. Held back by Indian depredations, it has still grown rapidly since its first settlement, three years ago, and is susceptible of sustaining an immense population. Brownwood is the county seat, beautifully located in the centre of the county, and on the west bank of Pecan Bayou. Lands of the first quality are still remarkably cheap in Brown, and hold out strong inducements to those in search of a good country and desirable homes. The entire belt of country west of the Brazos, and north of latitude thirty-one degrees, is unquestionably without a rival for healthfulness, in the Union. It will be seen, too, that Brown county is remarkably well watered. The county was named in honor of Capt. Henry S. Brown, who died in 1834.

CHAMBERS.

[Furnished by JUDGE WM. CHAMBERS.]

This county, created at the last Session of the Legislature, adjoins Galveston county on the South. The Trinity River runs through it, and empties in the Bay within the limits of the county. Much of the land is of a fine quality, and well adapted to the growth of Sea Island Cotton, Cuban Tobacco, Sugar Cane, Corn and Oats; potatoes and other vegetables flourish finely; fruits do well. The stock range is as good as any on the coast; and in every part of the county there is a fine, navigable stream. Double Bayou, Turtle Bayou, Trinity River, Old River, and Cedar Bayou, are all navigable streams, through this county, at all seasons. A steam packet, carrying the U. S. Mail, runs the Trinity daily, and sail crafts, the other streams and the Bay. The county is finely timbered. The largest body of pine and other timber, on the coast of Texas, is in this county. The streams furnish, abundantly, the finest fish, and in the winter season, thousands of wild fowl resort to the Bay. The larger portion of firewood, consumed in Galveston, is boated from this county. Its contiguity to Galveston, and its daily connection therewith, afford the best facilities of getting all kinds of produce to a ready market. The well water is abundant, soft and cool. The health is good; a fine sea-breeze prevails during the summer. The towns are Anahuac and Wallisville, one of which will be the county seat. Population of the county about twelve hundred.

COMAL.

[Furnished by SAMUEL H. FRANK.]

The chief products of this county are corn, wheat, cotton, rye, barley, sugar, and both Sweet and Irish Potatoes. During the last year, out of 103,284 acres, the whole number in the country, there were 12,116 acres under cultivation, not including 610½ town lots. Six hundred and seventy-six and one-half acres were planted with cotton, eight thousand four hundred and seventy-one and one-half acres in corn; five hundred and two acres in wheat; seventy-five and one-half acres in sugar, and three hundred and ninety and one-half acres miscellaneous, including rye and barley. Average crop of wheat, eighteen to twenty bushels per acre; corn, fifteen to eighteen bushels; potatoes, seventy-five bushels; barley and rye with satisfactory results. Improved lands are worth, on an average, about twenty dollars per acre; unimproved, various, as to position, water, &c. The labor is principally done by whites; yet there are one hundred and seventy-nine slaves, without a single free colored, in the county. The disposition of the people is to own slaves as soon as able. The total white population of the county is 3,631. There are three deaf and dumb, and two insane persons. The lands of the valleys are of strong soil, as has been proved by their being under cultivation since the first settlement in 1846. The uplands are well adapted to grazing. There are, in this county, 14,892 head of cattle, at an average value of eight dollars and fifty cents per head; 1,094 head of horses, at thirty-three dollars per head; sheep and hogs are raised to the best advantage. The average value of beef, throughout the year, is three to four cents per pound; pork, seven to eight cents; mutton, nominal. The upper portion of the county is well adapted to sheep raising. The principal fruit, as yet, is peaches, but trials have been made with apples, and with success. New Braunfels, the county seat, and the principal town of the county, is beautifully located on the west side of the Comal river, near its junction with the Guadalupe, and has a

population of about eighteen hundred souls. It has a large and elegant courthouse nearly completed, built from the beautiful white limestone, which is found in abundance within the vicinity of the town. The Comal river, which runs along the east side of the town, affords water-power sufficient for a large number of manufactories of the first class; but, at present, there are only four flouring and three saw mills, and one sash and blind manufactory. The "New Braunfels Academy" is located here, and is a flourishing school of about two hundred and seventy-five scholars, draws its pro rata portion of the State School Fund; and for any deficit in paying necessary expenses, its charter grants the privilege of taxing through the incorporated city of New Braunfels. The buildings are of stone, with four large and commodious apartments. It has, connected with it, a library of about two thousand volumes, with philosophical apparatus sufficient for the elucidation of any subject that may be treated. There are three other free schools in the county, all having fully complied with the School Laws of the State. Comal is watered by the Guadalupe, Comal, and Comal Creek, with their numerous tributaries, while on the Southern and Western boundary of the county, is the Cibolo river. There are several caves on Mission Hill, within a few miles of New Braunfels, but as explorations have never been made, to any great extent, nothing definite can be said about them. The principal market, for the county, is Lavaca; distance from the county seat, New Braunfels, one hundred and fifty miles, and the only transit, for goods, is by ox or mule wagons, at an average cost of about one dollar and fifty cents per hundred pounds. A good deal of cypress lumber is turned out by saw-mills here, but not sufficient to answer the demand for building purposes, and the deficit is made up by hauling from Bastrop. Specie constitutes the principal medium for money of the county, although some New Orleans Bank paper find, its way in, and is taken up by the merchants at par. The people of the county are, generally, in favor of the present constitutional restriction on banks. Springs are abundant over the county. The water is slightly impregnated with limestone, but not so much as to injure it. Every part of the county is fully supplied with water, or, at least, enough for all of the wants of the people, both for family uses and for stock purposes. There are no prevailing diseases, but the country is proverbially healthy.

Another description of Comal county, furnished last year, but too late, says the cavern, near New Braunfels, extends over ten acres—that fossils of animal and vegetable petrifications are abundant—that the skeleton of a mammoth has been dug up in New Braunfels. The same writer says there are two flouring mills, nine grist mills, six saw mills, several shingle machines, and two cotton gins in the county.

COLORADO.

[Furnished by A. DUNLEVY, Assessor and Collector.]

This County was organized in 1836. Among its early settlers, were Ross Alley, Wm. and Abram Alley, John C. Clark, Benj. Buson, John Hadden, E. and J. Tomlinson, James Cummings, J. J. Ross, John Crier, F. Pettus, Levi Bostick, Wm. Robinson, W. B. Dewees, Hunt, and others too numerous to mention. Most of those mentioned, settled here in 1822. Clark, Dewees, W. and A. Alley are still living.

Columbus, the county seat, was laid out in 1835 or 1836, and is now a town of considerable size, and rapidly improving. The Mexican army crossed the Colorado at this place, and it was some half mile above, on the eastern bank of the river, that the Texian army were entrenched. Frelsburg and Prairie Point are quite flourishing villages, in this county. There are ten or twelve churches of different denominations in the county, with several good schools, and a College is in contemplation, to be located in Columbus.

The Colorado, San Bernard and Navidad rivers, Cumming's and Harvy's creeks, are the principal streams in and bordering the county—Eagle Lake, the principal Lake.

The trade of this county formerly went to Lavaca, but the building of the B. B. & C. R. R. in this direction, has turned it to Galveston and Richmond. The county is settling up rapidly, the land in the bottoms being high, rich, and easily cultivated, producing an average of a bale of cotton and 35 bushels corn per acre, while the prairies and uplands generally afford fine stock ranges. Water

very good, and abundant for stock purposes. Experiments in sheep raising have proved very successful. Wheat flourishes finely and produces well. A steam mill, for making flour, has been put in operation.

There are a great number of small German farms in the county. Some of the land in the county has been in cultivation since 1822, and produces as well now as at first. Fruit of all kinds, adapted to the climate, flourish. Our currency consists of gold, silver, and Louisiana and Commercial and Agricultural Bank notes; money generally quite plenty. Our timber consists of post oak, ash, elm, sycamore, pine, cotton-wood, and some other varieties. We have three steam saw mills in the county. Good lumber is worth from \$25 to \$40 per thousand ft.

COMANCHE.

[Furnished by T. C. Frost and Son.]

In this county, there are planted in cotton, 8 acres; in corn, 1,072; in wheat, 483; in sugar cane, 34 acres. Average yield per acre of corn, 40 bushels; wheat, 20 bushels. There are 94 farms in the county. White population, 818; slaves, 63. Improved lands are worth \$5 per acre; unimproved, \$1. Lands have been cultivated three years, and produce much better—dark loam, slightly commingled with sand, is the general character of the soil. There are 12,000 head of cattle in the county; 1,000 head of horses; 400 head of sheep; 3,000 head of hogs. The average value of cattle, is \$6 50 per head; horses, \$75; sheep, \$3. Sheep and horses are the most profitable stock. Beef is worth 2½ cents per pound; pork, 5 cents per pound; corn 50 cents per bushel; wheat, \$1 per bushel.

Sheep are *very successfully* raised in this county, and are entirely clear of all disease. Cora is the only town in the county—was located in 1857—its prospects are favorable. The country is undulating, with some singular and prominent mountain peaks. It was organized in 1857, but previously under the jurisdiction of Coryell county. Immigration more than consumes the products of the county, and therefore affords a market for our products. Houston is our market—our means of transportation, wagons—cost, \$1 for carrying 100 lbs. 100 miles. We have a faint and indistinct glimmer of a Pacific Railroad. Our stock range is first class—the winter range is most excellent. We have one saw mill, propelled by steam. Stone is used for building purposes. Our fences are of rails. The proportion of prairie and timbered land is about one of prairie to three of timber. We would prefer paying for cypress and pine lumber, could such be had. The currency is gold and silver. Springs are abundant, and the water is very wholesome and palatable; it is impregnated with no mineral substance. Stock water is plentiful. Our county is remarkably healthy. We have two flouring mills. *Our inhabitants are in favor of slavery—intensely so.* The Indians have been a little troublesome, but we have had no material loss by them. The Pacific Railroad will most benefit our county on the parallel of 32°. The territory is settling beyond us. The lands west of us, to the head of the Concho river, is susceptible of good settlements. The lands north of us are very fine, as far as the Clear Fork of the Brazos. West of the Colorado, and north of the head waters of Leon river, there is a great scarcity of water as a general thing. The counties of Erath, Palo Pinto, Buchanan, Eastland and Comanche, embrace the best section of our N. W. country—plenty of timber, water, and fine lands. Our county has not been settled long enough to ascertain the growth and increase of productions, stock, &c., and our best markets.

We hope to be more prompt for you hereafter, and will show our appreciation of your project by giving you all the assistance in our power.

EL PASO.

[Furnished by the P. M.]

We have reason to think that our county is progressing, though slowly, yet surely; it is, however, far behind our neighboring country, advancing so rapidly under the especial patronage of the General Government in New and Old Mexico, for which all Government disbursing agents, and particularly the military, appear to entertain an especial fondness, at our expense.

Our wheat crop this year (1857) has been better than for the last five years; it is estimated at about 18,000 bushels, and corn *never* looked so well as at present, in our valley.

The Rio Grande has gone nearly dry, and at all points the people are damming it for purposes of irrigation, (which is, as you must know, the only means we have of procuring water.) If the river goes dry again, as it did in '52, when

nothing was raised, we still have hopes of a supply from heaven, which has kindly furnished us with two refreshing showers very recently. Although rain cannot be depended upon, yet we sometimes have a little. In 1849 it rained for days like the epoch of the ark was again about to be visited upon us. A second edition came off in September, '56, when for nine days we were again flooded.

Cultivation for the present is confined to the river bottoms, but, if, as the Mexicans say, the Americans bring rain whenever they travel, we have hopes of extending our fields, for the upland is good corn ground, if water could be got upon it. But few beans are raised here, as the bugs take them in the flower. Peas, common, split, gavausaz, and red pepper, are cultivated extensively, and no county in the known world can compete with us in the style, size and flavor of our onions.

GONZALES.

So named from Governor Gonzales, then Governor of Coahuila and Texas. First settled by G. De Witt's Colony in 1828. At the beginning of the revolution, the town contained four stores, two taverns, thirty or forty houses, and four hundred or five hundred inhabitants. The first gun fired for Texian liberty was on the 28th of September, 1835, by the citizens of Gonzales, with the gun demanded by the Mexicans of the citizens. Soon the county was laid waste by the Mexicans, and the inhabitants driven off, and the town burned on the 12th of March, 1836. It was re-built in 1838, and in 1840, contained, among other buildings, a Court House, (board,) sixteen feet square. The town was incorporated February 5th, 1840. In 1842, the inhabitants were again driven out by the Mexicans, but soon returned, and the town continued to grow. In 1846, a Masonic Lodge was organized, in 1847, the Sons of Temperance, a Baptist Church in 1851, Gonzales College (Female,) chartered and built in 1852, an Odd Fellows' Lodge and Episcopal Church in 1853, Good Samaritans in 1855, Male College built in 1855. At the present time the town contains 3,000 inhabitants, a Male and Female College, a number of fine brick stores and taverns, about five hundred dwellings of different kinds, and a Court House, (stone,) sixty feet square, is now being built.

GONZALES COLLEGE.—On March 24th, 1851, the citizens met to form an association to establish an institution of learning. A constitution was adopted, and signed by sixty-three persons. They applied for a charter, which was granted, and adopted by the stockholders, April 17th, 1852. A building of stone was finished, sixty feet long, thirty-six feet wide and two stories high, at a cost of \$7,200. On January 8th, 1853, the College had purchased a Philosophical and Chemical Apparatus, valued at \$1100, and they now have besides, three pianos and a melodeon. The first President of the Institution was Rev. J. F. Hillyer, A. M., succeeded as follows, viz: G. W. Guess, H. G. Livingston, H. B. Nichols, A. M., and A. A. Brooks, A. M., the present incumbent. In 1854-5, a Male College was erected, sixty-two by thirty-four feet, of rock, and two stories high, at a cost of \$8,000. On January 28th, 1857, a course of study was adopted, and a catalogue published, showing the attendance during the collegiate year to be two hundred and three students—one hundred and one male, and one hundred and two female. The number of graduates in 1857 was three, viz: B. F. Weekes, Anna E. Cotton and C. A. Walker.

BUSINESS OF GONZALES FOR 1857.—General merchants, eleven; groceries and provisions, four; books and jewelry, one; drugs, &c., one; stoves, &c., one; saddlers, one; tree manufactories, one; tailors, one; gunsmiths, one; jewelers, three; carriage manufacturers, two; carriage painters, one; house painters, one; cabinet manufacturers, two; boot, &c., manufactories, two; blacksmiths, three; carpenters, five; bakeries, two; barbers, one; hotels, two; livery stables, two; butchers, two; retail liquors, three; steam mills, one; water mills, one; printing offices, one; dentists, one; lawyers, twenty-three; doctors, ten.

CHURCHES.—*Methodist Church.*—The records of its establishment are lost. There has been regular preaching since 1840. The number of white members, in the county, are about five hundred. In 1852-3, a brick church, thirty-five by sixty feet, was erected, in connection with the Masonic Fraternity, two stories in height—the upper one occupied by the Masons. The first stationed preacher in the county, was the Rev. Mr. Sneed, in 1841, succeeded in the following order, viz: Devilbiss, Colby, Smith, Follansbee, Cook, Carl, Davidson, (now the P. E.,) Wm. H. Seat, (of Galveston,) and J. H. Cox, the present incumbent.

Presbyterian Church, O. S.—Organized February 29th, 1852, with eight members. Since then, twenty-four have been added as members, and several have left. The first minister was Rev. Jno. McCrae, stationed on 1st January, 1853. At present (1857) there is no stationed minister, and they have no house of worship.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church—Organized in Gonzales, October 24th, 1847, with nine members. The first stationed minister was Rev. T. W. McKee, succeeded as follows, viz: H. Renick, R. B. Wear, A. Herron, A. B. Walker, S. B. Abernethy, and W. H. Crutchen, the present minister. Present number of members, sixty-four, (twenty-two males and forty-two females.)

Church of the Messiah (Episcopal)—Organized September, 1853. First rector, J. W. Dunn. Number of members at present, twelve. At present there is no minister. The place of worship is in the Male College building.

HENDERSON.

[Furnished by FELIX PARKS.]

In this county are cultivated now (1857) about 10,000 acres in cotton, the same in corn; 1000 acres in wheat. On an average twenty acres are cultivated per hand. We have about 400 farms, about 600 slaves, 400 slave laborers, and 400 white laborers. The whole number of white population is about 2500. There are in this county two deaf and dumb persons, five lunatics and twenty orphans. We have about 20,000 acres of improved land, the average value being \$5 00 per acre; unimproved valued at \$2 00 per acre. Some of our lands have been cultivated ten years, without failing in production. We have a variety of soil, some light sandy, some that is red and dark sandy. The valley land is mulatto or chocolate color; depth of soil from eighteen inches to two feet. We have 5341 head of cattle, 592 horses, 500 head of sheep; the average value of cattle, \$6 00, of horses, \$50 00, of sheep, \$2 50 per head. Athens is the principal town; it was commenced in the fall of 1850. Brownsboro is situated in the North-East portion of the county, and was commenced in 1852. Athens is the County Seat. Our only public building is a jail. There are two good common schools in Athens; one male under the management of J. M. McDonald, the other a female school under the direction of Miss Mary Kerr. There are numerous other common schools in the county. Trinity River bounds this county on the West, and the Neches on the East. This county is generally a high elevated country. It was organized about the year 1847, and taken from Nacogdoches, and was re-organized in 1850. The first settlement was made about the old town of Buffalo, on Trinity River. Among the first settlers was Hon. John H. Reagan, Dr. Graham and C. R. Sanders, Sen. Our markets are Galveston, Houston and Shreveport. Transportation by wagons, and by navigation when Trinity River is boatable. We have springs and wells; the water is mostly freestone, and is very wholesome and palatable. Stock water is plenty.

HAMILTON.

[Furnished by JOHN H. BROWN.]

This county was established at the last session, (1857-8,) and is a parallelogram, lying lengthwise across the waters of the Leon and Cowhouse creeks. These two streams, with a few small tributaries, afford narrow but fertile valleys. The major part of the county is what is termed, in the upper country, mountainous—a misnomer grown into popular use, for all this cretaceous belt is but a district of highlands. Highlands is, indeed, the appropriate designation for what we term mountainous up here. The body of Hamilton county, therefore, aside from its serpentine valleys, is composed of rocky, limestone highlands, covered with short mesquite grass, and an abundance of cedar and scrubby oak, elm, &c. The bottom timber on the streams is large and handsome. For small farmers and large stock raisers it is a good county. The Leon and Cowhouse are fine streams, supplying good water power. Springs are found promiscuously through the county. The county seat is called also Hamilton, but it is too new to have grown. The population, in fact, is small, but increasing steadily. It is a section of picturesque beauty and health; and altogether, a desirable one for permanent residence. The county was named in honor of the lamented General James Hamilton.

JASPER.

[Furnished by an old Citizen of the County.]

Wiess' Bluff is situated on the Neches river, in Jasper county, fifty miles below the town of Jasper, and sixteen miles above the town of Beaumont, it being at the head of tide water. I have resided here with my family for nearly nineteen years. I believe this to be a very healthy section of country—so much so, that we never have had occasion to employ a physician. This is a timbered country, and consists of a considerable variety, but in the immediate neighborhood it is mostly pine and cypress. The soil is thin, but it rests on a good clay foundation, and the most of it is susceptible of cultivation; the farms are generally very small in this immediate neighborhood, but stock-raising is the principal occupation of the inhabitants. The cotton region of this county is in the neighborhood of Jasper, where there are some very fine cotton lands, and some extensive cotton plantations. Last year's cotton crop (1856-'57) could not have been less than 1800 or 2000 bales. When I first settled this place, in 1839, the shipment of cotton that year consisted of fourteen or sixteen bales, but it has been increasing steadily until now; and as near as I can judge of the quantity that went down last fall and this spring, (1858) it cannot be much short of 7,000 bales, besides hides, peltries, tobacco and lumber. There are three steam saw-mills below this on the river, and one above, all in successful operation. The most of the cotton from this county is shipped to New Orleans, and all the beef cattle are driven into Louisiana. We have three steamboats running between Bevilport and Sabine Pass, and shortly expect an addition of two more light-draught steamboats. The principal emigration to this section of country is from Florida, Georgia and Louisiana, with a good many slaves. The money in circulation is gold and silver, mostly brought in return for beeves. The stock-raisers, as a general thing, are in easy circumstances, and less indebted to the merchants than the other portion of the community. The wild animals of our vicinity consist of bears, wildcats, panthers, deer, opossums, raccoons, squirrels, turkies and rabbits, with a few foxes and wolves.

JACKSON.

[Furnished by J. M. WHITE, Assessor and Collector.]

There are in this county (1857) 1800 acres cultivated in cotton, average yield per acre 1700 pounds seed cotton; 3700 acres in corn, 35 bushels per acre. Sugar cane has been cultivated on a small scale, and by inexperienced persons; the result, however, was very favorable. The county is well adapted to the growth of cane, as much so as any of the coast counties. Fifteen acres, on an average, are cultivated to the hand. There are 110 farms, 1100 whites, 1 blind, (white) 1 lunatic, and 1 deaf and dumb, (both slaves.) Some lands have been cultivated twenty-eight or thirty years. They perhaps do not produce quite so well as fresh lands, yet there are very fair crops made on them now. Cattle are considered the most profitable stock raised. They pay an interest of 33 per cent. on the amount invested. Beeves are worth from \$13 to \$15 per head. Pork from 4 to 5 cents per pound. Sheep, as far as tried, do well. Texana is the only town in the county; it was commenced in 1833. It contains four dry goods stores, one grocery and provision store, a courthouse, jail, one church, (Methodist) a temperance hall and schoolhouse. Our streams are Carancahua, which empties into Matagorda Bay; the Mustang, Sandy, Navidad, Lavaca, Arenoso and Garcitas, which empty into Lavaca Bay. The county is generally level prairie, with timber and rolling or undulating surface on the margin or near the streams. Jackson county is one of the original counties; it was first settled in 1827 or '28. Kerr, Andrews, York, Hatch, Sutherland, the Menefees, Whites, Milbys, Alley, Beaty, Wells and McNutt, were among the first settlers. Beeves shipped to New Orleans this year, 2000; driven to other markets, 800. There is but little building lumber in this county; it is mostly imported at a cost of \$25 per M. Springs are scarce; cistern water is generally used; there are some fine wells of water, but frequently the well water is impregnated with mineral substances. Stock water plenty. We, who have lived here for twenty-five or thirty years, think the county healthy, as much so as any county in the State, or any other country in the same latitude. Amongst the first settlers named above, there are living yet John Andrews, Sylvanus Hatch, Alison York, Thomas Menefee, Wm. Menefee, Benj. J. White, Peter White, Robert Milby, Wm. Alley, Edward Beaty, F. F. Wells, N. McNutt.

KARNES.

[Furnished by O. H. P. SCANLAND.]

The land on the Ecleto is of rich, sandy loam, very productive. Back from the creek it is what they call musquite, very productive in good seasons, but will not stand a dry season, like the sandy soil near the creek. Timber is not very plentiful, but there is enough for ordinary purposes. The water of the Ecleto in this vicinity, is of the purest kind, abounding in fish of various kinds. I have a sugar-mill here, and there are two others near here, grinding the Chinese Sugar Cane, from which a choice article of molasses is made. I have, experimented with the cane some little, and find that when the cane is ripe, which I ascertain by the milk in the seed, so soon as the milk dries in the seed, the cane is in the right state for cutting, at that stage it will yield one gallon of good, thick molasses for every four gallons of juice.

LIMESTONE

[Furnished by ANDREW WINBORNE.]

Is bounded on the North-West by Hill and Navarro; on the North-East by Navarro and Freestone; on the South-East by Leon and Robertson; on the South-West by McLennan and Falls. In this county about 3652 acres are planted in cotton—average yield about 1200 pounds per acre; in corn, about 10,107 acres are planted, average yield per annum, for a series of ten years, about 30 bushels per acre; in wheat about 1225 acres, average yield about 12 bushels per acre; 214 acres in Chinese Sugar Cane, which appears to grow well without regard to seasons or soil. Of miscellaneous productions there are in cultivation about 2443 acres; these consist of rye, oats, millet, potatoes, &c. There are about 1,000 white, and 600 negro, laborers in this county, and about 400 farms. The total white population is 3,087; slaves 959; free colored, none. There are 17,631 acres in cultivation, and 553,000 unimproved. Some of the land in this county has been in cultivation about thirteen years, and still produces well. There are about 15,000 acres of vacant land of inferior quality. About two-thirds of the soil is a sandy loam, which is very well adapted to the growth of cotton, corn, oats, &c. The balance is the black, sticky prairie, somewhat like that in the upper wheat counties. The depth of soil in the sandy loam is from twelve to fifteen inches, while in the black land it is several feet. There is an abundance of musquite grass on the waters of Big Creek, in the western portion of this county, and the range there is perhaps as good as it is anywhere in the State. There are about 31501 cattle in this county, valued at about \$6 50 per head; horses 2698, average \$60 per head; sheep about 4000, worth \$3 50 or \$4 per head. Hogs are numerous, but an estimate cannot well be made of their number or value. Apples, peaches, pears, plums, cherries, figs and grapes are grown in small quantities; of these peaches and plums seem to grow best. Two varieties of wild grape (Post Oak and Mustang) grow here in great abundance. Several experiments in making wine from the Mustang grape have been made, with entire satisfaction. The wine is pronounced by competent judges to be superior to the imported. Preparation is now being made for repeating the experiment on a larger scale. The Navisoto, which runs nearly through the center of the county from North West to South-East, is the principal stream. We have also the following smaller streams, viz: Pin Oak, a branch of Richland creek, Tehuacana, a tributary of the Trinity river, and Sandy creek, Jack's creek, Plummer's creek, Turkey creek, Pin Oak creek, Lake creek, Saunders' creek, tributaries of the Navisoto, emptying into it on the East side; and Duck creek, Steet's creek, Pierson's creek, Davis' creek, Frost's creek, Bayne's creek, Cedar creek, Christmas creek and Mustang creek, emptying into the Navisoto on the West side. In the western portion of the county we have Big creek, a tributary of the Brazos, and its branches, Cottonwood, Elm and Rocky creeks; besides the head branches of the Little Brazos, which has its source in this county. The principal springs in this county are at Springfield and at Tehuacana Hills. The one at Springfield serves to turn a small grist mill. There are several at Tehuacana Hills, fine, bold springs, affording vast quantities of water. Besides these there are several other unimportant ones in the county. There is a spring of very good sulphur water about four miles West of Springfield; this spring rises up in the bed of the (Baynes') creek, and affords a considerable quantity of water. The gentleman who owns the spring has but recently moved to this

State, consequently no pains have been taken to improve it, or make it a place of resort. It is, however, much frequented by our own citizens, chiefly for pleasure. The surface of the county is undulating; with two exceptions, there are no remarkable elevations or depressions. The towns in this county are, Springfield, Eutaw and Piersonville; the latter two, containing two or three stores and a postoffice each, are new places, having been "laid out" only a year or two ago. Their prospects seem to be about as good as other country towns, boasting no peculiar advantages. The county seat, the *present* town of Springfield, is handsomely situated about half a mile East of the Navisota river, in a beautiful grove of timber, near the prairie. The town, as at present situated, was commenced eighteen months ago. The population is supposed to be about 400. The prospects of the town are considered decidedly good; town property commands a fair price and is in demand. The public buildings are, a fine brick courthouse and a jail, a Masonic Hall (which is a handsome two-story building) and a church. There are five denominations of Christians in the county, viz: the O. S. and C. Presbyterians, the M. and H. S. Baptists, and Methodists; each of these have churches and respectable numbers of members. There are churches and schools in every neighborhood, so as to accommodate almost the entire population of the county. We have no college, or what *you* would term a "High School." The School Fund which this county receives, is about \$1,000, and is distributed among the different teachers in the county. This fund is not, alone, sufficient to keep up a school in any of the districts. Parker's Fort is about two miles South-West of Springfield, and was founded or located in the year 1835, in August. In 1836, on the 9th day of May, it was taken by the Comanche and Caddo Indians, about 300 in number. At that time it was occupied by about thirty-five souls, only five of whom were able to bear arms. Their names were John Parker, Sr., Benj. Parker, Silas M. Parker, Samuel Frost and Robert Frost, these were all killed. Wounded—Mrs. Sarah Parker, wife of John Parker, Sr. Prisoners—Elizabeth Kellog, Mrs. Plummer (wife of L. T. M. Plummer, one of our present citizens) and son two years old, Cynthia Parker nine years old, and John Parker six years old. The latter two have never returned. Mrs. Kellog was detained by the Indians about four months, and Mrs. Plummer about thirteen months; the son, James Pratt Plummer, was kept six years as a prisoner by the Comanche Indians, and then restored to his parents. He is now about twenty-four years old, is married, and living in this county. Those who escaped were in the wilderness six days, without food or shelter. They were twenty-three in number. Of those who were living here at that time, and are still citizens, I may name Seth H. Bates, aged 73 years; Blisha Anglin, 61 years; L. T. M. Plummer, Silas H. Bates, Abraham Anglin, Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, and some others who were then children. Rev. James W. Parker was living near Parker's Fort at that time, but is now a citizen of Anderson county.

LLANO.

[Furnished by W. C. BILLINGSLEY.]

The lands of this county have none of them been in cultivation more than about three years, and they produce now rather better than at first. The soil is generally a sandy loam, from six inches to two feet in depth. Stock cattle are worth six dollars, and beeves fourteen dollars. Our unbroke horses are worth thirty dollars, and when gentle, seventy-five dollars per head. Sheep are worth three dollars, and hogs one dollar and fifty cents per head. The annual increase, in cattle, is near seventy-five per cent. Cattle, hogs and sheep, are our most profitable animals. There are instances, among us, of sheep averaging two lambs to the ewe, throughout the flock, and sows ten pigs, each, throughout the herd. Beef is usually worth two and one-half cents per pound, and pork five cents. The average yield of wool, per head, is three and one-half pounds for common sheep, and three pounds, per head, of the finer qualities, the coarser being worth twenty-five cents, and the finer thirty cents, per pound. Sheep, among us, do remarkably well, and are almost entirely free from diseases. The expense is the merest trifle. All required, is a good herdsman, at ten dollars, per month, for wages, and five dollars for board, and some wolf-proof lots. Peaches and plums are all the fruits we have tried, as yet, and these do well. Our wild animals are deer, wolves, foxes, coons, mountain rabbits, panthers,

bears and civit cats; also, geese, ducks, wild turkeys, larks, black-birds, &c. Of fish, we have the cat, buffalo, carp, trout, perch, sucker, &c. Our creeks are Honey, Oatman's, Big Sandy, Hickory, San Fernando, Buffalo, Pecan, and Llano and Little Llano rivers, and the Colorado bounds this county on the Northeast. We have some traces of lead and iron ores, and gold is found in very fine particles in the sand, but not enough to make mining profitable. Our mountains abound in limestone and marble of a bluish cast, and good judges say it is of a good quality. We have some petrifications of wood, in which the grain and leaves are very plainly visible. This county is generally undulating in its surface, and sometimes mountainous. Granite, quartz, talc chist, slates, sand-stone, and all the rocks of the primary and secondary formations, are abundant. Llano was organized in 1856, being taken from Gillespie and Bexar. Its markets are the military posts, and Houston and Port Lavaca. Our exports are beef cattle, hides, peltry, honey and pecans; and we import flour, groceries, and merchandize generally. We transport to Houston, by wagon, two hundred and fifty miles, and to Port Lavaca two hundred miles, at a cost of one dollar and fifty cents per hundred weight. The people here generally look to Austin as their future market, when the road from Galveston and the Fulton road shall reach that place. This county is fast settling up, the emigration coming in chiefly by way of Red River. The net average increase of cattle is about sixty-two and one-half per cent annually. Our stock range is good summer and winter, the chief grass being mezquit. Our lumber is scarce; pine is worth five dollars, and our cypress four dollars per one hundred feet, one hundred miles. We have stone, and all the material for concrete building, in abundance. Our fences are made of post oak, mountain cedar and stone. The surface of this county is about two-thirds prairie, and the rest is covered with timber. Springs are tolerably abundant, and these, with our rivers and creeks, afford our drinking water, which is quite wholesome, though slightly impregnated with lime. We have some Chalybeate Springs. Stock water is abundant, and the health of the county is good. The diseases, most common, are typhoid fever, pneumonia, and malarious diseases. The Spring and Fall months are the seasons of our chief rains, and the summer, of our droughts. Our heaviest dews are usually in wet seasons. The average temperature, in summer, is eighty-five degrees, and in winter forty degrees. The cold is here sufficient to kill most vegetation in winter; and we sometimes have snow and ice, but to a limited extent. We have but few slaves, as they do not pay well here, but our inhabitants are in favor of the institution. The Indians give us very little trouble, of late years.

LAMPASAS.

[Furnished by H. R.]

Lampasas county was settled at the Lampasas Sulphur Springs, by Mr. Moses Hughes, in 1853. Having learned of these Springs, he came, seeking relief for his lady, her disease being dropsy. She soon become hearty, and from the time that it became known, hundreds flocked to this place, seeking relief from their infirmities.

In 1854, corn was planted and raised in McAndley's Bend, twenty miles above the Springs; with that exception, there was no settlement in the county until the winter of 1854 and 1855. During that winter and the ensuing spring, many settled in the territory, now the county of Lampasas; but, unfortunately, no corn was raised; the drought was so severe that the farmers failed to raise bread. Nothing disheartened, they renewed their exertions in 1856, but were again doomed to disappointment. The land, in this county, is not of the first quality, though it is the best kind of the second quality—that is, it is not as rich as our best river bottoms, but is as good as any other.

This county is very broken, and, at first view, one would think not much suitable for cultivation.

From the experiments already made, we think that our soil is equal to any, and that we can compete with any, no matter what their soil and climate may be, in the culture of wheat, the climate and soil being peculiarly adapted to its growth and maturity. Cotton matures and yields finely here. Oats and rye have been grown with much profit, giving a very large yield. The common millet does well. The Chinese Millett, or Sugar Cane, has rendered entire satisfaction to all those who planted it. In 1856, Col. Dunn received a small paper

of seed from the Patent Office. He divided with his neighbors, and this year, had there been mills sufficient, there would have been enough molasses made for the consumption of the county, it being the second crop from one paper of seed. As to stock raising, this county is best suited to the raising of horses and sheep; the Rocky Hills and Running Limpid Branches suit them. They have never been known to be diseased, and increase rapidly. The day, no doubt, is not far distant, when this county will export more wool than any county in this State.

We have probably the best water-power in this State. The Sulphur Fork, of the Lampasas, has not failed, in the least, this dry weather, and it has fall sufficient to have a mill every mile. Mr. Scott has built one at this place, which is doing a very good business, and the expense of building a mill on this stream is not very great. We believe this stream may yet be noted for its flouring mills.

We believe the Lampasas Springs of this county equal to any Sulphur water in the world, while the salubrity of the climate cannot be excelled. Three years only have passed since the waters were first known, and now all the hotels are full, and hundreds are camped out, making quite a town of camps.

Hancock's, or the upper Springs, were those first used, and they continue to maintain the high reputation they first attained. The largest one is used for bathing—the others for drinking. Mr. Scott's Spring, one mile below Hancock's, contains more salt than the others, and may suit some better. It is not so pleasant to drink. Persons drinking the water of the Hancock's Spring, become very fond of it, and will not drink any other willingly. The diseases most readily relieved are those incident to a malarious country, such as chronic diseases, intermittent fevers, biliary and gastric derangements. One case of diabetes has been relieved. Diseases of the kidneys are readily relieved. As a place of resort, for pleasure, these Springs offer every inducement, and merchants and planters will find it less expensive and more pleasant to spend the season here, than to go North.

We have no malarious diseases in this county. We have some diseases in the winter, which, however, are confined to persons that have been exposed to the inclemencies of the weather, for some time.

McLENNAN.

[Furnished by A. J. BYRD.]

The following is the census of this county, as furnished by our Assessor, to-wit; Number of males over 18 and under 45, 452; do under 18, 443; do over 45, 117; females over 13, 406; children under 18 and over 6, 653; do under 6, 475; qualified voters, 626; number of slaves, 1,835. Total population of city and county, 4,373. Number of acres land planted in corn, 10,565; in wheat, 4,383; in cotton, 4,404; in sugar, 200; miscellaneous, 1,924. Number of horses owned in the county, 4,162; cattle, 24,106. Money at interest, \$14,880. Total value personal property, \$2,230,665; miscellaneous, \$82,000. Total merchandize, from May 31st, 1857, to May 31st, 1858, \$127,954. There are about two hundred voters in the corporation of Waco.

The above embraces about all the changes in the county for this year. The price of land and stock is about as published in the Almanac for last year. Our wheat crop will average about twelve bushels per acre. The present corn crop will about average forty bushels per acre. The present cotton crop is very promising, wanting rain at present. We have several Flouring Mills in process of erection, that will be of a substantial character. Also, some additions to our facilities for sawing lumber. Many of the old litigated land cases, covering some of the most valuable land in the Brazos bottom, have been finally disposed of, thereby throwing into market large tracts of cotton and corn land, inviting the attention of planters from other States. Large accessions have been made to the Methodist and Baptist Churches, during the past year. Many public buildings have been erected in the county, some of them, in the city of Waco, are edifices of superior structure and elegance. Waco, the county seat, has improved very rapidly, outstripping its neighboring towns in trade and population. It is now an important inland city, the centre of travel, and, beyond a doubt, the great traveled thoroughfare of Texas. No interior town, and but one city, can boast of the same mail facilities. Nearly thirty mails are made up and

dispatched hence, during each week, at the Waco postoffice. Good hotels, capacious business houses; elegant and convenient churches; excellent schools; a beautiful and healthy town site, and an intelligent and enterprising population, are among the things that recommend our inland city.

ORANGE.

[Furnished by J. H. HANNAH.]

Orange county is one of the most favored counties in the State, with navigation. It is bounded on one side by the Sabine, and on the other by the Neches, and has two bayous running through it, navigable for steamboats, at all seasons. The land is of a black, sandy color, generally, with some black, stiff prairie, and will produce thirty bushels of corn to the acre, and two and one-half hogsheads of sugar, and will make over a bale of cotton to the acre, if judiciously managed. Potatoes, both Sweet and Irish, do well. Irish potatoes have been raised, this year, weighing one and three-fourths of a pound; rice does well; we have a fine range for stock of any kind. Beef cattle exported to New Orleans, this year, 650; do killed in Madison, 350; average increase of cattle, twenty-five per cent; horses, do; sheep, thirty per cent. Madison, the County Seat, is one of the most beautiful locations on the coast of Texas, and is unsurpassed for health. Population of whites in Madison, 350; do slaves, 80; whole white population in the county, 1,025; do blacks, 192; land in cultivation, 1300 acres; horses, 498; cattle, 7679; sheep, 300. We have four Saw Mills in Madison and vicinity, and, when in operation, they turn out about 500,000 feet of lumber every month, principally cypress. We have an abundance of timber in the swamps, such as cypress and oak, and plenty of pine on the ridges. We have two pair of ship ways in Madison, and it is one of the most convenient places for repairing vessels in Texas. We have a Methodist Church here, organized about three years ago, with eighty-eight members; also, a Baptist Church, organized in 1857, with twelve members. We have two common schools in Madison, with about seventy scholars in both; and we expect to have a high school soon. There are four good stores in town, and one mean doggery. Increase of population, during the past two or three years, fifty per cent; do, in price of land, one hundred per cent. Beef is worth four and five cents per pound; pork, five and six cents; corn, one dollar per bushel; potatoes, fifty cents.

REFUGIO.

[Furnished by J. M. DOUGHTY, Assessor and Collector.]

This county is situated between the San Antonio and Aransas rivers, and on the Gulf of Mexico, and has superior navigation. The San Antonio river bounds it on the north, which is now being improved for navigation. The Espiritu Santo, Aransas, and Mission Bay, all afford facilities for navigation; and the Aransas and Mission rivers are navigable for sail-boats, drawing three or four feet water. The County Seat of this county is Refugio, a neat and pleasant village, situated on the Mission River, about ten miles from the head of Mission Bay. It has three dry good stores; two public hotels; one private boarding-house; three churches; two schools; two physicians; one dentist and one lawyer; no drinking shops and no paupers. There is planted, in corn, this year, 2 035 acres; in cotton, 265; in wheat, 7; in sugar cane, 2. The average yield, per acre, of corn, is about 30 bushels, though the river bottom lands will yield 45 or 50 bushels per acre. Of cotton, I am not fully prepared to speak, but suppose the river bottom lands will yield eighteen or twenty hundred pounds to the acre. Cotton has not been fairly tested in this county yet, last year being the first in which there ever has been any planted, but the yield was entire satisfactory, taking the season into consideration. Wheat and sugar have not been tried sufficiently. It is, however, the opinion of some of the best farmers here, that both will do well. The soils of Refugio county are of four classes, to-wit: 1st. The river bottom land, which is of a black loam, and easy to cultivate, and will produce about 45 bushels corn per acre. 2d. The black, sandy prairie, which will yield about 30 bushels of corn per acre. 3d. The light, sandy, post-oak land, which will yield 20 or 25 bushels of corn per acre. 4th. The black, stiff, hog-wallow land. I am not prepared to say what this land will produce, as few, if any, have ever attempted its cultivation, on account of the great labor required. Some think, when it is properly prepared, it is the best corn land in

this section. The depth of the soil varies from one to three feet. Fine vegetables are raised everywhere. The first settlement made in this county, (some Mexican settlements excepted,) was in 1829, (so I have been informed by an old settler,) by some of McGloin's colonists, who remained until 1836, when they were driven off by the Mexican forces. On March 9th, 1836, as Capt. King was attempting to move some families from the Mission of Refugio, with some fourteen men, he was met by Mexican forces, and, after some hard fighting, was compelled to surrender. Next day, by order of Urrea, he was shot. This was on the 16th day of same month. Capt. King's men were a portion of Col. Fannin's command, who was also shot at Goliad, on the 27th of same month, by order of Santa Anna. There are yet the remains of an old Mission at Refugio, that was used by Capt. King, as a fort when he was here, which report says was built by Spain in the year 1700. How long it has been since it was built, I do not pretend to say, but its weather-beaten and mossy walls evidence great antiquity. There is now a neat chapel, built of a portion of its dilapidated walls, which is used as a Catholic church. The range and water here for stock are inexhaustible, both winter and summer. Land cheap, and plenty; health excellent; society good. We have but one insane person in this county; no deaf or dumb; no blind; no paupers. The assessment of 1858 shows 264,558 acres of land, given in for assessment, valued at about one dollar per acre. The total amount of taxable property, rendered for assessment for 1858, is \$872,539; amount of State and county tax, for 1858, \$2,100, which, if divided equally between the voters, would be for each voter, nearly \$8.00.

STARR.

[Furnished by J. P. K.]

The assessment roll for 1856, gives 1,400,059 acres in this county, valued at \$214,439. The assessment for 1857 shows 650 horses, at \$6,500; 6,000 cattle, at \$36,000; 50,000 sheep and goats, \$50,000; 200 town lots, \$20,000. No negroes in this county. Rio Grande City and Roma are the principal towns. The trade of this county is about half a million per annum. Nineteen-twentieths of the goods are taken into Mexico, and about three-fourths pay duties to Mexico, the other fourth being smuggled—the illicit trade being measurably discontinued for the past three years, owing to the exceeding low tariff under the late revolutions of Vidaurri, Carbajal, &c. We have two ports of entry, namely, Rio Grande City and Roma, the former being opposite Camargo, and the latter opposite Mier, Mexico, both of which latter two places are ports of entry for the Republic of Mexico. H. Clay Davis and Perry Dodridge are the Collectors. One-half the trade is cash and barter, the balance credit. Hides and wool are the principal articles for which the goods are sold. We receive of hides about 30,000 annually, valued at \$150,000, and of wool about 300,000 pounds, valued at \$30,000. Our goods are brought by steamboats. Freights from New York to Brazos Santiago, per sail vessels, average 20 cents per cubic foot net. From Brazos Santiago to Brownsville by steam, 8 cents, and from Brownsville to Rio Grande City, 25 cents per foot. On heavy freight, such as iron, the freight is 30 cents per foot, or three-quarters cent per pound. Insurance from New York to Rio Grande City, $6\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; from New Orleans $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Remittances back on merchandize same charges. On money insurance $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. Distance from Brownsville per river to Rio Grande City is 350 miles. The river is navigable the year round to Rio Grande City. Our goods are taken to almost every town and rancho, you will see upon the map of the States of Nueva Leon, Coahuila and Tamaulipas. The population nine-tenths Mexican, one-tenth American. The trade for the present is at a stand-still, but generally is increasing. The chief pursuits among the Mexicans are agriculture and stock-raising; among the Americans three-fourths are traders and merchants; the other fourth gamblers or blacklegs. Agricultural prospects very good. The steamboats plying on the Rio Grande are the Guadalupe and a barge, which go up sometimes as high as Roma. Last year we raised six bales of cotton. We have no slaves in our county; none through Starr county last year. If a slave once gets into Mexico there is no chance of getting him back under the present laws. Mexican labor 50 cents per diem; average per month, eight dollars and rations.

SMITH.

ITS TOWNS.

TYLER.—The county site of Smith county is situated near the centre of said county, and is composed of many neat and handsome buildings, some of which are brick. There are seven extensive mercantile houses now in operation, and others are being fitted up. Churches, academies, Masonic Hall, Templar's Hall, &c., Mechanic shops of every description, one steam grist mill, grocery houses of all kinds. The citizens of Tyler are generally industrious and enterprising.

MOUNT VERNON is situated in the South portion of Smith county, twelve miles due South from Tyler; it is rapidly improving, has one dry good store, a Masonic Hall, and one school, all of which are well sustained.

CANTON is situated in the South-East portion of Smith county, fourteen and a quarter miles South-East from Tyler, and is a neat and flourishing village. There are three dry good stores, a Masonic Hall, with churches, academies, a grocery, and a Mechanic shop, &c. Its inhabitants and those of the vicinity are industrious and enterprising.

JAMESTOWN is situated in the East portion of Smith county, fifteen and three-quarter miles East from Tyler, and is quite a flourishing little village.—There are two dry good stores, one Methodist Church, a Masonic Hall, one academy, Mechanic shops of every description, all of which are liberally sustained.

STARRVILLE is situated in the North-East portion of Smith county, fourteen miles North-East from Tyler. It is one of the most flourishing villages in Eastern Texas. There are several dry good stores and churches. There are one or two academies, with two high schools, and [various Mechanic shops.—Both in Starrville and Jamestown, the retailing of ardent spirits is prohibited by the act of incorporation.

BELZORA is situated on the Sabine River, fifteen miles North-East from Tyler, but is not a place of any note.

FLORA is situated in Smith county, near the Sabine River, fifteen and a quarter miles North-West from Tyler. There are two dry good stores, and one or two groceries.

GARDEN VALLEY is situated in the North-West portion of Smith county, seventeen miles North-West from Tyler; it has only some seven or eight buildings, among which are one dry good store, one Presbyterian Church, one Masonic Hall, and one academy, in which a good school is taught.

SAN AUGUSTINE.

[Furnished by JOHN NICHOLSON, Assessor and Collector.]

In this county there are 6196 acres in cotton; 8814 in corn; 1022 in wheat; 15 in sugar cane. The yield, per acre, in cotton, is about 1000 pounds; in corn, from 20 to 40 bushels; in wheat, about 15 bushels. A hand cultivates an average of 15 acres. There are about 800 slave laborers—whole white population, 2363; whole number of slaves, 1641; free colored persons, none; no deaf and dumb; 2 blind, 3 lunatics, and no orphans or others chargeable on the county. Number of acres improved land, 18,968, at an average value of \$4; unimproved, \$2; very little vacant land; some of the land has been cultivated thirty-six years, and still produces well. Average value of cattle, \$6; of horses, \$75; of sheep, \$2.50; of hogs, \$2 to \$6. Beef is worth 3½, pork 4, and mutton 5 cents per pound; corn, 75 cents, wheat, \$1, and potatoes, 50 cents per bushel. Sheep are raised with very little trouble or expense, and are free from disease. San Augustine is our only town; its population, 461. This town has a good courthouse, with several churches, and some of the best high schools in the State. Our market is New Orleans, by wagon transportation to Grand Ecore, 75 miles, at a charge of \$1 per cwt., and thence, by water, to New Orleans, at fifty cents per barrel. Sometimes we proceed by way of Sabine Pass. Our stock range is not as good as in many counties. Pine lumber is abundant, except on the red land where it does not grow, but this kind of soil is only found on a strip, passing through the county, about six miles wide. We have six saw mills all by water power. Lumber costs \$1, per 100 feet, at the mills.

UPSHUR.

[Furnished by THOMAS CRANFILL.]

I suppose there are cultivated in this county, in cotton, about 5,000 acres; in corn, about 10,000; in wheat, about 2,000. The average, per acre, 700 pounds of cotton; of corn, 15 bushels, and of wheat, 10 bushels. The number of acres cultivated, per hand, will average about 15. The average value of improved lands in the county, is seven dollars per acre; unimproved, about three dollars. There is little or no public land in this county. Some of our lands have been cultivated for fifteen years; they do not produce as well as at first. The general character of our soil is loose and sandy, of a gray color; some portions are red land. The depth of the soil is from three to eighteen inches. The average value of cattle is about \$10; of horses, about \$75; of sheep, \$2.50; of hogs, at this time, \$1.50; the value of beef, per pound, three cents; of pork, eight cents. The price of corn is one dollar per bushel; wheat, \$1.50; potatoes, seventy-five cents; bacon, fifteen cents per pound; flour, \$10 per barrel. Sheep are successfully raised here; they are not much subject to disease; need but little attention and expense. The fruits in this county are peaches, apple, figs, &c. Peaches succeed best. The most common wild animals are deer, racoon, opossum and hare. The county seat is Gilmer; the public buildings are a courthouse, jail, and two church houses. The number of churches in this county is unknown to me. We have Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, &c. We have a high school in Gilmer for males, and one for females; in both these schools all the branches of science are taught, necessary for a good English education. The male school is conducted by A. F. Calloway; the female by S. M. Johnson. In this county, we have plenty of common schools under the Free School System. Big Sandy runs through the south-west corner of the county, and empties into the Sabine. The Sabine is the south boundary of this county; Big Cypress is the north boundary, up to near the north-west corner of the county, where the Dry Fork is the line from there to Wood county line. Little Cypress heads in this county, or rather in Wood, near the west side of this county, and runs an easterly direction through this county. There is plenty of iron ore here. This county was organized about the year 1847; it was taken from Harrison county—P. R. Wilson, Ballaam Brewer, John Marshall and Thos. Kelly, were among the early settlers. The principal markets are Shreveport, Jefferson and New Orleans. The transportation is by wagons and by boats, by way of the Sabine. The cost is from seventy-five cents to one dollar and twenty-five cents per hundred pounds. The distance to Jefferson is forty-five miles from the county seat; to Shreveport, eighty-five miles. The Southern Pacific Railroad is in contemplation to run through the south part of this county. No part of the road has been worked on in this county, but it has been surveyed. Emigrants come to this county by way of Red River and overland. There are but few cattle raised for market here, our stock range being only tolerably good. The kind of lumber used here is mostly pine; it is abundant and good—price, ten dollars per thousand. We have many mills, there being ten or twelve water saw mills. Brick and stone could be used for building, but pine lumber is much cheaper. The fences, in our county, are of rails. Gold and silver is the chief currency, though we have some Louisiana paper in circulation. Money is scarce. The usual interest is ten per cent. Louisiana money is at par; all other paper at a discount of two and one-half per cent. Our people are opposed to banks with few exceptions. This county is well watered, and the water is good freestone water. We have a good many springs; stock water is plenty; our county is healthy. The most prevalent disease is chills and fever. We usually have a drought setting in in May or June. We generally have rain plenty in the winter and spring seasons. Honey dews fall occasionally. We have frosts here in winter, but seldom hard enough to kill the vegetation. We have snow and ice sometimes. Fogs are not common. The mirage is never seen.

VAN ZANDT.

[Furnished by Dr. JOHN W. FAIRS.]

I proceed to answer your circular of inquiries, as regards the county of Van Zandt. The number of acres cultivated in corn, cotton, wheat, &c., will be given by the Assessor and Collector. The product, per acre, of cotton, averages

900 pounds; of corn, 25 bushels; of wheat, 12 bushels. About 18 acres are cultivated to the hand, of all crops. Improved lands are worth \$6 per acre; unimproved, \$3. We have no vacant land. Our oldest farms have been in cultivation ten years, and produce now as well as at first. Our soil is gray and chocolate, and three feet in depth. The average value of cattle is \$6; of horses, \$80; of sheep, \$3; of hogs, \$2. Hogs and cattle are the most profitable. Beef is worth two cents, and pork five cents per pound. Corn is worth (May '58) 60 cents; wheat, \$1.25, and potatoes 50 cents per bushel. Sheep are raised successfully, and the wool is worth 40 cents per pound. Our chief fruits are peaches and plums. We have plenty of wild turkeys, partridges, trout, cat and perch. The Neches, Sabine and branches, are our chief streams. Springs are abundant and good. We trade to Shreveport with wagons; distance, 125 miles; cost of transportation, \$1.50 per cwt. New Orleans is our market for cattle, gross sales, per head, \$18. The increase of stock is 30 per cent. per annum. Our lumber is pine, and in abundance, price \$1.50 per one hundred feet. We have one steam saw mill, which cuts 4000 feet per day. Our fences are made of pine and oak rails. We have but little prairie, which is in the north end of the county. Our circulation is specie; the people are opposed to banks. Our corn is usually planted in February, and cotton in March; the cultivation is not generally good. Springs abundant, and water good, and we have good wells and plenty of stock water. Health medium; diseases most prevalent, intermittent fevers, pneumonia and diarrhoea. We have occasional droughts, though our crops rarely fail. Our winters are mild, some snow and ice, and the frosts kill vegetation. Tropical fruits cannot be raised. We have no mirage in this climate.

WILLIAMSON.

[Furnished by M. W. NORTHINGTON, Assessor and Collector.]

This county was created from Milam in 1848. The lands in cultivation produce, during favorable seasons, a bale of cotton, and from 30 to 40 bushels of corn per acre. Improved lands are worth from \$5 to \$20 per acre, according to locality; unimproved, from \$3 to \$5. There are 182,764 acres owned by non-residents. There is but little vacant land. Stock raising constitutes an important branch of business, the markets being New Orleans, Missouri and California. Sheep flourish finely here, being healthy and prolific.

Fruit is successfully cultivated, peaches being the principal kind, as yet. Deer are the only wild animals that abound, most of the others having fled to the frontier counties. Turkeys, quails, and other wild fowl, abound. No minerals of any note have, as yet, been discovered. There is an abundance of sand-stone and a species of marble for building purposes. Fossils and petrifications are found in all sections of the county. Georgetown, the county seat, was laid out in 1848. There are 200 inhabitants, the buildings being constructed of rock and lumber, the courthouse being a solid rock structure, Methodist, Christian, Baptist and Presbyterian churches, a male and female school, and fifteen schools in the county, the buildings being mostly frame ones. They are taught in accordance with our school law, which is fully carried out, having been accepted by our County Court. The retail trade of the county is done at Georgetown. Wheat, flour, hides, corn and other articles being exchanged for dry goods, groceries, &c. Our transportation is entirely by wagons to Houston and Port Lavaca. Hempstead, the fifty mile terminus of the H. & T. C. R. R., will be our nearest port, being only 110 miles from Georgetown. Our lumber for building purposes is hauled from Bastrop county, a distance of fifty miles, and costs from \$10 to \$30 per thousand feet. G. W. Glasscock has a steam flouring and corn mill on the San Gabriel, one mile from town, and other mills will soon be established. Our county is generally healthy, and we have a constant breeze during the summer months. For the two past years our county has been very dry, but we generally have too much rain during the winter and spring. Our winters are often quite cold. There are large quantities of wheat raised, but the amount will be more than doubled in another year, as our lands are finely adapted to its culture. Our flour can be placed in market early in July. Our wheat weighs sixty pounds to the bushel. Our fences are made of mountain cedar, which will last an age. Some fence with post and Spanish oak and elm. Specie is our principal currency.

WALKER.

A correspondent informs us that Tuscaloosa is now the shipping point on the Trinity for Walker county, and for Huntsville, the county seat. Tuscaloosa is about 10 miles from Huntsville, and is resorted to for its fine sulphur springs, belonging to Mr. G. S. Wyser. There is now a postoffice at Tuscaloosa, and the stages pass that place. We must refer to our last year's description of this county, as the material furnished us is too scanty. We may, however, remark that Waverly is a small town of this county, somewhat noted for its beauty and the Waverly Male and Female Institute, under the charge of Prof. Fitze. This place is about twenty miles from Huntsville, and ten from Danville, and is situated on the road from Montgomery to Cold Springs.

WEBB

[Furnished by WM. DAVIS.]

Is bounded on the North by Bexar county; East by Zapata and Nueces; South by the Rio Grande, and West by the Rio Grande and Maverick county. It was created on the 28th of January, 1848, from Nueces county, and in 1850 contained a population of 1379. The first settlements in the county were made many years ago, though it is still but sparsely peopled. The county seat is Laredo, located on the left bank of the Rio Grande, which contains a population of 1437 souls, and has a city charter. It has a handsome stone courthouse, a large Catholic church, though poorly built, a customhouse, a market-house, a mill for grinding wheat and corn, and a convent now being built, which will be a fine edifice. There are five good stores in the place, besides several smaller ones, and considerable trade is carried on with the interior of Mexico, though of late years this has decreased, but will probably revive again. The Rio Grande could easily be rendered navigable to this point, as the steamboat Major Brown made one trip here in 1846. As population increases along the banks of the river, (which it will do in a few years,) steamboats will create a profitable commerce. Before the year 1740, several Mexican families had moved in and settled near the site of the present town of Laredo, where they opened large stock ranches; and in 1767, Don Juan Fernando de Palacio, Governor of New Santander, visited this place for the purpose of seeing the settlement and of presenting to the settlers a certain quantity of land each. Governor Palacio presented to thirty-four heads of families portions of land, giving to each one 1,000 varas on the river by 30,000 in depth; the town of Laredo was laid out at the same time, and, in addition to the land, each settler was presented with a town-lot, with the condition that he should erect a house thereon within two years from the 24th day of June, 1767, or lose both lot and land. Provision was made at the same time for the erection of a church. Land was laid off in the same way on what is now the Mexican side of the Rio Grande, though it was then under the same jurisdiction. Don Tomas Sanches was Captain and Judge over both sides of the river, and was allowed 2,000 varas of land on the Rio Grande by 30,000 deep, being twice the amount which the others received. There were twenty-six families on the Mexican side of the river. The money received at the canoe ferry was used in building the church. Settlers were charged nothing for crossing, but strangers were obliged to pay two reals (25 cents) each, per head, and one real (12½ cents) for each package of freight. All the settlers were obligated to the defence of the place, with their arms and horses, in case of an invasion, though it does not appear that they suffered any at that time from Indian depredations. Land was laid off for an Indian Mission on the other side of the river, but was not used. The descendants of most of these settlers are living to this day in Laredo, and in that vicinity. A public square 100 varas by 80 was laid off, and the town lots were 20 varas front by 40 in depth. Laredo was then, and for many years afterwards, in a prosperous condition, though the scarcity of rain was always a serious draw-back. Countless herds of horses, cattle, sheep and goats roamed over the extensive plains, and peace and plenty filled the land. The country never was so prosperous as when it was subject to the Spanish crown, and all had the most unbounded confidence in its strength and authority. Then, instead of counting their flocks by twenties and hundreds, the herdsmen counted them by thousands. A friendly feeling existed between the settlers and the Indians, until about the commencement of the present century, when the latter began their attacks upon the former, which have continued to the present

day; though they are yearly (thanks to the vigilance of our troops) becoming less frequent, and will soon cease altogether. Laredo was never sacked by the Indians, though several ranches near by were broken up by them. The rancho of Corralitos, which was settled by the Vidaurre family even before Laredo, was pillaged by them, and the settlers obliged to leave—though now they are going back. The Palafox rancho was abandoned, and has never been reoccupied. The ruins of many of the old stone buildings are still standing. This year (1858) more attention is being paid to stock-raising and agriculture than for many years past, and several new ranches have been opened. Half a mile from Laredo, and above it, on the Rio Grande, is situated Fort McIntosh, an United States military post, established in the Fall of 1849. The houses are frame buildings, presenting a neat appearance, being painted white and surrounded with shrubbery, though they are excessively hot in summer. An officer informs me that there are but two posts in the United States which are as hot as this—the thermometer showing at times 110° in the shade, and 139° and 140° in the sun. Above the garrison occupied by the troops is Fort McIntosh proper; it is a regular fortification, with walls, ditch, &c., and contains several heavy pieces of cannon. There is only a small guard kept there, as there are but few soldiers now at the fort. The whole place is kept in good repair. Ex-President Lamar commanded a military force which was stationed in Laredo during the Mexican war, and he, together with the Hon. H. P. Bee, first extended the jurisdiction of the United States over that place. Gen. Lamar's soldiers afforded much protection to the inhabitants from the attacks of the Indians. Upon the return of peace a body of regular troops came here, as it had been found necessary by the Mexicans, for many years before, to keep soldiers here. A body of Spanish troops garrisoned Laredo for a long time. In one of the conflicts which our soldiers have had with the Indians, Lt. Hudson, of the U. S. A., was mortally wounded, and died at the fort on the 19th of April, 1850, after lingering for twelve days. Capt. Brackett's mounted company is now here, having kept the country quiet for a long time, his men having fought the Indians very successfully. The only other settlement in the county worthy of especial notice is the rancho of Los Ojuelos, on the Corpus Christi road, and near forty miles from Laredo, where there are many head of cattle, and where a considerable settlement is forming. There is generally water at this place the whole year round, though not of a very good quality. Los Angeles Wells, ten miles from there, also contain good water, but not in any considerable quantity. The soil of the country is good, being a rich sandy loam of great depth, and when the seasons are at all favorable fine crops of corn are produced. Along the river banks there is some good timber, but the most common wood is scrubby musquite, which, though affording the most excellent fire-wood in the world, is unfit for building purposes. Let me here remark that dry musquite, particularly that which has been killed by a prairie fire, and left standing until it is perfectly dry and hard, makes the hottest fire with the least smoke of any wood yet known. There is plenty of limestone rock which can be taken out with little trouble, some of which, in the interior of the county, is absolutely beautiful, being nearly as white as marble. The people have used sandstone in the construction of some of their houses in Laredo, which is unfit for the purpose of building, as they crumble and wash away in a few years and present a very dilapidated appearance. By a correct system of irrigation (the Rio Grande furnishing an abundance of water) almost every variety of fruits and vegetables could be raised in perfection, but the inhabitants seem to have paid but little attention to these things. Even now figs and pomegranates grow well in some of the gardens, while along the river bank water and musk melons grow luxuriantly. In autumn large cargoes of oranges are brought in from the city of Monterey, two hundred miles distant, for use during the holidays. There were formerly many orange trees in and about Laredo. The maguey plant grows wild in the county, and in some localities the plants are as large as those found in the interior of Mexico. Sugar cane and cotton in small quantities have also been successfully raised here. Some thirty-five miles above Fort McIntosh, on the bank of the Rio Grande, is an extensive bed of bituminous coal, where all the coal used by the blacksmiths at the fort and town, is obtained. It contains a considerable amount of sulphur, but by working at the banks for a short time, until the second layer could be reached, a superior quality could, no doubt, be found. Near this place, and indeed in several places in the county, fine specimens of

silver ore have been found. An old mine is known to exist about forty miles above Laredo, and there can be no doubt about its existence in the hills near the river. Upon approaching the Rio Grande, a series of hills extend back three or four miles from its banks, which are covered with a growth of prickly pears and bushes. This is not good for grazing, but further back on the prairies good grass is found, which is capable of supporting immense herds of horses, cattle, sheep and goats. Cattle and sheep raising is a lucrative business, and is on the increase. In dry weather, the Rio Grande always furnishes an unfailing supply of water. Upon the prickly pears the Cochineal insect is found in great numbers, and might with care be made an article of export. It sells readily for seventy-five cents, and one dollar per pound at wholesale, and is worth much more at retail. It is kept in all drug stores, and from it the most brilliant scarlet and crimson dyes are prepared. It is singular that its culture has never received any attention in this State, as vast amounts of it might be gathered three or four times a year. There are six generations of the wild insect every year, furnishing an equal number of crops. It is generally only collected three times annually. In Mexico, particularly in the provinces of Oaxaca and Guaxaca, it is an important object of culture, and large sums are realized from its sale. It feeds on the common *Nopal*, cactus or prickly pear. The game of the country consists of leopards, (here called tigers,) cougars, or South American lions, wild cats, deer, wolves, beautiful antelopes, turkeys, geese, cranes, ducks, and a few bears, with other small game; though within fifteen miles of Laredo, and near the river all kinds of game is scarce, as it has been hunted too much. Comparatively few fish are caught in the river, on account of its rapidity. Wild horses and cattle are still found in this and the adjoining counties, and many Mexicans devote their whole time to running and catching them. Rattlesnakes and other venomous reptiles and insects are found in the county, though not very common. Plenty of good beef can be bought in the market house in Laredo, for three and four cents per pound. Corn for seventy-five cents and one dollar per bushel. Beans, two dollars per bushel, and corn meal, one dollar and fifty cents. The finest white onions and Chili pepper are also raised here. In town the better class of houses are built of stone, with large windows and flat roofs. The poorer class are made of *adobes*, very wide and thick, and are most comfortable and cool during the fierce heats of the summer. The adobe buildings are covered with a thick thatch, which is a good protection against the rain and the sun's rays. Schools have not received the attention which their importance demands; in fact, there seems to be among many of the people, a great indifference in regard to them. A school fund is accumulating for the county, which may do good service at some future time. The convent, when completed, will be a good school for young ladies. There is but one school for boys in Laredo. The principal shipping port for the county is Corpus Christi, one hundred and forty miles from the county seat, over an excellent road in dry weather. Goods for the merchants are brought in that way, and the principal exports, such as hides, wool, cattle and horses, are sent out the same way. As before remarked, when the river is cleared out, and the channel rendered wider by a few boats passing over it, there can be no doubt but that all shipments will be made by the way of the Rio Grande. Stock-raising has become a very important business, and Webb county will, in the course of a few years, with American enterprise and capital, have a different position from the one she now occupies. The following are the statistics of Webb county (including Zapata, which was organized April, 1838,) for the years 1857 and 1858: Area in acres, 4,224,000; acres assessed, 959,225, valued at \$73,680; value of town lots, \$60,381; white population, 3,312; increase of population since 1850, 1,382. Grazing the chief business. Improved lands are worth one dollar to three dollars per acre; unimproved, fifty to seventy-five cents; number of negroes, 2, valued at \$1,600; number of horses, 764, value \$8,168; number of cattle, 8,382, value \$61,884; number of sheep, 3,500, value \$1,750; value of merchandise, \$28,000; total value of all property in the county, \$470,463.

COUNTY OFFICERS.—Chief Justice, Thomas Trevino; County Clerk, Nicholas Sanchez; Sheriff, David M. Level; Assessor and Collector, Acilio Garcia; District Clerk, Juan F. Salinas; Coroner, Pedro Salas.

Mayor of Laredo, Bartolo Garcia; Justices of the Peace, M. Lidwell, R. G. Trimble, W. F. Alexander, R. Benevides.

U. S. OFFICERS IN THE COUNTY.—At Fort McIntosh, near Laredo, Albert G. Brackett, Commanding Officer; Lieut. Wesley Owens, Acting Assistant Quartermaster, both belonging to 2d Regiment U. S. Cavalry; Gardner W. Pierce, Deputy Collector of Customs, at Laredo.

NEW COUNTIES.

[INTRODUCTORY.]

The last Legislature established thirty-seven new counties. Of this number, however, it was contemplated that but thirteen would organize during the year. It may be proper to explain that, in consequence of the evils resulting from the promiscuous creation of counties of all shapes and sizes, and the hap-hazard manner of locating county seats, without regard to centrality, John Henry Brown, then representing Galveston county, conceived the idea of creating counties in a square shape (wherever it was possible) of precisely constitutional size, (900 square miles) and providing for their organization whenever they should have a given bona fide population; and, secondly, for the location of their county seats, by popular vote, within five miles of the center of the county, &c., &c.; and, as a further guard against confusion, to give each county and county seat the same name, so far as practicable. To carry out this view, Mr. Brown procured a joint meeting of the committees of each House on counties, and laid before them a bill creating twenty-three counties upon this plan. Senators McCulloch and Erath, and Dr. Barnard, of the House, old settlers, and indeed every member of the Joint Committee, warmly seconded the measure, and it was accordingly unanimously recommended to the two Houses, and by them unanimously passed. This is the Act of February 1, 1858, creating Wichita, Concho, Coleman and other counties, and is designed to do more good and prevent more evil than any law ever passed in relation to counties. The law will be found on page 87 of the pamphlet laws of 1857-'8. The reader will here refer to page 18 for a list of all the new counties, and of those persons in honor of whom they were named,

As we have alluded to Mr. Brown as the originator of this plan, it is proper to say that in every instance where the names of counties and county towns disagree, either the name was already appropriated to some town, or that he opposed the departure from the rule, as, Breckenridge and Henrietta. The following description of counties is general and somewhat incorrect, owing to their lines not having been run and streams not always correctly laid on the maps. Otherwise they are reliable. It has been furnished by a friend who is well acquainted with them. His description of the other new counties has not been received.

BUCHANAN

Created at the last session, is one of the finest among the new counties, possessing a large amount of rich land, excellent grazing and an abundance of water. The Clear Fork of the Brazos passes through its northern limits from west to east, while Hubbard's, Caddo, High Bluff and numerous other creeks run their course through its limits, and enter the Brazos. It is immediately south of Young (Belknap) and West of Palo Pinto county, and on the North Texas route to El Paso, and is rapidly settling up. It was named in honor of our present President, while the town is to be called Breckenridge.

CALLAHAN

Created by the Act of February 1, 1858, and named in honor of the late Capt. James H. Callahan. It lies west of Eastland, and north of Coleman. West Caddo Peak is near its southern line, but whether in Callahan or Coleman is doubtful. The southern part of Callahan is broken and rocky, the remainder undulating and fertile. It is rather scarce of water and timber, but by no means destitute of either, and may be classed as a mediocre county, in general terms, with good grazing.

COLEMAN.

This is one of the twenty-three unorganized counties created by the Act of Feb. 1, 1858, and was named in honor of the lamented Col. Robert M. Coleman, of revolutionary memory. It is bounded on the south by the Colorado river, east by Brown county. It is generally an undulating body of rich land, covered with choice grass, and reasonably well supplied with timber. Besides the Colorado, it is watered by Jim Ned, Hord, Mukewater, Hone, Thalia, Davids, Urania and other creeks and springs, yielding a fine supply of water. It is a good county, in a healthy region, and when settled, will be famed for its grain producing facilities. There are but few settlers, as yet, in the county.

CONCHO.

Created by Act of Feb. 1, 1858. It is abundantly watered by the Colorado, the Concho, Kickapoo, Enphiosine, Neptune, Brady's and other creeks, and abounds in good springs. It occupies an intermediate rank between the highland and table-land districts, partaking slightly of the characteristics of each. Its prevailing timber and grass are musquite, of the best kind, the latter affording inexhaustible pasturage. Much of the land is a rich chocolate, while other portions are poor. It has a few settlers now, and will soon be occupied by our daring pioneers.

EASTLAND.

Created by the Act of February 1, 1858, and named in honor of Capt. William M. Eastland, of Fayette county, who was shot as one of the Mier (decimated) prisoners. It lies in the high rolling region, north of Comanche and Brown, and about 40 miles west of the Brazos river. Its soil is usually very rich, admirably adapted to wheat, corn, cotton and fruits. Its prevailing timber is post oak, with some mezquite—its grazing very fine. The Leon is the principal stream in the county; there are numerous creeks and springs, and well water is easily obtained. Eastland lies directly in the path of the population, moving westward, and must soon be an organized and prosperous county.

JONES.

Created by the Act of February 1, 1855, and named in honor of the late ex-President Anson Jones. The county town is to be called Anson. This county adjoins Shackelford on the west, and is well watered, by the Clear Fork, the Double Mountain Fork, Elm, Little Elm and other streams. There is so much sameness in several counties in this section, that a minute description of each would be but repetition. It may be said, perhaps, that as we pass west, rains are less frequent in all the western and northwestern portions of Texas. So, too, of timber. Jones county, however, has a limited supply of timber and a good deal of rich land, but more poor land than its sisters on the east. It has few or no inhabitants at present.

KIMBLE.

Created at the last session, has a large amount of rocky highlands, covered with short mesquite grass and scrubby timber. The Llano, with eight or ten tributaries and other small creeks, give plenty of water and some good valley-lands. Its great adaptation, however, is for horses, mules, sheep and hogs. grass, water, mast and wild fruit being abundant.

MASON.

Created at the last session, lies across the Llano river, the San Saba draining its northern limits. Its principal creeks are Cherokee, Katemse, Hickory, Willow, Comanche, James, Honey, Leona, Salinas, Bear, Iova, Bluff, and several others, besides innumerable springs. Mason, (old Fort Mason,) the seat of justice, is in the centre of the county, which now has about one hundred voters. It is a fair second-rate county. Quite broken, plenty of short post-oak and mezquite timber—mezquite and common grass plenty—land of second quality, with rich valleys.

MENARD.

Created at the last session, and named in honor of the late Michael B. Menard, of Galveston. The San Saba river passes centrally through it, from west to east, while numerous small streams enter the main stream from either side, affording plenty of water. Scrubby post oak and mezquite timber are abundant, pasturage good, soil variable from poor rocky to rich valley land. The old Spanish Fort of San Saba and the lost silver mines are in Menard county. Fort McKavett is also in it, and a small population has been formed, sufficient to form a nucleus.

McCULLOCH.

Created in 1856, and named in honor of Ben. McCulloch. Bounded on the North by the Colorado; East by San Saba; South by Mason. Brady's creek, a bold mountain stream, runs centrally through it from west to east; the San Saba through its southern limits, with numerous small creeks and bold springs in all sections. A large portion of the county is divided into highlands (so-called mountains,) and beautiful valleys. The whole is covered with mesquite grass, and it has an abundance of short timber. No better county for stock, and its valleys are fine for farming. It has now a limited population, but will soon settle and organize.

RUNNELS.

Created by the Act of February 1st, 1858, is one of the best watered sections of the State. The Colorado passes through it, while its tributaries, the Flora, Red, Black, Spring, Mulatto, Bluff, and other creeks, run their entire course through it. It is very similar in its soil to Coleman county, but more broken and has wider valleys. For grain and stock-raising it is an excellent county, and were it not for its remoteness from market (like all the counties in this region,) it would also rank well for cotton. It should be remarked, too, that all of this upper region abounds in wild fruit, and only wants population to render it famous for the staple domestic fruits. This county was named in honor of the late ex-Governor Hiram G. Runnels.

SHACKELFORD.

Created by the Act of February 1st, 1858, and lies immediately west of Buchanan, to which it is quite similar in general characteristics, but not as well watered, and with less timber. It is watered by the Clear Fork, Eyles, Hubbard's, and other creeks. It was named in honor of Dr. (Capt.) John Shackelford, a survivor of Fannin's massacre.

TAYLOR.

Created by the Act of February 1st, 1858, lies west of Callahan and north of Runnels. It is watered by the Clear Fork, Pecan Bayou, Little Elm, Hole, and the head branches of several other streams. Fort Phantom-Hill is in this county. The timber is generally scrubby, a portion of the soil light sandy, and a good deal of the remainder fertile. For grain and stock it is a fair county, and will settle at an early day.

PORTS OF REFUGIO AND NUECES COUNTIES.

[Furnished by W. H. J.]

There are no ports of entry in the above counties—ports of delivery are Aransas, Wm. H. Jones Deputy Collector and Inspector, \$3 per diem, and Copano, J. W. Simmons, Surveyor, salary \$500. Trade is with Galveston, New Orleans, New York, Sabine, Mobile and Pensacola, mostly via Matagorda Bay. Navigation between Aransas and Matagorda Bay has been improved to 2½ feet at low water, and 4 feet at high water; between Aransas and Corpus Christi bays to 4½ feet at low, and 6 feet at high water, via canal. Aransas bar has 8

to 9 feet at present. Pilotage \$3 per foot. Aransas light usually visible 20 miles. Seaports—Aransas, 3 miles from the Gulf; Lamar 22 miles from the Gulf, 9 feet water, wharf and warehouse building; distance from Lamar to Copano 10 miles; to St. Mary's, 15 miles; to Saluria, 50 miles; to Aransas, 20 miles; to Corpus Christi, 41 miles; to Victoria, 50 miles; to Goliad, 41 miles; to Refugio, 22 miles; to San Antonio, 123 miles. Copano is 32 miles from the Gulf, and has 7½ feet water; wharf and warehouse built; distance to Corpus Christi, 25 miles; Refugio, 12 miles; San Antonio, 117 miles. The county is supplied with pine lumber from Sabine, Mobile and Pensacola. Price \$25 per M. Concrete of shell and lime is used frequently for building. Currency mostly specie—a few New Orleans bank notes, at par. Money plenty, interest 8 to 10 per cent. There is an U. S. mail stage route from Saluria to Aransas tri-weekly, and boat route to Lamar weekly. The county is healthy, no prevalent disease. Sometimes dry in summer, but the heavy dews in spring and summer save the crops. Very seldom snow or ice. Usual freights from New York or New Orleans direct, \$1 per barrel. New York insurance 3½ per cent.; New Orleans 2 per cent. Little or no direct trade at present. There is but 1 church in the county, which is Catholic, situated at Refugio. Average annual increase of cattle 25 to 33 per cent. Price of stock cattle, \$6; Beeves, \$15. Sheep do well. Rice and tobacco not yet tried.

Corpus Christi is the only port in Nueces; it is a port of delivery—Surveyor, J. Dix, salary \$500. To this port, via canal, there is 6 feet water. Passengers proceed by steamship from Galveston to Saluria, by stage to Aransas, and by schooner to Corpus Christi, tri-weekly, twenty-four hours from Galveston. A light-house is being built at Corpus Christi.



RAILROAD PROPOSED FROM ARANSAS, TEXAS, TO MAZATLAN, MEXICO.

The original charter and subsequent amendments of this Railroad, were given in our Almanac for 1858, pages 120 and 121.

Amendment, 7th Legislature, passed February, 1858, gives the right to the Company to construct a Railroad from Aransas, or Corpus Christi, to the Rio Grande, below Laredo, with a depot in Corpus Christi, without land bonus or loan; five miles to be completed by January 1, 1860, the whole by January 1, 1866. Capital stock increased to \$4,000,000, of which five per cent. must first be owned by the Company. Franchise cannot be sold, nor "paid up" stock issued, nor stock sold less than par. Pryor Lea, Esq., Goliad, Acting President; Prof. Albert M. Lea, Aransas, Engineer.

[The following interesting information has been furnished by a gentleman well informed as to the facts he states.]

The main object of this Company, which is one of special interest and importance to the State and to the United States, is a new route to California, a railroad from Aransas to Mazatlan, on the Pacific, distance 550 geographical miles. Estimated length of railroad, 700 statute miles.

This route, at usual speed of travel, would bring New Orleans and San Francisco within SEVEN days of each other; and the approximate estimate by Prof. A. M. Lea, Engineer of the Company, for this railroad connecting the Gulf and Pacific, is but \$15,000,000. It is wholly through a healthy region, and in the temperate zone. It opens up to Texas and New Orleans a valuable and extensive trade with Mexico. It must, when completed, (judging from its apparent advantages over all others,) monopolize the whole of the California travel, mails and military transportation, Mazatlan being but three and a half days by steamship from San Francisco, with an excellent harbor. The Tehuantepec route requires double the time. Aransas has a harbor of 240 acres area, six fathoms deep, two miles from the anchorage in the Gulf. The bar, between twenty-four feet of water, is about 1320 yards wide, with nine feet on the shoalest part. Piers would deepen the bar to its clay foundation at twenty-four feet,

and the expense would be justified, were it the terminus of a California route, *via* Corpus Christi, Guerrero, Monterey, Saltillo, Parras and Durango; there are no serious engineering difficulties, the major part of the route being level. The average cost of the road should not exceed \$20,000 per mile. Incidental, would be the improvement of the Rio Grande, and an inland navigation through the bays of our coast.

There is a company already in existence in possession of a Mexican charter for a railroad from the Rio Grande to the Pacific; Luke Lea, Esq., of the banking house of Suter, Lea & Co., of Washington City, is President of this company. There is an immense amount of dormant capital in Mexico, hoarded and literally buried for want of safe methods of investment. There is a disposition to employ this capital in railroads, if the action of the citizens of Monterey is any criterion. They have subscribed largely for a railroad to the Rio Grande. An examination will satisfy any judicious person that this will prove a paying road. On the Rio Grande, 155 miles from Aransas, is an extensive bed of canal coal, two and a half to seven feet thick, easily mined, free from slate or other impurities, very bituminous and valuable for coal oil and gas, extending from Meir to above Guerrero. A specimen can be seen at the "News" Office.—This coal has been used by steamers, and, in 1848, was analyzed by Prof. Riddell, of New Orleans, who reported it of fifty per cent. more value for steam purposes than Liverpool coal. Prof. Lea is confident this coal mine will yet supply all ports on the Gulf, and that it will consequently alone support the road thus far. Between the Rio Grande and Monterey are copper and silver, bearing lead mines, now unworked, but to which this coal, supplied by rail, will give life. The extensive silver mines near Durango, now limited in production by want of fuel, using charcoal, will require large quantities of coal, as also will the port of Mazatlan, for the use of steamships.

The traffic of this road will be, in part, U. S. Mails, troops and military supplies, an immense number of Californian and other passengers, California gold dust, China teas and silks, lumber, cotton, merchandize, silver, copper, lead, coal, horses, mules, cattle, sheep, hides, peltries, wool, wine and fruits.

It is hoped, in the next issue of this Almanac, reliable statistics and other information may be given, as the Company intend to have a reconnoissance of the whole route made shortly by their Engineer. After which subscription books will be opened. If our Legislature would grant the Aransas Road Company twenty sections land bonus per mile, as was done to the other Pacific road, which brought no Mexican trade, nor had its terminus within the State, and Congress would improve Aransas Bar, authorizing mail and military transportation contracts in advance, with both Texian and Mexican Companies, this road would doubtless be constructed. Capitalists are not disposed to embark in such heavy enterprises unless encouraged by government. Such aid may be reasonably expected by these companies, as their undertaking is of great national importance.

SEA ISLAND COTTON---FOOT ROLLER GIN, &c.

[The following article has been received from a friend who has had opportunities to know something by experience of the culture of Sea Island Cotton, and we believe his suggestions will be found valuable to those embarking in this branch of agriculture, which now promises to be one among the most profitable in our State.]

EDITORS TEXAS ALMANAC:—Seeing lately a Sea Island Gin made with rollers eighteen inches long, and 4 in diameter convinced me that the mite of information the writer can give on the subject will be of use to some of the van-guard in this new enterprise, the culture of a crop yet to rank high in value among the exportable staples of Texas; a crop, the best culture and preparation of which, for market, invites therefore public notice and discussion. And, more especially, as according to my observation of several trials within seventeen years past, seed from Carolina, there naturally producing cotton of the value

of 45 cents, 150 pounds per acre, here makes a lint worth 50 to 65 cents, 300 to 400 pounds per acre. The finest qualities are those made by salt manures, 40 loads salt-marsh mud per acre, etc.; here, doubtless, merely replanting our own seed a few times will improve the quality to the finest grade, this coast, from its salt dews and sea-breeze during the season of growth, being peculiarly adapted to this cotton. Unlike sugar, this crop requires little expense in buildings or machinery, yet yields from \$150 to \$180 per acre. It is not for beginners to try experiments in ginning with power gins; it is true five-sixths of the labor of ginning is saved, but the lint deteriorates four to eight per cent., which is no economy. The old Roller Gin worked by foot, is *reliable* for turning out the lint in the *best* possible order and condition, if we except hand-picking. Although it gins but fifty pounds clean cotton per day, with one hand, when the value of the lint, \$25 to \$30, is considered, it does not appear slow, and the cost of the gin is small.

On the mainland of Carolina, "Maine Cotton" (value two-thirds that of Sea Island) is raised from Sea Island seed, annually renewed, as it degenerates rapidly away from the sea-coast. If our planters about Seguin used the Foot Roller Gin, *annually renewing* their seed from our islands, (where sufficient is this year produced) I presume they would realize 30 instead of 22 cents for their crops. For Sea Island Cotton a locality on our islands or bay shores is requisite; its cultivation the same as that of upland cotton. Owing to the smaller size of its bolls, picking is slower; it is then sunned on a platform, covered at night from the dew, turned and sunned another day before housing, trashed before ginning, notes and discolored lint picked out, and packed in round (gunny bagging) bales of 300 to 330 pounds. Sea Island Cotton, like wool, is injured by compressing. To the mouth of the bag is sewed a hoop, larger than a hole in the loft floor in which the bag is placed, the cotton thrown in and tramped down. The bales must be protected from the weather in transportation to market. The culture is easy, the plant bearing drought much better than corn; but the preparation for market is a trade to be learned, therefore it would be well to procure from South Carolina an overseer, or an intelligent negro, accustomed to the crop. The Foot Roller Gin consists of a bench with four standards or puppet-heads, of 1½ inch plank, nine inches apart, supporting two rollers, each ¾ inch in diameter, truly and smoothly turned, of hickory. Each roller with its iron fly-wheel of 18 inches diameter, crank and pitman, occupies but three of the standards, thus leaving the other space clear for the fly-wheel, crank and pitman of the other roller. The treadle is of a right-angled U shape, with hinges at the ends, the pitmans attached at the angles. In the center space is the working part of the rollers, and to compensate the spring of the rollers between their bearings, 9 inches apart, the middle of each is turned slightly largest. The rollers thus run at the same speed, touching each other, drawing through the lint and rejecting the smooth black seeds, which larger rollers would bite and csush. Doubtless a double gin could be fed, each part with one hand, by a smart negro. Galveston machinists should import a gin, as a patern, from Charleston, and manufacture. Probably they could be made for \$25.

W. H. J.

GENERAL RAILROAD LAW.

The general law passed in February, 1853, subjects all railroads to the following duties and liabilities:

1st. Directors are made liable for the debts of the company whenever they pay a dividend when the company is insolvent, or which dividend may cause the company to be insolvent.

2d. Whenever any certificate or report, or notice is given by the officers of a company, containing false statements of material matters, those who sign such report, certificate or notice, are made liable for all the debts of the company.

3d. No bridge or other obstruction is allowed to impede the navigation of any stream.

4th. Railroad conductors, baggage masters, &c., are required to wear upon their hats some badge indicating their office, without which they are not allowed to receive money from passengers, &c.

5th. Conductors are authorized to put passengers out of the cars at the usual stopping places, when they refuse to pay their fare.

6th. The duties of companies towards passengers, and the freight committed to their charge, are defined, and the penalties fixed for the neglect of those duties.

7th. The Legislature has the right, every ten years, to reduce the charges for passengers and freight, provided the net profits for the previous ten years, have exceeded twelve per cent.

8th. Every company is required to carry over their road, the passengers, freight or cars of any other road connecting with theirs, the terms to be mutually agreed upon, or fixed by commissioners.

9th. The State has the right to become the sole owner of any railroad, with all its appurtenances and the lands donated by the State, by paying the amount of all the company's actual expenditures, with twelve per cent. interest, deducting, however, the amount received for tolls, freight and passengers; but on money borrowed of the State, the company is only allowed the interest paid to the State.

10th. Every company is required to make an annual report, sworn to by the Treasurer and Superintendent, showing,

1st. The capital stock and the amount paid in.

2d. The amount expended on the road, buildings, engines, &c., respectively.

3d. The debts and credits of the company.

4th. The amount received from all sources respectively.

5th. The amount and kinds of freight carried.

6th. The amount paid for repairs, engines, salaries, &c., respectively.

7th. The dividends.

8th. The number of engine houses, &c., and their character.

9th. The miles run by the cars.

10th. The number of men employed, and their occupation.

11th. The number of men injured, and the causes.

12th. Whether such accidents have been from carelessness of persons in the employ of the company, and if so, whether such persons are retained.

13th. The sales of lands donated by the State, and the amount unsold.

14th. Any company neglecting to make such report to the Comptroller by the 20th of October, is fined \$250, and in case such report is not made within three months after notice given, its charter is forfeited.

11th. Companies are required to carry the mails when required by the Postmaster General, the pay, &c., to be agreed upon, or fixed by commissions.

12th. Every company is required to furnish a map or profile of the road to the General Land Office, and to the County Clerks and Surveyors of the counties through which the road passes.

13th. The gauge of all railroads in Texas must be five and a half feet.

14th. The Legislature has the right to have the books, &c., of every company examined by committee or otherwise, at pleasure.

15th. Every company is required to have a brake on the hindmost car, with a brakeman—penalty for neglect of this, not over \$100.

16th. Proxies must be dated within six months of the meetings. Act approved Dec. 19th, 1857.

17th. Companies required to keep their stock books on the line of the road. All certificates and transfers of stock to be entered. Books to be open to the inspection of each stockholder, and to any agent of the State.

18th. A majority of the Directors, and the President or Vice President, Treasurer and Secretary of every company shall reside within this State.

19th. A vote of not less than two-thirds of the stock of the company, shall be necessary to make by-laws; and no company shall have the power to make any trust deed or mortgage on the franchise or property of the company, unless the power is expressly given by the by-laws of the company.

20th. The road bed, track, franchise and chartered rights and privileges, shall be subject to the payment of the debts and legal liabilities of the company, but they shall be considered as an entire thing, and must be sold as such.—In case of forced sale, the purchasers become the incorporators under the charter.

In case of sale under execution, it shall be in the county where the principal office of the company is situated; former stockholders not be held liable to the new company for unpaid stock subscriptions, but are liable to pay for purpose of liquidating the debts due by the sold-out company.

21st. The foregoing provisions not to apply to the claims held by the State against the company.

22d. Any railroad company neglecting or refusing to comply with the provisions of this Act, shall be deprived of the benefits of the Acts granting donations of land and loans of money.

N. B.—See supplement to this law among the laws of the last Legislature, in the first part of this work.

DISTRICT COURTS.

[The following table shows the Judges and District Attorneys of the 19th Judicial Districts, except that some changes have doubtless been made, of District Attorneys in the late election, of which returns have not yet come in. The figures indicate the Monday on which each term commences, there being a Spring and a Fall Term.]

FIRST DISTRICT.—Jas. H. Bell, Judge; W. B. Wilson, District Attorney.

Brazoria,	1st in Ap. and Oct.	Colorado, 4th after 1st in Ap. and Oct.
Matagorda, 2d after	" " "	Fayette, 6th " " " "
Wharton, 3d	" " "	Austin, 9th " " " "
Fort Bend, 11th after 1st in April and October.		

SECOND DISTRICT.—A. W. Terrill, Judge; Geo. W. Jones, District Attorney.

Bastrop,	1st in Ap. and Oct.	Guadalupe, 5th after 1st in Ap. and Oct.
Caldwell, 3d after	" " "	Hays, 8th " " " "
Travis, 9th after 1st in April and October.		

THIRD DISTRICT.—R. E. B. Baylor, Judge; C. B. Tarver, District Attorney.

Washington, 1st after 4th in Mar. & Sep.	Burleson, 6th after 4th in Mar. and Sep.
Brazos, 5th " " " "	Milam, 8th " " " "

FOURTH DISTRICT.—Thos. J. Devine, Judge; Frank Egan, District Attorney.

Bexar,	1st in Mar. and Sep.	Kerr, 10th after 1st in Mar. and Sep.
Comal, 8th after	" " "	Gillespie, 11th " " " "

FIFTH DISTRICT.—A. W. O. Hicks, Judge; Lewis F. Casey, District Attorney.

Newton,	4th in Feb. and Aug.	Shelby, 4th after 4th in Feb. and Aug.
Jasper, 1st after	" " "	Angelina, 8th " " " "
Sabine, 3d	" " "	Nacogdoches, 1st in Jan. and July.

San Augustine, 6th after 4th in February and August.

SIXTH DISTRICT.—C. A. Frazer, Judge; J. M. Clough, District Attorney.

Wood,	1st in Feb. and Aug.	Harrison, 6th after 1st in Feb. and Aug.
Upshur, 2d after	" " "	Panola, 10th " " " "
Rusk, 13th after 1st in February and August.		

SEVENTH DISTRICT.—P. W. Gray, Judge; J. G. McDonald, District Attorney.

Grimes,	3d in Ap. and Oct.	Montgomery, 4th after 3d in Ap. & Oct.
Walker, 2d after	" " "	Harris, 6th " " " "
Galveston, 10th after 3d in April and October.		

EIGHTH DISTRICT.—Wm. S. Todd, Judge; S. R. G. Mills, District Attorney.

Bowie,	2d in Mar. and Sep.	Hunt, 11th after 2d in Mar. and Sep.
Cass, 2d after	" " "	Fannin, 12th " " " "
Titus, 6th	" " "	Lamar, 14th " " " "
Hopkins, 9th	" " "	Red River, 16th " " " "

NINTH DISTRICT.—R. A. Reeves, Judge; Geo. Rosenbaum, District Attorney.

Houston,	1st in Mar. and Sep.	Henderson, 9th after 1st in Mar. & Sep.
Cherokee, 2d after	" " "	Kaufman, 10th " " " "
Anderson, 6th	" " "	Van Zandt, 11th " " " "

Smith, 12th after 1st in March and September.

TENTH DISTRICT.—Fielding Jones, Judge ; Wm. Tate, District Attorney.

Victoria,	3d in Feb. and Aug.	De Witt, 5th after 3d in Feb. and Aug
Jackson, 2d after	" " "	Gonzales, 7th " " " "
Lavaca, 3d	" " "	Calhoun, 11th " " " "

*ELEVENTH DISTRICT.—Josiah F. Crosby, Judge ; ———, District Attorney.
El Paso, 1st in March and September.

TWELFTH DISTRICT.—E. J. Davis, Judge ; Ed. Dougherty, District Attorney.	
Cameron,	2d in April and Nov.
Hidalgo, 5th after	" " "
Zapata, 10th after 2d in April and November.	
Starr, 6th after in April and November.	
Webb, 8th	" " "

THIRTEENTH DISTRICT.—John Gregg, Judge ; C. Stewart, District Attorney.	
Madison,	3d in Mar. and Sep.
Robertson, 1st after	" " "
Falls, 2d	" " "
Limestone, 3d	" " "
Hill,	4th after 3d in Mar. and Sep.
Navarro, 5th	" " " "
Freestons, 7th	" " " "
Leon, 8th	" " " "

FOURTEENTH DISTRICT.—M. P. Norton, Judge ; J. B. Murphy, District Att'y.	
San Patricio,	1st in Ap. and Oct.
Live Oak, 1st after	" " "
Karnes, 2d	" " "
Goliad, 4th after 1st in Ap. and Oct.	
Bee,	6th " " " "
Refugio, 7th	" " " "
Nueces, 8th after 1st in April and October.	

FIFTEENTH DISTRICT.—J. M. Maxey, Judge ; S. A. Wilson, District Attorney	
Chambers,	2d in Mar. and Sep.
Liberty,	3d " " "
Polk, 2d after	" " "
Trinity, 4th after	" " "
Tyler, 6th after 3d in March and Sep.	
Hardin, 9th	" " " "
Jefferson, 10th	" " " "
Orange, 11th	" " " "

SIXTEENTH DISTRICT.—N. M. Burford, Judge ; J. C. McCoy, District Attorney	
Collin,	3d in Mar. and Sep.
Grayson, 2d after	" " "
Cooke, 4th	" " "
Montague, 5th	" " "
Clay,	6th " " "
Archer,	7th " " "
Throckmorton, 8th	" " "
Young, 9th after	" " "
Jack, 10th after 3d in Mar. and Sep.	
Wise,	11th " " " "
Denton,	12th " " " "
Tarrant, 13th	" " " "
Parker,	15th " " " "
Johnson,	16th " " " "
Ellis,	17th " " " "
Dallas, 19th	" " " "

SEVENTEENTH DISTRICT.—E. H. Vontress, Judge ; R. T. Posey, District Att'y.	
Williamson,	2d in Mar. and Sep.
Burnett, 3d after	" " "
Llano, 5th	" " "
San Saba, 6th after 2d in Mar. and Sep.	
McCulloch, 8th	" " " "
Brown,	9th " " " "
Lampasas, 10th after 2d in March and September.	

EIGHTEENTH DISTRICT.—E. F. Buckner, Judge ; Jas. Paul, District Attorney.	
Medina,	2d in Mar. and Sep.
Bandera, 4th after 1st	" " "
Uvalde, 5th	" " "
Atascosa, 6th after 1st in Mar. and Sep.	
Kinney, 9th	" " " "
Maverick, 10th	" " " "

NINETEENTH DISTRICT.—N. W. Battle, Judge ; J. L. L. McCall, Dis't Att'y.	
McLennan,	3d in Mar. and Sep.
Bosque, 3d after	" " "
Erath, 4th	" " "
Palo Pinto, 5th	" " "
Buchanan, 6th after 3d in Mar. and Sep.	
Comanche, 7th	" " " "
Coryell, 9th	" " " "
Bell, 11th	" " " "

The reader will find that all of the counties are not herein laid down. The reason of this is, that they are not yet organized. Presidio, which was formerly considered and known as part of the 11th District, was left out altogether in the new law, fixing time of holding Courts in that District. Every organized county in the State is embraced in the above table.

*The District Attorney, Mr. Hyde, has resigned, and the State Department, has not yet been advised of any appointment, by the Judge of that District, to fill the vacancy.

SALT SPRINGS.

There are Salt Springs in various parts of the State, but, as yet, we have heard of but two or three attempts to manufacture salt from them on a large scale, with a view to supply the general demand, though families and neighborhoods have thus obtained their supply, in particular localities, for many years. We have now no knowledge of more than two salt works where the manufacture from springs or wells is made a business. These are the works of Hardeman & Co., in Llano county, fifteen miles above Hamilton, in Burnet county, and those of Swenson & Swisher, in Lampasas county. In both of these the water is said to be very strong, yielding as much as a pint of salt from a gallon of water. At Hardeman & Co.'s works, the water is obtained by digging wells, and the deeper these wells are sunk, the stronger the water becomes. Our latest information from these works dates nearly a year back, at which time the proprietors were boring with the hopes of finding a more abundant supply of water and of a better quality. They had then gone about one hundred and thirty feet deep, but were still boring at great expense, and making but slow progress, owing to the hardness of the rock through which they had to bore. Their attention being chiefly directed to obtaining a larger supply of water, they were not doing much in manufacturing, about twenty bushels per day being as much as they were making. The salt is made by evaporation, by boiling in large open kettles, and was sold at the regular price of one dollar per bushel, of fifty pounds. The works of Messrs. Hardeman & Co., were commenced in 1855, or early in 1856.

We do not know the exact time when Messrs. Swenson & Swisher commenced their salt works in Lampasas county. We understand that they obtain their water from the bed of a creek (supplied by salt springs,) which has been walled in so as to exclude the fresh water from rains, while they procure a pretty abundant supply of strong water from the springs in the bed of the creek, and with but little expense of digging. We understand they are making from seventy-five to one hundred bushels of salt, per day, which is sold at the uniform price of one dollar per bushel.

We learn that Messrs. Hardeman & Co., will be able to make 400 or 500 bushels, per day, should they succeed in procuring the supply of water they are in search of by boring. The demand of the neighboring country may, in a few years, be sufficient to require such a supply, but we are told that the present limited supply is sufficient for the wants of the extent of country around, to which it can be conveniently transported.

Very large quantities of excellent salt are made, in dry seasons, from the lagoons in the vicinity of Corpus Christi, by solar evaporation; but we must postpone a full account of these lagoons, and their immense supplies of salt, to another year.

MR. KENDALL ON SHEEP RAISING.

At page 126, of the present edition of our Almanac, we have given a second article upon sheep raising in Texas, written by Geo. Wilkins Kendall, Esq., of Comal county. It should have been dated New Braunfels, August 15th, 1858. A private note from Mr. K. gives us the information that up to the 1st of September, his flocks were all doing finely—better than ever. He lost but some half a dozen old sheep and lambs from grub, and no disease of any kind prevailed among his sheep at the above date. If Mr. K. can go on for another year, with the same extraordinary success which has attended him the two just past, he will have incontestably proved the fact that no better sheep range exists in the wide world than can be found in the mountains of Comal, Blanco, Hays, Gillespie, Kerr and Bexar counties, and, perhaps, even wider limits of that section may be taken in. We shall be glad to hear from our friends in all parts of the State, and hope they may report equal success in a branch of business which seems destined to be the most profitable of all.

Mr. Kendall requests us to discontinue, both in the News and in our Almanac, his advertisement stating that he has Merino bucks for sale. He has disposed of all that he could spare from his own flocks of ewes, and could have sold many more. This speaks much for his stock. We hope to hear from him again next year, and that he may be able to report a continuance of his good luck.





Edward Burlison

LIFE OF GEN. BURLESON.

Of the many distinguished men who participated in the stirring scenes of the Texas Revolution, and of the years immediately succeeding it, none played a more active or useful part, or was engaged, during that eventful period, in a greater variety of important public service, than Gen. Edward Burleson. It is certain that no one of that long and imposing array of names, now conspicuous on the rolls of Texian fame, ever faced the public enemies upon so many fields of bloody conflict.

Gen. Edward Burleson was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in 1798. His father, James Burleson, emigrated, while the son was yet young, to Kentucky, and from thence to Alabama, sometime prior to the war with the Creek Indians. During a part of that war, he commanded a company of volunteers, under Gen. Jackson, and having no education himself, he took his son, Edward, then a youth, along with him, to assist him with his muster rolls, and such other matters connected with his command as required the aid of a person capable of reading and writing. It was doubtless in this service that he contracted a taste for military affairs, and laid the foundation of that experience which, through so many subsequent years and so many trying times, availed for his own fame and the good and glory of his adopted country. Soon after his return home, while yet but seventeen years of age, he was married, and in a short time removed to the State of Virginia, where, in 1821, he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the militia. In 1824 he removed to the Western District of Tennessee, where he was shortly afterwards elected Colonel of the militia of that State, an office which he held until 1830. He then visited Texas in company with his brother, Jonathan, and examined the country as far West as the Colorado, with which he was so much pleased, that he determined to remove to it with his family. Accordingly, in March, 1831, he set out for Texas in company with his brothers-in law, James and Joseph Rogers, and David F. Owen, and some other families. They reached the Brazos, near San Felipe, in May, and in August thereafter, he removed to and settled upon the place, eleven miles below Bastrop, where he resided until 1847. His occupation was that of a farmer, and he devoted himself to the improvement of his new home; but the unsettled character of that period, on a remote and thinly peopled frontier, within the actual range of large bands of warlike Indians, who sometimes professed peace, only the better to facilitate their treacherous purposes, and, at other times, waged open warfare, could not permit a man of Burleson's stamp to remain long unknown. His readiness to respond to calls to repel the inroads of savages—his coolness in danger—his unflinching courage and perseverance—soon brought him into favorable notice, and, in December, 1832, he was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the municipality of Austin—an organization of the militia having become necessary in consequence of the threatening aspect of affairs in the mother country. The character of warfare pursued by the prairie Indians against the frontier of Texas, has always been very much the same. Parties of them, (formerly larger than at present,) come stealthily into the settlements—kill all the men who fall in their way—steal all the horses they can find, and retreat precipitately with their booty, sometimes carrying women and children into captivity under the most heartrending circumstances. The settlers, so soon as the mischief is discovered, hastily collect together, and with a few days provisions, and on such horses and with such arms as are at hand, take the trail of the retreating savages, and follow it as long as their numbers and the prospect of success will justify, sometimes with, and at others, without success. The service thus performed, although hazardous and arduous in the extreme, and requiring energy and perseverance, combined with the highest bravery, is not of a character calculated to give a very extended reputation to those who brave its perils and its hardships. Hundreds of deeds of heroism performed on the frontier—rivaling the deeds of the chivalrous age—will pass into oblivion. They gave a name among the settlers to those who achieved them. The daring and intrepid soldier of one enterprise became a leader in the next, until gradually the brave and successful partizan became an acknowledged chief, around whom the hardy pioneers would rally, as if by common consent, to repel an expected foray, or pursue the flying foe. These are the men who, with their humble and unpretending comrades and followers, beat back, step by step, the treacherous and bloody savage, and open the highways of civilization into the unknown desert. And how poorly

are they all repaid! How soon are they forgotten by those who come after them! No portion of Texas suffered more, both before and immediately after the Revolution, from Indian outrages, than that part now known as Bastrop county; and on no part of that long and suffering frontier, were their forays repelled with more constant valor and firmness, or their predatory parties pursued with more unrelenting perseverance and success into the depths of the wilderness, than by the people of the upper Colorado. Burleson, by his activity, promptness and unflinching courage, added to some considerable knowledge of war and military matters, soon rose to be an acknowledged leader, while his plain and unpretending deportment and natural dignity, won friends as fast as he made acquaintances.

The events which led to the Texas revolution now began to thicken. The spirit shown by the colonists in their adherence to the Federal Constitution of 1824, and the promptness and ease with which they drove out the garrisons of Anahuac and Nacogdoches, without the aid of regular troops, or the equipment of a regular army, opened the eyes of the political leaders of Mexico, to the character of that citizen soldiery, which, bred and trained in the hardships and privations of the frontiers of the United States, and accustomed to the use of fire-arms as part of its education, has no parallel in history. The recent war with Mexico, in 1847, developed the efficiency of this soldiery, on a large scale, for aggressive purposes.

The affair of the "cannon" at Gonzales, which has given to that town the appellation of the "Lexington" of Texas, was the first act of open rebellion, by force of arms, against the mother country. Some years prior to this time, a small piece of cannon had been presented to the town of Gonzales for their protection against Indians. In the Fall of 1835 Col. Ugartechea demanded that it should be delivered up to him as military commandant at San Antonio. The object was understood by the people of that town—to disarm them in advance of open hostilities between them and the Government of Mexico. The demand was refused, and a body of cavalry, one hundred and fifty to two hundred in number, sent to enforce it. In the meantime, the Gonzales people sent to all the surrounding settlements for assistance, and by the time the detachment of cavalry were ready to act, one hundred and sixty men, under Col. John H. Moore, were assembled, and, crossing the Guadalupe, attacked the Mexicans, and defeated and drove them back to Bexar. Ugartechea, exasperated at this defeat, set out from San Antonio at the head of all his troops, and a train of artillery. But he was not destined to reach the scene of his subaltern's defeat. The excitement produced among the Texians was intense, and from all quarters they rallied to the revolutionary standard, now unfurled on the banks of the Guadalupe. Ugartechea, advised of this, retraced his steps to Bexar, to await his Commander-in-Chief, Gen. Cos, who was advancing from the coast with five hundred men. The volunteers who had assembled at Gonzales were now organized into an army, and Stephen F. Austin was elected Commander-in-Chief, and Burleson second in command. Bexar and Goliad being now the only places in Texas occupied by Mexican troops, it was determined to attack them forthwith, and by getting possession of these two important posts, the better to prepare for the storm which they knew was impending. The army accordingly marched to the neighborhood of San Antonio, and occupied a position a short distance below the city. In attempting to approach nearer, the brilliant affair of Conception occurred, in which two advance companies, under Bowie and Fannin, defeated four times the number of Mexicans. The Texians now took a position above the town, and about a mile from it; the Mexican Commander, in the meantime, fortified the place assiduously, and planted cannon to command all the streets leading to the public square. Almost daily skirmishes now took place between the besiegers and besieged. Nothing decisive occurred until the latter part of November, when Gen. Austin having resigned, Burleson succeeded to his place, and was duly commissioned by the revolutionary government, at San Felipe, as Commander-in-Chief of the forces before Bexar. Soon after this was fought a noted battle called the "Grass Fight." A strong body of Mexican cavalry had been sent in the morning to graze their horses and cut hay, and were returning to the city, when they were discovered by the Texian spies, who immediately gave information of it at headquarters. Supposing it to be a reinforcement to the enemy from the Rio Grande, the Texians flew to arms, and left the camp as fast as they could get ready—a detachment of mounted men under Bowie, running at full speed, first attacked the foraging party. Gen. Cos, per-

ceiving this, sent out a reinforcement of men to the relief of his cavalry, and, subsequently, further reinforcements with artillery. In a short time nearly the whole force on both sides was engaged in battle. The Mexicans fought obstinately, but were finally driven into the city with a loss of fifty or sixty killed. Gen. Burleson was on the ground early in the conflict, exhibiting great coolness and bravery, animating and encouraging his men to the attack. This has been usually considered the best fought battle on the part of the Mexicans of any during the war.

The project of attempting to take the city, by storm, had been much discussed even before Austin left. Some believed it practicable, while others entertained a different opinion. Gen. Burleson, who was unacquainted with the plan of the city, and not yet familiarized to the fact of the inferiority of the Mexican soldiery, and aware that the garrison was more numerous than the besiegers, and well supplied with artillery, regarded the project as extremely hazardous. Col. Milam, who was better acquainted with the Mexican character, proposed to lead a storming party into the city, and, with the approbation and consent of Gen. Burleson, made a call for volunteers. Three hundred brave spirits promptly responded to the call, and being formed into two divisions, entered the city on the morning of the 5th of December; one led by Milam, and the other by F. W. Johnson. An attack upon the Alamo, by the artillery under Col. Neill, had the desired effect of attracting the attention of the Mexican commander, and facilitated the entrance of the assaulting party. The whole power of Gen. Cos was now directed against Milam and Johnson, and every effort made to dislodge them, but in vain. He ordered an attack to be made on the Texian camp outside the city, but his detachment, sent for that purpose, was speedily driven back. The storming party continued to advance, from house to house, for four days and nights, under an incessant discharge of cannon and small arms. At length they reached the buildings on the public square, which commanded the entrenchments of the Mexicans, who retired to the Alamo, and soon after surrendered. During this time a communication with the camp had been opened, and every assistance rendered which could aid in bringing about a successful issue. Gen. Burleson himself visited the scene of active operations, and was near the spot at the time when the gallant Col. Milam was killed.

After the surrender of San Antonio Gen. Burleson returned to his farm, where he remained until February, 1836, when the intelligence of the approach of Santa Anna, at the head of a large army, was announced. He immediately repaired to the frontier. Gen. Houston had, in the month of November, been appointed Commander-in-Chief of the armies of Texas. Upon the organization of the first regiment at Gonzales, Burleson was elected its Colonel. At this time Col. Travis, with a garrison of only 180 men, was besieged in the Alamo, and his couriers were arriving at Gonzales representing the immediate necessity of assistance, and expressing his determination to hold out to the last. Burleson requested of Gen. Houston permission to go to their relief with his command, expressing the opinion that he could extricate them. Gen. Houston, however, declined giving his permission, for the reason that in his opinion, relief could not be given—the army then amounted to only a few hundred men, and it would be better to sacrifice the few who were with Travis, than to lose a large part of the little army in a fruitless effort to give relief to the Alamo. In a few days they received intelligence of the massacre of Travis and his heroic little garrison. Gen. Houston immediately ordered a retreat to the Colorado, at which point the army was greatly reinforced, and another regiment organized under Col. Sherman. A division of the Mexican army followed the retreating Texans to the Colorado, and advanced near to its western bank while the Texans were encamped on the opposite side. This division scarcely exceeded in numbers the Texian army, and many of the officers, among whom was Burleson, strongly solicited Gen. Houston to permit them to attack the Mexicans. They urged that an attack on this division would be certainly successful, and, by giving safety to families, enable the people to rally in their whole strength, and in sufficient numbers to meet the main army of the Mexicans, and drive it back to the Rio Grande; that a further retreat would involve the necessity of a removal of the families on the Colorado and Brazos; that the army instead of increasing would diminish, because many would be compelled to leave to take care of the families; that the people would become disheartened, and the successful issue postponed and hazarded. Gen. Houston determined to retreat against the remonstrances of his officers. For this step he was greatly cen-

sured at the time, and has been since. It laid the foundation of a strong and embittered party in Western Texas against him, which outlived the Republic itself. A large number of those who, by this retreat, were compelled to abandon their homes and property and fly with their families, never forgave Houston while they lived, or, if still living, still remember it against him. But it is not pertinent to the present purpose to cast censure, and as the final issue, as it transpired, was so decisive and so glorious, speculation upon the probable result under a different line of policy from that pursued, becomes superfluous. The facts are stated in justice to the subject of this memoir and his comrades in arms, who panted to achieve that victory and wreak that vengeance on the banks of the Colorado, which they afterwards wrought on the field of San Jacinto. As soon as the retreat was begun, as had been predicted, the army began to dwindle—families were compelled to abandon homes and property, and fly eastward—and a cloud of gloom hung over both the army and the people.

From this point the army retreated first to the Brazos and then to the vicinity of the battle-field of San Jacinto, when the victory of 21st of April sealed the independence of Texas. It is not intended, as it is deemed unnecessary, to recite the details of that memorable battle—the brilliant skirmish of the day previous which made a private soldier afterwards President of the Republic—the sullen resolution to retreat no further—the stern anxiety for the combat, and for indulgence in long delayed vengeance—the silent march to battle—the furious charge—the cry of "*Goliad and the Alamo*"—the wholesale slaughter of half the Mexican army, and the capture of the balance, together with the boastful Santa Anna—the world knows it all by heart. On that bloody field Burleson added new honors to his fame as a brave soldier and a tried officer. His regiment stormed the breastwork and captured the artillery, and contributed its honorable share to the victory.

On the morning of the day on which the battle was fought, Gen. Houston ordered Burleson to detail one hundred men from his regiment to build a bridge across the stream, to be used in case a retreat should be necessary. Burleson answered "that he could make the detail, but he had no idea the bridge would be built—that they had no axes or tools of any description, or teams to draw the timber." Houston asked him if he intended to disobey orders? Burleson replied that he was not disposed to disobey orders, but that his men had much rather fight than work. "Then," said Houston, "if you are so anxious to fight you shall have your fill before night;" and immediately made out his plan of battle.

After the battle Burleson was dispatched with the advance of the army to watch the motions of the retreating Mexicans, but nothing of importance transpired until they had left Texas, when he returned to his home and was elected to the Senate of the first Congress of the Republic, of which body he was an assiduous and useful member at so important a period, in laying the solid foundation of the new Republic.

In 1837, upon the organization of the militia, he was elected a Brigadier General, and in the winter of 1838-39, upon the reorganization of a regular army, he was appointed, by President Lamar, Colonel of the only regiment of which it was composed. He filled this office until 1841.

In 1838 occurred the rebellion of Cordova and other Mexicans at Nacogdoches. They embodied, announced their purposes, and marched, without striking a blow, into the Cherokee nation. This little rebellion, bloodless in its first efforts, drew after it important results. Cordova had been in correspondence with the Mexican authorities at Matamoras, for the purpose of getting up a combined attack of Indians and Mexicans upon Texas. The Commandant at Matamoras fell into the scheme, and prepared to forward ammunition to the insurgents, under the conduct of Lieut. Flores, who was authorized to act as commissioner to perfect their plans. Early in the spring of 1839, Cordova prepared to leave his refuge and go to Mexico, when a white man who professed to have been a prisoner in his hands and to have escaped, came into the settlement and gave information of his movements. Burleson immediately ordered scouts to traverse the frontier, and in a short time received intelligence of his appearance near the Colorado above the settlements. Hastily collecting a part of Capt. Billingsly's company of rangers and some private citizens, he gave immediate pursuit, and overtook Cordova's band, 70 or 80 strong, in the Guadalupe valley, near the present town of Seguin, where a few families were then commencing a settlement. A fierce battle immediately ensued, but the Mexicans

were defeated and pursued several miles, until they separated and escaped. They lost one-third of their party, killed and wounded. The infant settlement of Seguin was saved by the promptness of Burleson, as it was subsequently ascertained Cordova had intended to have attacked the place that morning. Cordova subsequently returned to Texas in 1842, in command of a body of militia forming part of the army with which Gen. Woll entered San Antonio. He was killed in the battle of the Salado. His death created quite a sensation beyond the Rio Grande. Upon the receipt of the news the church bells were tolled, and a Mexican ode to his memory was published in Saltillo.

Soon after the defeat of Cordova, Flores, the commissioner to the Cherokees, attempted to pass through Texas with twenty-five men and a number of mules packed with ammunition. His trail was discovered by Lieut. Rice of Capt. Billingsly's company, who pursued and overtook him on the San Gabriel. Flores was killed, and his ammunition and papers captured, consisting of letters from Gen. Canализo, at Matamoros, to Bowles and other chiefs of the Cherokees. These documents being brought to Burleson he immediately reported to the War Department Rice's victory, accompanied by the documents. The cabinet of President Lamar thus obtained information which explained the Nacogdoches rebellion, and unfolded the treacherous combination of Indians and Mexicans against the frontiers of the young Republic. Within ten days after the President was furnished with the papers of Flores, Gen. Burleson received orders from the War Department to march into the Cherokee nation with five hundred men; there to assemble the chiefs and head men, and notify them to leave Texas within ten days. If they left voluntarily he was ordered to guard them across the frontier; if not, he was instructed to attack and drive them out of the country. Gen. Rusk had arrived in the nation with a regiment of volunteers from Eastern Texas, and the Secretary of War, Gen. A. Sidney Johnston, had also repaired thither, before Burleson's regiment arrived, and had endeavored to induce the Indians to remove. Soon after Burleson's arrival, the conferences with the chiefs being of no avail, hostilities were commenced. The Indian camp was attacked on the evening of the 15th July, and the fight and pursuit continued till night. Next day the Indians were discovered posted advantageously and ready for battle. They were immediately attacked by the whole force, and, after a well fought battle, defeated and driven into a swamp. Their chief, Bowles, was killed in this engagement, and they retreated out of the country. Gen. Burleson's horse was shot under him, and his bravery and presence of mind in the battles won the applause of the army and of the country. Judge Scurry, a distinguished citizen of Eastern Texas, presented him a fine saddle horse, to supply the place of the one that had been killed in the battle, and, as a mark of his esteem for a brave officer from the West, who had fought so gallantly to save the homes and families of the East from the horrors of a savage war. This horse ever after bore the name of the generous donor, and was ridden for many years after, and in subsequent battles by the General, and became almost as well known in the Colorado valley as his gallant rider.

We must now return to some interesting incidents occurring the previous year, which have been passed over in order to give a connected statement of the Nacogdoches rebellion and the participation of Burleson in the events which grew out of it. In the spring of that year a band of three hundred Indians made a descent upon the Colorado settlements, and killed the widow Coleman and one of her sons, and carried off another, a lad, a captive. Jacob Burleson, a brother of the General, raised thirty or forty men, and went in immediate pursuit, having despatched a messenger to the General, who also raised about sixty men in twenty-four hours, by the aid of Capt. Billingsly and Monroe Hardiman, and immediately took the trail. Jacob Burleson found the Indians in a grove of timber near Brushy creek, and unaware, perhaps, of their number, determined to drive them out of the grove. He ordered a charge, but a part of the men, probably discovering the number of the Indians, hesitated. Burleson and a part of the men charged up within twenty steps of the grove, but perceiving he was not supported, attempted to retreat, but was shot dead as he mounted his horse for that purpose. His party now fell back until they met Gen. Burleson and his company, when they returned to the scene of conflict. The Indians now took a position in a deep ravine, and the fight was renewed about 1 o'clock, and continued till dark. The Indians, being well armed with guns, fought with desperation. When night put an end to the conflict, Burleson posted his men so as to coop the Indians in the ravine, a part of which they

still continued to occupy, to prevent their escape. But during the night they succeeded in climbing a very steep bluff, considered impassable, and made good their retreat. About forty Indians were killed, whose bodies were thrown into a deep pool, the water of which was bloody next morning. Subsequently it went dry, when its bottom was found covered with their bones. Three whites were killed and some wounded.

Another party of forty-five or fifty Indians came into the settlements below Bastrop and stole horses in daylight, while the people were at church. A man who had staid at home discovered them and ran to church and gave the alarm. Gen. Burleson with ten men made immediate pursuit, and followed the trail that evening to Piney creek, near the town. Next morning a reinforcement of eight men was added to their number, and the Indians were overtaken near the Yegua. When about two hundred yards from them, Burleson called out to them in Spanish to halt, they immediately did so, and, forming themselves in regular order, like disciplined soldiers, commenced firing by squads or platoons. When within sixty yards, the battle was opened on the part of the Texians by the discharge of Burleson's double-barrelled shot gun. Six Indians were killed and the balance fled into deep ravines, enveloped in thickets, and made their escape.

Some time after the termination of the Cherokee war, and while he was at home, a small party of Indians stole all his horses, including the one presented to him by Judge Scurry. Aware of his loss very early next morning, he immediately sent across the river to his brother for all the horses he could raise, and received eight. On them he mounted himself and seven Tonkaway Indians, a party of whom were camped in the neighborhood, and collecting five or six of his nearest neighbors who had horses left, he took the trail by nine o'clock in the morning and followed it unremittingly the whole day and night—the Tonkeways trailing by moonlight. Next morning, about nine o'clock, he came in sight of them, eighty miles from his residence, and immediately commenced a chase at full speed of his horses. During the race he encouraged the Tonkeway leader, Placidor, to redoubled exertion by liberal promises. "Big beef, Placidor, for Scurry," was repeated again and again as they sped forward in the chase. After a pursuit of four or five miles the beef was won—the chief lanced the Indian who rode the favorite horse, and four others were killed and all the horses were recovered.

In December, 1839, while looking after a party of Comanches who were said to be approaching the frontier, with about forty men under his command, his Tonkeway spies brought him intelligence of a trail discovered by them, which, from its direction, they supposed to be the trail of a party of Cherokees going to Mexico. He pursued the trail to the Colorado river, where he found them encamped. He attacked them, killed six warriors, and put the rest to flight, and captured all their women and children, to the number of twenty. Young Bowles, a son of the Chief of the Cherokees, was among the slain, and his wife and children among the captives. These prisoners were afterwards sent by the Government to the Cherokee nation in Arkansas.

In the Spring of 1840 the Comanches made an agreement with the Mexican authorities on the Rio Grande, by which they agreed to enter Texas at the new moon in August, with a war party five hundred strong, and penetrate to Victoria; the Mexicans agreeing, on their part, to meet them there with a large army to act in conjunction with them against the Texians. The Mexican officers probably had no intention of performing their part of the treaty, but were perfectly willing to see the Comanches and Texians expend their fury upon each other, with but little choice which should be most destructive to the other. Accordingly, on the 1st day of August, about five hundred warriors passed down between Gonzales and the head of the Lavaca, bearing in the direction of Victoria, killing all who happened to fall in their way, and stealing horses on both sides of their route. They charged up to the precincts of the town of Victoria, expecting to take it by surprise, but finding preparations made to give them a warm reception, they drew off, and next day suddenly appeared before Linville, a small town on Lavaca Bay, then the shipping point of a large part of Western Texas. The people when they saw them advancing, each Indian lying down on his horse, supposed them to be a cavallada, of which there were several near the coast at that time; but, when near the town, the warriors rose in their stirrups, and disclosed to the terrified people their imminent danger. They sought refuge in such boats and small crafts as lay in the Bay; but some were killed, and two ladies taken prisoners. The Indians then pillaged the place,

and burnt it to the ground. In the meantime, sixty-five men from the Guadalupe and Lavaca followed down the trail, and arriving at Victoria were reinforced by a like number, when they sought the Indians, and found them on the Arinoso, about fifteen miles distant. An engagement ensued, but not decisive. The Indians having now remained about five days in the neighborhood of the coast, and disappointed in meeting a Mexican army, on the night after the battle, commenced a retreat to the mountains. Capt. Ben McCulloch, who was in the fight, immediately left, and, traveling night and day, aroused the people on the upper Guadalupe, and urged them to concentrate on Plum Creek. On the night of the 12th about one hundred men camped on that stream near the downward trail of the Indians, and the same evening Felix Huston, Major-General of the militia, arrived. When the news of this Comanche eruption was carried to Austin by the mail rider, it was utterly discredited. But in a few days it was confirmed, and two companies of infantry, then at Austin, were ordered to march in the direction of Plum creek. But Gen. Burleson placing then, as most people do now, but a low estimate upon the value of even the bravest infantry against the Arabs of Texas, proceeded to collect mounted volunteers, and on the evening of the 12th was encamped on Walnut creek, six miles from the Indian trail, with about ninety men from Bastrop and Travis counties. On the next morning the approach of the Indians was announced on the trail by which they descended. A courier was despatched, at full speed, for Burleson, five or six miles distant, before whose arrival the Indians crossed Plum Creek within a mile of Gen. Huston's camp. Upon the arrival of Burleson, the whole force moved forward at a rapid pace, and came up with the Indians in a large prairie, near the site of the present town of Lockhart. The regular troops not having arrived, Burleson yielded the command to Huston, retaining the command of the Colorado volunteers, Capt. Caldwell commanding those of the Guadalupe. The Indians forming in regular order of battle across their trail, mounted on the best horses out of the great number they had collected, presented an imposing spectacle, the plumes and feather-caps of their war-chiefs conspicuous along the whole line. The Texans, marching in two columns by a flank movement, were halted and ordered to dismount, when the leading files of each division arrived within gun-shot of the Indians. This left their lines at right angles to the line of the enemy. The fight commenced as the men dismounted, the Indians gradually receding as it progressed. Gen. Huston now ordered his men to mount, wheel into line, and charge. Burleson gallantly charged through the open prairie, and Caldwell through a point of timber occupied by part of the enemy. The Indians fled, and were pursued several miles, until they scattered and secreted themselves in thickets and ravines. About thirty were found dead on and near the field of battle, and others were subsequently found where they were concealed by their friends. Several Texans were wounded, but none killed. About four hundred horses and mules, with the plunder taken at Linnville, fell into the hands of the victors. The two female prisoners were rescued, both wounded with arrows when left by the Indians—one of them mortally. Thus ended the most formidable Comanche foray into Texas, undertaken to avenge the killing of some of their chiefs at San Antonio. During their incursion they killed about twenty-five persons at different places.

As a sequel to this, it may be well to state that in October following, these Indians, to the number of more than four hundred warriors, entered Mexico to avenge the treachery of the Mexicans for not seconding their onset upon Texas. They penetrated four hundred miles into the country—burning, plundering and murdering. Their movements were known by the smoke of burning houses. Families that considered themselves safe at a distance of forty miles from the Indians at sunset, were aroused in the morning by the Indian yell, only to meet death or captivity. Seven hundred were killed in the State of Nueva Leon, besides a large number in Coahuila; a large number of females made captives, and thousands of horses carried off. Six thousand men were under arms to intercept them, but they escaped with but little injury.

In 1841 Gen. Burleson was elected Vice President of the Republic by a decided majority over Gen. Mémucan Hunt. The duties of this office he discharged with punctuality and fidelity. As presiding officer of the Senate, he was courteous and impartial, and exhibited that native dignity, which was present in every station in life. In the spring of 1842, when the armies of Vasquez and Woll invaded the Western frontier, the same promptness which he had always exhibited in flying upon the first call to the standard of his country, was con-

spicuous upon both occasions. At the time of the latter event, he was absent from home, and only reached the frontier after the Mexican General had made his escape. He then planned an expedition of retaliation against Mexico, which was frustrated by the interference of President Houston.

In 1843 he was a candidate for the Presidency, but was defeated by Hon. Anson Jones by a small majority. Texas was, at that time, unfortunately divided into two parties of a somewhat sectional character, and Burleson belonged to the weaker section. The influence of Gen. Houston, with all the power of his administration, at that time overwhelming, was cast into the scale against him.

Soon after this, the prospect of annexation to the United States began to brighten, and none hailed it with more heartfelt satisfaction than Gen. Burleson, and when, after the Lone Star had been added to the great constellation, and Gen. Taylor, after the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca, prepared to enter Mexico, and called for troops from Texas, Burleson accompanied them in a private capacity, unconnected with any particular corps. At Monterey he was appointed by Gov. Henderson, then in personal command of the Texas division, one of his aids-de-camp, and in that capacity bore a distinguished and honored part in the fierce conflicts before that city.

As the term of service of the Texas volunteers soon after expired and active operations on that line seemed to be at an end, he returned home. This was his last campaign—with it he closed a long, arduous and successful military career. For fifteen years he had been engaged in almost constant and active service, during which time his life had been hazarded in thirty-four battles and skirmishes, with Mexicans and Indians; in not one of which, whether as soldier, officer or commander-in-chief, had he ever witnessed the arms of his country defeated. In this multiplicity of conflicts he had always escaped unhurt, although three horses had been killed under him in battle.

Upon his return from Mexico he removed from the Colorado to the San Marcos Spring, where he settled down with the purpose of devoting his time to his domestic affairs, but was soon after elected to a seat in the State Senate, and at the expiration of his term again re-elected from the district in which the seat of government is situated. During the fall of 1861 his health had become much impaired, and his confinement to the sedentary habits of a legislator was not calculated to bring about a restoration. He continued gradually to decline until near the close of that year, when he was prostrated by a severe attack from which he never recovered. He died on the 26th December at the Capital of the State, and while a member of the Senate then in session. His death produced a profound sensation throughout the whole length and breadth of a State, in which his name had become a familiar household word. Eloquent eulogies were pronounced in both houses of the Legislature, and resolutions, expressive of the general grief, adopted.

A purer character than that of Gen. Burleson is not to be found delineated in the history of any country. His reputation as a soldier, not won in a single victory or single enterprise, but built up by years of service and success, was left behind him without a single stain; while the purity of his conduct as a legislator escaped even the breath of suspicion. No unhallowed ambition prompted him to brave the dangers of the battle-field—no petty jealousy of the laurels won by others ever found a lodgment, for a single moment, in his noble and generous bosom. Brave, yet unambitious—modest, yet firm of purpose—simple in his manners, yet dignified—he won the friendship of the worthiest of the land, and never lost it. In him were happily blended the attributes of a successful warrior, with the republican and patriarchal simplicity of a quiet and unassuming country gentleman, whose bravery was unsurpassed by his open and cordial hospitality. In his personal intercourse with society, whether in the camp among his comrades in arms, or among his countrymen in the walks of private life, perhaps the most prominent trait of character, which was everywhere developed, was an inflexible love of justice, in its most extensive and significant sense. He seemed to be scarcely aware of the honors which crowded upon him as he passed through life.

[Since the foregoing very full and well written biographical sketch was received, from an esteemed friend, we have been furnished with other sketches of Gen. Burleson's life, giving some details in regard to the part borne by Gen. B. in the Cherokee war, and some other incidents of his life, but these additional materials have been handed to a friend and fellow-soldier of Gen. Burleson, who has prepared for our next Almanac a brief history of the Cherokee war.]

LIST OF NOTARIES PUBLIC IN THE SEVERAL COUNTIES OF THE STATE.

- ANDERSON.—*John Wolverton, *Kendall Watkins, *William R. Miller, *G. W. Finlon, *L. W. Dumas, *James M. Perry.
- ANGELINA.—*James L. Ewing, *Seaborn Jones.
- AUSTIN.—*Zinni Hunt, *J. H. Catlin, *Ernst Kleberg, *John P. Osterhout, F. J. Cooke, Samuel J. Shelburne.
- BANDERA.—August Klappenback.
- BASTROP.—James Priest, George P. Shaw, E. P. Petty, C. C. McGinnis, Elias J. Jones, W. D. C. Jones.
- BELL.—D. T. Chamberlain, *E. Walker, *John Isbell, *T. A. Supple, Geo. G. Flint.
- BEXAR.—*Wm. H. Cleveland, *Gustavus Schleicher, C. E. Jefferson, G. H. Nelson, H. F. Oswald, P. L. Buquor.
- BOSQUE.—Jas. K. Helton, Philip Howard, T. C. Alexander
- BOWIE.—*Wm. H. Moore, *B. F. Estes, *John Loop.
- BRAZORIA.—Jarvis Dockrill, E. D. Nash, J. W. Copes, William M. Brown, Samuel A. Tousey.
- BRAZOS.—*R. P. McMichell, *James M. Price, *Hiram M. Burrows.
- BURLESON.—*James L. Holliday, Andrew J. Broddus, William H. Murray, Elijah J. Chance, Titus H. Mundine, John M. Nash.
- BURNETT.—William H. Holland, Thomas Moore, *A. R. Johnson, A. C. Horne.
- CALDWELL.—*B. F. Luce, Nathan Silvan, C. W. Whittis, James A. Glenn, Robert B. Porter, *Jonathan Nix.
- CALHOUN.—*James Ashworth, James H. Forrester, *Henry Earle, *Wm. H. Woodward, Edmund Kerr, Edward Clegg.
- CAMERON.—*J. G. Brown, H. L. Howlett, Benjamin Moses, Jeremiah Galvan, S. E. Langdon, A. G. Brown.
- CASS.—*Henry H. Tamplin, *Benjamin F. Hill, *James Lundy, *W. M. Freeman, *E. G. Binners, *Nathan Gupton.
- CHEROKEE.—*John H. Beaty, *Wm. W. Briggs, F. W. Bonner, M. H. Bonner, Samuel T. Harrison, C. F. Jay.
- COLLIN.—*James D. Naylor, *Fontaine Vance, John C. Easton, Moses Jones, George Y. McKinney, George White.
- COLORADO.—*M. Naive, *Clement Allen, *H. E. Jordt, *George E. Smith, *George W. Cox, Don F. Payne.
- COMAL.—*Samuel Durham, Julius Harmes, Henry M. Merrill, *F. Kalteyer, Albrecht Detmar, George H. Judson.
- COMANCHE.—*Lou. Price, *T. C. Frost.
- COOKE.—George Y. Bird, R. W. B. Oliver, *D. C. McCall, *R. K. Burton, *Jno. Strickland.
- CORYELL.—J. C. Russell, David Crawford, Charles P. Karnes, William H. Priddy.
- DALLAS.—James N. Smith, *Thomas Coates, Jno. Taylor, George W. Baird, E. P. Nicholson.
- DENTON.—*C. W. Holland, *Peyton L. Wade, Otis G. Welch, G. Havenhill.
- DE WITT.—*Jno. A. King, *Laurens Smith, *John H. Johnson, *W. Adams, Robert Kleberg, Sam. C. Lackey.
- ELLIS.—William J. Stokes, E. C. Newton, Amzi Bradshaw, David P. Ferris, Wm. D. Dillon, Valentine Sevier.
- EL PASO.—Leonard Pierce, *Samuel Magoffin, *J. J. Thibault.
- ERATH.—*J. S. Jordan.
- FALLS.—J. H. Pierson, R. W. Scott, *Wm. Wright, *James M. Jackson.
- FANNIN.—*Sinclair Stapp, *Jefferson Parrish, *Samuel A. Roberts, *Andrew Stapp, *Abraham McClellan, Thos. Ragsdale.
- FAYETTE.—Thos. A. Hall, W. G. Webb, *James C. Gaither, *W. B. Anderson, *Quinn M. Meniffee, U. Gregory.
- FORT BEND.—*S. M. Frost, *M. G. Mayes, *C. H. Kendall, W. E. Kendall.
- FREESTONE.—*Jno. A. Formwalt, *L. D. Bradley, *W. R. D. Armand, *Jos. Linn, *Benj. F. Linn.
- GILLESPIE.—*G. W. Todd Adolph Assig.

GALVESTON.—Jacob E. Rump, Alfred F. James, E. P. Hunt, James P. Nash, Ed. T. Austin, *Wm. P. Griffiths.

GOLIAD.—*Thos. S. Millsap, Abraham M. Smith, Samuel McKinney.

GONZALES.—*H. B. Nichols, *James C. Gillespie, Stephen Chenault, Everett Lewis, Charles Mason, Russell Jones.

GRAYSON.—*John F. Rabb, *John G. Reeves, *William D. Fitch, *Coleman Watson, *Thomas H. Bowen, James H. Clark.

GRIMES.—L. S. Mooring, Gwyn Morrison, B. B. Goodrich, Uriah F. Case.

GUADALUPE.—*John P. White, *B. C. Allen, *Reddin Morris, J. De Cordova, William M. Rust.

HARRIS.—*E. Fairfax Gray, *Jacob Cline, *John Johnson, *Benj. E. Roper, Augustus C. Daws.

HARRISON.—*John M. Whitehorn, *George B. Conway, William H. Kelsey, Wm. R. McAdams, Wm. H. Watson.

HAYS.—Desmond P. Hopkins, *Albert Heaton, *Fergus Kyle, W. Dewoody.

HENDERSON.—*Robert Hodge, *P. T. Burford, *L. W. Moore, *N. B. Pate, *Ichabed Adams, T. B. Greenwood.

HILL.—*Thomas Bell, *Wm. Jones, Joseph P. Weir, James S. Ratcliff, George R. Hart, William Neale.

HOPKINS.—*Geo. W. Matthews, *John Garrett, *Wm. P. Henderson, *Thomas Willison, *James Hooten, *James E. Hopkins.

HOUSTON.—*Jno. W. Bodenhamer, *Thomas J. Payne, James R. Bracken, *Steward A. Miller.

HUNT.—*James A. Jones, *Samuel P. Moore, *Absalom L. Davis, *John E. Wilson, *James G. Stephens, *Samuel Hooker.

JACKSON.—*J. J. Kendrick, *Edward Fink, *J. Andrews, *Nicholas McNutt.

JASPER.—*And. F. Smyth, *Wm. Allen, *John Hamilton, *John Frazier, *Albert Nantz, *James D. McMahon.

JEFFERSON.—*Chas. H. Alexander, *Wm. P. Herring, *Wm. Lewis, *Otis McGaffey.

JOHNSON.—*Isaac R. Vannoy, *Jno. C. Ligon, *W. G. Ray, *C. P. Hollis.

KARNES.—*James L. Calvert, *Milton Dana, *E. H. Winfield, *E. M. Walker, Chas. A. Russell.

KAUFMAN.—*Edwin Jacobs, *J. W. Johnson, *John O. Heath.

KERR.—*Ernest Altgelt, *Adam Voght, *L. S. Stokes, *Theodore Goldbeck.

LAMAR.—*Wm. M. Williams, *Geo. Y. Snead, *Geo. W. Stell, *W. J. Bonner, *Chas. Welden, *Jos. McCarty.

LAMPASAS.—*Thomas Pratt, Benoni S. Whitaker, Geo. W. Scott.

LAVACA.—*Chas. H. King, J. J. Ballard, *Isaac R. Foster, R. M. Tevis, J. J. M. Woodley, M. M. Box.

LEON.—*Abner Elgin, *F. M. Hines, *Thos. W. Blake, *Jno. C. Thomas, *Sam'l P. DuBois, *Thomas Smith.

LIVE OAK.—*Sam'l F. Foster, John S. Givens, *N. Gussett.

LIBERTY.—J. E. De Blanc, *A. G. Van Pradelles, Christopher Bryan, E. A. Stocking, H. M. Farrior, James Jackson.

LIMESTONE.—Jno. B. Vollandingham, N. Gilbert, *W. T. Persons, S. G. McLendon.

LLANO.—*James Doughrey.

MCLENNAN.—*Geo. W. Cook, M. P. Nichols, *J. W. Nowlin, M. D. Herring, Richard Coke.

MADISON.—*L. A. Abercrombie, *Jno. Rogers, *Hugh McGuffin, *Jas. S. Fairley, *J. W. Hackett.

MATAGORDA.—Henry Thorp, Albert Wadsworth.

MEDINA.—Lorenzo Castro, Columbus Upson, Geo. H. Noonan.

MILAM.—*D. G. Davis, *L. H. Bolinger, *James Jeffries, *Ambrose H. Boles, *Alex. W. Sneed.

MONTGOMERY.—*C. B. Stewart, *J. S. Collard, *L. L. Bradbury.

NACOGDOCHES.—Chas. S. Taylor, H. C. Hancock, Wm. Castles, Nathaniel Amory, Ambr. R. Eubank, Wm. F. Hyde.

NAVARRO.—Benj. F. Lisman, Jos. C. Bartlett, *Dan'l Donaldson, *Henry Crossland, George M. Hogan.

NECES.—Charles Russell, Charles Lovinskiold.

NEWTON.—*Wm. S. Wilson, *R. C. Balance, T. S. McFarland, David McMahon.

- ORANGE.—*Hugh Ochiltree, *W. B. Ellis.
 PALO PINTO.—*J. C. Low, *James C. Loving, Benjamin F. Walker.
 PANOLA.—*Thomas G. Allison, Henderson Tyke, Isaac Taylor, Alexander Birdsong.
 PARKER.—*Wm. Fondren, *Charles Gilder, *John P. Cool, *R. A. Eddlemon, James J. Beeman, *Jno Francis.
 POLK.—*B. F. Davis, *Robert Hooker, Isam T. Patrick, *George F. Lawton, John M. Bivens.
 RED RIVER.—*Thomas L. Cowan, John A. Bagby.
 REFUGIO.—*Wm. H. Jones, *Richard T. Byrne, *Daniel M. Hastings, *John Logan, *Walter Lambert, John K. Talley.
 ROBERTSON.—*David H. Stokes, *Harrison Owen, *Wm. P. Townsend, *John H. Feeney, Francis L. Barziza.
 RUSK.—John Wherry, S. Slade Barnett, L. D. Stevens, Robert H. Richardson, Thomas R. Pittner, Frank H. Nelson.
 SABINE.—*Isaac Dewers, Bertrand McCloskey, Joseph A. Whittlesey.
 SAN AUGUSTINE.—*Stephen W. Blount, *Tate Robinson, *James B. Johnson.
 SAN PATRICIO.—*William O'Docherty, *P. S. Hagy.
 SAN SABA.—*Thomas J. Patterson.
 SHELBY.—*George W. Weaver, *Levi M. Truitt, *Daniel Brittain, *Richard Yarborough, *D. M. Short, *Samuel McAdams.
 SMITH.—*John M. Douglas, *Willis Jones, *J. L. McKay, *Samuel Pinkerton, *J. W. Chancey, *Rufus R. Collier.
 STARR.—*John B. McCluskey, Noah Cox, *C. G. Van Dusen, Louis T. Jamison.
 TARRANT.—Junius W. Smith, *Jonas Harrison, *Jefferson Estill, James Joyce, John J. Courtenay, Jason Watson.
 TITUS.—*G. W. L. Haynes, *Wm. L. Haughton, *Campbell English, *John G. Chambers, *Malcolm Bolin, *E. G. Rogers.
 TRAVIS.—Stephen Crosby, John A. Warrock, P. De Cordova, George W. White, Thomas E. Sneed, Peter B. Lowe.
 TRINITY.—Lucius Loring, *Alex. McAlpin, A. C. Caldwell, L. L. Marshall, *W. P. McDaniel.
 TYLER.—*Henry West, *Philip A. Work, *Seymour White, *John Stimock, *James McKinney, *A. B. Pedigo.
 UPSHUR.—*Benjamin P. Porter, *W. H. Payne, C. C. Galloway, *Wm. P. Bell, J. R. Strickland, J. C. Marshall.
 VAN ZANDT.—*A. P. Sullivan, *J. R. C. Henderson, *John Rosenbaum, *John Patterson, *George Rosenbaum.
 VICTORIA.—*C. L. Thurmond, *Alex. H. Cromwell, *Geo. F. Rogers, George M. Read, James Ingram.
 WALKER.—Joseph Werner, Thomas G. Birdwell, *H. M. Elmore, *George W. Ferris, L. C. Roundtree, G. A. Wyser.
 WASHINGTON.—*Wm. H. Sherman, Albert Guseche, Thomas B. Haynes, *Robt. S. Rutherford, George W. Campbell, Benj. F. Rucker.
 WEBB.—*Michael Lidwell.
 WHARTON.—Robert Caldwell.
 WILLIAMSON.—*A. J. Harrell, *Andrew Gordon, J. J. Kidd, Samuel Mather, *Thomas P. Hughes, Jno. C. Harkey.
 WOOD.—*R. S. Murrie, *A. L. Adams, *Joel Mabry, *Henry Grogan, John Deavours, Gilbert S. Matthews.
 YOUNG.—*Wm. Burkett, *James H. Swindells.

NOTE.—Those marked (*) are not known to the State Department as qualified Notaries, notice of their qualifications not having been received at that Office; but they are presumed to have qualified in their respective counties, and are probably acting as such. They are principally those who have been reappointed, or newly appointed.

*The following counties have no Notaries Public: Atascosa, Brown, Bee, Hidalgo, Jack, Kinney, McCulloch, Maverick, Presidio, Uvalde, Wise.

IRON WORKS IN TEXAS.—We cannot learn that, as yet, any regular establishments exist in Texas for making iron from the rich iron ore said to exist in immense quantities in Northern and North-Eastern Texas, and also in a number of the Western counties. We hear, however, that Messrs. J. S. Nash & Co. have Works about eighteen miles from Jefferson, in Cass county, where they make very pure wrought iron, which is there considered preferable to Swedes or Tennessee iron. Heretofore, they have been working by trip hammers, but are now commencing to build rolling mills. There is said to be considerable silver mingled with the iron ore of that part of the State.

CENSUS OF THE STATE OF TEXAS FOR 1858.

(As per returns of Assessors and Collectors of each County.)

COUNTIES.	White Males over 18 and under 45.	White Males under 18 years.	White Males over 45 years of age.	White Females over 18 years.	Children under 18 and over 6 years.	Children under 6 years of age.	No. of Slaves.	Free Col'd Persons.	TOTAL.	Qualified Electors.	Pupils at School out of the State.	Insane and Idiots.	Blind.	Deaf and Dumb.	Acres Land planted in Corn.	Acres Land planted in Wheat.	Acres Land planted in Cotton.	Acres Land planted in Sugar.	No. acres planted in Miscelins. Produce.	Total number of acres in cultivation.
Anderson.....	466	606	124	457	712	588	872	58	2722	509	..	4	..	..	6341	427	2048	18	583	9918
Angelina.....	841	824	77	267	337	279	96	..	1397	326	..	8	..	..	3864	42	19	15	12	8453
Atascosa.....	1165	1096	278	1013	1164	992	2899	12	7463	853	8	2	3	1	14982	829	20464	1	1208	87484
Banda.....	82	90	15	68	88	87	13	..	353	61	..	..	..	..	389	26	..	1	26	443
Bastrop.....	832	1004	169	759	1147	831	2241	..	5989	783	4	2	..	..	17351	1311	10725	84	819	30791
Bee.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Bell.....	618	853	145	564	933	712	779	2	3808	630	1	2	..	..	10473	5747	1424	252	894	18792
Bexar.....	2554	2019	422	2275	2421	1985	1094	3	10754	1864	2	2	..	..	11000	97	1274	34	82	12487
Bosque.....	205	216	42	170	247	223	182	..	1069	193	..	..	..	..	2702	872	324	45	83	4026
Bowie.....	473	566	107	410	680	407	2321	..	4398	491	7	2	..	2	10892	1421	8240	23	3232	23308
Brazoria.....	433	427	144	388	428	353	4516	5	6267	471	6	6	..	..	10815	..	10023	7187	1535	29560
Brazos.....	298	831	49	248	394	272	598	..	1829	255	..	..	..	..	3749	151	2663	70	642	7275
Brown.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Burleson.....	608	808	138	562	872	633	1487	3	4323	633	1	1	1	1	9669	2276	7551	377	880	20753
Burnet.....	360	609	100	329	634	447	231	..	2101	404	2	..	2	2	4382	2554	192	160	330	7618
Calwell.....	592	639	114	518	574	574	1516	1	4001	591	4	4	3	..	11435	1561	8378	851	897	22674
Calhoun.....	512	406	128	413	507	848	425	3	2336	479	12	..	..	..	232	..	40	..	458	730
Cameron.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Cass.....	1373	1683	272	1280	1859	1326	4816	2	10928	1438	..	2	2	1	23474	5552	20168	36	4368	58598
Cherokee.....	1573	2423	413	1741	2378	1990	2899	..	11494	1763	11	2	..	..	30146	5595	15374	150	7223	58489
Collin.....	951	1443	237	973	1694	1100	817	..	5772	969	1	6	1	3	12348	8396	39	94	3986	24304
Colorado.....	837	887	194	705	965	767	2431	..	5899	715	1	5	..	..	11032	617	15363	73	1540	29145
Comal.....	874	1173	298	914	1170	1048	266	..	4570	624	..	..	..	..	10633	809	678	94	504	12720
Comanche.....	140	197	28	118	208	144	61	..	699	152	..	2	3	..	1071	489	8	32	52	1647
Cook.....	465	677	94	1100	750	530	184	..	2530	403	..	3	..	..	3090	1600	130	136	1202	6153
Coryell.....	346	518	98	325	623	415	252	2	2061	403	..	2	..	..	4699	2381	73	74	7315	8042
Dallas.....	1320	1705	290	2827	1901	1377	838	1	6931	1372	2	9	2	2	12236	15508	49	354	6957	85107
Denton.....	753	937	171	727	1268	791	195	2	3907	690	..	13	1	1	5217	4024	35	130	1865	11272

De Witt.....	608	661	166	505	747	546	1189	8786	542	3	2	2	8	10425	351	6564	119	568	18927
Ellis.....	587	683	124	490	766	568	723	8212	580	4	3	6	1	1835	1106	.....	.....	347	3288
El Paso.....	779	.....	107	845	769	577	.....	8078	871	.....	.....	.....	.....	1083	458	1	24	67	1633
Erath.....	156	206	87	129	217	172	42	766	166	18	1	2	1	6126	798	3906	66	994	11890
Falls.....	343	462	95	807	527	364	1225	2875	389	9	2	2	7	15702	9867	1871	175	6172	38787
Fannin.....	1306	1909	307	1340	2214	1481	1495	8143	1389	.....	2	3	7	20295	2048	18723	10	2000	43066
Fayette.....	1456	1767	854	1345	1898	1511	2854	9487	1258	9	6	3	1	1407	.....	12463	690	254	20814
Fort Bend.....	367	368	92	801	870	285	2714	4134	399	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Freestone.....	713	847	155	589	909	677	2961	6017	702	.....	7	2	2	469	.....	93	.....	381	1493
Galveston.....	1576	1137	238	1443	1434	1003	1208	6922	1212	15	5	2	2	7227	553	.....	25	135	7942
Gillespie.....	582	720	176	587	644	718	90	2697	450	.....	1	.....	.....	4824	62	1488	68	133	6576
Goliad.....	381	475	114	389	580	415	562	2392	385	1	2	2	.....	19452	991	16193	205	1212	88053
Gonzales.....	987	966	163	805	1384	938	2811	7044	950	1	.....	.....	1	11559	6842	.....	.....	4378	22774
Grayson.....	998	1422	217	2276	1554	1091	797	5711	716	.....	7	3	4	17924	110	18316	.....	2790	88440
Grimes.....	744	979	183	711	1059	836	3933	7516	985	.....	.....	.....	.....	12623	723	8977	59	1992	27414
Guadalupe.....	.....	.....	186	713	983	822	1806	5187	694	1	3	.....	.....	7205	.....	1159	34	440	8838
Harris.....	2148	.....	822	1593	2053	1400	1556	9105	1328	28	7	6	2	41841	.....	51708	53	2140	115182
Harrison.....	1287	1465	310	1196	1818	1948	8408	14271	1255	84	10	6	.....	.....	19440	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hays.....	268	356	70	234	167	140	762	1997	280	.....	2	2	2	.....	.....	4768	70	908	15061
Henderson.....	512	789	143	554	910	638	827	3585	531	.....	3	.....	4	8470	545	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hidalgo.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hill.....	404	554	74	365	575	484	508	2366	387	.....	.....	.....	.....	5161	3189	181	201	761	9493
Hopkins.....	1236	1750	249	1257	2035	1492	676	6949	1233	.....	4	1	4	11839	5795	1859	75	3794	22882
Houston.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hunt.....	822	1405	80	877	1583	1141	350	4963	839	1	5	.....	.....	8835	4132	14	64	1811	14356
Jack.....	158	187	37	123	237	157	74	786	155	4	.....	.....	.....	907	288	.....	29	48	1273
Jackson.....	205	263	69	215	326	177	824	1821	230	5	1	1	1	3431	56	2861	34	429	6811
Jasper.....	347	498	111	398	749	470	1198	3269	395	.....	2	1	1	7152	226	5050	161	1654	14243
Jefferson.....	285	411	74	280	457	369	351	1816	280	.....	2	1	1	2400	.....	216	8	260	2984
Johnson.....	414	545	102	407	653	472	257	2304	407	.....	2	3	2	4350	3235	36	162	685	8468
Karnes.....	400	276	60	318	452	344	291	1865	297	.....	.....	.....	.....	3523	109	401	44	88	4165
Kaufman.....	492	416	180	515	370	579	406	2908	534	.....	5	1	.....	5351	2245	952	40	875	9466
Kerr.....	182	180	32	105	141	118	54	632	109	.....	.....	.....	.....	1804	29	10	39	98	1980
Lamar.....	994	1305	246	1068	1752	1161	1773	6999	1006	5	1	1	1	14884	4006	2848	31	4378	26148
Lampasas.....	209	813	55	193	846	256	136	1196	118	1	5	.....	2	2173	1003	10	79	206	3471
Lavaca.....	705	958	192	609	1080	774	1481	4907	810	6	1	.....	.....	10614	442	9846	74	294	20770
Leon.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Llano.....	216	251	60	199	320	256	58	1109	204	.....	.....	.....	.....	1635	593	14	28	105	2425
Liberty.....	492	570	133	467	646	582	1214	8584	540	1	1	.....	.....	6192	.....	2039	105	621	8957
Live Oak.....	150	82	33	94	79	105	50	597	150	4	.....	.....	.....	1077	1	20	.....	.....	793
Limestone.....	673	840	143	606	996	672	953	4043	721	.....	.....	.....	.....	11017	1225	3652	214	2443	17641
McLennan.....	606	560	138	506	776	562	1988	4526	626	.....	.....	.....	.....	10019	4738	4524	214	2080	22565
Madison.....	258	355	56	244	402	271	564	1795	259	.....	2	.....	2	4195	129	2126	9	1064	7523
Matagorda.....	241	204	84	224	319	184	1615	2608	272	11	1	1	1	4291	.....	6358	1160	1215	18519

CENSUS OF THE STATE OF TEXAS FOR 1858.

COUNTIES.	White Males over 18 and under 45.	White Males under 18 years.	White Males over 45 years of age.	White Females over 18 years.	Children under 18 and over 6 years.	Children under 6 years of age.	No. of Slaves.	Free Col'd Persons.	TOTAL.	Qualified Electors.	Pupils at School out of the State.	Insane and Idiots.	Blind.	Deaf and Dumb.	Acres Land planted in Corn.	Acres Land planted in Wheat.	Acres Land planted in Cotton.	Acres Land planted in Sugar.	No. Acres planted in Miscel'ns. Products.	Total number of Acres in cultivation.	
	361	411	135	353	493	299	113	...	1754	261	1	9	...	...	7431	58	88	...	38	7615
Medina.....	521	615	521	469	698	550	1128	...	3476	543	...	...	...	...	7602	1716	4678	2	851	14350
Milan.....	393	573	110	409	635	431	1947	1	3946	460	1	4	6	2	8465	10	9712	1	1568	19756	
Montgomery.....	1112	1634	332	1162	1890	1290	2047	20	7843	1227	2	7	3	...	20038	1589	11923	14	5237	38221	
Nacogdoches.....	595	712	157	592	875	665	1579	1	4464	619	...	...	...	...	10531	2735	4768	127	2519	20730
Navarro.....	392	504	103	347	637	414	755	...	2578	356	...	1	...	...	5864	20	2555	20	890	8789
Newton.....	528	458	100	355	472	350	98	13	1916	605	...	1	...	...	1169	...	71	2	...	1242
Nueces.....	173	240	55	187	334	215	282	26	1277	194	...	...	...	...	1333	...	35	40	...	1408
Orange.....	186	236	36	155	237	206	64	...	884	192	...	...	...	...	1506	478	...	...	86	2070
Palo Pinto.....	969	1352	209	973	1480	1077	2414	...	7122	1063	38	5	...	5	19401	928	14067	31	5090	39517	
Panola.....	609	1027	153	688	1098	799	160	...	3507	671	...	...	...	...	5266	4628	...	...	...	9594
Parker.....	568	797	153	530	904	637	2372	...	5664	545	...	4	2	2	11654	27	12270	19	1041	25011	
Polk.....	164	...	14	131	142	84	...	...	535	178	...	...	...	...	340	...	...	...	45	385
Presidio.....	823	1001	221	753	1267	813	2039	...	5916	844	2	5	...	...	14657	2805	7798	15	3064	28339
Red River.....	281	286	48	220	293	224	207	6	1279	264	...	1	...	...	2035	7	246	2	153	2443
Refugio.....	460	549	88	337	594	480	1726	...	3745	480	1	2	1	...	7595	479	8927	90	1395	18489	
Robertson.....	1752	2379	480	1639	2700	1842	4744	...	13157	1860	1	4	5	4	37632	4741	25782	50	12384	80489	
Rusk.....	266	412	75	278	461	344	984	...	2408	360	1	4	1	...	5929	112	3806	2	590	10439	
Sabine.....	890	608	122	430	777	419	1630	...	3768	441	2	4	2	...	8814	1022	6196	15	2931	18978	
San Augustine.....	174	132	22	124	150	143	60	...	673	164	...	...	...	...	870	...	...	2	10	886
San Patricio.....	187	184	49	167	304	209	140	...	1056	183	...	2	...	...	1357	722	80	...	2159	2159
San Saba.....	770	1200	219	837	1410	932	1255	...	5423	763	...	6	2	2	12635	882	7359	...	8149	24025	
Shelby.....
Smith.....	677	426	116	646	835	544	...	...	2764	515	...	3	9	3	1817	...	...	...	52	1869
Starr.....	761	1067	171	753	1251	845	581	...	4362	828	...	2	1	3	6670	8908	...	...	1453	16431
Tarrant.....	1186	1735	297	1227	1927	1387	1881	1	7906	1289	5	7	1	2	18987	2272	9872	92	5227	86450	
Titus.....	1459	567	168	1048	1782	1430	2928	...	8315	1350
Travis.....	433	822	133	504	875	624	463	...	3932	481	1	1	...	...	6023	43	2085	14	413	8579
Trinity.....
Tyler.....
Upshur.....	1193	1695	285	2324	1896	1420	2301	2	8800	1282	...	5	2	3	22515	8692	16692	45	3123	46672	

CENSUS OF INCORPORATED CITIES AND TOWNS FOR 1858.

CITY OR TOWN.	COUNTY.	Negr's.	Total Population.	Qualified Electors.	CITY OR TOWN.	COUNTY.	Negr's.	Total Population.	Qualified Electors.
Uvalde.....	119	107	9	38	462	107	32	1024	19
Van Zandt.....	478	675	111	526	2790	515	8	5504	8
Victoria.....	546	551	106	504	3384	444	2	7057	5
Walker.....	823	949	173	705	6774	875	2	13960	284
Washington.....	1264	1418	320	1167	11277	1335	1	25320	1854
Webb.....	191	139	44	154	2861	216	8	5825	5595
Wharton.....	538	805	156	552	3779	667	1	11100	82
Willamson.....	811	898	59	288	1573	611	1	8386	481
Wise.....	571	959	154	1570	3987	611	1	2685	790
Wood.....	202	108	16	207	788	172	1	14502	1841
Young.....									2685
Indianola.....	Calhoun.....	91	775	164	Augusta.....	Jefferson.....	17	134	45
Lavaca.....	Calhoun.....	140	659	242	Beaumont.....	Jefferson.....	28	151	29
Marshall.....	Harrison.....	453	1411	209	Greenville.....	Hunt.....	23	246	49
Castroville.....	Medina.....	4	531	89	Athens.....	Henderson.....	23	177	43
Nacogdoches.....	Nacogdoches.....	104	393	79	Bonham.....	Fannin.....	151	447	83
San Patricio.....	San Patricio.....	4	210	61	New Braunfels.....	Comal.....	63	1737	229
San Augustine.....	San Augustine.....	188	441	76	Cardage.....	Panola.....	79	216	49
Victoria.....	Victoria.....	261	1440	208	Anderson.....	Grimes.....	833	606	73
Quitman.....	Wood.....	35	213	49	McKinney.....	Collin.....	118	523	102
Refugio.....	Refugio.....	20	56	56	Austin.....	Travis.....	696	2919	576
Matagorda.....	Matagorda.....	156	597	104	Paris.....	Lamar.....	193	1003	198
Weatherford.....	Parker.....	5	175	47	Clarksville.....	Red River.....	124	400	79
Belton.....	Belton.....	51	305	60	Richmond.....	Fort Bend.....	122	512	104
Lockhart.....	Caldwell.....	136	423	85	Houston.....	Harris.....	843	4815	706
Bowie.....	Bowie.....	413	644	75	Fairfield.....	Freestone.....	177	472	89
Gonzales.....	Gonzales.....	385	1073	192	Helena.....	Karnes.....	43	238	55
Goliad.....	Goliad.....	203	580	91	Rusk.....	Guadalupe.....	285	792	109
Sabalia.....	Goliad.....	8	823	64	Seguin.....	Cherokee.....	96	395	78
Columbus.....	Colorado.....	137	505	109	Galveston.....	Galveston.....	956	5949	1051
La Grange.....	Payette.....	264	815	114	Chappell Hill.....	Washington.....	169	318	37
Bastrop.....	Bastrop.....	136	843	148	Independence.....	Washington.....	220	388	57
Montgomery.....	Montgomery.....	127	434	80	Washington.....	Washington.....	156	437	85
Liberty.....	Liberty.....	139	651	121	Jefferson.....	Cass.....	239	378	917
Dallas.....	Dallas.....	75	430	111	Linden.....	Cass.....	76	290	45
Gilmer.....	Upsbur.....	153	529	93	Sulphur Springs.....	Hopkins.....	41	441	86
Huntsville.....	Walker.....	316	892	169	Henderson.....	Rusk.....	241	705	130
Waco.....	McLennan.....	241	749	155	New Salem.....	Rusk.....	25	97	20
Corpus Christi.....	Nueces.....	63	784	209	San Antonio.....	Bexar.....	832	5378	880
Mount Pleasant.....	Titus.....	42	227	52	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dangerfield.....	Titus.....	82	303	57	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS.

COUNTY.	CHIEF JUSTICE.	COUNTY CLERK.	SHERIFF.	ASSESSOR & COL'TOR.	DISTRICT CLERK.
Anderson.....	J. W. Gardner.....	A. G. Cantley.....	B. F. Durham.....	Jas. Majors.....	A. E. McClure.....
Angelina.....	T. Mantooh.....	E. Findley.....	H. Fairchilds.....		J. W. Martin.....
Atascosa.....	Fairman.....	Walker.....	J. H. French.....		B. F. Elliott.....
Austin.....	Wm. S. Day.....	G. W. Johnson.....	J. J. Jackson.....	S. Brewer.....	D. A. T. Walker.....
Bandera.....	O. B. Miles.....	P. D. Sainor.....	J. W. Phillips.....	R. M. Castleman.....	Hiram E. Morgan.....
Bastrop.....	L. C. Cunningham.....	C. Nash.....	J. J. Moncure.....	M. W. Darnon.....	Abram W. Richards.....
Bell.....	A. K. Ramsay.....	John C. Gaddel.....	Joseph Catter.....	H. Canterberry.....	John M. Carolan.....
Bexar.....	J. H. Duncan.....	Samuel S. Smith.....	John Dobbin.....	Wm. L. Jones.....	John A. Goodlet.....
Bosque.....	Wm. R. Sedberry.....	Robert O. White.....	A. E. Pearce.....	Jacob McFarland.....	John H. Smith.....
Bowie.....	R. M. Lindsay.....	P. M. Duke.....	L. Alexander.....	— Hoskins.....	S. L. S. Ballowe.....
Brazoria.....	Perkins.....	O. Cox.....	H. P. Dance.....	Christopher C. Seale.....	Arthur Edwards.....
Brazos.....	Gillespie B. Reed.....	David McIntosh.....	S. E. W. Hudson.....	Israel Clemens.....	W. M. F. Brown.....
Brown.....	W. W. Chandler.....	M. G. Anderson.....	R. M. Potter.....	Perry C. Hood.....	Wm. J. Hill.....
Burleson.....	J. W. Thomas.....	S. Shoemaker.....	John M. Wyatt.....	James M. Tomlinson.....	D. C. Barnore.....
Burnett.....	Wm. Davidson.....	James P. Magill.....	Wm. A. Hair.....	James M. Patton.....	J. B. Tenneson.....
Blanco.....	S. B. Patton.....	Saml. Johnson.....	H. F. Stockman.....	Dan. Clark.....	Robert Kilgore.....
Chambers.....	Wm. Chambers.....	D. B. Wallis.....	N. D. Hamel.....	M. R. Luce.....	Presly Maulding.....
Caldwell.....	J. A. Glenn.....	S. J. P. McDowell.....	H. M. Daugherty.....	Thomas S. Coats.....	George W. Woodman.....
Calhoun.....	R. W. Yates.....	John B. Burke.....	C. C. Howerton.....	Jose Ma. Cortinas.....	W. H. Nelson.....
Cameron.....	Stephen Powers.....	Jeff Barthelow.....	Jas. G. Brown.....	C. Palmore.....	John R. Watson.....
Cass.....	Charles Ames.....	Thos. J. White.....	V. S. Prewitt.....	Jesse Gibson.....	F. M. Taylor.....
Cherokee.....	J. M. Coupland.....	W. P. Brittain.....	W. T. Long.....	John M. McKinney.....	J. O. Straughan.....
Collin.....	J. J. Harrison.....	B. Henry.....	J. D. Doak.....	R. S. Hartsfield.....	Robert H. Jones.....
Colorado.....	Andrew M. Campbell.....	C. Windrow.....	Ira A. Harris.....	Wm. Gerhard.....	Gustav Dreiss.....
Comal.....	Herman Hetter.....	Albert Dreiss.....	George Ulrich.....	G. W. Montgomery.....	T. C. Capell.....
Comanche.....	G. R. Hasty.....	Lou. Price.....	Thos. Deaton.....	John Wood.....	
Cooke.....	John Bond.....	J. E. Hughes.....	J. O. Hill.....	D. R. Franks.....	T. B. Pollard.....
Coryell.....	M. McCutcheon.....	L. H. Allen.....	C. W. Sellers.....	Jas. D. Goodright.....	E. C. Browder.....
Dallas.....	J. M. Patterson.....	W. K. Martin.....	W. Carter.....	J. M. McNeill.....	J. B. Ford.....
Denton.....	J. W. Lively.....	S. A. Venters.....	Jo. C. Oarlier.....	James Brown.....	Wm. A. Blair.....
De Witt.....	Thos. J. Waters.....	Jas. N. Smith.....	Brittain M. Odom.....		
El Paso.....				Gideon Mills.....	James A. McNeill.....
Elfrath.....	John B. Dupuy.....	A. Y. Lester.....	Sam. R. Hicks.....	B. C. Bedford.....	Wm. M. Parks.....
Ellis.....	W. J. Stokes.....	B. F. Hawkins.....	John G. Williams.....	David M. Barclay.....	Sam. A. Blain.....
Falls.....	James D. Oltorf.....	Samuel D. Barclay.....	Buckner Killebrew.....	John W. Messer.....	A. H. Trueblood.....
Fannin.....	John F. Crawford.....	Samuel J. Galbraith.....	Alfred Davis.....	N. B. Yancey.....	T. Carter.....
Fayette.....	Isaac B. McFarland.....	Z. M. P. French.....	J. A. Fitz.....	H. M. Thompson.....	C. W. Green.....
Fort Bend.....	G. P. Foster.....	W. Andrus.....	James W. Roper.....	P. L. Stubbs.....	J. M. Henderson.....
Freestone.....	D. Bragg.....	E. L. Oralle.....	Edward Steele.....		

Galveston.....	J. P. Cole.....	Oscar Farish.....	J. H. Westertage.....	Henry M. Truheart.....	John S. Jones.....
Gillespie.....	W. Wahrmond.....	F. Wrede.....	Francis Kettner.....	George Max.....	A. Erlenmeyer.....
Goliad.....	Wm. N. Fant.....	Jas. A. Burke.....	A. C. Jones.....	E. Cassels.....	Exum Inter.....
Gonzales.....	C. Mason.....	F. Chenaull.....	A. D. Harris.....	Eli Mitchell.....	J. E. Nicholson.....
Grayson.....	Wm. G. Reynolds.....	S. Bostick.....	John W. Evans.....	Henry Grim.....	B. W. Bradley.....
Grimes.....	G. M. Patrick.....	G. M. Mooring.....	W. J. Gray.....	Wm. Carley.....	F. Brigrance.....
Guadalupe.....	H. Mance.....	A. N. Skinsine.....	J. H. Tom.....	W. G. King.....	James Wilcox.....
Hamilton.....	J. M. Rice.....	J. S. Standifer.....	E. Manning.....	A. B. Griffith.....	
Hardin.....	H. J. Herrington.....	West F. Cotton.....	H. Moore.....	E. Holland.....	W. A. Daly.....
Harris.....	Chas. Shearn.....	J. B. Dart.....	George W. Frazier.....	G. K. Fesher.....	J. M. Henderson.....
Harrison.....	O. Hendrick.....	E. C. Beazley.....	A. W. Crawford.....	J. H. Cox.....	Jas. G. Storey.....
Hays.....	J. A. P. Carr.....	H. T. Davis.....	Zachariah P. Bug.....		
Henderson.....					
Hidalgo.....					
Hill.....	L. W. Cato.....	E. Green.....	J. M. Warnell.....	A. Foster.....	Mark Miller.....
Hopkins.....	G. H. Crowder.....	R. E. Matthews.....	W. E. Hall.....	M. Hamilton.....	Z. Y. Scott.....
Houston.....	John T. Smith.....	O. C. Aldrich.....	J. M. Keith.....	John Long, Jr.....	Isaac Adair.....
Hunt.....	O. H. King.....	J. D. McCamant.....		Nathan Anderson.....	H. B. Simonds.....
Jack.....					
Jackson.....	Wm. G. Ford.....	H. D. Starr.....	B. Danzy.....	J. T. White.....	J. W. Allen.....
Jasper.....	J. J. Good.....	H. Good.....	J. Jones.....	Z. A. Barrow.....	W. L. Mannel.....
Jefferson.....	Isalah Junker.....	G. W. O'Brian.....	J. D. Bullock.....	J. W. Partridge.....	H. R. Green.....
Johnson.....	James J. Ligon.....	Jas. H. Torbel.....	Joseph Shaw.....	E. M. Heath.....	C. C. Alexander.....
Karnes.....	G. W. Reese.....	G. W. Brown.....	John Littleton.....	S. J. Davis.....	
Kaufman.....	Cary Cobb.....	W. H. Barnes.....	S. O. Gibbs.....	J. M. H. Chisholm.....	G. W. Seitz.....
Kerr.....	Jonathan Scott.....	C. C. Quinlan.....	Joseph Shulls.....	T. Weidenfeld.....	S. B. Rees.....
Kinney.....					
Lamar.....	E. Collins.....	Jacob Long.....	Thos. B. Hunn.....	M. H. McCuiston.....	H. L. Williams.....
Laupapas.....	Williamson Jones.....	S. Fletcher.....	Thos. S. Hardy.....	G. M. Haines.....	Wm. T. Murray.....
Lavaca.....	B. E. Walker.....	Sosiah Dowling.....	A. G. Nolen.....	Richard Lockett.....	T. A. Hester.....
Leon.....	Isaac F. Wood.....	Henry D. Patrick.....	Wm. A. Prewitt.....	L. D. Nance.....	N. McEichen.....
Liberty.....	Benj. Adair.....	P. K. Smith.....	Numa Gillard.....	R. M. Turner.....	A. A. Clingman.....
Limestone.....	R. E. Sanders.....	James M. Davis.....	E. Y. Scruggs.....	And-ew Winborn.....	H. C. Smith.....
Live Oak.....	John T. James.....	D. D. Robertson.....	George W. Hargrove.....	Walker Merrihan.....	A. McNeill.....
Llano.....	Abner Luce.....	E. T. Edwards.....	J. M. Allen.....	Thos. H. Davis.....	S. W. Tate.....
McCulloch.....					
McLennan.....	W. McKeall.....	R. M. Billingsly.....	John McLennan.....	H. Peters.....	M. P. Nichols.....
Madison.....	R. S. Rayburn.....	F. W. Harnis.....	C. W. Crabb.....	George S. Harrison.....	L. D. Collins.....
Mason.....	John McSween.....	G. W. Todd.....	Thos. Milligan.....	L. Burgdorf.....	W. C. Lewis.....
Matagorda.....	M. Talbot.....	James H. Selkirk.....	Joseph Theall.....	W. T. S. Compton.....	D. E. E. Brame.....
Maverick.....					
Medina.....					
Milan.....	A. H. Moss.....	W. D. King.....	Rufus Sminnett.....	Jeremiah Nabors.....	J. C. Rogers.....
Montgomery.....	Wm. Simonton.....	Appleton Gay.....	A. W. Morris.....	E. Coon.....	James M. Noble.....
Nacogdoches.....	Bennett Blake.....	James F. Hunter.....	W. E. Mayfield.....		

LIST OF COUNTY OFFICERS.

COUNTY.	CHIEF JUSTICE.	COUNTY CLERK.	SHERIFF.	ASSESSOR & COL'TOR.	DISTRICT CLERK.
Navarro	J. R. Lockridge.	A. Duren	Jesse S. Walton	James R. Porter	Thomas J. Haynes.
Newton	T. S. McFarland.	A. L. Stewart.	G. J. P. Hardy	Josephus S. Irvine.	G. B. Layton.
Nacoes	H. A. Gilpin.	B. Tolbein	M. Nolan	C. S. Holmes	T. E. Hooper.
Orange	W. L. Jackson.	B. B. Saxon.	Obadiah Cook	J. H. Hannah	Wm. Hewson.
Palo Pinto	J. A. McLaren.	Theodore Wright.	John Ellison.	J. W. Price	J. C. Carpenter.
Panola	Andrew J. Hunter.	John H. Prince.	John F. Porter	R. J. Billingslea.	Thomas H. Toler.
Parker	W. McCormick.	L. S. McMicken.	R. Hooker	B. W. Mannery	D. D. Moore.
Polk					
Presidio	L. S. Childers	John M. Bivins	Wm. Guest	Wm. Edmondson	Henry Little
Red River	C. G. Morton.	P. Shelley.	Wm. Holbrook	J. F. Doughty	J. F. Fenner
Refugio	Joseph J. Hodge	T. L. Winkler	Alex. Calvert	James D. Grant	Wm. H. Winkler.
Robertson	John C. Miller	Perry G. Whetstone.	John D. Hamilton.	Thos. Wilson.	Thomas Smith.
Rusk	J. A. Whittlesey.	O. K. Blanchard	J. T. Scruggs	Wm. Mason	Wm. C. McDaniel
Sabine	Alfred Polk.	F. H. Dixon.	D. McDonald.	Thomas B. Roberts	B. F. Benton.
San Augustine	J. B. Patterson.	John Sullivan	O. S. Dalton	Luke Hart	John Ryan.
San Patricio	Joab B. Harrell.	George B. Cooke	John Harmon.	Eljah Estep.	Allen Sloan
San Saba	F. A. E. Anderson.	R. B. Roberts	J. J. Straw	J. C. Morrison.	James Archer.
Shelby	Sam. D. Gibbs.	P. Dowd.		Wm. Wren.	Richard B. Long.
Smith	John Dunlevie.	Robert W. Chapman	J. Dugan.	Manuel Galinas	Richard Kennon.
Starr	Wm. Quayle.	G. Nance.	J. B. York.	D. Mahlinghaus.	Wm. B. Tucker
Tarrant	James Cowan.	J. Stephens	Wm. H. Hester	Joel Arrington	Wm. H. Christian.
Titus	George H. Gray	Jas. T. McLaurin.	J. M. Blackwell.	Sam. J. Wood.	Frank Brown.
Travis	A. Blackshear	B. S. Mangum.	B. L. White.	A. J. West.	J. L. Cottrill.
Trinity	James M. Charton.	E. J. Parsons	Benj. F. Ross	Chas. W. Bullock	Geo. W. Van Vleck.
Tyler	J. M. Simpson.	G. E. Warren	Alex. Earp	A. B. Denton	James J. Nowlin.
Upshur	James B. Davenport.	John M. McCormick.	N. M. C. Patterson.	Henry Levering	W. L. T. Burns.
Uvalde	Isaac B. Hubbard	A. G. Parker	C. B. Graham.	C. L. Thurmond	Nat. T. Gaines.
Van Zandt	Wm. Ragland.	George W. Garnett.	G. F. Hampton		D. G. Campbell
Victoria	Wm. L. Smlther.	M. S. Gibbs	F. F. Maddox	J. H. Day	W. F. Jarrall.
Walker	E. D. Tarver	S. S. Hosea	P. McNuse.		
Washington	Webb				
Webb					
Wise					
Wharton	J. H. Deadrick	S. J. Thomas.	John T. Lawson	John Foster.	Isaac B. Whitten
Williamson	J. E. King	L. Pennington.	F. Thomason	M. W. Worthington	D. W. C. Booth.
Wood	Reuben Elledge.	A. Fitzgerald	J. M. Boyde.	G. Yarborough.	W. L. McGee.
Young	Alex. Dechman.	Wm. Purkitt.	J. R. King	J. M. Frans.	Augustin Dias.
Zapata	Henry Redmond	Trinidad Samario.	Pedro Dias	Fernando Urbie	

STATISTICS OF ALL THE COUNTIES FOR THE YEAR 1858.

COUNTY.	LAND.		TOWN LOTS.		NEGROES.		HORSES.		CATTLE.		MONEY LENDERS.		Miscellaneous Property.	Aggregate Taxable Property.	Ad Valorem Tax.	Poll Tax.	Value of property out of the Co. but assessed in it.
	Acres assessed.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Am't Lent.					
Atascosa	43,232	\$ 60784	.....	.....	87	\$ 42000	955	\$37472	21032	\$127740	1	\$ 500	\$ 17712	\$286208	\$ 358	\$ 109	18600
Austin	297352	1364440	230	\$ 87960	2685	1372200	3486	169440	33201	198464	27	60940	94912	3348356	4231	365	258148
Bastrop	256422	109400	265	132840	2129	1225080	3723	176352	29500	141384	67	59985	91024	2825065	3676	316	288562
Bell	225550	58528	114	47120	778	434120	3828	164000	20506	115720	18	9095	38296	1393631	1749	266	291108
Bexar	1086694	1515160	2728	1676000	973	562960	3939	98600	31629	207840	26	40650	77520	4178730	5254	518	643928
Blanco	33586	86464	10	520	92	46240	524	19440	5077	35860	2	5800	13008	207332	264	72	9456
Boque	38704	93436	74	7600	184	107800	751	40180	6475	39784	7	3560	20688	313048	394	76	37200
Bowie	283250	428800	176	33230	2327	1122160	1403	92160	7408	45600	14	11605	34992	1768597	2219	154	22948
Brazoria	416484	1718683	1460	146729	4319	2173381	4133	167661	55372	277040	34	78404	14565	4705948	5941	151	975463
Brazos	129010	673300	47	8840	603	371760	1423	72360	21172	139720	18	10210	17264	553154	1074	123	89386
Burleson	238854	113300	170	36680	1371	740520	2382	114240	32086	161000	19	14070	35296	1715106	2154	241	199020
Burnet	106524	199704	138	16240	206	101830	1390	55520	12920	64643	10	5865	16728	461585	581	156	49160
Caldwell	159049	684560	216	82464	1390	755024	3649	137480	12026	76000	16	12170	65050	1815754	2279	228	127904
Calhoun	117393	157304	2369	282400	390	201020	690	17800	19165	115016	5	69920	61000	904460	1189	174	288700
Cass	505732	968360	433	143540	4494	2116760	1921	151180	6067	36500	32	74600	62272	3553212	4497	422	65944
Cherokee	395119	951025	200	49140	2744	1476100	2131	152138	6688	39611	52	39025	54297	2760336	3479	572	215422
Collin	272788	1073360	267	77880	739	408920	4029	228760	17640	132320	70	34120	65448	2020808	2548	464	66512
Colorado	262715	103225	294	112390	2435	1296365	2502	108360	20495	113695	34	47364	62088	2763467	3853	345	106678
Comal	103284	416664	610	171810	121	54300	1096	35860	14892	120000	51	37235	56192	892091	1142	323	69212
Comanche	18098	30900	7	92	65	38400	570	25830	9334	55920	2	485	15508	167245	209	64	8712
Cooke	135699	278440	143	17560	183	107760	1230	70840	10883	79320	10	1845	13968	569933	714	208	41900
Coryell	84748	148160	35	4200	248	127400	1594	73420	10876	64060	10	7255	27816	452311	571	157	50832
Dallas	303438	141368	273	85466	759	417900	4405	250372	24442	182580	105	61207	89004	2500397	3171	528	119261
DeWitt	193008	509240	146	35760	1141	523640	3773	113680	25922	154520	21	18370	39338	1394738	1757	216	114568
Ellis	177533	522930	134	22640	733	384560	2794	138784	22704	156984	39	24000	16992	1266920	1602	214	84744
Erath	20449	35000	62	9460	42	22400	414	26944	5511	37600	10	2419	5504	139327	176	59	20788
Falls	127026	390200	76	26486	1110	612320	2369	117950	22868	135320	11	5253	64896	153325	1696	152	76155
Fannin	320978	937440	151	54640	1396	659340	4328	194960	14945	96300	31	41290	56232	2040632	2532	511	165970
Fayette	290515	1145235	443	227168	2673	1503650	5930	252471	38731	231784	50	48620	144865	3853843	4854	539	319254
Fort Bend	168383	1094400	900	133740	2668	1348960	3446	152200	49840	314400	21	54180	31684	3129464	3952	150	236884
Freestone	261849	706438	216	66381	2774	1537500	2501	153230	22757	157335	52	91502	56238	2769477	3531	280	170873
Galveston	101287	179620	6200	2985720	936	524130	735	23200	12709	72560	32	140800	151576	4077656	5203	301	251759

STATISTICS OF ALL THE COUNTIES FOR THE YEAR 1858.

COUNTIES.	LAND.		TOWN LOTS.		NEGROES		HORSES		CATTLE		MONEY LENDERS.		Miscellaneous Property	Aggregate Taxable Property.	Ad Val. Tax.	Poll Tax.	Value of property out of the Co. but assessed in it.
	Acres.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Value.	No.	Am't.					
Gillespie	114094	185764	520	51948	39	21100	555	20180	13700	101280	10	3100	22584	405948	\$ 510	\$ 221	29412
Goliad	205835	325000	225	113696	662	803760	2386	66600	27343	164040	15	12310	48608	947034	1193	159	41636
Gonzales	294994	1124753	630	237893	2731	1397115	6779	251983	41138	220402	26	38571	115126	338793	4261	286	243587
Grayson	294636	983760	254	47620	883	508040	4615	217460	27525	192320	33	21000	54008	2027208	2552	439	140082
Grimes	305427	1066420	267	65900	3475	1755380	3346	173180	31239	128320	51	69475	129048	3388023	4287	263	178864
Guadalupe	215786	893638	300	156515	1895	925650	4631	156532	29104	152879	33	44849	83605	2412786	3050	230	172536
Harris	558552	770759	3300	1024005	1321	778755	2144	435665	51379	267486	32	121980	701491	3723161	4745	334	478707
Harrison	441397	1899100	998	250120	7749	4505204	3583	325634	10579	67900	93	135356	174382	7358156	9302	330	288408
Hays	99782	301620	235	37680	750	881230	750	35800	2409	57560	14	16180	57464	937584	1184	104	100590
Henderson	126547	247160	192	19240	786	416320	686	52720	7229	43000	19	5575	13525	800543	1007	201	35456
Hopkins	257027	553225	128	34402	692	343795	2144	199776	34315	229682	47	24527	190836	1521543	1927	483	140602
Hunt	213964	479200	132	13875	381	221700	3036	157057	27204	174899	13	9041	63955	1119727	1406	356	46141
Houston	349149	632394	250	48890	2056	1145310	2116	144639	23318	127822	43	33144	60221	2192420	2765	350	201108
Jack	7995	16606	76	2760	60	41200	528	29408	6539	48240	4	485	16736	155435	194	63	22896
Jackson	226539	441900	207	27800	738	410060	1912	60840	39235	35480	14	40720	19316	1364976	1736	72	140388
Jasper	185492	242600	253	31320	1147	522320	983	61680	8777	45760	27	10490	18952	933122	1174	145	77516
Jefferson	82730	101380	795	35760	317	175800	8020	48680	78114	264500	10	3570	24568	654258	820	90	76132
Johnson	70354	185300	88	5680	254	134300	2148	114240	15172	106920	17	2135	11296	561371	704	178	26260
Karnes	94581	140264	169	32504	293	160000	4155	109200	34170	192380	8	22830	33192	690830	880	98	32960
Kaufman	175883	388560	167	27600	519	289624	2052	127360	22143	127560	8	8050	47456	1016210	1276	227	53375
Kerr	29433	68260	111	7220	57	31100	335	13380	4413	28660	3	810	22400	172330	216	75	13952
Lamar	355255	862930	150	54825	1351	880600	3413	179735	18064	108760	59	30560	41680	2159090	2722	358	76890
Lampasas	33334	63048	156	16664	129	80860	1082	45560	9066	56440	5	2240	24560	290072	364	92	62488
Lavaca	229152	511640	304	32120	1351	677000	2406	87360	17083	102490	19	15640	15688	144848	1817	243	60216
Liberty	263016	384240	310	69300	1034	521800	3519	90200	51352	267800	15	14450	10824	138614	1684	138	129988
Limestone	204446	536680	217	21250	834	486880	2698	147160	31501	164520	31	15600	48640	1421060	1788	274	337740
Llano	30752	25420	....	.....	58	32960	1054	46440	14827	89360	4	1430	12768	208378	261	97	15122
McLennan	173371	723160	213	107000	1806	996960	3997	157920	23891	1123800	17	14780	93760	2220020	2784	230	240808
Madison	90931	204800	49	15160	522	314160	1719	89300	20837	126680	18	15100	53184	821384	1040	113	64568
Matagorda	298711	695540	....	122480	1773	846020	1804	60840	48524	248024	11	32450	24664	2030318	2562	97	233566
Medina	106214	152120	796	100040	110	47360	429	12400	12495	99360	5	1900	15588	429068	537	179	16842
Milam	170732	333064	104	16120	1104	637080	3886	145800	24892	151840	3	2900	43960	1380764	1728	196	220050

Montgomery	226034	550520	103	65800	1956	1082300	1498	102000	6380	41440	22	16880	65472	1922412	2416	159	149086
Nacogdoches	596280	707900	183	64100	1855	1012000	1993	142720	13520	93080	89	44340	48296	1996816	2529	428	1027760
Navarro	272820	678960	200	35320	1638	876880	4132	201500	43153	268400	29	41740	75704	2178844	2754	260	187616
Newton	174509	223576	642	11312	706	397480	752	54760	7296	48664	20	10520	8992	755304	952	149	45030
Nueces	86380	282400	923	168020	96	50960	2467	44020	44023	187140	1	4200	21872	758612	951	153	35370
Orange	71700	107926	376	32931	240	121600	787	19310	8974	54974	5	2300	6361	345452	433	82	38710
Panola	290627	684520	66	16880	1979	1104000	1485	130760	52	34000							
Parker	11087	39316	164	16016	144	84100	1488	93760	12630	105900	24	13727	28800	381919	488	259	47728
Robertson	178707	555360	141	26960	1413	776380	2106	111760	25412	148960	19	18310	51736	1689766	2123	187	154848
Sabine	180262	167120	304	11280	900	455960	281	23056	1440	6976	2	5500	6352	376244	849	93	40248
San Patricio	137356	86944	89	4640	48	28240	920	22400	34080	205672	2	200	8440	356536	446	68	104700
Shelby	259259	417260	71	7960	1116	652550	1240	106840	8344	49560	18	10160	71112	1315252	1651	276	80092
Titus	324076	804800	216	47200	1763	984160	1920	137000	12993	82000	53	30640	49816	2135616	2692	464	74276
Travis	276836	182249	1620	815072	2247	1214750	3356	156040	16012	98311	18	39300	138650	3044872	4585	377	838531
Upshur	308634	793040	180	50820	2556	1353360	1579	131200	4728	24760	40	38060	36768	2428008	3064	516	50016
Van Zandt	124634	225840	98	11640	219	132760	897	60720	9728	65880	14	11835	17656	526031	666	204	24880
Victoria	225335	508020	667	115200	1022	511800	4144	82340	33601	249040	9	8100	39128	1513628	1898	176	157708
Walker	257985	853840	273	97440	8312	1678000	2624	183280	16315	100680	47	112340	103232	6128812	3995	306	278036
Washington	318064	2093000	363	284400	5143	2380000	5240	289600	29765	184000	88	87600	254312	6172912	7782	487	713480
Wise	40065	97632	19	1654	64	36640	885	54480	9064	56264	5	1960	18184	266834	335	140	5776
Wharton	122847	862560	55	28000	1889	1032680	2232	92160	16363	97840	18	20980	37320	2172540	2731	75	104172
Williamson	249528	545520	285	46760	889	417300	4073	182640	25087	133280	21	12140	52008	1419648	1784	229	137008
Wood	151180	283000	151	32206	706	390840	934	63800	6774	49440	16	6775	9784	935839	1175	258	32736
Young	8911	12928	93	11600	68	42420	331	21920	10149	78300	6	3465	10440	181073	229	52	20288
Gr'd Tol of 88 Counties	3765399	63600732	89972	11912572	112495	59915137	205342	9755596	1903746	11327317	9208	2175394	5347549	164298458	207284		21086
Estimated amt of Ass't																	
Rolls not rec'd for '88	10284438	10076594	3719	948413	21706	11997363	32861	1827651	511637	1935220	480	266389	999749	28045894	32561		5302
Total assessment of '88	47957537	73677316	436960	12861900	1342901	71912406	238303	11583947	2220433	13295537	2638	2745498	6347298	192387871	242545		26388

NOTE 1st.—It will be seen that the above table embraces only 88 counties. The returns from the balance of the counties had not been received in Austin when we were compelled to go to press, though we waited about one month beyond the time required by law for these returns to be made.

NOTE 2d.—The above table has been condensed as much as possible to economize room. We have omitted the column giving the total amount of State Taxes, because that can be had for every County by adding the ad valorem to the poll tax. We have also omitted the County Tax, because that can also readily be had from the State Tax. We have given the aggregate value of property assessed in each County, but situated elsewhere. This property generally consists of land only, but sometimes negroes, horses, cattle, &c., are returned for tax by the owners, in the counties of their residence, though situated in other counties; but the aggregate amount of property thus taxed in a county and situated out of it, is all that is of any general interest, and, therefore, we give only this aggregate value, the tax on which can readily be estimated by dividing the assessed value by eight, and the quotient thus obtained by 100, or separating the two right hand figures for cents, which gives the present tax of 12½ cents on each \$100 of property.

REMARKS ON THE STATISTICS OF THE COUNTIES.—The increase in the aggregate value of taxable property in the State for 1858 over 1857, is about five per cent.; but by omitting the value of merchandise in the hands of traders on the 1st of January, included in last year's aggregate, the actual increase of 1858 over 1857 would amount to about eight per cent.

The Ad Valorem Tax of 1855 will fall short of the same in 1857 to the amount of \$55,000, or 20 per cent., 16½ per cent. of which has been caused by the reduction of the rate of taxation, from 15 to 12½ cents upon the one hundred dollars' worth of property, and the remaining 3½ per cent. by the repeal of the Ad Valorem Tax on merchandise in the hands of traders on the 1st of January in each year, which commenced with the year 1858.

GENERAL SUMMARY.

47,937,537 acres of land.....	Value \$73,677,316, at 12½ cents per \$100.	\$92,096 64
43,630 Town Lots.....	" 12,861,990, " " "	16,077 49
134,201 Negroes.....	" 71,912,496, " " "	89,890 62
233,203 Horses.....	" 11,583,247, " " "	14,479 06
2,220,433 Cattle.....	" 13,259,537, " " "	16,574 42
2,638 Money Lenders.....	" 2,745,493, at 20 " " "	5,492 70
Miscellaneous.....	" 6,347,298, at 12½ " " "	7,984 12
Total value.....	\$192,387,377	
	Ad Valorem Tax..	\$242,545 05
	Poll Tax.....	26,338 00
	Total.....	\$268,883 05

Amount of the above tax, if no reduction had been made, nor the tax on Merchandise on hand on 1st of January each year, repealed.....\$323,875 27
Loss to the State in this year's assessment, in consequence of the reduction.....\$54,992 32
Average value of land per acre rendered for assessment in the State for the year 1858, \$1.54.

ABSTRACT OF TREASURER'S REPORT,

From Nov. 1st, 1857, to Aug. 31st, 1858, embracing a period of ten months since last Report.

BALANCE ON HAND, October 31st, 1857—	
In United States Bonds.....	\$1,230,000 00
In Specie.....	16 16—\$1,230,016 16
RECEIPTS—	
In specie from revenue of late Republic.....	30 09
" " of State from miscellaneous sources, and from taxes prior to 1852.....	10,688 59
In specie refunded to appropriation for erection of State Lunatic Asylum.....	3,925 00
" from interest on U. S. Bonds.....	51,080 72
" from premium on U. S. Bonds.....	104 26
RECEIPTS BY EXCHANGE—	
In specie for \$200,000 in U. S. Bonds sold.....	200,000 00
RECEIPTS BY TRANSFER—	
In specie for \$57,000, U. S. Bonds, transferred to School Fund.....	57,000 00
RECEIPTS ON UNIVERSITY ACCOUNT—	
U. S. Bonds by transfer to State account.....	100,000 00
Specie from interest on said Bonds.....	1,972 26— 424,779 33
	\$1,654,817 06

DISBURSEMENTS—	
Amount of Cash disbursed upon appropriations, as per Register of Treasury Warrants paid:	
In specie from revenue of late Republic.....	30 09
" " of State and refunded to appropriation.....	14,254 66
" " interest on U. S. Bonds.....	50,527 98
" " premium on U. S. Bonds.....	104 26
" Exchanged from School Fund.....	57,016 16
" from proceeds of sale of U. S. Bonds.....	131,716 45
In U. S. 5 per cent. Bonds.....	322,000 00
Amount of Cash disbursed in payment of public debt of late Republic.	
In specie from interest on U. S. Bonds.....	552 74
" proceeds of sale of U. S. Bonds.....	67,326 99
In U. S. Bonds.....	5,000 00
Amount of cash (in specie of revenue of State—being one-tenth of same—derived from taxes prior to 1852,) transferred to School Fund.....	73 19
Amount of U. S. Bonds exchanged for a like amount of specie from School Fund.....	57,000 00
Amount of U. S. Bonds sold for specie.....	200,000 00
" " specie—revenue of the State—transferred to county taxes.....	235 74
" " U. S. Bonds transferred to University account.....	100,000 00—\$1,005,388 26
BALANCE CASH ON HAND—	
In U. S. Bonds.....	646,000 00
In specie.....	2,926 82
	\$1,654,817 06

Report as ex-officio Superintendent of Schools:—	
Amount of fund arising from interest on bonds for year 1858.....	\$105,203 36
" of unexpended balance contingent fund of 1857.....	1,535 58
Total Distributable Fund.....	....\$106,738 94
Number of children returned for 1858.....	94,206
" " allowed upon returns of 1857.....	8,512
Total scholastic population.....	102,772
102,772 children at \$1.03 per child, gives.....	105,855 16
Leaving a balance in Treasury, for contingent purposes, of.....	\$958 78

RAILROADS.

Since the date of the Reports given in our last, we have obtained the following interesting information from official sources, in relation to the condition and progress of the following Railroads:

Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Railroad Company.—On the 23d of June, 1857, this company reported to the Board of Commissioners (consisting of the Governor, Comptroller and Attorney General,) that twenty-five miles of road was completed, and asked that an Engineer be appointed to examine the same, so as to enable the Company to draw the loan to which it was entitled.—Upon this application, James P. Hector, of Hays county, was appointed.

We learn from Mr. Hector's report that he found the road completed from Harrisburg to Richmond, a distance of about thirty-one miles. No objection, he says, can be urged to the grade—the maximum not much exceeding ten feet per mile—nor to the alignment, the tangents being generally long, and the curves easy,—none having a radius less than five thousand seven hundred and thirty feet, equal to one degree. The intervention of lakes in the Brazos bottom, has necessarily rendered the road through the same slightly sinuous. The road-bed is firm and consolidated and offers a secure foundation for the cross-ties. The road is properly and effectually drained by lateral ditches and open transverse wooden drains or culverts—there being forty wooden culverts or open drains, and one box culvert. There are twelve trussle bridges, which apply chiefly to the portion of road traversing the Brazos bottom, and of the following lengths: One of twenty feet; four of twenty-five feet; one of forty feet; one of sixty feet; one of seventy-five feet; two of one hundred feet; one of one hundred and twenty feet and one of two hundred and fifty-five feet—which appear to be in good repair.

The width of the road-bed is from ten to fourteen feet, varying according to height of embankment throughout the line, and nowhere exceeds twelve feet. The iron is of the T. pattern, and of good quality. The gauge or width of the track between the rails is uniformly four feet eight and a half inches. There are seven sidings or turn outs, making in all seven-elevenths of a mile from actual measurement.

Proceeding to an examination of that portion of the road graded and ready for the superstruction, bridging, &c., he found that over eighteen miles had been graded, extending from Richmond to the crossing of the road at the main Bernard, and upon which some eighty hands were employed. The width of the road-bed is from ten to fourteen feet, and its height from level to eleven or twelve feet. The road-bed is formed chiefly of embankment, smooth and uniform, with proper slopes, is well drained by side or lateral ditches, and with the exception of the eighteenth mile near the Bernard, where the grading is "heavier" or more expensive, the embankment is generally elevated but three or four feet above the natural surface of the ground. There will be on the said eighteen and one-fifth miles, two trussle bridges, one of forty and one of fifty feet in length, and fifteen culverts, one of twelve, and fourteen of eight feet.

The probable cost of said eighteen and one-fifth miles completed and ready for the rolling stock, will be \$168,946, or \$9,000 per mile.

The cost per month for operating the road (exclusive of repairs) is \$1,054.—The repairs on the road, machinery and rolling stock, since the opening of the road, is \$27,462. Receipts for the past year \$35,969.

There are in use on the road two locomotives, one of ordinary, and the other of double power; five passenger cars, twenty-eight freight cars, and four hand cars. There are six stations on the line, at two of which there are ample warehouses, and at the others reasonable facilities for the transaction of business.—There is one Engine house and Machine shop, with machinery to do all ordinary repairs to locomotives and cars; a Carpenter shop; Blacksmith shop and three dwelling houses for employees. Also, four water tanks, with pumps &c; two turn-tables, and all the requisites necessary for maintenance of way and the operating of the road.

The cost of the rolling stock is \$24,700—of the the buildings and fixtures \$8,400; and of turn-tables, water tanks, tools for the Machine, Carpenter and Blacksmith shops &c., \$4,650; making a total of \$44,000.

Upon the reception of this report, the Company received a loan of \$150,000, for twenty five miles of road completed.

Upon the next section of five miles, the report of Tipton Walker, Esq., (who was appointed to examine it) was substantially the same as that of Mr. Hector, and an additional loan of \$30,000 was issued.

From the reports of the President and Chief Engineer of the Company, accompanying that of Mr. Walker, we get the following statement of its financial condition :

The cost of the completed portion of the road (embracing thirty-two miles,) is \$581,865 86; average cost per mile \$18,183 30.

The indebtedness of the Company is as follows :

Bond title to State of Texas,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$150,000 00
Notes payable (exclusive of Rails for extension,	-	-	-	-	-	-	106,294 27
Loan account,	-	-	-	-	-	-	168,171 71
Unsettled or floating debt,	-	-	-	-	-	-	20,000 00
Notes for Rails for extension,	-	-	-	-	-	-	19,689 09
							<hr/>
							\$404,155 07

The number of shares outstanding May 25th, 1858, was 3753, of which 1497 were paid by Harrisburg lands.

889	"	"	cash, \$100 per share,	-	-	-	-	\$88,900
918	"	"	" 25 " "	-	-	-	-	22,950
449	"	"	" 85 " "	-	-	-	-	38,165

The amount subscribed to the extension of the Road beyond Richmond is as follows :

By citizens of Colorado county,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$23,200
" " Fayette " "	-	-	-	-	-	-	14,575
" " Bastrop and Travis counties,	-	-	-	-	-	-	7,950
" " Wharton county,	-	-	-	-	-	-	8,300

Upon which, \$19,476 50 had been paid in. \$54,025

An additional subscription was being obtained by the Company's agent, which he reported May 22d, 1858, to have reached \$27,000.

The whole amount of the earnings of the Road since it commenced running, was \$128,688 91.

On the 3d of June, the Company obtained \$30,000 on the second section of five miles.

On the 31st of July, a satisfactory report having been made by the Engineer appointed to examine the third section of five miles, an additional loan of \$30,000 was granted; making a total of \$210,000, obtained by this Company on thirty-five miles of road completed and in operation.

The Board of Directors consists of Jonathan F. Barrett, T. H. McMahan and Hugh McLeod, of Galveston. C. W. Tate, of Columbus; and Jno. Angier and Geo. F. Williams, of Boston. Jonathan F. Barrett, President, and Jno. M. Williams, Chief Engineer and Superintendent.

Houston and Texas Central Railroad.—At the date of the statement given in our last, the Houston and Texas Central Railroad Company had reported thirty-five miles of road in running order, and had obtained a loan of \$210,000 upon the same. Since that time, three several loans of \$30,000 each, or \$90,000, have been granted upon the application of the Company, making a total of \$300,000 advanced upon fifty miles of completed road.

From the reports of the Engineers appointed by the Board of Commissioners to examine the several sections upon which these loans were issued, we learn that at the date of the last, made by Tipton Walker, Esq., of Galveston, June 14, 1858, within a fraction of fifty miles of continuous road had been constructed. In addition to this, 3640 feet of sidings had been constructed, making the aggregate amount of track laid, fifty and one-half miles. The entire amount of road constructed has been built in a good and substantial manner, and is well adapted for the purposes for which it is intended. On the fifty miles there are forty culverts, (?) bridges and eleven turn-outs. The work on the last finished five miles, the character of the work is good and substantial, only requiring re-adjustment, and some other work incidental to all newly constructed roads. The average width of the embankment on top is ten feet; the gauge five feet six inches. The iron used is American T rail, weighing fifty-four pounds per yard. The bridge over Clear Creek is nine hundred and ten feet in length. The heaviest grade is forty feet per mile. On the section of five miles

above a point forty-five miles from Houston, the height of the road-bed cannot be stated, as it varies to suit the contour of the road; there are several cuts of thirteen feet, and one fill of twenty-seven feet. No turn-outs or sidings had been constructed, but the materials were ready for one siding of one thousand feet, which it was expected would be finished in a short time.

We extract the following from the statements of the Secretary and Chief Engineer, accompanying the above:

Stock subscribed and not canceled on the books of the Company to May 1st, 1858.		\$992,000
Stock issued and fully paid up,	\$265,000	
Stock not fully paid,	727,000	\$992,000
Bonds due to the State of Texas,	\$210,000	
“ second mortgage on first twenty-five miles,	125,000	
Amount due for Iron,	102,905	
“ sundry bills payable,	77,265	
“ “ accounts per Ledger,	50,940	
	\$566,110	
Amount of passage receipts to 1st. of June, 1858,	\$41,710	63
“ “ freight “ “ “	73,258	95
“ “ mail “ “ “	2,578	88
Total,	\$117,542	91

The average cost of the fifty miles of road completed, has been about \$20,000 per mile.

The Board of Directors elected on the 3d of June, 1858, for the ensuing year, are: Thos. W. Pierce, Harvey Baldwin, W. M. Rice, Abram. Groesbeck, Ebenezer Allen, Harvey W. Allen, W. A. Van Alstyne, Paul Bremond, Richard R. Peebles, James W. McDade, Wm. R. Baker; all of whom are resident citizens of Texas, except Thos. W. Pierce and Harvey Baldwin. The President, Abram Groesbeck, and the Secretary, Wm. R. Baker, are both citizens of Texas.

San Antonio & Mexican Gulf Railroad.—The Report of the Superintendent and Treasurer, shows that on the 1st day of Oct. 1857, the condition of the affairs of the S. A. & M. G. R. R. Co., was as follows:

Capital stock subscribed,	\$280,300
Of which amount there had been paid in,	\$174,458 64
Subscribed in lands,	\$47,470 00
Paid on calls on stock,	26,988 64
“ in bonds of Bexar county,	50,000 00
“ in bonds of city of San Antonio,	50,000 00—\$174,458 64

In order to save the charter from forfeiture, it was necessary that five miles of the Road should be completed previous to the 31st of January, 1858. The State Engineer having been appointed to examine the same, and ascertain if the provisions of the law had been complied with, reports that five miles of the road were completed and in running order previous to that time; and that the Road was built in a good and substantial manner—the road-bed, ties, iron, &c., being of the 1st class. The completed portion of the Road was in constant use. The remarkable fact may be stated (says the Engineer,) that this five miles of road, terminating in the open prairie, at a point remote from any settlement or public highway, has not only been of vast service to the people of Western Texas, but has actually over-paid running expenses. I not only learn this from the officers and agents of the company, but witnessed myself the immense business it was doing; the noise and bustle; the hundreds of wagons and teams and teamsters drawn to its present terminus or station in the prairie, in such a short space of time. The same cannot be said of any other Road in Texas, or perhaps in any country, excepting such as connect important places. I have never before known or heard of an instance like it. It is conclusive evidence that this Road will pay well when finished, or even when it shall have reached Victoria.

There are two culverts, one of eight, the other of fifteen feet, and no bridges. The gauge is five feet six inches. The width of the road-bed is fourteen feet. Maximum grade per mile 158.40 feet. Average grade to Victoria three

and a half feet per mile. The rails are of the T pattern and of the best quality. There is one twenty-one ton locomotive on the road, with six platform freight cars, and two not yet put upon the track; no passenger cars. There is only one turn-out, which is in the town of Lavaca, and is 315 feet in length.

The Directory consists of W J Clark, S A Maverick, J A Paschal, G Schleicher, S C Childress, F Gilbeau, F G Giraud, T J Jefferson, Asa Mitchell, of San Antonio; — Brahan, of Bexar county; John J Linn, of Victoria county; J R Fretwell, of Lavaca county; W H Kirke, of DeWitt county. W J Clark being President, S A Maverick, Treasurer, and Wm J Keen, of Lavaca, Secretary.

Memphis, El Paso & Pacific Railroad.—From the Report of this Company, we find the amount of capital stock subscribed, - - - \$503,500 00
Amount paid in, - - - - - 16,176 85

The number of employees of the Company was forty-seven, and the sum paid out for salaries amounted to \$6,873 16. No part of the road had been constructed. Some grading had been done, but no estimate of the cost had been returned.

Southern Pacific Railroad.—The Report of this Company to the Comptroller is dated June 17th, 1858, and is signed by Jephtha Fowlkes, President, C. S. Todd, Vice President, and Thos. H. Wiley, Superintendent. It states that the Company has been recently sold out under a Deed of Trust made Oct. 19th, 1837. The transaction having been concluded without the authority or knowledge of the shareholders, they are advised, having taken the opinion of counsel in the matter, that the sale is null and void. The purchaser has again sold out to a number of individuals, and they have organized under the act of the Legislature of the 19th of December, 1857, which, (the Report states,) is avowed to have been obtained, by the late President, Geo. S. Yerger, and other beneficiaries of the said Deed of Trust for the special object of consummating the design for which the Deed was executed.

The sale and the existence of the Deed of Trust have had the effect of destroying the credit of the Company, and in suspending the work, which evils must continue to exist until the matter is settled in some way. Meanwhile the present Directors regard themselves as trustees for the stockholders and the State, and intend to guide their course by a sense of duty to these interests.

The Report further states that the late officers of the Company had been repeatedly urged by the stockholders to make their Report to the proper authorities, and that until the 16th inst., (the day before the date of this Report) they were altogether unaware that such Report had not been made. They promise, however, in future, the requirements of the law shall be strictly complied with.

The chief office of the Company has been removed to Marshall, "on the line of the road." Twelve out of the nineteen Directors, who compose the Board, reside in the State. The Vice President, Treasurer and Secretary also reside at Marshall.

In April 1857, the amount of stock represented was, - - - \$2,474,790 50
To this may be added interest paid in stock on the above amount, 39,845 18
Add stock issued in New Orleans, - - - - - 322,782 36
\$2,836,918 04

The amount expended for depots, engines, cars, &c, cannot be reported for want of accurate data. The debt of the Company amounts to about \$500,000; the amount due it, is about \$400 000 on notes and paper. In addition, the Company owns a tract of land near Marshall, worth \$7,000; another in Mississippi worth \$15 000, and sundry notes amounting to upwards of \$20,000.

About twenty miles of the road had been in operation since the 10th of February, 1858. The receipts were very inconsiderable—probably \$5 or \$6,000—about enough to cover the actual running expenses. A dividend on stock, of seven per cent., is paid in stock.

The Report closes with a protest against the issuance of patents to the new concern for any of the lands surveyed for the Company, or the payment to it of any portion of the loan of \$6,000 per mile.

We understand that the Governor has directed suit to be brought against this Company for the forfeiture of its charter, in consequence of its failure to comply with the requirements of the law.

Houston and Brazoria Tap.—Our readers are generally aware that seven miles of this road, from Houston to its intersection with the B. B. B. and C. Railroad has been completed and in operation a year or two. We have no data to show the income as compared with the expense of running, and interest on the cost. The balance of the road to Columbia, 43 miles, (making 50 miles in all) is graded and ready for the iron, and we understand the iron has been purchased and is soon expected here, when the road will be at once completed to Columbia. The work has all been done by the planters directly interested. The company are now advertising for proposals to grade and furnish cross ties for the second division of the road, from Columbia to the Colorado, by or near Wharton. The following are the officers of this company:

OFFICERS:—J. D. Waters, Pres't; E. W. Taylor, Vice Pres't; John Dickinson, Secretary and Treasurer.

DIRECTORS:—A. McGowan, H. Sampson, F. Seranton, C. Ennis, T. S. Lubbock, Houston; T. J. Coffee, A. Jackson, Wm. Sharpe, A. Underwood, — Brooks, N. S. Barstow, John Adriance and Agent, Brazoria county.

Galveston, Houston & Henderson Railroad.—The official Report of this Road had not been received by the Governor, when our assistant in Austin wrote the condensed outline of the other Railroad Reports, but we understand it has since been made. We, however, state the following facts in relation to this Road. We learn that the forty miles required by law to be completed by the first of November were finally finished and ready for the locomotive on the 23d inst., (Oct.) and that the two and a half miles more to reach Main street in Houston, will be completed in a few days, when cars will be immediately put on and run from Virginia Point to Houston, forty-two and a half miles in connection with a steam ferry boat to run between this city and Virginia Point. The steam ferry boat is now undergoing repairs to be in readiness for this service until the bridge over the bay is completed. We learn that the six miles of road from this city over the bridge to Virginia Point, and the section of twenty-five miles beyond Houston, have all been placed under contract. The Company have now 1,000 tons of iron in this city to prosecute the road beyond Houston, and we are assured that the entire road to Henderson will be built without delay.

GALVESTON BAY BRIDGE.

The corporation of Galveston have entered into a contract with Mr. Carvin, of New Orleans, for the building of a Bridge from this Island to Virginia Point, on the mainland, a distance over the Bay of 10,000 feet. The contract requires the bridge to be completed by the 25th of September next, one year from its date, but the contractor thinks he will have it completed by the first of next June, unless he encounters some unforeseen obstacles. The whole of the piles of cedar have already been contracted to be delivered, the number being 5000, and the cost when delivered, about \$23,000. The other timber to complete the superstructure, has also been contracted for, to be delivered forthwith. The necessary engines, machinery, etc., we learn, will be soon brought over from New Orleans, and flatboats are being prepared to commence operations without delay. The city engages to pay for the Bridge, when completed according to specifications, and approved by the Engineer of the G., H. and H. Railroad, and by a Committee of our Aldermen, \$100,000, one-half in the bonds of this city, and the other half in cash. The bridge is to be built on the right of way belonging to the city, and will be the property of the city, but the above Railroad Company are under contract to lay a Railroad over the bridge and to use it, paying the interest on the City Bonds as it becomes due, and the principal at maturity, when the ownership will pass into the hands of the Railroad Company.

LAND SCRIP.

Certificates sold by the State are denominated "Land Scrip." Also, certificates granted as bonuses for internal improvements, and to builders of vessels, steamboats and steamships. All Land Scrip issued prior to 1853 was required to be presented for approval to the Court of Claims, on or before the 1st September, 1858. The only exceptions are those certificates issued under special relief laws, to Railroad Companies, builders of vessels, etc., and under the Act opening the Mississippi and Pacific Railroad Reserve.

A large amount of land has been granted under special relief laws, most of the certificates for which have been issued by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, and are exempted from the actions of the Court of Claims.

There were also special grants for educational purposes, made to sundry seminaries of learning, amounting to 123,934 acres. Some of these certificates were issued by the Commissioners of the General Land Office, and others by the County Courts, as provided by the particular acts.

There were also grants of land made to the Surveyors and Contractors engaged in opening a "National Road" from the Trinity to Red River, under the act of February 5th, 1844. (Hart. Dig., Art. 2114.) The certificates were issued by the Road Commissioners, and are exempt from the action of the Court of Claims.

LAND CLAIMS.

List and Description of the various kinds of Land Claims originating under the Republic and State of Texas.

HEADRIGHTS.

Lands granted to Emigrants in consideration of their settlement and residence in the country, are denominated "Headrights."

First Class Headrights were granted to those emigrants who arrived in the country previous to the Declaration of Independence, March 2d, 1836. Of this class, single men were entitled to one-third of a League, and heads of families to one League and one Labor.

Second Class Headrights were issued to those who emigrated after the Declaration of Independence, and prior to the 1st of October, 1837, and were issued to single men for 640 acres, and to heads of families for 1280 acres, except those volunteers who arrived after the Declaration of Independence, and prior to the 1st of August, 1836, served a tour of duty, and were honorably discharged, who were entitled to the quantum granted to First Class claimants.

Third and Fourth Class Headrights.—There is no difference in these classes. They comprise those emigrants who arrived in the country after the 1st of October, 1837, and prior to January 1st, 1842, and who were entitled, single men to 320 acres, and heads of families to 640 acres.

Headrights were also granted to Colonists of Peters', Mercer's, Castro's, and Fisher & Miller's Colonies, in quantities of 320 acres to single men, and 640 acres to heads of families.

By whom Issued.—Most certificates of the first, second and third classes, were issued by the Boards of Land Commissioners for the several counties of the Republic and State. All issued previous to 1841, were issued by said Boards, and underwent investigation by the tribunal created by the Act of January 29th, 1840, known as the "Traveling Board," and of such, only those recommended by that tribunal are recognised as genuine and valid. Those issued by the Boards of Land Commissioners since the report of the Traveling Board, were required to be presented to the Court of Claims previous to the 1st September, 1858.

Certificates were issued by the District Courts to such first class claimants as failed to procure the same from the Land Boards previous to the 29th of January, 1840, and also to those whose certificates were not recommended by the Traveling Board, upon the making of such proof as was required by the Act of February 5th, 1841.

Certificates were in like manner issued by the District and Supreme Courts to Empresarios for premium lands, in cases where they obtained judgments against the State, in suits brought under the 27th Section of the General Land Law of 1837. (Hart. Dig., Art. 1863.) All of these not presented to the Court of Claims prior to 1st September, 1858, are forfeited.

BOUNTY AND DONATION LANDS.

Bounty Lands were granted to Soldiers for military services in quantities of 320 acres for service of three months, 640 for six months, 960 for nine months, and 1280 acres for twelve months or more.

By a construction placed upon the laws granting Bounty Lands by the different Secretaries of War and Adjutant Generals, the heirs of those killed in the different battles of the Republic were entitled to 1920 acres of Bounty Land. But the Court of Claims places a different construction upon it, and refuses to approve such warrants for more than 1280 acres.

Donation Lands.—All those who participated in the battle of San Jacinto, or were at the time detailed to guard baggage, or were wounded in the action the previous day, so as to prevent them from participating in the battle—those who were engaged in the storming of Bexar, in December 1835—those engaged in the action of March 19th, 1836, under Fannin and Ward, and the heirs of those who fell at the Alamo, were entitled to 640 acres of land, as a Donation.

Land Warrants were issued by the Secretaries of War of the late Republic, and the Adjutant Generals of the State of Texas. Those not approved by the Commissioner of Claims, or rejected by him and established in the District Courts, are worthless.

LIST OF PRACTISING ATTORNEYS, IN THE DISTRICT COURTS OF TEXAS, WITH THE ADDRESS OF EACH, AS FURNISHED FOR PUBLICATION IN THE TEXAS ALMANAC.

FIRST DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Brazoria, Matagorda, Wharton, Colorado, Fayette, Austin and Fort Bend.
Sterling T. Seawell, Saluria, Calhoun county.
Richard V. Cook, Columbus, Colorado county.
Shropshire & Putney, Columbus, Colorado county.
Wm. R. Jarmon, LaGrange, Fayette county.
W. E. & C. H. Kendall, Richmond, Fort Bend county.
Miller, Waller & Mitchell, Richmond, Fort Bend county.
O. A. McGinnis, LaGrange, Fayette county.
S. S. Munger, LaGrange, Fayette county.
Tate & McFarland, LaGrange, Fayette county.
Wharton, Terry & Masterton, Brazoria and Houston—also 7th District.
Atkins & Cook, Richmond, Fort Bend county.
Smith & Foard, Columbus, Colorado county.
A. P. McCormick, Brazoria, Brazoria county.
Joseph P. Osterhout, Bellville, Austin county.
Ben. T. Harris, Bellville, Austin county.

SECOND DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Bastrop, Caldwell, Guadalupe, Hays and Travis.

B. P. Hollingsworth, Austin, Travis county.
Oldham & White, Austin, Travis county.

W. G. Thomas, Austin, Travis county.

Jas. P. Neal, Austin, Travis county.

Jno. T. Allan, Austin, Travis county.

Chandler & Turner, Austin, Travis county.

G. W. Paschall, Austin, Travis county.

Flournoy & Carter, Austin, Travis county.

Hamilton & Sublett, Austin, Travis county.

W. L. Chalmers, Austin, Travis county.

Shelly & Carrington, Austin, Travis county.

Snead & Walton, Austin, Travis county.

Jno. A. & R. Green, Austin, Travis county.

W. L. & O. L. Roberts, Austin, Travis county.

S. F. Newton, Austin, Travis county.

Jones, Petty & Jones, Bastrop, Bastrop county.

H. McLester, Bastrop, Bastrop county.

McGinnis, Spence & McGinnis, Bastrop, Bastrop county.

Clarborne & Davis, Bastrop, Bastrop county.

Andrew Nelli, Seguin, Guadalupe county.

Moore & Moore, Bastrop, Bastrop county.

THIRD DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Washington, Brazos, Burleson and Milam.

M. W. Baker, Chappell Hill, Washington county.

Lewis & Davis, Brenham, Washington county.

Horton & Ewing, Brenham, Washington county.

J. D. & D. C. Giddings, Brenham, Washington county.

McAdoo & Norwood, Washington, Washington county.

FOURTH DISTRICT—Embracing counties of Bexar, Comal, Kerr and Gillespie.

W. G. Creveland, San Antonio, Bexar county.

J. A. Paschall, San Antonio, Bexar county.

FIFTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Newton, Jasper, Sabine, Shelby, Angelina, Nacogdoches and San Augustine.

B. McClosky, Milam, Sabine county.

David McMahon, Newton, Newton county.

H. C. Hancock, Nacogdoches, Nacogdoches county.

SIXTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Wood, Upshur, Harrison, Panola and Rusk.

McKay & Haynes, Marshall, Harrison county.

Moore & McKay, Carthage, Panola county.

SEVENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Grimes, Walker, Montgomery, Harris and Galveston.

H. N. & M. M. Potter, Galveston, Galveston county.

Ballinger & Jack, Galveston, Galveston county.

Sherwood & Goddard, Galveston, Galveston county.

Dan'l D. Atchison, Galveston, Galveston county.

L. A. Thompson, Galveston, Galveston county.

Jno. B. & G. A. Jones, Galveston, Galveston county.

R. D. Johnson, Galveston, Galveston county.

D. J. Baldwin, Houston, Harris county.

A. N. Jourdan, Houston, Harris county.

C. B. Sabin, Houston, Harris county.

E. A. Palmer, Houston, Harris county.

J. W. Lawrence, Houston, Harris county.

Brady & Painter, Houston, Harris county.

A. S. Richardson, Houston, Harris county.

B. P. Fuller, Houston, Harris county.

J. H. H. Woodward, Houston, Harris county.

Cone & Goldthwaite, Houston, Harris county.

Bradbury & Jones, Montgomery, Montgomery county.

Branch & Abercrombie, Huntsville, Walker county.

LIST OF PRACTISING ATTORNEYS, IN THE DISTRICT COURTS OF TEXAS, WITH THE DORES OF EACH, AS FURNISHED FOR PUBLICATION IN THE TEXAS LANC.

LIST OF PRACTISING ATTORNEYS.

EIGHTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Bowie, Cass, Titus, Hopkins, Hunt, Fannin, Lamar and Red River.
Moseley & Wilkinson, Jefferson, Cass county.
R. & S. B. Maxey, Paris, Lamar county.
John C. Burks, Clarksville, Red River county.
NINTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Houston, Cherokee, Anderson, Henderson, Kaufman and Van Zandt.
Wm. M. Taylor, Crockett, Houston county.
S. A. Miller, Crockett, Houston county.
Lewis W. Moore, Athens, Henderson county.
Cravens & Gooch, Palestine, Anderson county.
Greenwood & Broughton, Athens, Henderson county.
TENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Victoria, Jackson, Lavaca, De Witt, Gonzales and Calhoun.
Stockdale, Woodward & Proctor, Indianola, Calhoun county.
D. E. Crosland, Indianola, Calhoun county.
Wm. S. Glass, Victoria, Victoria county.
Harwood & Lewis, Gonzales, Gonzales county.
A. H. Phillips, Jr., Port Lavaca, Calhoun county.
Mills & Bachelior, Gonzales, Gonzales county.
TWELFTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Cameron, Hidalgo, Starr and Webb.
F. Cummings, Brownsville, Cameron county.
THIRTEENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Madison, Robertson, Falls, Limestone, Hill, Navarro, Freestone and Leon.
Wm. R. Reagan, Marlin, Falls county.
C. C. Simmons, Fairfield, Freestone county.
Wm. Croft, Corsicana, Navarro county.
W. H. Neblett, Corsicana, Navarro county.
J. L. Halbert, Corsicana, Navarro county.
R. Q. Mills, Corsicana, Navarro county.
Alexander Beaton, Corsicana, Navarro county.
J. R. Loughbridge, Corsicana, Navarro county.
Gregg & DeArmond, Fairfield, Freestone county.

W. C. Wilson, Fairfield, Freestone county.
W. F. Daniel, Fairfield, Freestone county.
D. H. Stokes, Owensville, Robertson county.
James Craik, Marlin, Falls county.
Aycock & Stewart, Marlin, Falls county.
FIFTEENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Chambers, Liberty, Polk, Trinity, Tyler, Hardin, Jefferson and Orange.
J. K. Robertson, Beaumont, Jefferson county.
SIXTEENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Collin, Grayson, Cooke, Montague, Clay, Archer, Thockmorton, Young, Jack, Wise, Denton, Tarrant, Parker, Johnson, Ellis and Dallas.
E. P. Nicholson, Dallas, Dallas county.
J. W. Ferris, Waxahachie, Ellis county.
J. T. Hart, Denton, Denton county.
SEVENTEENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of Williamson, Burnet, Llano, San Saba, McCulloch, Brown and Lampasas.
George W. Scott, Lampasas, Lampasas county.
A. H. Chalmers, Georgetown, Williamson county.
Thomas P. Hughes, Georgetown, Williamson county.
NINETEENTH DISTRICT—Embracing the counties of McLennan, Bosque, Erath, Palo Pinto, Buchanan, Comanche, Coryell and Bell.
R. W. Goode, Waco, McLennan county.
T. C. Alexander, Bosque, Meridian county.
Chamberlin & Flint, Belton, Bell county.
John Henry Brown, Belton, Bell county.
H. H. McLean, Palo Pinto, Palo Pinto county.
Houston & Bradford, Belton, Bell county.
E. Walker, Belton, Bell county.
X. B. Saunders, Belton, Bell county.
T. N. Supple, Belton, Bell county.
Davis & Denison, Waco, McLennan county.
Harrison & Earle, Waco, McLennan county.
Nowlin & Herring, Waco, McLennan county.

A. C. CRAWFORD,

MARKET STREET, GALVESTON, TEXAS

Wholesale and Retail Dealer in

Superior Green & Black Teas,

Choice Family Groceries,

BOOTS & BROGANS,

Ladies' & Children's Shoes,

Plantation Goods,

GENERAL MERCHANDIZE,

China, Glass & Earthenware,

Pearl White Granite Iron
Stone Ware ; Dinner,
Tea and Toilet Setts,
complete; French China

Plain White and Gold Band Fancy Tea Setts and Table
Ware, in setts and separate ; Rich Gilt China Motto Coffe
Cups and Saucers, Mugs and Ornaments ; Toy China Setts.

Fire Proof Ware, Bed Pans,

Sick Spittoons, Solar Lamps,

Lamp Wicks, Globes and

Lamp Chimneys.

Coffee and Tea Pots, Castor Cruets, Glass Ware, Cut and
Pressed Tumblers, Wine Glasses, Decanters, Goblets, Cake
Stands, Castor Cruets, Glass Lamps. *Common Stone Ware*—
Milk Pans, Churns, Jugs, Jars, Butter Jars, Filters, &c. **BAR
FIXTURES**, Heavy Tumblers, Sugar Dishes, Bitter Bottles,
&c., &c.



HOUSEKEEPING ARTICLES,

WOODEN & WILLOW-WARE,
OYS AND FANCY ARTICLES, an
Endless Variety. **ASORTED CRATES
CROCKERY**, direct from the Stafford-
shire Potteries, England—assorted for
the Country Trade, and for sale at a
small advance on cost of importation
by the original package.

Orders from the country promptly attended to, and goods carefully packed.
Agent for the **ÆTNA FIRE WORKS COMPANY**, New York. Fire
Works, for Public Celebrations, furnished upon *timely notice*.



TREMONT MUSIC HALL.

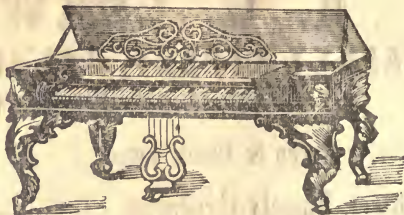
PIANOS, HARPS, MUSIC BOXES,
BRASS INSTRUMENTS,

Maelzel's Metronome; Organs built
to order and on sale; best quality
of Strings, for all Instruments.

MELODEONS, FLUTINAS, ACCORDEONS,

Violins, Violincellos, Flutes,
Guitars, Banjos, Double Bases, &
Second-hand Pianos for sale.

☛ *Circulating Musical Library.*



AUG. SACHTLEBEN,

TREMONT STREET, GALVESTON.

☛ A large and fine selection of American and Foreign Music; Piano, Vocal, Orchestral
and Military Music. New Music received direct from the publishers, Catalogues gratis, on
application. Liberal discount to teachers. Pianos and Organs tuned and repaired.



JOHN LEINBACH & CO.,

Fashionable Boot & Shoe Manufacturers,

And Dealers in Ready-made Gentlemen's, Ladies' and Children's Shoes.

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

☛ Orders from the country promptly attended to.

NEW YORK STORE,

CORNER OF MARKET AND TREMONT STREETS,

Wholesale and Retail Dry Goods,

SOLD TO THE TRADE AT

New York Jobbing Prices.

STAR FOUNDRY,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

M. L. PARRY, Proprietor,

Manufacturer of

Steam Engines and Saw Mills,

Mill Gearing, Gin Gearing, Portable Horse Powers, Portable Engines, from four to eight Horse Power, built expressly for Plantation use, for Ginning Baling and Grinding; Star Cotton Press with Iron frame, a complete Plantation Press; Machinery and Brass castings of every description; Repairing and Job work attended to with care and dispatch.

E. B. NICHOLS & Co.,

Cotton Factors & Commission Merchants,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.


ALL consignments to our address from Brazos and Trinity Rivers and Matagorda Bay, on good steamboats or sailing vessels, which have passed inspection, and can produce certificates from the Galveston Marine and Fire Insurance Company, are covered by insurance in our open policies. Flat and keel boats excepted. Cotton valued at \$50 per bale. Sugar value at \$75 per hhd. Molasses valued per bbl. Other Produce 10 per cent. above invoice.

NOTICE.—Cotton consigned to us, while in store waiting sale or transit, is insured against fire at moderate rates, also on shipments to Pierce & Bacon, Boston; the latter covered by open policies in Boston
E. B. NICHOLS & CO.

JNO. O. & H. M. TRUEHEART,

GALVESTON, TEXAS,

LAND LOCATORS,
AND GENERAL AGENTS,

 Purchasing and Selling Island and City LOTS, LANDS, HOUSES, NEGROES, &c. Land Certificates Bought and Sold. Collection of Claims and Payment of Taxes on property in every portion of the State.

KAUFFMAN & KLAENER,
COMMISSION MERCHANTS
GALVESTON, TEXAS.

L. SHERWOOD.

WM. H. GODDARD.

SHERWOOD & GODDARD,
Attorneys and Counselors at Law,
AVENUE E, (Opposite Morian Hall,)
GALVESTON.

A. ALLEN.

L. M. HITCHCOCK.

A. ALLEN & CO.,
MARBLE DEALERS,
Centre Street, Galveston.



Every description of Marble Work furnished at the shortest notice.

Strang, Murray & Co.,

IMPORTERS OF

Cognac Brandies, Wines,

Choice Habana Segars, Tobaccos,

AND GENERAL DEALERS IN FINE GROCERIES,

48 Vesey Street, New York.

G. W. WILLIAMS,

(Successor to Hall & Williams,)

Receiving, Forwarding and Commission Merchants,

At the Terminus of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad.

Constantly on hand a general assortment of Groceries, consisting of Sugar, Coffee, Flour, Bacon, Tobacco, Cigars, Soaps, Candles, Cheese, Starch, Butter, &c., and a full assortment of Wooden Ware.

WILLIS L. ROBARDS.

CHAS. L. ROBARDS.

**W. L. & C. L. ROBARDS,
ATTORNEYS,
AUSTIN, TEXAS.**

REFERENCES:

New York—Jno. D. Scott & Co., D. C. Hyde & Co., Plant & Bro., J. S. Blance & Co., Sproulls, Meeker & Co.

Philadelphia—S. S. Nichols, Tyndale & Mitchell.

Baltimore—Frederick R. Dawson, Esq.

Louisville—Hon. W. S. Bodley.

Memphis—Prof. H. R. Bobards.

Vicksburg—Brown & Johnston, Brooks & Smedes, Marshall & Miller.

Natchez—C. A. Lacoste, J. T. McMurrin.

New Orleans—Hughes, Hylleste & Co., G. Pinckard & Co., Townsend, Tompkins & Co., J. Waterman & Bro., W. A. Hanney & Co., A. F. Dunbar & Co.

Galveston—Sherwood & Goddard, Edward T. Austin.

**W. F. DANIEL,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
AND
General Land Agent.**

Office at Fairfield, Freestone Co., Texas.

L. L. BRADBURY.

CHARLES JONES.

**BRADBURY & JONES,
ATTORNEYS AT LAW,
MONTGOMERY, TEXAS.**

WILL practice in the Courts of Montgomery, Grimes, Walker, Harris, Brazos, Madison, Polk and Liberty counties, and in the Supreme and Federal Courts at Galveston.

THOMAS HARRISON.

JOHN B. EARLE.

**HARRISON & EARLE,
ATTORNEYS AT LAW,
WACO, TEXAS.**

WILL practice in the counties of McLennan, Bell, Bosque, Coryell, Erath, Comanche, Palo Pinto and Hill, also in the Supreme and Federal Courts at Austin.

A. M. BRANCH.

L. A. ABERCROMBIE.

**BRANCH & ABERCROMBIE,
ATTORNEYS
AND**

Counsellors at Law,

HUNTSVILLE, WALKER CO., TEXAS.

WILL attend promptly to all business confided to their care, in the counties of Montgomery, Grimes, Madison, Walker, Tarrant and Polk

JOHN HENRY BROWN,

(Formerly of Galveston.)

ATTORNEY AT LAW,

AND

LAND AGENT,

BELTON, BELL COUNTY, TEXAS.

PRACTICES in the counties of Bell, McLennan, Bosque, Erath, Palo Pinto, Buchanan, Comanche, Hamilton and Coryell, embracing the country drained by Little River, Salado, Leon, Bosque, Palo Pinto, Lampasas and their tributaries.

He will give special attention to the sale and management of lands in said district.

J. D. McADOO.

O. A. NORWOOD.

**McADOO & NORWOOD,
ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW,
WASHINGTON, TEXAS,**

WILL practice in Washington and surrounding counties. Also in the Supreme and Federal Courts at Austin and Galveston.

**S. T. NEWTON,
Attorney & Counselor at Law,
AUSTIN, TEXAS.**

WILL practice in the District, Supreme and Federal Courts at Austin, and in the District Courts of the adjacent counties. Will give particular attention to the Land Laws, and practice the investigation of titles to land, &c.; and all professional business entrusted to his care.

Office on Congress Avenue, over the door of Messrs. Stelbox & Robinson.

J. W. NOWLIN.

M. D. HERRING.

**NOWLIN & HERRING,
ATTORNEYS
AND**

**COUNSELLORS AT LAW,
Waco, Texas.**

WILL practice in all the Courts of the nineteenth Judicial District, and in the Federal and Supreme Courts at Austin.

L. W. MOORE.

H. C. MOORE.

MOORE & MOORE,

**Attorneys & Counselors at Law
City of Bastrop, Texas.**

BEN. F. ATKINS.

GUSTAVE COOK.

GEO. W. SMITH.

R. L. FOARD.

ATKINS & COOK,
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
Richmond,
FORT BEND COUNTY,
TEXAS.

SMITH & FOARD,
ATTORNEYS AT LAW
COLUMBUS, TEXAS.

Practice their profession in the counties of Austin, Fayette, Fort Bend, Wharton, Colorado and Lavaca, and also in the Supreme Court of the State, holden at Galveston and Austin.

E. F. GREGG.

W. R. DE ARMOND.

GREGG & DE ARMOND,
ATTORNEYS
AND
Counsellors at Law,
FAIRFIELD, TEXAS.

A. H. PHILLIPS, JR.,
ATTORNEY
AND
COUNSELLOR AT LAW,
LAVACA,
CALHOUN COUNTY,
TEXAS.

WILLIAM CROFT,
ATTORNEY
AND
COUNSELLOR AT LAW,
CORSICANA, NAVARRO CO.

Will practice in the Counties of Henderson, Kaufman, Navarro, Limestone, Freestone, Leon, Falls, Ellis, Hill and Johnson, and in the Federal and Supreme Courts of the State.

D. H. STOKES,
ATTORNEY AT LAW
AND
General Land Agent,
Owensville, Robertson Co.
TEXAS.

D. T. CHAMBERLIN.

J. T. FLINT.

CHAMBERLIN & FLINT,
Attorneys at Law,
AND
General Collecting and Land
AGENTS,
BELTON, BELL COUNTY, TEXAS.

JAMES CRAIK,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
AND
Land Agent,
MARLIN, FALLS CO.,
TEXAS.

T. B. GREENWOOD.

B. T. BROUGHTON.

Greenwood & Broughton,
ATTORNEYS
AND
COUNSELLORS AT LAW
ATHENS, TEXAS.

Will promptly attend to all business entrusted to their care.

A. P. McCORMICK,
ATTORNEY
AT
LAW,
Brazoria, Brazoria County,
TEXAS.

W. C. WILSON,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
Fairfield,
Freestone County, Texas.

Will practice in Madison, Robertson, Falls, Hill, Leon, Navarro, Freestone, Anderson and Limestone Counties, and in the Supreme and Federal Courts at Austin.

JOHN P. OSTERHOUT,
ATTORNEY AT LAW,
Bellville,
AUSTIN COUNTY,
TEXAS.

Devotes himself, exclusively, to the collection of debts in the Counties of Washington and Austin.

L. A. THOMPSON,
Attorney & Counselor at Law,
Galveston, Texas.

Office, North side of Postoffice Street, a few doors
East of Tremont.

CHANDLER & TURNER,
ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW,
AUSTIN, TEXAS.

J. S. VAN DeGRAAFF,
Attorney at Law,
AND GENERAL LAND AGENT,
Columbus, Colorado Co., Texas,
N. B.—Prompt attention given to all business
pertaining to the Legal profession.

THOS. P. AYCOCK CHARLES STEWART.
AYCOCK & STEWART,
Attorneys & Counselors at Law
and General Land & Collecting Agents,
Marlin, Falls County, Texas.

Will practice in the counties of Brazos, Robert-
son, Falls, Limestone, Hill, Navarro, Freestone,
Leon, Milam, Burleson, McLennan, Coryell, Bos-
que and Bell.

Also the Supreme and Federal Courts at the
city of Austin.

BEN. T. HARRIS,
Attorney & Counselor at Law,
Bellville, Austin Co., Texas,

Practices in the Supreme and Federal Courts at
Austin and Galveston, and in the District Courts
of Austin, Brazoria, Colorado, Fayette, Fort Bend,
Matagorda, Wharton and Washington counties.

GENERAL LAND AND COLLECTING AGENCY.
(Established in 1855.)

R. M. BILLINGSLEY,

WACO, McLENNAN COUNTY, TEXAS, having
opened an office in this place, will buy and
sell Lands and Land Certificates; will locate good
Lands for a portion of the land or for money; will
compromise conflicting titles, pay taxes, and do all
business that relates to a General Land Agency.—
He will receive every character of monetary claims
for collection due from individuals or government.
Any business entrusted to him will be promptly,
and without neglect, attended to in person, and
only a reasonable fee charged.

D. C. FREEMAN, Jr.,
(Successor to Raymond, Freeman & Co.)
LAND AGENT AND COLLECTOR OF CLAIMS,
Austin City, Texas.

THOS. P. HUGHES,
Attorney & Counselor at Law,
AND GENERAL LAND AGENT,
GEORGETOWN, TEXAS.

CLAIRBORNE & DAVIS,
ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW,
Bastrop, Texas.

J. A. PASCHAL, San Antonio. G. W. PASCHAL, Austin.
J. A. & G. W. PASCHAL,
Attorneys at Law.

HORACE CONE. GEO. GOLDTHWAITE.
CONE & GOLDTHWAITE,
ATTORNEYS & COUNSELORS AT LAW,
HOUSTON, TEXAS.

Will practice in the Federal Courts of Texas, in
the Supreme Court at Galveston, and in all the
counties of the First and Seventh Judicial Districts.
Particular attention will be given to the Collec-
tion of Claims placed in their hands, and all busi-
ness entrusted to them will be attended to with
promptness and fidelity.

C. C. MCGINNIS.....JOHN SPENCE.....A. D. MCGINNIS.
MCGINNIS, SPENCE & MCGINNIS,
Attorneys & Counselors at Law
Bastrop, Texas,

Will practice in the counties of Bastrop, Fayette-
Williamson, Travis, Hays, Guadalupe and Cald,
well. Also in the Supreme and Federal Courts at
Austin. Personal attention given to Land and
Collection business. One of the firm can always
be found at the office.

CYPRESS CITY HOTEL,
E. B. NOBLE, Proprietor,
CYPRESS CITY, TEX.

PASSENGERS on the Houston & Texas
Central Railroad, breakfast on up train,
and dine on down train at this house.
N. B.—Good Stables attached to the House.

CHARLES S. LONGCOPE,
COTTON FACTOR,
Receiving, Forwarding and
COMMISSION MERCHANT,
Commerce Street, Houston, Texas.

J. L. BRIGGS. N. B. YARD. R. D. CARR.

R. D. CARR & CO.,

WHOLESALE and retail dealers in GENTLEMEN'S AND YOUTH'S CLOTHING, Furnishing Goods, Boots and Shoes, Hats and Caps, Trunks, Toilet Articles, Umbrellas, Gutta Percha Goods, &c., &c.,

CONGRESS AVENUE, AUSTIN, TEXAS.

MATHEW O'BRIEN,

FASHIONABLE BOOT & SHOEMAKER,

MAIN STREET, between Congress and Preston Streets, Houston, Texas. Constantly on hand a fine assortment of Boots and Shoes of my own manufacture.

I'll guarantee your foot to fit,
Or will not charge you 'nary "bit;"
I'll make them with my "end" and "awl,"
So, my good friends, give me a call.
Orders from the country promptly attended to.

EXCELSIOR! EXCELSIOR!!

CANCERS CURED WITHOUT THE KNIFE!
"No Cure No Pay!"

Dr. Robert Kelly
HOUSTON, TEXAS,

Cures Cancer, Tumor, Wen, Necrosis, Whiteswelling, Scald-head, Tetters, Ulcers and Chronic Sores of every description.

F. DWYER & CO.,
TIN, SHEET IRON AND COPPER WORKERS, AND

Stove Dealers,

Houston, Texas.

✂ All kinds of job work, such as House-pipe Gutter and Roofing, done at short notice.

CROCKETT PRINTER,

Official Journal of the Houston, Leon and Trinity counties.

Edited by the Publisher, published by the Printer, and printed by the Proprietor,

Oscar Dalton,

BOOK AND FANCY JOB PRINTER,
Crockett, Houston County, Texas.

MAGNOLIA

SKY-LIGHT GALLERY,

Over the Postoffice, Houston.

THE undersigned is prepared to execute all kinds of work in his line, and guarantees satisfaction, having had eight years experience in the art. Instructions given.

R. E. MOORE.

S. CROSBY,
General Land & Collecting Agent,
And Notary Public,

No. 24, SECOND FLOOR, SWENSON'S BUILDING, CONGRESS AVENUE, AUSTIN.

PARTICULAR and prompt attention will be paid to all business entrusted to him. Will buy, sell, and locate lands, investigate land titles, procure land patents, pay taxes, and attend to any business connected with the lands of Texas. From a close connection of thirteen years with the General Land Office, he has a thorough knowledge of Land Laws and Titles of the country. It will be necessary, for those wishing my services, to remit fees; should the business transacted not amount to the remittance, the balance will be returned or placed on deposit subject to order.

✂ Bills of the Banks of Louisiana will be received.

E. FINNIN.

W. H. CARR.

FINNIN & CARR,

Auction and Commission Merchants,

And General Agents,
AUSTIN, TEXAS.

✂ Prompt returns will be made for all Goods consigned on sale, and any business entrusted to their care will be punctually attended to.

REDDING'S RUSSIA SALVE,

THE FAMILY FRIEND---THE SAILOR'S FRIEND--- THE MECHANIC'S FRIEND.

REDDING'S RUSSIA SALVE is an old established remedy. For the last thirty years this excellent Salve has been sold in the city of Boston and vicinity, and its merits have secured to it a steady and increasing demand. The proprietors have many excellent letters, from parties who have experienced benefits from its use, but to none do they refer, with more pleasure, than the following, unsolicited:

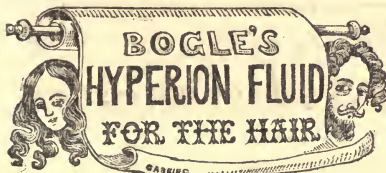
Letter from Hon. O. Shepard, formerly member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Messrs. Redding & Co., 8 State St., Boston:

GENTLEMEN:—Through a friend of yours, I am informed that, by various uses and recommendations, I have much increased the sale of your Russia Salve. I will frankly confess that, until a few months since, I was exceedingly prejudiced against the article, and believed it all a *humbug*. Being at a distance from home, and suffering much pain from a bleeding sore, I felt obliged to resort to the nearest shop at hand, to get a sanative of some kind. The Russia Salve presented itself first; I anointed the inflamed portions freely with it, and the effect was truly wonderful. I have since used it freely in my family, for Sores, Cuts, Burns, &c., and have recommended it in various places and to numerous individuals, to whom it has ever given *great satisfaction*. I now consider it invaluable as a sanative; every family will do well to keep it on hand; every mechanic should keep it at hand, for Bruises, Cuts, Sores, &c. Our *Mariners*, I am confident, would find it a valuable agent to them, when removed far away from other healing medicines. All should try it, as a *substitute for the old fashioned poultices*; and, from my experience, it will reduce inflammation in half the time, and with vastly less trouble, than the poultice can do, as usually made and applied.

C. SHEPARD.

Sold everywhere by all Druggists, Apothecaries, Grocers, and Country Stores. Be sure to ask for Redding's Russia Salve.



IS the Great AMERICAN HAIR TONIC. It permeates to the cellular tissue of the cuticle, and forces the hair and mustaches to grow. It cures Seurf and all Diseases of the Skin, and is the most beautiful embellisher of the Hair to be found. Where everything else has failed in restoring hair, this has reinstated it in beauty and luxuriance. Price, 25c., 50c., 75c., \$1 and \$1 50 cents per bottle.

BOGLE'S HEBEAIONA, OR BALM OF CYTHERIA, is unrivalled for beautifying the complexion, and eradicating Tan and Pimples.

PRICE—Fifty cents per bottle.

BEST HAIR DYE IN THE WORLD!

This is strong language, yet BOGLE'S ELECTRIC HAIR DYE (recently improved) was *proven* to be so by the judges at the late Mechanics' Fair, held in Boston, (among whom was Dr. Hayes, the eminent Chemist and State Assayer,) who awarded it the PRIZE MEDAL AND DIPLOMA, over the choicest Hair Dyes on exhibition from all parts of the Union. Its unparalleled superiority consists in—First. The ingredients are nourishing to the hair, not destructive, as others are. Second. Does not stain or hurt the skin. Third. Is easily applied, and dyes the hair any color required, from a delicate brown to a deep black, so natural as to appear marvellous.

W. BOGLE has always on hand a large and varied assortment of Ladies' and Gentlemen's Wigs and Hair Work of the very best description.



Bogle's System of Measuring the Head.

OBSERVE THE DOTTED LINES.

No. 1. The circumference of the head. No. 2. Temple to temple across the back. No. 3. Forehead to nape of the neck. No. 4. Ear to ear, over the temple.

These articles are all warranted to be the best and cheapest in the world, or money refunded. They are to be had of the INVENTOR, W. BOGLE, Washington Street, Boston, and Agents throughout the world.

Persons residing in any part of the world can be beautifully fitted to a WIG or TOUPEE, by measuring their heads as above, and sending me a sample of their hair. Address

W. BOGLE,

202 Washington St., Boston.



GEORGE H. VINTEN, PRINTERS' WAREHOUSE,

**No. 105 Poydras Street,
BETWEEN CAMP AND ST. CHARLES STREETS,
NEW ORLEANS.**

**Presses, Types, Inks, Paper, Cards
And Furnishing of every description.**

Agent for the sale of R. Hoe & Co's Presses, and James
Conner & Son's Types.

 Old Type taken in exchange for new, at 9 cents per lb.

K. F. U. B. R. I. X.

(Successor to B. M. NORMAN,)

BOOKSELLER AND STATIONER,

No. 14 CAMP STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

Books of Standard Literature, Elegantly Illustrated Books, School Books,
CHEAP PUBLICATIONS AND MAGAZINES,

Works of Art, Choice Engravings, &c.

Special Agency For Periodical Literature,

WHERE SUBSCRIPTIONS ARE RECEIVED,

Books of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and the Evangelical
Knowledge Society.

LOUISIANA

Steam Clothing Manufactory,

No. 118 Canal St., between Royal and Bourbon Sts.,

NEW ORLEANS.

THE undersigned, having completed their arrangements for the manufacture of
PLANTATION CLOTHING, on a very large scale, take pleasure in informing their
country friends, and the Southern Planters generally, that they are now prepared
to supply them at the shortest notice with READY-MADE NEGRO CLOTHING,
of the best material, and cut it to fit each individual, at as Low PRICES as articles
of inferior quality of Northern manufacture.

HEBRARD & CO.,

NOS. 165 AND 167 CANAL ST.

SAM'S OYSTER SALOON, 101 St. Charles St., New Orleans.

This well known establishment, after a thorough reffovation, is now open for the season. The best of everythng, in the way of LARDER and LIQUOR, will be found at all times at this house.

The Cooks, Barkeepers, Stewards and other attendants, have been engaged expressly for their polite and attentive qualities.

If prompt attention to the wants of guests be the talisman of success, the proprietor of SAM'S SALOON flatters himself that he will merit and receive a fair share of public patronage.



DAVID G. WILSON,



WHEELRIGHT-WORKS REPOSITORY FOR
for the sale of Philadelphia manufactured
WAGONS, CARTS, DRAYS, OX AND TIMBER
WHEELS, WHEELBARROWS, HAND
CARTS AND TRUCKS,

Nos. 68, 70, 72, *Carondelet Street,*

Factories:—D. G. Wilson, J. Childs & Co., No.
497 North Third street, and 494 St. John Street,
Philadelphia. Orders executed with dispatch.

E. J. HART & CO.,

Grocers and Commission Merchants,

NOS. 77 & 79 TCHOUPITOULAS ST., N. O.,

DEALERS IN

Liquors of all Kinds,

Brandy, Gin, Whiskey, Rum, Wines, Cordials, Teas, Coffee, Sugar, Cigars, Tobacco. Sulphate of Quinine, by the case, and Staple Drugs and Chemicals. Paper of all kinds, Oils, Spices, Ketchups, Pickles, Soap, Starch, Hams, Lard, Bacon, Butter, Cheese, Beef, Pork, and all kinds of Staple and Fancy Groceries.

W. A. Hanney & Co.,

DEALERS IN

Hats, Caps, Straw Goods, Umbrellas, &c.,

NO. 77 CANAL STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

FROST & CO.,

NO. 10 MAGAZINE ST., NEW ORLEANS,

WHOLESALE DEALERS IN

Boots, Shoes, Brogans, Hats & Caps.

➡ Purchasers invited to examine our Stock ➡

J. G. PEPPARD & Co.,

IMPORTERS AND JOBBERS OF

Silk and Dress Goods, Straw Goods,
Dress Trimmings, Millinery Articles, Embroideries, Laces,
Ribbons, Mitts, Gloves, Flowers, &c.

NO. 55 GRAVIER STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

TIRRELL & BATES,

DEALERS IN

BOOTS, SHOES AND HATS,

No. 9 Magazine Street, New Orleans.

CHARLES J. STEVENS,

ENGRAVER,

26 CAMP STREET, NEAR COMMON, NEW ORLEANS.

Business and Visiting Cards; Notarial and Lodge Seals, Views of Buildings, Machinery, &c.
Engraving on Wood, Copper and Steel, of every description.

CHAS. C. GAINES.

WM. HEYL.

F. JORDY.

CHARLES C. GAINES & CO.,

IMPORTERS OF

Foreign & Domestic Hardware, Cutlery, &c.

26 Magazine and 40 Gravier Sts., New Orleans.

JAMES W. SEYMOUR,

IMPORTER AND DEALER IN

Watches, Jewelry & Fancy Goods,

36 CAMP STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

R. W. RAYNE,

(Late of Taylor & Raynes's.)

Wholesale Boot, Shoe & Hat Warehouse,

No. 38 Magazine St., opposite the Arcade, New Orleans.

HENRY PARSONS'
PIANO-FORTE WARE-ROOMS,
No. 42 CAMP ST., NEW ORLEANS.



Constantly on hand the most extensive stock of Pianos in the city, at the lowest factory prices.

BUNNELL & BAILIEFF,
Factors, Commission and Forwarding Merchants,
No. 10 GRAVIER ST., NEW ORLEANS.

DR. SAMUEL REYNOLDS,
THE UNRIVALLED CANCER DOCTOR,
Is now permanently located at
No. 102 GRAVIER ST., NEW ORLEANS.

☞ He cures CANCERS, Scald Heads, White Swelling, Sores and Ulcers, of every description, and Bone Felons, in the shortest time. He challenges the Medical Faculty of the United States and Europe to *excel his cures*.

C. YALE, JR., & CO.,
Importers & Wholesale Dealers in
Fancy and Staple Silk Goods,
MILLINERY ARTICLES,
RIBBONS, LACES, GLOVES AND DRESS GOODS, IMPORTED AND
DOMESTIC STRAW GOODS,
No. 27 Magazine St., and 56 Gravier St., New Orleans.

JOHN DOUGLAS,
Engraver, Lithographer and Copper-Plate Printer,
17 St. Charles Street, New Orleans.

VISITING and Wedding Cards, elegantly engraved; Wedding Envelopes and paper embossed with 1, 2 or 3 metals, without charge for die; Business Cards, Bill Heads, Drafts, Bills of Exchange, Checks, &c., engraved and lithographed; Door Plates, Silverware, and every branch of Engraving executed with the greatest neatness and care.

☞ Orders by mail attended to with despatch.

W. & G. B. NEAGLE,
Nos. 33, 35 and 37 Royal Street, New Orleans,
DEALERS IN FURNITURE,

FEATHERS, Matresses, Looking Glasses, Chairs, Tables, and every description of Household Furniture, of the best manufacture. Sets of Furniture, complete, in Mahogany, Rosewood and Walnut; also, Parlor and Chamber Sets, of every variety; Cottage Chamber Sets, painted and enameled. Chairs, Washstands and Tables, boxed expressly for shipping, and all goods packed with the greatest care.



New Orleans AND TEXAS



U. S. MAIL LINE


The Public are respectfully informed that the following superior Steamships will run between Texas and New Orleans the coming season, via the Mississippi river, carrying the United States Mails :

CHARLES MORGAN,	- - -	Capt. John Lawless.
TEXAS,	- - -	" H. Wilson.
MEXICO,	- - -	" W. H. Talbot.

Leaving Galveston on TUESDAYS and FRIDAYS at 10 A. M.

The ORIZABA,	- - -	Capt. H. Place,
" MAGNOLIA,	- - -	" J. S. Crowell,
" MATAGORDA,	- - -	" W. C. Flanders,

Will run between Galveston and Brashear ; from the latter place passengers will take the Opelousas Railroad to New Orleans, leaving Galveston on SUNDAYS and WEDNESDAYS at 10 A. M., carrying the U. S. Mails.

 The MATAGORDA will for the present continue to carry the U. S. Mails, Passengers and Freight, between New Orleans, Sabine Pass and Galveston.

 The GENERAL RUSK will leave New Orleans for Brazos Santiago every alternate Friday, via Indianola.

For Freight or Passage, having elegant state-room accommodations, apply to

E. B. NICHOLS & CO., }
or JAS. H. LOCKHART, } Galveston.
HENRY N. CALDWELL, Indianola.
C. B. PAYNE, New Orleans.

C. C. BIER & CO.,

95 CAMP STREET, NEW ORLEANS,

PLUMBERS.



House and Ship Plumbing in all its various branches done. Baths for hot and cold water, Water Closets, Wash-Stands and Basins, Lead Pipes of all sizes, Beer Pumps, Brass Cocks of various patterns and sizes, Common Lift and Force Pumps, constantly on hand. Also the celebrated Jeffery Patent India Rubber Ball Valve Pumps.

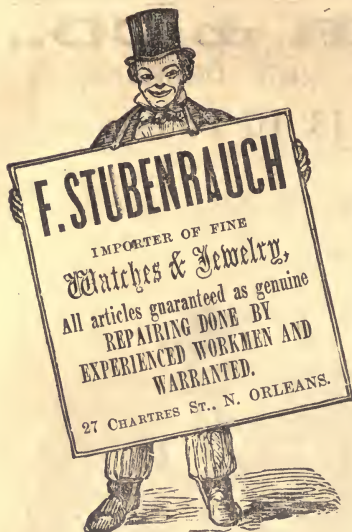
Dealers in Stoves.

Amongst which are the Charter Oak, Morning Star, Golden Cook, Sun-Rise, Air Tight, Cook's Favorite, Prize Premium, Artic Premium, Cooking ranges, and the Amazon, an excellent Plantation stove. Various patterns of Heating Stoves constantly on hand.

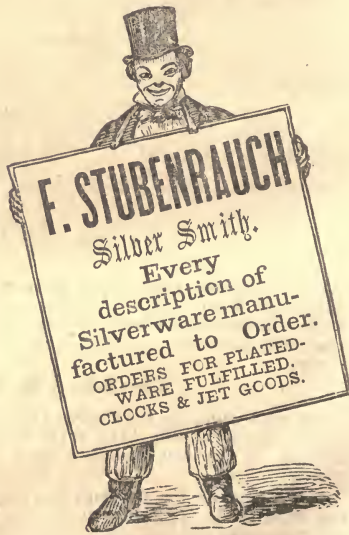
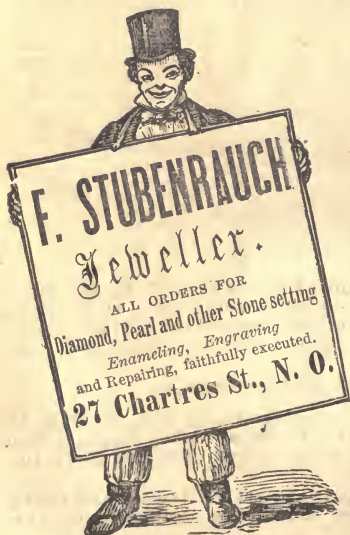
Also Agents for the Maryland Gas Company's Patent Gas Apparatus for making Gas from Rosin Oil, which makes the best illuminating, and also the cheapest, Gas that can be had.

We also manufacture the Patent Indestructible Water and Gas Pipes, a very superior article, for Water and Gas Works, to supply, Cities, Towns, Plantations and private Dwellings

Copper, Tin, Sheet Iron and Zinc work, in all its branches, attended to, and full satisfaction guaranteed.



Thankful for received favors, the undersigned begs for a continuance of patronage, and assures the public that all orders will be truthfully executed.



Please address

F. STUBENRAUCH,
27, CHARTRES ST., NEW ORLEANS.

E. B. WHEELOCK & CO.,

Importers and Dealers in Drugs, &c.,

No. 43 Magazine St., opposite the Arcade Hotel,
New Orleans,

Invite attention to their stock of DRUGS, CHEMICALS, PAINTS, OILS, &c., imported by themselves, with a special view to the requirements of the Southern Drug Trade, and would respectfully solicit orders, which can be filled at Northern Jobbing prices, adding expense of transportation, comprising, in part, the following

2000 lbs. Acid, Tartaric.
300 " " Citric.
500 " " Acetic.
200 oz. " Benzoic.
2000 lbs. Blue Stone.
1000 " Cayenne Pepper.
1000 " Assafoetida—in case.
10 bbls. Tapioca.
10 cases Sago.
50 kegs Tamarinds.
300 lbs. Gum Opium, Turkey.
10 bbls. Gum Camphor.
500 lbs. Powdered Ipecac.
1000 " " Rhubarb.
300 " " Jalap.
1000 " Bermuda Arrowroot.
1000 " Jamaica "
500 " Nux Vomica.
100 oz. Otto Rose—pure.
500 lbs. Peruvian Bark—red.
1000 " " "—yellow.
200 " Oil Sweet Almonds.
100 " Oil Lavender,
200 " Oil Cloves.
50 bbls. Linseed Oil.
Spirits of Turpentine.
25 bbls. Capal Varnish.
10 " Japan "
Coach and Demar do.
20 tons White Lead—in oil.
100 " Zinc Paint—in oil.
50 bbls. English Venetian Red.
50 " Whiting.
20 " Putty.
50 " Lamp Black.
25 kegs Red Lead.
20 " Litherage.
2000 bxs Window Glass—Fr. and Am.
500 doz. Garrett's Snuff.
1000 " Roome's "
10 bbls. Snuff, in bladders.
20 " Iron by Hydrogen.
1000 bxs Lemon Syrup.

10 cases Calabria Liquorice.
50 " Cooper's Isinglass.
50 bbls. Castor Oil.
50 kegs Saltpetre.
250 " Bi Carbonate Soda.
50 bbls. Epsom Salts.
1000 lbs. Sugar Lead.
10 bbls. Black Lead—German.
10 " " —American.
20 cases British Lustre.
50 bbls. Alum.
25 " " ground.
10 " Jamaica Ginger—Root.
1000 lbs. " " Powdered.
100 bgs Race Ginger.
10 bbls. " " Powdered, pure.
300 lbs. Rochelle Salts.
3000 oz. Quinine, P. and W.
1000 oz. " French.
500 oz. " English.
300 oz. Sulphate Morphine.
50 oz. Acetate Morphine.
20 oz. Muriate Morphine.
100 lbs. Iod. Potass—English.
100 " " American.
50 " " French.
300 " Calomel—English.
600 " " American.
300 " Blue Mass—English.
500 " " American.
300 " Chloroform.
500 oz. Nitrate Silver.
200 oz. Strychnine.
100 lbs. Corrosive Sublimate.
500 " Mercurial Ointment.
300 oz. Tannin.
100 oz. Salacine.
100 oz. Sulphate Cinchona.
25 oz. Iodide Sulphur.
100 oz. " Iron.
30 lbs. Resublimed Iodine.
100 " Tartar Emetic.
100 gross Sugar Lemons.

IN ADDITION.

A large and complete stock of DRUGGISTS' GLASSWARE, of the most proved styles. GENUINE PATENT MEDICINES, French and American PERFUMERY, SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS, from the best manufactories of England, France and America, PAINT, TOOTH, HAIR and NAIL BRUSHES, and all articles belonging to the Drug Business. PURE WINES and BRANDIES.

An examination of the Stock and Prices is respectfully solicited.

E. B. WHEELOCK & CO.,

Importers & Wholesale Druggists 43 Magazine St., opposite the Arcade Hotel, N O.
N. B.—Quotations will be furnished on application.

PLANTATION MACHINERY.

Steam Engines,
Circular Saw Mills,
Shingle Mills,
Lath Mills,
Cotton Gins,
Newell Screws,
Corn and Wheat Mills,
Woollen Machinery,
Pumps,
Circular Saws,
Belting, &c.,

For sale by

D. C. LOWBER & CO.,

73 *Camp Street*,
NEW ORLEANS.

WATCH-MAKING.

H. P. BUCKLEY,

NO. 8 CAMP STREET, NEW ORLEANS,

IMPORTER and Dealer in the finer descriptions
of WATCHES for Ladies and Gentlemen :

Guards, Fob and Vest Chains,


Diamond Rings and Breastpins,

Finger Rings, Ear Rings, &c., &c.,

Spectacles to suit all sights.

Silverware, a large assortment of the best quality.

Particular attention given to repairing Fine Watches. Having unusual facilities for executing every description of mechanical work connected with Watches, they will be repaired with certainty, and at moderate prices.

 Jewelry repaired ; Canes mounted ; Diamonds set.

The finest Brazilian Perifocal Pebbles to suit every vision, set in every style of Spectacles, at very reduced prices, and guaranteed in every particular.



THOMPSON & BARNES,

23 and 25 Common Street, New Orleans,

WHOLESALE GROCERS,

And Agents for the sale of the following celebrated brands of
Wines, Brandies, Gin, &c., &c.

BRANDIES.—James Hennessy, J. Dennis H. Mounce, Pinet
Castillon, Henry Sutton.

—ALSO—

Beaver Gin.

WINES.—Coburn's Ports, Coburn's Port Juice, Sierra Sher-
ries, Blackburn's Madeira.

—ALSO—

Sweet Malaga, Cherry Bounce, Scotch and Irish Whiskies, New
England Rum, Jamaica Rum, Old Bourbon and Rye Whiskey,
Ale and Porter, Baker's, Goulay's, and other Bitters.
Various brands of Champagne, Cordials, &c.

Always on hand, and which we will sell at the lowest "Market
rates," and on the same terms as New York and Philadelphia houses,
for undoubted paper.

We also have on hand, constantly, a large stock of the following
articles, viz:

Rio, Java and Laguira Coffee, Brown and Perfumed Soap, Pickles
and Preserves, Virginia manufactured Tobacco, Star and Sperm
Candles, Fresh Oysters, Brandy Fruits, Wrapping Paper, Salt, Starch,
Saleratus, Rice, Crushed and Brown Sugars, Spices of all kinds,
Brooms, Buckets and Woodenware generally, Manilla Rope, Nails,
Indigo, Bi-Carb. Soda, Citron, Raisins, Currants, &c., &c.

GREEN AND BLACK TEAS, of great variety.

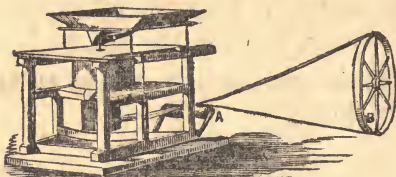
Also direct receivers of Whiskey, Beef, Butter, Cheese, Lard,
Lard Oil, &c., from the West. Our facilities are such as to enable
us to fill all orders, whether large or small, at prices as low as they
can be purchased in our city.

Parties who may favor us with their orders may rely upon having
them filled promptly, and at regular prices, for Cash or good City
Paper.

THOMPSON & BARNES,

23 & 25 COMMON STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

W. P. COLEMAN'S MILL DEPOT, 85 ST. CHARLES STREET, NEW ORLEANS, AND MANUFACTORY AT THE TOWN OF KENNER, LA.



W. P. COLEMAN'S PREMIUM PATENT UNDULATORY CORN AND FLOURING MILLS.

Are warranted to excel every other Mill in market, for simplicity in construction, ease with which they run, and for GOOD and FAST GRINDING.

French Burr Stones are used, each Burr being in one solid block.

EVERY MILL FULLY GUARANTEED.

TERMS: CASH ON DELIVERY.

The following table will show the prices and capacities of these Mills, since the date of my late improvement in the Mill Stone Dress, which greatly increases their capacity for good and fast grinding:

4 Inch Burr, Price \$110—capacity from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 6 bushels to the hour—velocity from 250 to 300 revolutions per minute—band 6 inches wide.

16 Inch Burr, Price \$125—capacity from 3 to 7 bushels to the hour—velocity from 250 to 700 revolutions per minute—band 7 inches wide.

18 Inch Burr, Price \$135—capacity from 7 to 10 bushels to the hour—velocity from 400 to 600 revolutions per minute—band 8 inches wide.

24 Inch Burr, Price \$220—capacity from 12 to 15 bushels to the hour—velocity from 400 to 500 revolutions per minute—band 9 inches wide.

30 Inch Burr, Price \$300—capacity from 19 to 25 bushels to the hour—velocity from 350 to 450 revolutions per minute—band 12 inches wide.

36 Inch Burr, Price \$535—capacity from 50 to 75 bushels to the hour—velocity from 350 to 450 revolutions per minute—band 15 inches wide.

After years' experience in the manufacture and sale of the above Mills, using only the best quality of French Burr Stone, in solid block, I have found many persons who prefer the German or Cologne Stone, on account of their cost and being more easily dressed. For the accommodation of all such, a new feature in the manufacture of the Coleman Mills has been adopted, and the following are the prices of the various size Mills having the German or Cologne Stone.

14 inch—Price \$100. 16 inch—\$110. 18 inch—\$120. 24 inch—\$160. 30 inch—\$250, 36 inch—\$380.

These Mills leave the Manufactory complete in every particular, and ready for use when attached to appropriate power, and run according to printed instructions sent with each Mill when purchased.

All orders left at the Manufactory, or at No. 85, St. Charles Street, or sent by Mail to the address of WILLIS P. COLEMAN, New Orleans, will meet with prompt attention and despatch.

Terms CASH, AND ALL MILLS FULLY GUARANTEED.

WILLIS P. COLEMAN, Patentee and Proprietor.

DRUGS, CHEMICALS, PAINTS, OILS, WINDOW GLASS.

O. O. WOODMAN, Wholesale Druggist,

Corner Common and Magazine Streets, NEW ORLEANS.

IMPORTER AND DEALER IN CHOICE DRUGS, SELECTED MEDICINES, PURE CHEMICALS,
ESSENTIAL OILS.

Direct Importation from Europe. Receiving by late arrivals, direct from England, France and Germany, a large assortment of Drugs, Chemicals, Glassware, Perfumery, Brushes, etc., among which are : 3,500 boxes French Window Glass, assorted sizes ; 100 lbs. Conrad's Hydriodate Potash ; 1,500 ounces Pelletier Fr. Quinine ; 100 casks Sal Soda ; 500 kegs Sup. Carb. Soda ; 12,000 Eng. White Lead.

Paints, Oils, and Window Glass.

10000 lbs. Pure White Lead,	600 gallons Spirits Turpentine,
10000 lbs. No. 1, White Zinc Paint, Am.	1500 gallons English Linseed Oil,
5,000 lbs. Fr. Snow White Zinc,	50 casks English Venetian Red,
20 casks Fr. Yellow Ochre,	60 bbls. Lamp Black,
6 bbls. Copal Varnish,	1000 boxes American Window Glass, as-
6 bbls. White Damar Varnish,	sorted sizes, 8x10 to 24x30,
3 bbls. Japan Varnish,	100 kegs Yellow Ochre, in oil,
2 bbls. Coach Varnish,	100 kegs Venetian Red, in oil.

Together with all the various colors, dry and in oil. All of which will be sold at the very lowest market rates.

WOODMAN'S CHERRY EXPECTORANT.

THE GREAT COUGH REMEDY.

This popular and astonishing medicine for Cough, Croup, Whooping Cough, Influenza, and Consumption, is the only remedy which the sick cling to as the alone "anchor of hope" in the numerous maladies which affect the Lungs and Bronchial tubes.

Time and a fair and impartial trial by a discriminating public of its saving properties, has proved in thousands of cases during the last twelve months that there is still "Balm in Gilead," and the only healing earthly physician is to be found in WOODMAN'S CHERRY EXPECTORANT. If there be any so used to old notions and so careless to their own interest, we invite them to try Woodman's Cherry Expectorant. There is no nonsense about it. The combination of curative herbs and fruits which nature has so bountifully supplied, has, by being skillfully distilled, presented to the world a remedial agent well worthy of the head and heart of one of our most eminent Senators, who with Senatorial dignity said "Woodman's Cherry Expectorant is *nature's own remedy*, and it will *mitigate and cure* the most inveterate disease of the Lungs and Respiratory Organs." Sold by all Druggists.

FRANKLIN ROBERTS,

IMPORTER AND WHOLESALE AND RETAIL DEALER IN

Watches, Jewelry, Silver

and Plated Ware,

AND FANCY ARTICLES,

**20 Camp Street, under City Hotel,
NEW ORLEANS.**



Pen, Pocket and Bowie Knives,

Razors, Scissors, etc.,


Ladies' Shell Combs,

Opera Glasses,

Work Boxes,

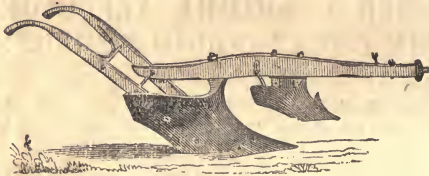
Perfumery, etc.,

Brushes of every variety.

 Watches and Jewelry Repaired, and warranted to give satisfaction.

NEW ORLEANS

AGRICULTURAL WARE-HOUSE.



COMPRISING a varied and complete assortment of AGRICULTURAL and HORTICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, MACHINERY, &c., adapted particularly to Southern culture and purposes, all of which are manufactured expressly to order of the proprietor, and made of the best materials, and in the most approved and workmanlike manner.

French Burr and Cologne Mill Stones,

Gin Gearing,

Smut Machines,

Horse Powers,

Corn and Flouring Mills,

Corn and Cob Crushers,

Reaping and Mowing Machines,

Chains,

Iron Axles, Grain Cradles, Grain and Grass Scythes, &c., Fairbanks' Patent Platform Scales.

Mill Irons,

Bolting Cloths,

Threshers,

Fanning Mills,

Spades,

Shovels,

Hoes,

Axes,

GEO. W. SIZER,

Corner Camp and Poydras Sts., New Orleans.

HARDWARE.

SLARK, STAUFFER & CO.,

64 Canal, and 13 and 15 Custom House Street, N. O.,

IMPORTERS AND DEALERS IN

Foreign and Domestic Hardware, Swedes, American and English Iron, Steel, Tin Plates, Tinner's Materials and Tools, Brazier's Copper, Agricultural Implements, including Garritt & Cottman's and McClanahan's Sugar Ploughs, and Calhoun & Atkinson's, Baird's, Hall & Speers' and John, Jabez and Albert King's Cotton Ploughs. Paints, Oils, Glass, Mill Stones, Mill Irons, Gin Gearing, Gin Maker's Materials; Slark, Day & Stauffer's celebrated Axes; Slark, Stauffer & Co's, and R. Slark's Solid and Oval Eye Cotton Hoes, &c.

AGENTS FOR

George Page & Co., Baltimore, Manufacturers of Portable Saw-Mills. The Vieille Montague Co's (Belgium) Roofing and Sheathing Zinc and Zinc Paints.

Also English Sheathing Copper, and "Muntz" Patent Yellow Sheathing Metal.



CAUTION AGAINST INFRINGEMENTS.

As their Mills are patented, and their rights have been infringed upon, and they have lately obtained damages in an action brought in the United States Circuit Court for the District of Maryland, for an infringement of their patent rights, they hereby forewarn and caution all persons from purchasing Mills similar in principle to theirs from unauthorized builders and manufacturers, of their agent or agents, as they are determined to seek redress through the laws of their country for every violation of their rights and privileges, as guaranteed by the Patent granted them by the Government of the United States

Apply to their Agents in New Orleans.

SLARK, STAUFFER & CO.

THE WHEELER & WILSON ROTARY NEW IMPROVED SEWING MACHINE, FOR PLANTATION AND FAMILY USE.

Patented 15th of June, 1852, and Improved in 1859.

WHEREVER these Machines have been used and fairly tested, they are **UNIVERSALLY ADMITTED** BY ALL, (except those who are interested in "Shuttle and Chain Stitch Machines,") to be altogether superior to any other Machines ever invented, for **FAMILY AND PLANTATION USE.**

THE WHEELER AND WILSON SEWING MACHINE

Works upon the rotary principle; and, like a Circular Saw, which cuts unceasingly, it loses no time in reciprocating movements; as is the case with the Singer and all other "old time," Shuttle Machines. The superiority of Wheeler & Wilson's Sewing Machines over all others has been **AGAIN and AGAIN** demonstrated and decided by Committees composed of the very highest scientific and practical attainments in nearly every State in the Union, and also by committees of ladies of the first rank in society. In every instance has the first premium been awarded to the **WHEELER & WILSON** Sewing Machine.

More than two hundred different kinds of Sewing Machines have been invented and palmed off upon the public with high sounding gusto of "The best Sewing Machine now in the Market"—"so simple that a mere child can operate it"—"cut every third stitch, and the work won't rip"—the best ever invented, or that ever will be"—"2000 stitches per minute"—"only eighteen dollars," &c., &c.

The miserable attempt to gull the public by humbug complicated Chain Stitch Sewing Machines, has signally failed.

The only Sewing Machines ever invented that can sew with the lock-stitch without the intervention of the "old time shuttle," is the **WHEELER & WILSON** Machine.

The Southern community, after being humbugged for eighteen months past by the imposition of chain stitch Sewing Machines of all varieties, have at length found out the difference between the neat and beautiful lock stitch of the Wheeler and Wilson Machine, and the absurd, expensive, in fact, ridiculous ridge chain stitch, recently **BARNUMISED** into notoriety by the puffing and blowing of certain agents.

Cheap Sewing Machines, like cheap Watches, are the dearest in the end. Chronometer and Patent Lever Watches are known to be valuable and reliable, and always command the highest price; so with Sewing Machines. The Wheeler & Wilson Machine is the acknowledged Chronometer and Patent Lever of all Sewing Machines, which, (while the absurd, entangled chain ridge stitch and "Old Time Cog Wheel Shuttle" Machines are rapidly sinking in *credit and price*, into contempt and oblivion,) are deservedly taking the undisputed position in public opinion, that was awarded them by Judge Meigs, Secretary of the "American Institute," who openly certified, "There is but one Sewing Machine, and that is Wheeler & Wilson's."

The Sewing Machine of Wheeler & Wilson, as now improved, turns the hem of any width in the neatest possible manner, and sews it at the same time, which **NO OTHER SEWING MACHINE** can do.

A conclusive evidence of the immense superiority of Wheeler & Wilson's Sewing Machines over all others is the undeniable fact that the official returns of sales for tax license to **ELIAS HOWE**, the original inventor of the Sewing Machine, for the last quarter, show that the sales of the Wheeler & Wilson Machines are considerably larger than **I. M. Singer & Co's** and **Grover & Baker's** combined.

The following are the necessary qualities of a first-rate Sewing Machine—all of which are embodied in the Wheeler & Wilson Machine:

- 1st. Beauty and excellence of stitch, alike upon both sides of the fabric sewed.
- 2d. Portability and ease of operation and management.
- 3d. Speed and quietness of movement.
- 4th. Strength, firmness and durability of seam, that will not rip or ravel.
- 5th. Applicability to a variety of purposes and materials.
- 6th. Compactness and elegance of model and finish.
- 7th. The simplicity of its construction. The working parts are within the compass of 4 square inches.
- 8th. The ease with which it is kept in order.
- 9th. It has **TWO USEFUL GAUGES** which no other Machines have.
- 10th. It has a **HEMMING** attachment which folds and hems **ANY REQUIRED WIDTH** which no other Machines have.
- 11th. It has also a **BINDING ATTACHMENT**.
- 12th. The process of rewinding the under thread is one of the great advantages of this Machine, and a complete triumph over all other Machines. The upper thread sews from the original spool.
- 13th. It has no complicated devices for regulating the tension of the thread as other Machines have. These bungling tensions are very troublesome; our tension is simplicity itself; no shuttles or crooked under-needles.

A large supply of every description of **WHEELER & WILSON'S** new Sewing Machines; also, Needles, Spools, and Sea Island Unbleached Three Cord Thread, for plantation use, always on hand and for sale at No. 120 CANAL STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

S. H. PECK, Agent.

N. B.—All orders, by mail, promptly attended to. Address as above.

WHEELER & WILSON'S

IMPROVED

Sewing Machine,

FOR

Family and Plantation Use.



PATENTED IN JUNE, 1852. IMPROVED IN 1853
AND 1859.

formed by Wheeler and Wilson's Sewing Coates' or Brooks' Spool Cotton Thread, ing Machine of Grover & Baker, over SE done by Wheeler & Wilson's Machine, CANNOT BE DISPUTED. It requires very near three spools of thread to do the same work with the absurd Grover & Baker Stitch, that one spool will do with Wheeler & Wilson's Sewing Machine. If any person doubts this fact, let them sew a yard with Grover & Baker's Machine; ravel it out; (for it "ravels beautifully;") measure it, and compare the result with a yard of Wheeler & Wilson's Machine Work. This ESTABLISHED FACT, of a loss of over seventy-five cents per day on the Grover & Baker's Knitting Stitch Sewing Machines, as compared with Wheeler & Wilson's beautiful lock-stitch Machine, has put a quietus to the sales of their Machines where they are fully understood.

This is the only stitch that cannot be raveled, and that presents the same appearance upon each side of the seam. It is made with two threads, one upon each side of the fabric, and interlocked in the centre of it.

The humbug and imposition of the "Knitting Stitch" or complicated "Chain Stitch," such as is made by the Grover & Baker Sewing Machine, is just beginning to be understood in TEXAS, as well as in other States. THE FACT that an ordinary day's work, as per Machine, on straight seam Family Sewing, with costs, when performed by the Knitting Stitch Sewing Machine, amounts to FORTY-FIVE CENTS, PER DAY, more than when done by Wheeler & Wilson's Machine, CANNOT BE DISPUTED. It requires very near three

DIAGRAM OF THE LOCK-STITCH OF WHEELER & WILSON'S SEWING MACHINE.

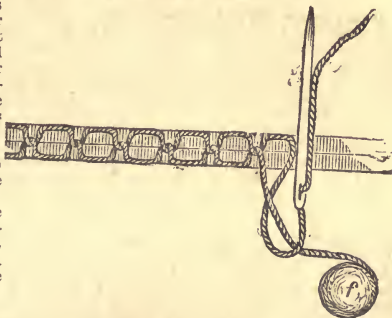


Diagram of the absurd Complicated Knitting Stitch of Grover & Baker's Machine.

In this the stitches are purposely left loose, so that the course of each thread can be traced in all their sinuosities and interwindings. To hide the ridge on the underside of the work, it will be noticed the under-thread is one-half smaller than the upper thread, which materially weakens the work.

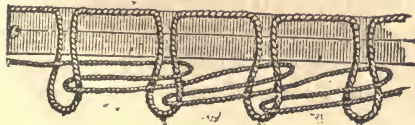


Diagram of Grover & Baker's Stitch,

Drawn up by the Machine in actual work, leaving a ridge like a cord underneath, utterly objectionable for any fine work, where a smoothing iron is ever required. This Grover & Baker stitch can be unraveled—the Wheeler & Wilson lock-stitch cannot be unraveled at all.



Depot of Wheeler & Wilson Machines, 120 Canal St., New Orleans. Apply to

S. H. PECK, Agent.

CHAS. T. HOWARD,

No. 7 Camp Street, New Orleans.

AGENT FOR

SAMUEL SWAN & CO.'S GEORGIA LOTTERIES.

SAM'L SWAN & CO'S LOTTERIES

Draw at AUGUSTA, GEORGIA, every Saturday, on the Havana Plan of single numbers.

CAPITAL PRIZE, \$70,000!!

5490 PRIZES AMOUNTING TO \$320,000.

WHOLE TICKETS, \$10—HALVES, \$5—QUARTERS, \$2 50.

TO THE PUBLIC.

Owing to the great favor with which our Single Number Lotteries have been received by the public, and the large demand for Tickets, we shall hereafter have a drawing each Saturday throughout the year. Prices of Tickets will be \$10—Halves and Quarters in proportion. Persons not having one of our schemes, from which to make their selection, can at any time remit the amount they wish invested, and Tickets will be sent them in the first Lottery that draws, and will be so mailed that they will be on the route to their destination before the Lottery draws.

In presenting the Lotteries to be drawn, the Managers have endeavored to show their appreciation of the extensive patronage they have received from a discriminating public, by adding to the number of prizes, which now amount to the large number of 5940, or nearly ONE PRIZE TO EVERY NINE TICKETS, and with no prizes of less amount than double the cost of a ticket; and from that up to the magnificent Capital of \$70,000.

The Number drawing the Capital must, of course, end in either 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, or 0. Purchasers can have Tickets ending in any number they wish; and if they are fortunate enough to hold the one that the number drawing the Capital will end in, THEY ARE SURE OF TWENTY DOLLARS, and likewise have a chance at the large Prizes—thus, ONE TICKET CAN DRAW TWO PRIZES. In these Schemes, Prizes are guaranteed for every Ticket where the number ends in the same figure, as the one drawing the Capital will be entitled to \$20; thus a purchaser in buying ten Whole Tickets (where the numbers end in 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 0,) is guaranteed to draw \$20, (Halves and Quarters in proportion,) with chances of obtaining the larger Prizes.

Purchasers, in ordering Tickets, cannot be too particular in writing their signatures plain, and giving the name of their Post Office, County and State; by which means, all letters will be sure to reach them promptly.

☞ All transactions with us will be considered strictly confidential. The names of persons drawing Prizes are never divulged without their written consent.

Bills on all Solvent Banks, Bank Checks and Certificates of Deposits, received in payment for Tickets.

Prizes will be paid in Bank Checks, or in such a manner as will best accommodate the purchaser.

☞ Orders respectfully solicited by

CHAS. T. HOWARD,

Box 151, H, New Orleans, or

SAMUEL SWAN & CO.,

Box 36, S, New Orleans.

E. A. TYLER,

110 CANAL STREET, NEW ORLEANS.

ALWAYS on hand and for sale at the lowest cash prices, fine Watches of every discription, some beautifully set with Diamonds, for Ladies. Watch Chains, Seals,



Guards and Chatains, Keys and Charms. Beautiful Diamond Pins, Ear-rings, Bracelets, Rings, Studs and Buttons. Coral goods in every variety, and a general assortment of fine goods, with Opal, Pearl, Coral, Cameo and fine Painting sets.

SILVER WARE in every variety—Silver Plated Ware of the best quality and latest patterns. Rich fancy goods, Card Cases, Work Boxes, Dressing Cases, Port Monies, Purses, Hair Pins, etc.

FINE CUTLERY—Table and Desert Knives, Pocket Knives, Scissors, etc. Fine Guns and Pistols. Marble, fine gilt Yankee Clocks of the best quality.

Any article of Jewelry or Silver ware made to order.

Watches of every discription. Jewelry and Silver ware neatly repaired.

HAIR WORK made to order. All orders promptly attended to.

SOUTHERN MEDICAL HALL.

Founded, 1839.

DR. L. C. THOMSON

CALLS the attention of STRANGERS visiting New Orleans, to his *MEDICAL ESTABLISHMENT*. Those requiring **SURGICAL** or **MEDICAL** aid can rely on kind attention, permanent cures, and moderate charges. City references given, as well as the recommendations of seventeen years successful practice in New Orleans.

Dr. T's speciality is the treatment of all acute and chronic **SPECIFIC** Diseases, such as Gonorrhœa, Gleet, Gravel, Strictures in every form, Diseases of the Kidneys, Bladder and Prostrate Gland, Mercurial Affections and Diseases of the Skin, also comprising Primary, Secondary, Hereditary and Tertiary Syphilis, causing in their different stages, Ulceration of the Head, Throat, Destruction of the Palate, Nodes on the Bones, Alopecia, (loss of Hair,) Pains (nocturnal) resembling and often treated for Rheumatism, Blotches, etc.

Particular attention paid to cases of **Spermatorrhœa**, arising from Onanism, (self-abuse,) or other causes. This distressing disease causes loss of power, partial blindness, loss of memory, depression of spirits, incapability to attend to business; but for full details and treatment, see Dr. T's "*Treatise on Onanism, and its Cure*," which will be mailed **GRATIS**. Patients cured of this terrible malady by Dr. T's Medical Treatment, comprising the **ELECTRO-MAGNETIC** applications to the spine; also, if necessary, Cauterization, with Lallemand's Instrument. Surgical operations performed for **Fistula in Ano**, **Urinary**, in the Perineum, communicating with the Urethra, **Hydrocele**, **Congenital** and **Accidental Phymosis**, **Variocoele**, (by pressure,) **Callous Impassible Strictures**, **False Passages**, etc.

Patients residing at a distance, can consult Dr. L. C. T., by writing, and in many cases a cure can be effected without a personal interview; thus saving much loss of time and expense. A "*Treatise*" both on **STRICTURE**, **ONANISM**, etc., forwarded **GRATIS** to persons requiring it. All communications held strictly confidential.

L. C. THOMSON, Physician and Surgeon,

"**SOUTHERN MEDICAL INFIRMARY,**"

No. 142 Carondelet St. between Poydras and Lafayette, New Orleans.

St. Charles



EXCHANGE HOTEL,
NEW ORLEANS.
HALL & HILDRETH.

Fever and Ague.

With all the care, and all the attention possible to our system, we cannot change our position on the globe, and live wholly irrespective of the difference of climate. These are facts; therefore the necessity in such cases of being provided with an antidote. It is but wisdom, therefore, always to have on hand OSGOOD'S INDIA CHOLAGOGUE, a perfectly sure and effective remedy against all Billious Affections—arresting at once the Chills, quelling the Fever, and giving new life and energy to the whole system. Remember our injunctions to you—OSGOOD'S INDIA CHOLAGOGUE, the real and only antidote to that pest—FEVER and AGUE.

After long rains, when the swamps are full of water, and the sun evaporates its quantum, then we are sure to have Fever and Ague. Such must be the case after the late rains, which have deluged the city—now we proffer our friendly advice—don't allow the Fever and Ague a chance, but get OSGOOD'S INDIA CHOLAGOGUE, which in point of fact is the only remedy that can be relied on, after everything else fails. *We shall never recommend any article but such as will bear the truth by experience.*

For sale wholesale and retail in New Orleans, by

J. WRIGHT & CO.,

21 and 151 Chartres street.

Sole Agents for the South and to whom all orders should be addressed.

Vanderveer's Medicated Gin.

Its use supervenes medicine. It is a revivifier of the constitution, a delightful tonic, a complete regulator of the system. In fact it rejuvenates the entire man, and is a general remedy for all the ills of life. It is true that there are nostrums got up in imitation of this valuable ingredient; but the public must take care and ask only for VANDERVEER'S MEDICATED GIN. The value of the real juniper was never known until the celebrated Dutch Doctor Vanderveer placed it before the public. In its present shape it is the greatest remedy of the age. Impurity of the blood, torpidity of the system, lack of appetite, indigestion, debility, sick headache, nervousness, sleeplessness at night, irritability, cramps, sluggish circulation of the blood, cold feet, dizziness, and a thousand other evidences of derangement of the human frame, are cured by it.

We lay it down as an axiom that no Gin of any other description can attempt to cure the above complaints, and over which the VANDERVEER has complete mastery. For sale wholesale and retail, in New Orleans, by

J. WRIGHT & CO.,

21 and 151 Chartres street.

General Agents for the South, and to whom all orders must be addressed.

Facts for Parents.

What in the opinion of physicians, is the most common and fatal disease of children?
Ans.—WORMS. What are the ordinary symptoms? *Ans.*—A pale cadaverous complexion, dullness of the eyes, swelling of the upper lip, unpleasant breath, itching of the nose, disturbed sleep, a dry cough, fits of voracity, nausea, and general feebleness, listlessness and emaciation. What is the safest and most certain means of relief? *Ans.*—WINER'S CANADIAN VERMIFUGE, a medicine without any mineral ingredient, mild in its operation, and guaranteed in all cases, to effect a rapid and complete cure.

Be particular and remember the name "Winer's Canadian Vermifuge." This is the only article that can be depended on. Remember this. For sale in New Orleans wholesale and retail by

J. WRIGHT & CO.,

21 and 151 Chartres street.

IT HAS NO EQUAL

Nothing can be more certain and truthful than this, that DALLEY'S MAGICAL PAIN EXTRACTOR will cure in a short time, and more perfect manner than anything else known to the world, the following catalogue of troubles—burns, scalds, piles, old sores, swellings, bruises, wounds, scurf, eruptions of the skin, broken breasts, sore nipples, &c. It has no equal. No living man who has ever tried it, will consent to be one moment without it. No family, no planter, no workshop or estate, can do without it. It becomes as important as the bread they eat. It has no equal. The magic of its touch is only equalled by the quickness of its healing process, while its control over pain is on a level with its extracting principles. It has no equal. Let the unsound try it, and the cry will be, "Behold I was sick, now I am healed!" This article will subdue the pain and inflammation from the severest burns or scalds, in from one to twenty minutes, and it will heal the wounds without scar, and effectually cure Fever, Sores, Salt Rheum, Piles, Inflammatory Rheumatism, Sore and Inflamed Eyes, Cuts, Wounds, Bruises, Old and Inveterate Sores, Scald Head, Corns and Bunions, Erysipelas, Sprains, Swellings, Felons, Chilblains, Bites of Insects, Swelled and Broken Breasts, Sore Nipples, Eruptions, and all other inflammatory and cutaneous diseases, where the parts affected can be reached. For sale in New Orleans, wholesale and retail, by

J. WRIGHT & CO.,

21 and 151 Chartres street,

Sole Agents for the Southern States, and to whom all orders should be addressed.

Good News for Consumptives.

WE feel great pleasure in calling the attention of consumptives to the fact, that DAVIS' COMPOUND SYRUP OF WILD CHERRY AND TAR, is in point of fact the great anchor of hope to those suffering more or less with pulmonary affections. Where Coughs Pain in the Side, Chest, or Night Sweats appear, this medicine is invaluable. The asthmatic too, can rejoice. The breath of Heaven they were so long denied, they can now enjoy in long respiratory draughts, and should there be any tendency to bleeding of the lungs, this medicine will at once stop the hemorrhage. Altogether, the DAVIS' SYRUP OF WILD CHERRY AND TAR, will bring rest to the weary and consolation and balm to the afflicted. The opening of a new mine could not more gratify prospectors than the use of DAVIS' SYRUP OF WILD CHERRY AND TAR, does those who seek after health, especially if they are the subjects of Consumption, Coughs, Colds, Asthma, Bronchitis, Influenza, Catarrh, Pleurisy, Croup, Hooping Cough, Pains in the Breast, Side, or Spitting of Blood. This is truly a great and effective remedy, one that can be relied on implicitly, and that the whole world acknowledges. For sale in New Orleans, wholesale and retail, by

J. WRIGHT & CO.,

21 and 151 Chartres street.

General Agents for the South, and to whom all orders should be addressed.

TODD & CO.,

IMPORTERS AND DEALERS IN

**Carpets, Floor Oil Cloths,
MATTINGS AND CURTAIN GOODS.**

**No. 120 Canal Street, near Royal, Touro Buildings,
NEW ORLEANS.**

P. & E. REILLY & CO.,

IMPORTERS OF

FRENCH AND BRITISH DRY GOODS,

AND DEALERS IN

SOUTHERN PLANTATION GOODS,

126 Canal Street, between Royal and Bourbon Streets, New Orleans.

J. D. DAMERON & CO.,

DEALERS IN

CARPETINGS,

Floor Oil Cloths; Curtain Goods, &c.,

124 CANAL ST, TOURO BUILDINGS, N. ORLEANS.

LARGE AND ELEGANT ASSORTMENT OF

CLOTHING.

ROBERT PITKIN,

Nos. 13 and 15 Camp Street, New Orleans,

HAS now completed his Fall and Winter Stock of Clothing, comprising every article for gentlemen's wear, manufactured by himself, in the best and most durable style, and at prices corresponding. An examination is requested, and I feel confident in pleasing the most fastidious.

MAGEE & KNEASS,

Saddlery and Saddlery Hardware,

TRIMMINGS FOR COACH, HARNESS, SADDLE AND SHOE MAKERS, INDIA
RUBBER GOODS, BELTING, PACKING AND HOSE,

Regalia,

A large stock always on hand for MASONS, I. O. O. F., and SONS of T.

No. 6 MAGAZINE ST., NEW ORLEANS. FACTORY, No. 18 DECATUR ST., PHILADELPHIA.

SCHOOL BOOKS AND STATIONERY.

H. D. MCGINNIS,

OF THE SOUTH-WESTERN BOOK-STORE, 36 CAMP ST., NEW ORLEANS,

WOULD respectfully call the attention of Country Merchants and others wishing School Books and Stationery, to his extensive Stock, to which he is now receiving large additions from the North, and will offer great inducements to those wishing to buy to sell again.

Orders for any thing in his line of business will be promptly executed, and at the same prices as if the buyers themselves were present.

ISAAC G. WILLIAMS.....THOS. E. COMPTON.....JOHN G. GRANT.

ISAAC G. WILLIAMS & CO., Cotton Factors & Commission Merchants, **STRAND, GALVESTON.**

DEALERS IN AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS AND MACHINERY GENERALLY,



SOD AND SUB-SOIL PLOW.

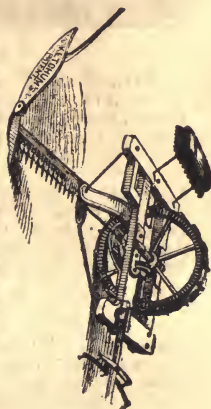
Plows, (cast, wrought and steel,) Harrows, Cultivators, Corn Shellers, Seed Sowers, Corn Planters, Hay and Straw Cutters, Churns, Garden Engines, Hoes, Shovels, Spades, Axes, Picks, Bush Hooks, Plantation and Road Wagons, Store and Wharf Trucks, Garden and Dirt Barrows, Wagon and Plow Harness, Collars, Hames, Dirt Scrapers, Hand and Horse Rakes, Scythes, Grain Cradles, Sneaths, Mowing and Reaping Machines, Threshing Machines, Border Lawn, and Ladies' Garden Shears, Vine and Pruning Scissors, Budding Knives, &c.

GARDEN SEEDS & PLANTS.

BELTING.

Oak Tanned, Stretched Leather and Rubber Belting, Lacing and Rivets, Hose and Packing.

MOWING MACHINE.

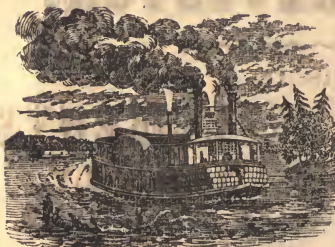


AGENTS FOR

E. Carver & Co's Improved Premium Cotton Gin, C. W. Brown's Burr Mills, Felton's Self-Sharpening Portable Grist Mills, McCord's Anti-Friction and Emery's Railroad Horse Power, Kentucky Corn and Cob Crusher, Ingersoll's Hay and Cotton Press, L. S. Chichester's Roller or Sea Island Cotton Gin, Edward Harrison's Patent Steel Frame Burr Stone Corn and Flouring Mill, McComb's Iron Tie for Cotton Bales, Glenn Coleman & Co's Patent Fireproof Roofing, Fred Weeber & Co's Gum Elastic Roofing, &c., &c.

NEW ARRANGEMENTS.

U. S. MAIL, FROM GALVESTON TO CROCKETT,
VIA LIBERTY,
THROUGH IN 45 HOURS.



ONE of the Fine, Staunch, Fast-Running Steamers, **BETTY POWELL**, **SWAN** or **TEXAS**, will leave Galveston three times a week, carrying the Mail, connecting at Liberty with Sawyer's line of Four-Horse Coaches, through to Crockett, via Smithfield, Livingston, Moscow, Sumpter, Colita, Piny Point and Shady Grove.

STEAMER SCHEDULE.

Leave Galveston Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday at 3 P. M.
Arrive at Liberty, Monday, Friday and Sunday at 6 A. M.
Leave Liberty, Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 3 P. M.
Arrive at Galveston, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday at 6 A. M.

STAGE SCHEDULE.

Leave Liberty on arrival of boats, Monday, Friday and Sunday at 8 A. M.
Arrive at Crockett, Thursday, Saturday and Monday at 12 M.
Leave Crockett, Wednesday, Friday and Sunday at 8 A. M.
Arrive at Liberty, Thursday, Saturday and Monday at 12 M.
Being 30 hours in advance of any other route.

MAIL TO COLD SPRINGS.

TWICE A WEEK, CONNECTING WITH THE BOAT.

Leave Liberty, Monday and Friday at 6 A. M.
Arrive at Cold Springs, Tuesday and Saturday at 10 A. M.
Leave Cold Springs, Tuesday and Saturday at 11 A. M.
Arrive at Liberty, Wednesday and Sunday by 3 P. M.

TO BEAUMONT---ONCE A WEEK.

Leave Liberty at 6 A. M., Saturday.
Arrive at Beaumont Sunday by 11 A. M.
Leave Beaumont, Friday at 1 P. M.
Arrive at Liberty, Saturday by 6 A. M.

From the above schedule the traveling community will at once see the advantages which this route has over the former one, via Houston, Montgomery and Huntsville, to Crockett; not only in the saving of time, but without the loss of sleep or rest on the route. The accommodation by water to Liberty is of the first class, and the Stages thence to Crockett, through in schedule time, are conducted by careful and attentive drivers, offering facilities to those visiting the Northern and Eastern portions of our State not hitherto to be had. For further information application can be made to

POWELL & RUTHVEN, *Galveston.*

JAS. WRIGLEY, *Liberty.*



SUGAR MILLS,
FOR SORGHU OR CHINESE SUGAR CANE,
PRICE \$75-00.

Hoe's Circular Saws,
OF EVERY SIZE, AT FACTORY PRICES.

Fire Proof Smut Mills,
Made of Iron. Price from \$100 to \$150.

ALSO

Fanning Mill Castings,
For REAPERS, furnished to Order.

TUBULAR BOILERS,
Of every description.

Our department of Gearing, and other Patterns, (a collection of fourteen years' business,) is more extensive than all the other Establishments in the State.

ORDERS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED.

JAMES SORLEY, Galveston.....J. C. & S. R. SMITH, Huntsville.

SORLEY, SMITH & CO.,

Cotton and Sugar Factors, General Commission and

Shipping Merchants, and Collection Agents,


GALVESTON, TEXAS.

H. O. BREWER.....S. B. CALDWELL.

BREWER & CALDWELL,

General Commission Merchants,

NEW YORK.

 Liberal Cash Advances made on Consignment of Cotton, Sugar, Molasses, Hides, or other Produce, to the above House, by


SORLEY, SMITH & CO.

H. O. BREWER.....A. J. INGERSOLL.

H. O. BREWER & CO.,

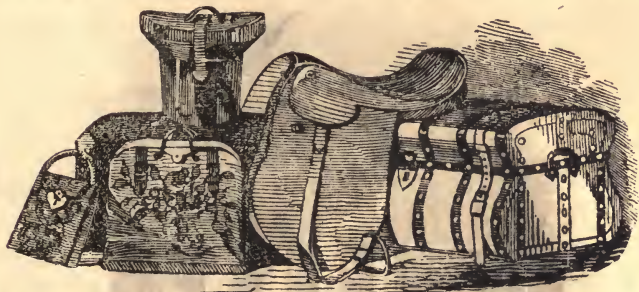
Commission and Shipping Merchants,

MOBILE.

 Liberal Cash Advances made on Consignments of Cotton, Sugar, Molasses, &c, to the above House, by

SORLEY, SMITH & CO.

HUGHES
Saddle, Harness and Trunk Manufactory,
CORNER OF MARKET AND TREMONT STREETS,
GALVESTON, TEXAS.




MANUFACTURER and Dealer in every style of American, English and Mexican Saddles; English, French and German Coach Harness; American Carriage, Buggy, Stage and Wagon Harness; English, French and American Traveling and Packing Trunks; Valises, Saddle-Bags, Traveling Sacks, Hat and Bonnet Cases, Saddle and Horse Blankets, Fly Netts, Whips, Bridles, Stirrups, Spurs and Leather, Coach and Saddlery Hardware, Carriage Trimmings, Oil and Varnish for Leather, and every other article in the line. Repairing and Carriage Trimming done at the shortest notice. Country shops supplied with material. Call and examine our stock before purchasing elsewhere.

THEODORE WAGNER,
Commission Merchant,
DEALER IN
HIDES, TALLOW, PELTRIES, DRESSED SKINS, &c.,
Strand, Galveston, Texas.

F. W. MALONE & BRO.,
COTTON BROKERS,
CORNER OF STRAND AND MERCHANT STREETS.

H. JOURNEY,
MANUFACTURER OF
SASH, DOORS AND BLINDS,
NEAR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, GALVESTON, TEXAS.

 Country orders promptly filled.

GALVESTON ADVERTISEMENTS.

BROWN & KIRKLAND,

GALVESTON, TEXAS,

Importers and Dealers in all kinds of
Foreign and Domestic



HARDWARE,

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, IRON AND STEEL,

NAILS AND CASTINGS,

MILLSTONES, CHAIN AND FORCE PUMPS,

Corn and Cob Crushers, India Rubber and Leather Gin Bands, Paints, Oils and
Window Glass, and every article appertaining to the General Hardware Business;

T. J. HIGGS,

DEALER IN

FANCY AND STAPLE GROCERIES

Wooden and Willow Ware, Havana, German and American Cigars,

Smoking and Chewing Tobacco,

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC FRUITS,

UNDERWOOD & CO'S EXTRA PICKLES AND PRESERVES.

N. B.—Country orders, when accompanied by Cash, will be filled with promptness and fidelity.

FRANCIS D. ALLEN'S


WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

Book, Stationery and Music Store,

NEWSPAPER AND PERIODICAL DEPOT,

Market Street, next door to the Postoffice,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

 Every description of School, Standard and Miscellaneous Books, Masonic Works, Books for Children, Cheap Publications, Stationery, &c., furnished to Country Dealers on liberal terms. The most extensive and cheapest stock of light literature in the State. Books sent by mail, post-paid, on reception of advertised prices. Subscriptions received for every Magazine published.

SOLE AGENT FOR

Stearns' & Marvin's Iron
Safes; Woods' Iron Railings;
Fairbank's celebrated Scales,

E. S. WOOD,

SOLE AGENT FOR

Sanson & Farrand's Cast Iron
Fronts, Columns, Caps, Lin-
tels, Window-Sills, &c., &c.



STRAND STREET,

Galveston, Texas,

Importer and Dealer in all kinds of

Foreign and Domestic Hardware,

Stoves and Tin-Ware, Nails and Castings, Refined and Sweeds Bar and Slab Iron, Sheet and Hoop Iron, Plow, Cast, German, Blister and Spring Steel, Anvils, Bellows, Vices, Screw Plates, Hand and Sledge Hammers, Tin Plate and Block Tin, Mill Stones, Grind-Stones, Force and Lift Pumps, Plows, Cultivators, Corn Shellers, Corn Mills, Straw Cutters, Grain Cradles, Scythes and Sneaths, Hoes and Rakes, Spades and Shovels, Shot, Pig and Bar Lead, Sheet Lead and Lead Pipe, India Rubber and Leather Gin and Mill Bands, Circular and Upright Mill Saws, Cross-Cut, Pit and Hand Saws, Guns, Pistols and Rifles, Manilla Rope, White Lead, White Zinc Paint and Fancy Colors, Oils, Varnish, Window Glass, and every article appertaining to the General Hardware business.

 Books Mailed to any Portion of the Country. 

WM. M. ARMSTRONG & BRO., Booksellers and Stationers,


DEALERS IN
MUSIC AND FANCY GOODS, BLANK BOOKS, &C.,
STRAND, GALVESTON.



KEEP constantly on hand one of the largest and best selected stocks of MISCELLANEOUS BOOKS IN THE SOUTH. We are receiving weekly all New Standard Publications, which we can furnish with the quickest dispatch. A portion of our extensive stock is comprised of Law Books, Medical Books, School Books, Blank Books, Miscellaneous Magazines, Novels, Plays, Stationery, Music, Musical Boxes, Perfumery, Cutlery, Bronzes, Pictures, Portfolios, Portmonaies, Dressing Cases, Chess, Cards, Dominoes, Copying Presses, Japanned Ware, Gold Pens. Mathematical Instruments, French, English and German Fancy Goods.

Printing Paper of all Sizes and Qualities,

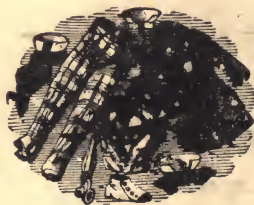
Wall Paper of all kinds, embracing the Latest Patterns.

WM. HALL & SON'S CELEBRATED PIANOS.

 Orders from the Country promptly filled on the most LIBERAL TERMS.

 Agents for Magazines and Newspapers generally. Any work published in this country can be furnished by us.  Address:

WM. M. ARMSTRONG & BRO.,
Strand, Galveston, Texas.



JOHN E. KEOUGH,
FASHIONABLE TAILOR,
TREMONT STREET,
Opposite the "News" Office,
GALVESTON.

DENIS NEIL,


DEALER IN

FASHIONABLE CLOTHING,

Hats, Boots, Shoes, Cravats and Gentlemen's Underclothes,
Corner of Tremont and Postoffice Streets, opposite the Tremont House,
GALVESTON, TEXAS.

E. L. UFFORD,

AUCTIONEER AND COMMISSION MERCHANT,
TREMONT ST., GALVESTON, TEXAS.

 Agent for Dupont's Powder, Bridgewater Paints, and Dealer in Provisions and Western Produce.

J. P. DAVIE,

IMPORTER AND DEALER IN

MECHANICS' TOOLS,

Builders' and Plantation Hardware,

COOKING AND PARLOR STOVES,

KITCHEN FURNITURE,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

ALSO—Gum Belting, from one to twenty inches wide; French Burr and Cologne Mill Stones; Bolting Cloth and Grain Riddles; Self-Regulating Wind Mills; Cutlery, Iron, Steel, Nails, Castings, Sugar and Cauldron Kettles, Grind Stones, Force, Lift and Chain Pumps, Brass Mountings and Packing for Steam; Paints, Oils, Glass, Putty, Brushes, Tin, Sheet Iron, Zinc and Antimony; Wood, Willow, Britannia and Plated Ware; Agricultural and Horticultural Implements, Lamps, Globes, Pipes and Wicks, Clocks, Ship Chandlery, &c. Agent for R. Hoe & Co.'s Circular Saws, and S. C. Herring and Co.'s Fire and Burglar Proof Safes; Sewing Machines; Turning Laths; Babbit's Metal; Colt's Pistols.

T. B. STUBBS.

J. S. SYDNOR.

T. B. STUBBS & CO.,

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

Grocers and Provision Merchants,

STRAND, GALVESTON,

NEXT DOOR TO J. S. SYDNOR'S AUCTION HOUSE.

G. W. STROTHER,
Galveston.

Z. P. CLOUGH,
Fairfield.

J. M. SHEPHERD,
Lexington, Ten.

STROTHER, CLOUGH & SHEPHERD,

Cotton Factors and Commission Merchants,

STRAND ST., GALVESTON, TEXAS.

WILL give prompt and personal attention to all business confided to them. Liberal cash advances made on produce in hand. Open policy to cover all shipments of produce, by river or sea, on insurance vessels.

JOHN B. & G. A. JONES,

Attorneys at Law & General Land Agents,

HOUSTON AND GALVESTON, TEXAS.

PRACTICE in the Supreme and Federal Courts at Galveston, and in the District Courts of the First and Seventh Districts.

T. H. McMAHAN.

B. R. GILBERT.

T. H. McMahan & Gilbert,
Cotton Factors & Commission Merchants,
ALSO DEALERS IN
Domestic and Foreign Exchange,
STRAND, GALVESTON, TEXAS.

Collections made, and prompt remittances in Sight Exchange.

T. MATHER & WM. SAUNDERS, JR.,
Late of Haynesville, Ala.

C. R. HUGHES,
Galveston, Texas.

Mather, Hughes & Saunders,
COTTON FACTORS,
General Commission, Forwarding Merchants, & Collecting
AGENTS,
GALVESTON, TEXAS.

Advances made on Consignments. Special attention given to the Sale of Cotton and other Produce, and to the filling of orders. All business personally attended to. Agents for D. PRATT'S Cotton Gins and for Plantation Mills; also, for Prattville Osnaburgs and Linseys.

H. ROSENBERG,
NEW IRON FRONT BUILDING, CORNER MARKET AND TWENTY-SECOND STREETS.
GALVESTON, TEXAS,
Importer and Dealer in

Fancy & Staple Dry Goods, Plantation Goods, Boots & Shoes,
Carpets, Oil Cloths, Canton and Cocoa Matting, Window Shades
and General House-Furnishing Goods.



G. A. BEHRMAN,
Wholesale and Retail Druggist,
AND DEALER IN
Drugs, Medicines, Extracts, Perfumery,
Patent Medicines, Mineral Waters, &c.,
MARKET STREET, GALVESTON.

JOHN MÜLLER,
COMMISSION MERCHANT,
GALVESTON, TEXAS,

Will make liberal Advances upon Consignments to his friends in
Liverpool, Havre, Bremen and Antwerp.

ALBERT BALL,

Wholesale and Retail Dealer in

Clothing, Hats, Boots and Shoes,
And Gentlemen's Furnishing Goods,
STRAND, GALVESTON.



H. C. L. ASCHOFF,

Druggist

And Chemist.

Wholesale and Retail Dealer in

DRUGS,

MEDICINES,

PAINTS,

PERFUMERIES,

&c., &c.

MARKET STREET

GALVESTON.

FANCY GOODS EMPORIUM.

MRS. C. BRANARD,

MILLINER AND DRESSMAKER,

POSTOFFICE STREET, EAST OF THE TREMONT HOUSE, GALVESTON.

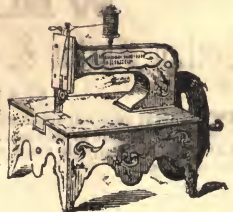
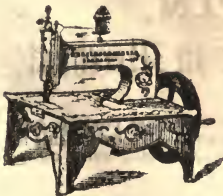
Bonnets, Flowers, Feathers, Ribbons, Trimmings, Dress Goods, Combs, Brushes, Perfumery, &c.

State Agent for Bogle's Hyperion Fluid, Also, Lighte, Newton & Bradbury's Pianos.

GROVER & BAKER'S

SEWING MACHINES.

All applications for Local Agencies to be made to the General Agency in Galveston, where all Goods are supplied at Manufacturers' prices.



EDWARD ING, D. D. S., **DENTIST,**

CHURCH STREET, WEST OF TREMONT,
GALVESTON, TEXAS.


REFERS TO—Hon. Jno. B. Jones, Col. F. H. Merriman, S. B. Hurlbut, M. D., Brown & Kirkland, Briggs & Yard and Powell & Ruthven.

WRIGHT S. ANDREWS.

GEO. W. GROVER.

ANDREWS & GROVER, Dealers in Groceries, Provisions, Produce, Liquors, Glass, &c.

Galveston Bay Oysters, in Tin Cans, Hermetically Sealed, put up expressly for the Southern Trade.

 A large and well selected stock of FAMILY GROCERIES always on hand.

STRAND, GALVESTON, TEXAS.

L. S. BEARCE, **COTTON FACTOR** AND DEALER IN

HIDES AND PELTRIES,

Main Street, Houston, and Strand, Galveston, Texas.

R. MILLS.....D. G. MILLS.....J. W. JOCKUSCH.

R. & D. G. MILLS,

Cotton Factors and General Commission Merchants,

DEALERS IN MONEY, AND IN FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC EXCHANGE.

Galveston, Texas.

GEORGE BALL.....J. H. HUTCHINGS.....JOHN SEALY.

BALL, HUTCHINGS & CO.,


Cotton Factors and Commission Merchants,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

WM. T. AUSTIN,

Cotton Factor & General Commission Merchant,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

 Liberal cash advances made on all consignments of Cotton or other produce, consigned to me for sale in this market, or for re-shipment to other ports. All consignments to my address, by insurable boats or vessels, will be covered by my open policy unless otherwise instructed.

Union Marine & Fire Insurance Co.,

GALVESTON, TEXAS,

Insures against MARINE, RIVER and FIRE RISKS in Galveston, and all other parts of Texas.

Authorized Capital,	\$500,000 00
Subscribed Capital,	200,000 00
Assets, October 1st, 1858,	212,465 13

ALBERT BALL, *President.*
J. S. BEERS, *Secretary.* JOHN DEAN, *Vice President.*

DIRECTORS.

Albert Ball,	E. B. Nichols,	George Ball,
John Dean,	I. Dyer,	Lawrence Frosh,
John M. Jones,	L. M. Hitchcock,	George W. Grover,
J. Kauffman,	George Butler,	C. R. Hughes.

N. D. LABADIE,

GALVESTON, TEXAS,

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL IMPORTER OF

DRUGS, MEDICINES, DYE-STUFFS, PAINTS,

Oils, Varnishes, Window Glass, Druggists' Glassware, Fancy Articles, School Books, Stationery, Medical Books, Catholic Books and Bibles,

GARDEN SEEDS, ETC.,

Agent for the most popular Patent Medicines of the day.
Also, constantly on hand, a large assortment of

CYPRESS & PINE LUMBER, SHINGLES,

Plastering Laths, Dressed Flooring, Ceiling and Weatherboards, Fire Bricks, &c.

My house, established in 1838, is still able to offer to its patrons and friends FRESH MEDICINES, and of purest qualities: and a GARDEN SEED not surpassed by any other house in the State.

R. D. JOHNSON,

Commissioner of Deeds,
FOR ALL THE STATES,
AND LIFE INSURANCE AGENT,
Office, No. 7, Strand, Galveston, Texas.

FURNITURE MANUFACTORY,

MARKET ST., WEST OF THEATRE, GALVESTON.

I. F. W. AHRENS,

Manufacturer and General Dealer in Cabinet Furniture, Chairs, Sofas, Bedsteads, and every description of Furniture of the most modern styles.

Families furnishing houses can have his services by applying at his Manufactory.



WASHINGTON HOTEL,

Corner of Centre and Mechanic Streets, Galveston.

C. L. BEISSNER, PROPRIETOR.

Board and Lodging per day, \$1 25; Board and Lodging per Week, \$7; Board and Lodging per month, \$24; Breakfast and Dinner alone, \$1. The rooms are airy and well furnished. The Table is supplied with the best the market affords.

☞ Baggage taken to and from the Boats free of charge.

E. T. PILANT,

DRUGGIST, CHEMIST & APOTHECARY,

SIGN OF THE RED MORTAR,

TREMONT ST., GALVESTON, TEXAS.

WHOLESALE and Retail Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Chemicals, Perfumery, Surgical Instruments, Paints, Oils, Fine Liquors and Wines, for medicinal purposes.

☞ Agent for the sale of Patent Medicines.



UNIFORM PRICE STORE.

LIPPMANN & KOPPERL,

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL DEALERS IN

Staple and Fancy Dry Goods,

CLOTHING, BOOTS, SHOES, HATS AND CAPS.

Market St, opposite the Postoffice, Galveston.

W. P. BALLINGER.

THOMAS M. JACK.

BALLINGER & JACK,

Attorneys and Counselors at Law,

Office South Side of Postoffice Street, Galveston,

WILL attend to any business in the Federal Courts of Texas, the Supreme Court at Galveston, and in the counties of the Seventh Judicial District.

Law Card.

DAN'L D. ATCHISON,
GALVESTON,
TEXAS.

HENRY POTTER.

MILTON M. POTTER.

H. N. & M. M. POTTER,

Attorneys and Counselors at Law,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

GALVESTON & BOSTON PACKETS.

PIERCE & BACON'S REGULAR LINE.



The following vessels compose this Line:

Bark	ISLAND CITY,	Capt. Stevens.
"	SAN JACINTO,	" Fratus.
"	TRINITY,	" Leask.
"	D. GODFREY,	" Coleman.
"	NUECES,	A. W. Stevens.
Brig	VESTA,	Smith.

For freight or passage, having superior accommodations, apply to

E. B. NICHOLS & CO.,
Brick Wharf.

NEW YORK & GALVESTON LINE OF PACKETS.



This Line is composed of the following sound, new and fast-sailing vessels:

Brig	NORTH,	Capt. Davidson.
"	SOUTH,	" Williams.
"	EAST,	" Graffam.
"	WEST,	" Studley.
"	A. HOPKINS,	" Murray.
"	GERANIUM,	" Pearce.

Bark FRANCIS SECOR, Payne.

The above vessels are of light draught, and excellently adapted for the trade.

Shippers by this Line may rely upon dispatch, and upon the lowest current rates of freight.

Goods sent to the Agents at New York, forwarded free of charge.

D. COLDEN MURRAY, 62 South St., } Agents
NELSON CLEMENTS, 66 Broad St., } New York.
T. H. McMAHAN & GILBERT, Agents, Galveston.

JACOB L. BRIGGS.

NAHOR B. YARD.

BRIGGS & YARD, CLOTHING EMPORIUM

And Gentlemen's Furnishing Warehouse,

TREMONT ST., GALVESTON.

HATS, Boots and Shoes, Toilet Articles, Umbrellas, Walking Canes, Trunks, Valises and Traveling Bags, Shirts and Drawers, of all varieties, Pocket Knives, Hat, Hair and Cloth Brushes, &c., &c., of all varieties. A constant and full supply always in store, and for sale low.

ROBERT W. CARNES.

GEORGE H. TRABUE.

CARNES & TRABUE,

Receiving, Forwarding and Commission Merchants,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

☞ Strict attention paid to the selling of Cotton and other produce. ☛

SAM'L G. POWELL.

A. S. RUTHVEN.

POWELL & RUTHVEN,

Cotton Factors and General Commission

MERCHANTS,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

D. THE. AYERS.

JNO. D. PERRY.

AYERS & PERRY,

Wholesale Grocery Merchants,

STRAND, GALVESTON, TEXAS.

CONSTANTLY on hand, a general assortment of Groceries, consisting, in part, of Sugar, Coffee, Flour, Tobacco, Whisky, Brandles, Bacon, Rice, Cigars, Soaps, Candles, Cheese, Starch, Butter, and a general assortment of Woodware.

☞ Orders from the country respectfully solicited.

SOUTHWICK & SON,

GALVESTON, TEXAS.

HAVE recently gone extensively into the

Importation of Carriages,

Consisting of close and open Carriages, Buggies, Carryalls, Rockaways, Sulkies, Ambulances, &c. All manufactured in Newark, expressly for them. They keep, also, Leather, Saddlery, Hardware, Carriage Trimmings, &c., &c.

ARTHUR T. LYNN.

JOHN H. WILLIAMS.

LYNN & WILLIAMS,

(Successors to H. H. WILLIAMS & CO.,)

Receiving, Forwarding & Gen'l Commission Merchants

Strand, Galveston, Texas.

REFERENCES:—H. H. Williams, Galveston; Warneken & Kirchoff, New Orleans.

JOHN E. CRAVENS.

JOHN G. GOOCH.

CRAVENS & GOOCH, ATTORNEYS AT LAW DEALERS IN EXCHANGE, LAND AND COLLECTING AGENTS, Palestine, Anderson County, Texas.

COURTS IN WHICH WE PRACTICE:

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT, at Tyler.

SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE, at Tyler.

DISTRICT COURTS of the Counties of Houston, Cherokee, Anderson, Henderson, Kaufman, Van Zandt, Smith, Leon, Freestone, Navarro, Ellis, Tarrant and Dallas.

BUSINESS OF EVERY CHARACTER entrusted to us, for any of the above Courts, will have our PROMPT PERSONAL ATTENTION.

COLLECTION OF CLAIMS.

A most EFFICIENT and RELIABLE CIRCLE of reciprocating Correspondents, enables us to GUARANTEE the very BEST ATTENTION to ALL CLAIMS confided to us for COLLECTION, in EASTERN or MIDDLE TEXAS.

EXCHANGE AND REMITTANCES.

To enable us, in the absence of Banks and Paper Currency, to *give immediate dispatch* to all Funds coming into our hands, we connected with our office, two years ago, the feature of **BUYING AND SELLING EXCHANGE**. ALL COLLECTIONS MADE BY US, OR OUR CORRESPONDENTS, are promptly represented by **SIGHT DRAFTS** on Galveston, New Orleans, or New York.

LAND AGENCY.

Our Senior Partner has given almost uninterrupted attention, for the last ten years, to the investigation, in practice, of the Land Titles of this State, and the various laws under which they have originated. All interests of this character confided to us will have our careful **PERSONAL ATTENTION**. A residence at this point, since 1848, and a practice in a large number of the counties of the Trinity Valley, has given us a **GENERAL ACQUAINTANCE** with the **BUSINESS** and resources of this section of the State.

WE REFER TO

Neilson, Wardwell & Co., New York.
Henrys, Smith & Townsend, "
McKesson & Robbins, "
A. S. Barnes & Co., "
Wm. G. Lane & Co., "
G. W. & J. Reed, "
B. M. & E. A. Whitlock & Co., "
Ball, Hutchings & Co., Galveston, Texas.
R. & D. G. Mills, "
Gen. E. B. Nichols, "
Geo. Butler, Esq., "
Powell & Ruthuen, "
James Sorley, Esq., "
Dr. J. H. Starr, Nacogdoches, "
Whitney, Fenno & Shaw, Boston.

Sweetzer, Gookin & Co., Boston.
J. Burnside & Co., New Orleans.
S. & A. Henderson & Co., "
Paul, Tulane & Co., "
Henderson & Gaines, "
G. W. Shaw & Co., "
Searing & Scott, "
B. M. Johnson, Shreveport, Louisiana.
B. A. Shepherd, Esq., Houston, Texas.
Henry Sampson, Esq., "
Hon. S. Crosby, Austin, "
Gen. Thos. Green, "
Col. Geo. R. Howard, Palestine, "
John Murchison, Esq., "
Hoskins, Hiskell & Co., Philadelphia.

Fields, Longsteath & Co., Philadelphia.

PIEDMONT SULPHUR SPRINGS.

PLEASURE SEEKERS and INVALIDS will find at **PIEDMONT SULPHUR SPRINGS**, seven miles West of Anderson, one of the most desirable Summer Retreats to be found in Texas. Being situated in a high, rolling district, free from all miasmatic influences, and having a variety of waters, viz: Three Mineral Springs, also a Mineral Well, good Cisterns and attentive Servants, the Proprietors feel assured that they can give entire satisfaction to all who may favor them with a call. The three springs all differ in properties and proportions. The upper spring contains 112 grains solid matter to the gallon, consisting of alkaline, sulphurets, sulphates and muriates of lime and soda, and a salt of oxyde of iron. Yields free sulphureted hydrogen and carbonic acid gasses. The middle spring is white and contains proportions of alum and magnesia. The lower spring consists chiefly of magnesia and iron. The water has been analyzed by Prof. JAS. C. BOOTH, of Philadelphia, and pronounced highly medicinal.

Attentive Ostlers and good Carriage Houses will secure to beast and vehicle that care and attention so much wanting at many of the public houses of Texas.

Stages from Hempstead to Waco, pass the Springs every second day, going up, and return each intermediate day.

After the completion of the H. & T. C. Railroad to the Navisota, eight miles distant, a line of Hacks will be run daily between the Springs and Depot.

We shall be prepared each year, after the 1st day of May, to entertain all who may come.

LEE & TALIAFERRO,

Proprietors.

BASTROP Military Institute,

UNDER the superintendence of Col. R. T. P. ALLEN, the founder, and for many years Superintendent of the Kentucky Military Institute, a distinguished graduate of West Point, and a practical Engineer; assisted by an able Faculty. The course of study will be that usually taught in the best Colleges, with an extended course in Mathematics, Mechanics, Natural Sciences, and Civil Engineering, with field practice and use of instruments.

The discipline is strict, the moral and spiritual interests of the pupils being had in special regard. The Institute has an excellent and well selected Library; an extensive Apparatus, not excelled in the State; and buildings now under contract, and being erected, for the accommodation of 100 Cadets.

The Institution charge for tuition and boarding, lights, fuel and washing, included, \$115 per session of twenty weeks, payable invariably in advance, with a deduction of \$20 for Preparatory students. *No extra charge whatever.*

The Institute possesses APPARATUS fully adequate to the wants of the Lecture Room, in Chemistry, Electricity, Galvanism, Natural Philosophy, Optics, Astronomy, &c., and a valuable and well selected LIBRARY, accessible without charge to the Cadets.

The Instruments for field practice in Engineering will be put into the hands of the Student as needed for complete familiarity with practical details.

The Annual Sessions will commence on the first Monday in September of each year, and will continue forty weeks, without intermission. The Session is divided into two Terms of twenty weeks each, the second commencing on the last Monday in January. Vacation during July and August.

Irregulars, at the request of parents, are admitted to a Selected Course.

Special attention will be given to instruction, theoretical and practical, in Plane and Geodetic Surveying, Leveling, and all branches of Civil Engineering, with Drawing, Field Practice and use of Instruments.

The Institute offers rare advantages to those seeking an education eminently scientific and practical; among them—a course of study unusually full in Mathematics and its application to Mechanics, Machines and Construction; in Natural Science and its application to Art, Agriculture and Mines; in Ancient and Modern Languages, and in English Literature; adding Book-keeping for the business man. A government—all that its name imports—a strict discipline rigidly enforced—a position in the geographical centre of the State, in the midst of the most healthy and beautiful valley of Texas, accessible from all quarters by regular lines of stages—buildings extensive and commodious—Apparatus and Instruments fully adequate to the wants of the Lecture Room and the field. Instruction theoretical and practical in Surveying, Leveling and Civil Engineering, in all its branches, with Drawing, Field Practice and use of Instruments.

For further information address

R. T. P. ALLEN,
Superintendent, BASTROP, TEXAS.

TEXAS MONUMENT & MILITARY INSTITUTE.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES call the attention of the Public to the facilities now afforded for a complete and thorough Collegiate Education at the Institute.

HISTORY AND CHARACTER OF INSTITUTE.

This Institute has been four years in operation; has already graduated a class of its own materials; has the regular Collegiate Classes filled, and with a respectable Library and Apparatus, is in successful operation as a College of first rank.

INDUCEMENTS.

The Institute is located five miles from La Grange, on the Mail Stage Route from Austin to Houston and Galveston; at a distance from the corrupting influences of any town; in the midst of a league of land, from which *all intoxicating liquors* are excluded by law, with college grounds of 100 acres, part forest and part prairie; healthful beyond comparison with any spot in the State—the past year's medical bill for the Institute being only eight dollars.

BUILDINGS.

1st. A College Hall and Recitation and Library rooms. 2d. A Mess-Hall building—upper story Cadet Quarters. 3d. Three Barrack buildings and a Hospital. Ample quarters for about 100 students, with fire-places or stoves in every room.

FACULTY.

COL. C. G. FORSHEY, A. M., C. E., Superintendent.
MAJ. B. TIMMONS, A. M., C. E., Prof. of Mathematics and Astronomy.
G. W. WILLRICH, B. Phil., Prof. of Languages.
W. P. RIDDELL, A. M., M. D., Prof. of Chemistry and Experimental Philosophy.
W. L. THORNTON, A. B., Assistant Prof., and Teacher of Preparatory Department.

W. J. RUSSELL, Steward.

TERMS.

Tuition—Preparatory \$30, and Collegiate \$50 per session.
Board—Including washing and fuel, \$60 per session of twenty weeks.
All paid (or arranged by note,) in advance.
N. B.—Arrangements can be made for payment of Board and Tuition in stock, cattle, horses or sheep, delivered in Fayette County.

DISCIPLINE.

Military, and the Drill of Company, Battalion and Regiment taught practically.

UNDRESS UNIFORM.

Grey pants and close jacket in winter, and brown linen in summer.

DRESS UNIFORM.

Blue frock and light blue pants for winter, and white linen pants in summer.

Cadets own the furniture of their rooms, and police them. They cannot enter or be discharged without written authority from Parent or Guardian. They are required to attend prayers once a day, and church once on Sabbath.

Address W. J. RUSSELL, *President of Board*,
or COL. C. G. FORSHEY, *Sup't Institute*, Rutersville, Texas.

OVERLAND TO THE PACIFIC.



The San Antonio and San Diego Mail Line.

THIS LINE which has been in successful operation since July, 1857, is ticketing PASSENGERS through to San Diego, and also to all intermediate stations. Passengers and Express matter forwarded in NEW COACHES drawn by six mules over the entire length of our Line, excepting the Colorado Desert of 100 miles, which we cross on mule back. Passengers GUARANTEED in their tickets to ride in Coaches, excepting the 100 miles, above stated.

PASSENGERS TICKETED TO AND FROM SAN ANTONIO AND

Fort Clark,	Fort Bliss,	Tucson,
Fort Hudson,	El Paso,	Arizona,
Fort Lancaster,	Fort Fillmore,	Fort Yuma,
Fort Davis,	La Mesilla,	San Diego.

The Coaches of our Line leave semi-monthly from each end, on the 9th and 24th of each month, at 6 o'clock, A. M.

An armed escort travels through the Indian country with each mail train, for the protection of the mails and passengers.

Passengers are provided with provisions during the trip except where the Coach stops at Public Houses along the Line, at which each Passenger will pay for his own meal.

Each Passenger is allowed thirty pounds of personal baggage, exclusive of blankets and arms.

Passengers coming to San Antonio can take the line of mail steamers from New Orleans twice a week to Indianola; from the latter place there is a daily line of four horse mail coaches direct to this place.

On the Pacific side the California Steam Navigation Company are running a first class steamer, semi-monthly, to and from San Francisco and San Diego.

FARE ON THIS LINE AS FOLLOWS, INCLUDING RATIONS:

San Antonio to San Diego, \$200	San Antonio to El Paso, \$100
" " Tucson, 150	Intermediate stations 15c. per mile.

Extra baggage, *when carried*, 40 cents per pound to El Paso, and \$1 per pound to San Diego.

Passengers can obtain all necessary outfits in San Antonio.

For further information, and for the purchase of tickets, apply at the office of the Company in this city, or address I. C. WOODS, Superintendent of the line, care of American Coal Company, 50 Exchange Place, New York.

**G. H. GIDDINGS,
R. E. DOYLE,**

Proprietors.

THE DALLAS HERALD,

IS PUBLISHED EVERY SATURDAY MORNING, AT DALLAS, DALLAS COUNTY, TEXAS, BY

LATIMER & SWINDELLS.

J. W. LATIMER.

J. W. SWINDELLS.

THE HERALD is the central representative of Northern Texas, and of the wheat growing country, now attracting such universal attention, and has the largest circulation of any journal in that interesting region, and thus affords a valuable advertising medium.

TERMS:

\$2 50 per annum in advance.

Advertisements inserted at one dollar per square of ten lines, or less, for the first insertion, and fifty cents for each continuance. Cards, not exceeding ten lines, ten dollars per annum.

ROBERT F. GREEN,

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL DEALER IN

DRY GOODS & GROCERIES.

ALSO

HATS, CAPS, SHOES, &C., &C.

SABINE PASS, TEXAS.

RICHMOND LIVERY STABLE.



BY



HINKLE & PILANT,

Richmond, Fort Bend Co., Texas.

Carriages, Buggies and Saddle Horses for hire at all times.

JOHN S. JOHNSON,

POSTMASTER,

Bastrop, Texas,

KEEPS constantly on hand a variety of Goods of every description, which he is authorized to sell low for CASH, and CASH only. Give us a call, one and all.

THE JONES EXPRESS COMPANY.

EXPRESS FORWARDERS

BETWEEN RICHMOND, HEMPSTEAD AND NEW ORLEANS,

Via Houston and Galveston.

OFFICES AND AGENTS.

Richmond, Verandah Hotel, Geo. V. Sawyer.

Hempstead, Planter's Exchange, Stage Agent.

Houston, Post Office Building, C. W. Hurley.

Galveston, Strand, S. S. Jones.

New Orleans, 96 Camp Street, J. E. Simpson.

Each Express in charge of Special Messengers provided with strong Fire and Thief-Proof Safes, for the better security of valuables.

Parties from the Interior desiring to transact business through the medium of this Express, will address JONES EXPRESS COMPANY, through the Galveston or Houston Postoffices.

Their orders will receive prompt attention, and the goods sent by return Express. Goods to be forwarded by Express will be called for without extra charge.

STARR S. JONES, Manager.

J. R. LOUGHRIDGE, ATTORNEY AT LAW, CORSICANA, NAVARRO COUNTY, TEXAS.

WILL practice in Navarro, Freestone, Limestone, Anderson, Henderson, Kaufman, Ellis and Hill counties, and in Supreme and Federal Courts at Austin.

REFERENCES:

Alex. Michael & Co., Corsicana, Tex.
Kerr & Brother, " "
Strother & Clough, Galveston, "
William N. Birch, New York.

Hotchkiss, Fenner & Bennett, N. Y.
Eli Mygatt, Jr., & Co., "
Edward Lambert & Co., "
Dr. David Jayne & Son, Philadelphia.

BLUM & MAYBLUM,
Receiving, Forwarding and Commission Merchants,
And Dealers in General Merchandize,
RICHMOND, TEXAS.

"QUICK SALES AND SMALL PROFITS"
Is our Motto.

WM. M. RICE.

F. A. RICE.

WM. M. RICE & CO.,

DEALERS IN

DRY GOODS, HATS & CAPS, BOOTS & SHOES,

Provisions, Groceries, Plantation Supplies, Bagging,
Rope. Paints, Oils, Window Glass, Blacksmiths'
Tools, Nails, Hardware, Iron and Steel, Lime
and Cement, &c.

ALSO

Furniture, Carpetings, Oil Cloths, Mattings, Druggets, Paper
Hangings, Curtains, Curtain Goods and Trimmings,
Wood and Willow Ware, &c., &c.

Main St., Houston, Texas.


NEW STYLES IN CARRIAGES!

JUST RECEIVED BY

A. A. TUCKER,
HOUSTON, TEXAS,

A FULL assortment of Carriages of every description, embracing all the latest styles that have been introduced, which have been made specially for the Texas Market, and will be offered low.

Old Carriages repaired, and every kind of work pertaining to the business, done on the premises.

 Orders from the country respectfully solicited.


HENRY SAMPSON.

BENJ. A. BOTTS.

HENRY SAMPSON & CO.,

Cotton Factors & Commission Merchants,

WHOLESALE DEALERS IN
GENERAL MERCHANDIZE,
Houston, Texas.


 Liberal advances made on Cotton, Wool, or other Produce, consigned to us for sale or shipment to other markets.


FORSGARD & BURKE,
Booksellers & Stationers,
MAIN ST., HOUSTON, TEXAS.

KEEP CONSTANTLY ON HAND A GENERAL ASSORTMENT OF

Books, Paper, Blank Books, Inks, Pens, Penholders,
ENVELOPES, MUSIC AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, PIANOS, &c.

PARTICULAR attention given to keeping a supply of all the books used in the schools of Texas, especially those included in the **NATIONAL SERIES**, published by A. S. Barnes & Co., New York, which are rapidly growing into favor in our State. Our assortment of Miscellaneous Books is quite extensive and varied. *The latest works received at the earliest dates.* We intend to make special efforts to give circulation to useful Books, and no other. We purchase of publishers and Manufacturers, and sell for small profits.


 Also: Agents for I. M. Singer & Co.'s SEWING MACHINES.

 Orders will receive prompt attention.

FOX & JACOBS,
Wholesale and Retail Dealers in
Dry and Fancy Goods, Boots and Shoes,
HARDWARE, GROCERIES, &c.,
HOUSTON & WACO, TEXAS.

J. J. CAIN.

R. S. BLOUNT.


J. J. CAIN & CO.,
Cotton Factors & Commission Merchants,
 **RECEIVING & FORWARDING WAREHOUSE** at the
terminus of the Central Railroad, **HOUSTON, TEXAS.**

W. C. BROADWELL.

N. A. PADGETT.

J. R. HALE.

W. C. BROADWELL & CO.,
Commission Merchants,
AND WHOLESALE DEALERS IN
GROCERIES, PROVISIONS, LIQUORS, &c., &c.,
MAIN STREET—HOUSTON, TEXAS.


 Cash paid for Cotton and Wool.

FANNIN HOUSE.
FANNIN STREET, HOUSTON, TEXAS.
T. B. J. HADLEY, Proprietor.

TWELVE NEW ROOMS, 14 by 15 feet, with fire places in each, well furnished and ventilated have been added to this heretofore roomy house. The best of fare, or no charge made. A new stable is attached, with an excellent ostler in attendance.

J. H. H. WOODWARD,
Commissioner of Deeds and General Agent,
HOUSTON, HARRIS COUNTY, TEXAS.

HE will procure and purchase United States Land Warrants, and also obtain Pensions under the various Acts of the United States Congress.


Likewise, obtain Texas Land Certificates, purchase, sell, or locate the same; pay taxes on property; redeem lands sold for taxes; investigate Land Titles; act in the disposal of Real Estate; collect claims and remit for the same without any deduction for current rates of Exchange; and do and perform, in gross and detail, everything that pertains to a General Agency Business.  Deeds and other instruments of writing acknowledged before an officer of this State, using seal, can be certified by me, and recorded in any of the States and Territories.

J. R. MORRIS,
IMPORTER AND DEALER IN ALL KINDS OF
Hardware, Iron and Steel, Nails, Castings,
Agricultural Implements,
Pumps, Gin Bands, Window Glass, &c., &c.,
AND MANUFACTURER OF COPPER, TIN AND SHEET IRON WARE,
Main Street, Houston, Texas.

B. L. PEEL.

JAS. F. DUMBLE.

PEEL & DUMBLE,
Cotton Factors, General Commission and Forwarding
MERCHANTS,
HOUSTON, TEXAS.
Warehouse at the Terminus of the Central Railroad.


 Cash advances made on Cotton or other consignments sent us for sale or shipment to our friends at Galveston, New York or Liverpool.

Large Fire-Proof Warehouse.

W. B. VINCENT.

W. S. OWENS.

VINCENT & OWENS,
SUCCESSORS TO VINCENT & FISHER,
Cotton Factors, Storage, Forwarding & Commission Merchants,
HOUSTON, TEXAS.

 Will receive and store, forward or sell Cotton and other Produce, agreeably to order. Instructions strictly obeyed.

Advances made on Consignments.

S. L. ALLEN.

W. FULTON.

ALLEN & FULTON,

(Successors to Allen, Bagby & Co.,)

Cotton Factors and General Commission Merchants,

Main and Commerce Streets, Houston, Texas.

Will store and forward Cotton and Merchandize, sell on commission, or advance on the same for shipment.

Orders for plantation supplies promptly responded to when accompanied with Cash or Produce.

UNION PRESS AND WAREHOUSE,

BY

T. W. WHITMARSH,

Receiving, Forwarding and

Commission Merchant and Cotton Factor,

Houston, Texas.

W. J. HUTCHINS,

WHOLESALE DEALER IN

General Merchandize,
Houston, Texas.

Will make liberal advances on cotton, consigned for sale in this market or for shipment to other ports.

BLACKSMITHING AND WAGON MANUFACTORY.

PHIL. THOMPSON

WOULD respectfully inform the citizens generally, that he is now BETTER PREPARED THAN EVER to do all kinds of work in his line of business, at his shop opposite H. D. Taylor's Warehouse. He would call especial attention to his WROUGHT IRON PLOUGHS, an article which has no superior for use in Texas fields. His Wagons are of the best description and most thorough workmanship. Everything made in his shop is intended for use, and he never turns an unfinished piece of work out of the shop. Wagons and Carts repaired at short notice. Every variety of Iron Implements for Planters' or Mechanics' use manufactured to order. Job Work and repairing generally, promptly attended to, and ALL WORK WARRANTED.

H. D. TAYLOR.

T. M. BAGBY.

TAYLOR & BAGBY,

Cotton Factors and General Commission Merchants,

Taylor's Old Stand, Houston, Texas,

Will store, sell and forward Cotton and Merchandize, or advance on the same for shipment.

Orders for Plantation Supplies promptly responded to when accompanied with cash or produce.

J. C. CABEEN.

BOB JARMON.

CABEEN & JARMON,

Cotton Factors, Wholesale and Retail Dealers in

PLANTATION GOODS, STAPLE AND FANCY GROCERIES.

COMMISSION MERCHANTS for the sale of Cotton, Hides, &c. At the old stand of VAN ALSTYNE & TAYLOR,

Houston, Texas.

FIRE PROOF ROOFING!

WEST'S PATENT GALVANIC CEMENT,

Manufactured by
SAWYER & BOYCE,
HOUSTON, TEXAS.

REFERENCES:—Capt. Stephen Crosby, Lieut. Gov. Lubbock, Austin; Wm. M. Rice & Co., C. Ennis & Co., Gov. J. W. Henderson, Taylor & Bagby, Vincent and Owens, Alex. McGowan, Mayor; Hon. E. A. Palmer, Col. J. D. Waters, John Dickinson, Henry Sampson, T. B. J. Hadley, J. W. & J. E. Schrimpf, Peter Gabel, Houston; John A. Williams, Superintendent and Chief Engineer B. B. & C. R. R.; J. W. Stump, Chief Engineer Houston & Brazoria R. R.

MERCHANTS' HOTEL,

(FORMERLY HOGAN'S HOTEL,)

Market Square, Houston, Texas,
James Rouze, Proprietor.

This is one of the most convenient, airy and comfortable Hotels in Texas, and the Proprietor assures the Traveling Public that no efforts will be spared to meet their wishes.

Baggage conveyed to and from the cars and steamers free of charge.

A. J. CHEVANNE,

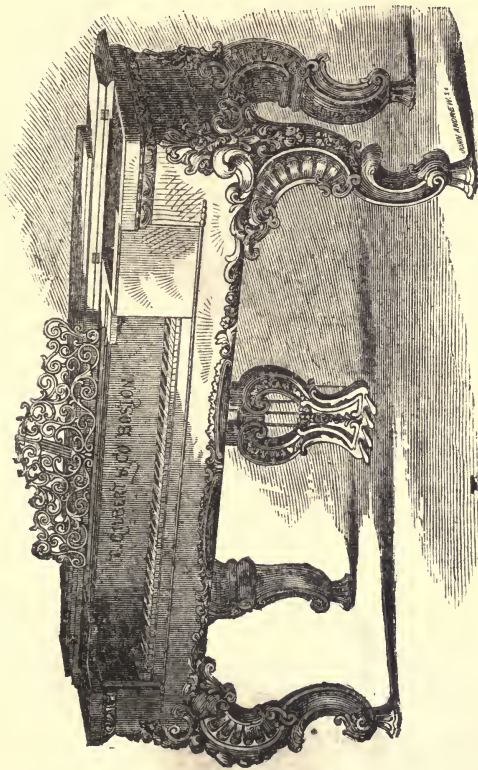
Main Street, Houston, Texas,

IMPORTER and Dealer in all descriptions of Watches for Ladies and Gentlemen, Guard, Fob and Vest Chains, Fine Clocks, and a great variety of Jewelry of the best description.

Watches and Jewelry carefully repaired, and warranted to give satisfaction.

Orders from the country promptly attended to.

BOSTON PIANO FORTE MANUFACTORY.



Description and Prices at Warerooms:

FULL GRANDS, 7 1-4 Octaves, - - - - -	from \$700 to \$1000
PARLOR GRANDS, 7 Octaves, - - - - -	from \$500 to \$ 700
*ORTHEON, 7 Octaves, - - - - -	from \$350 to \$ 500
UPRIGHT GRAND, 7 Octaves, - - - - -	from \$600 to \$1000
SQUARES, 6, 6 1-2, 7, 7 1-4 Octaves, - - - - -	from \$225 to \$ 700

All with entire iron frames, with the latest improvements. If found defective or unsatisfactory, will be exchanged at the Manufacturers' expense.

Orders, by mail, directed to the Manufactory in Boston, will be filled at lowest Wareroom prices, and purchase money refunded if not found satisfactory on trial.

The Senior partner of the firm has been in the business over thirty years. During the last few years we have made great improvements in the scale and action.

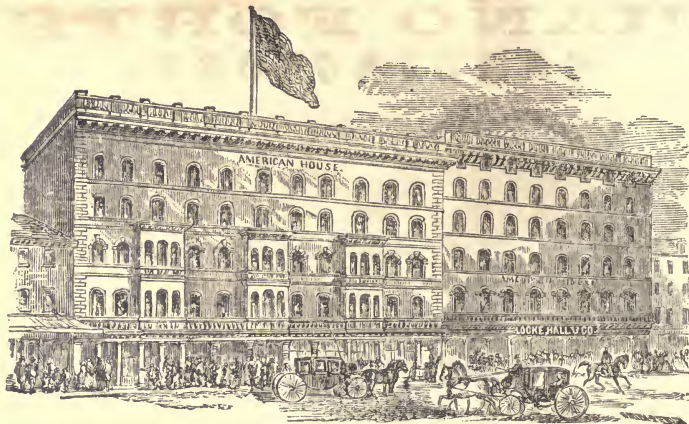
OUR PARLOR GRANDS ARE UNRIVALLED.

Parties ordering by mail may rely upon our selections with entire confidence that our terms of warrantee will be literally fulfilled.

T. Gilbert & Co.,
484 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.

*Ortheon is the Greek word for upright.

THE AMERICAN HOUSE,



BOSTON.

Is the largest and best arranged Hotel in New England, possessing all the modern improvements and conveniences for the accommodation of the Traveling Public.

LEWIS RICE, Proprietor.

FAMILY GROCER'S STORES.



THE subscribers would call attention to their fine stock of PICKLES, KETCHUPS, PRESERVES, MUSTARDS, &c., FRUIT, &c., VEGETABLES, &c., in cans, all of their own manufacture and put up with special regard to the wants of Families, both in reference to style and quality.

They are also large importers of OLIVE OIL, of the finest quality, and in various styles, WORCESTERSHIRE SAUCE, COKE'S SAUCES, CAPERS, SARDINES, BRANDY CHERRIES, &c., all of which they guarantee to be of the best quality to be obtained.

ALSO—Agents for WEBER'S FARINA, an article unequalled for Pudding & Deserts, and for invalids, young children, &c.

WM. UNDERWOOD & CO.,

67 BROAD ST., BOSTON.



HAVE stood the test of nearly three-quarters of a century, each year growing in public favor—the best encomium.

The crop of 1858 has been raised with usual care, and is now ready for distribution.

Planters and Gardeners may obtain supplies from Druggists and Country Merchants in nearly every Southern city and town.

D. LANDRETH & SON,
Philadelphia.

GEO. P. RUSSELL.....WM. SCHOTT.....E. E. DENNISTON.

RUSSELL, SCHOTT & CO.,

Importers of Drugs and Chemicals,

**410 MARKET, AND 405 MERCHANT STREET,
PHILADELPHIA.**

Fresh Drugs received by every packet from Europe, and sold at the lowest rates, on liberal terms.

Druggists may rely upon getting pure Drugs at the lowest market price.

GEORGE A. CHAPIN,

[Successor to LORING, FISKE & CO.,]

IMPORTER AND DEALER IN

Hardware, Cutlery, Guns, Cut Nails, Cordage, Chains, &c.,

Nos. 56 AND 58 PEARL STREET, BOSTON.

The attention of Texas Merchants is invited to one of the largest stocks of Goods in the country, especially adapted to their trade.

 **ORDERS CAREFULLY EXECUTED.** 

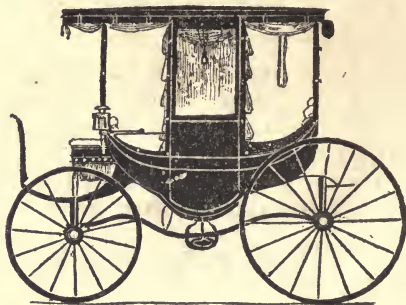
DECKER & RANDELL,

(SUCCESSORS TO ROBT. McKINSTRY, JUN.,)

BROADWAY,

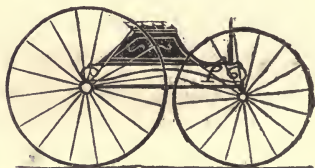
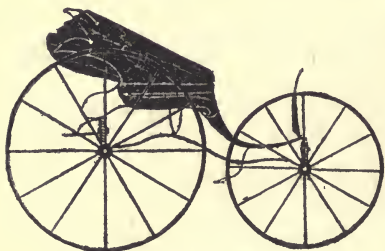
NO. 450,

New York,



Coach Makers & Carriage Dealers,

Have always on hand a
large and complete
stock of



Carriages and Buggies

Of every description, built expressly for the Southern trade, which they offer to Merch'ts, dealers and others at the very lowest market prices.



☞ Texas buyers are invited to call before making purchases.

☞ The strictest attention paid to packing and shipping.

Southern Carriage Repository.



WM. L. McDONALD,

Nos. 15 and 26 Beekman Street, and No. 18 Spruce Street,
NEW-YORK.



THE subscriber, having, in addition to his already extensive establishment, opened the new and spacious warerooms,

No. 15 Beekman Street,

offers to his Southern friends and customers the best selected assortment of

**COACHES, ROCKAWAYS, BAROUCHES, TOP AND NO-TOP
BUGGIES, STAGE HACKS, OMNIBUSES, PLANTATION
AND PEDDLING WAGONS, SULKIES, &c.**

with the choicest variety of Harness, suitable to each, that can be found in this or any other market, at low prices, and on liberal terms. And as every article in his establishment is built expressly for the Southern market, parties may feel assured of always receiving work that is adapted in every respect to Southern travel, and which may be relied on as being composed of good materials, and made in a workmanlike manner.



WM. L. McDONALD.

LATHROP & WILKINSON,

26 Beekman Street, N. Y.,

IMPORTERS AND JOBBERS

IN

French, German, English, and American

FANCY GOODS,

Are constantly receiving direct from the Manufacturers in Europe and America complete assortments of every article in their line, such as

COMBS, BUTTONS, THREADS,

Watches, Fine Gold Jewelry, Imitation Jewelry,

PERFUMERY, COLOGNES, EXTRACTS,

MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS,

Looking-Glasses, Pins, Needles, Percussion Caps, Spectacles, Brushes,

CARPET BAGS, POMADES, HAIR OILS, SOAPS, INKS,

WOODEN WARE,

Tubs, Buckets, Churns, Brooms, Baskets,


Wrapping Paper, Letter and Cap Paper,

MEMORANDUM AND PASS BOOKS,

Playing Cards, Wrapping Twine, Mats, &c.,

With a great variety of other articles, more particularly specified in our printed Catalogue, which will be forwarded on application.

Our stock will be found one of the most complete in extent and variety in America, and is offered to the Southern Trade on the most favorable terms.

 Orders by mail will receive prompt and faithful attention.

"The Proper Study of Mankind is Man."

PHRENOLOGY.

KNOW THYSELF.

"I look upon Phrenology as the guide to philosophy, and the handmaid of Christianity.

Whoever disseminates true Phrenology is a public benefactor."—

FROM THE HON. HORACE MANN.



The American Phrenological Journal.

A Repository of Science, Literature and General Intelligence, devoted to Phrenology, Education, Mechanism, Architecture, and to all those Progressive Measures which are calculated to Reform, Elevate, and Improve Mankind. Illustrated with numerous portraits and other engravings. A beautiful Quarto, suitable for binding. Monthly, at \$1 a year, in advance.

The Water-Cure Journal.

Devoted to Hydropathy, its Philosophy and Practice; to Physiology and Anatomy, with illustrative engravings; to Dietetics, Exercise, Clothing, Occupations, Amusements, and those Laws which govern Life and Health. Monthly, at \$1 a year, in advance.

Life Illustrated—A First-Class Weekly.

A Journal of Entertainment, Improvement, and Progress. To illustrate Life in all its forms and aspects, to discuss the leading Ideas of the day, to record all signs of Progress, to advocate the Political and Industrial Rights of all classes, to point out all legitimate means of Economy and Profit, and to encourage a spirit of HOPE, ACTIVITY, SELF-RELIANCE, and MANLINESS among the People, are some of the objects aimed at. We shall rest satisfied with nothing short of making it one of the very best family newspapers in the world. Weekly, at \$2 a year.

For THREE DOLLARS (\$3) a copy of all three Journals will be sent a year to one address. Please address all letters to

FWLER & WELLS, 308 Broadway, New-York.

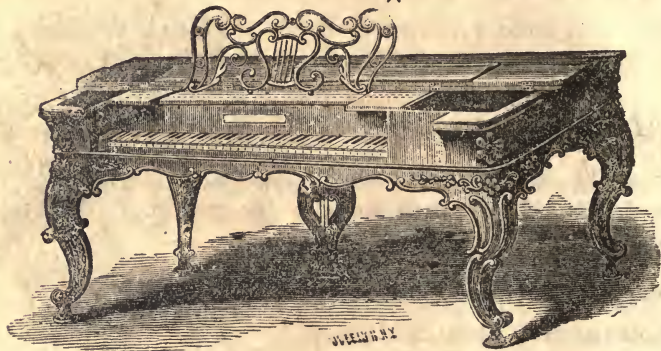
Fowler & Wells have all works on *Hydropathy, Physiology*, and the Natural Sciences generally. Booksellers supplied on the most liberal terms. Agents wanted in every State, County, and Town. Their works are universally popular, and thousands might be sold where they have never yet been introduced. Letters and Orders should be directed to the publishers, as follows: FOWLER & WELLS, 308 Broadway, New-York.

[Name the Post-Office, County, and State.]

ALBERT WEBER,

MANUFACTURER OF

Grand & Square Piano Fortes,



155 WEST-BROADWAY, near CANAL STREET, NEW-YORK.

REFERENCES.

Richardson & Co., Galveston, Texas,
Monastery of Visitation Sem'y, Mobile, Ala.
Convent of St. James Sem'y, St. Michael's, La.

Sisters of Mercy Seminary, Helena, Arkansas.
Col. R. F. Floyd, Toccoa, Ga.
W. Duncan, Savannah, Ga.

These Pianos are made expressly for the South, where they are very generally used, and are warranted to retain their sweetness of tone and power, in any climate. Orders from Texas, accompanied by cash, or a satisfactory reference, will be promptly attended to, and a list of prices forwarded by mail on application.

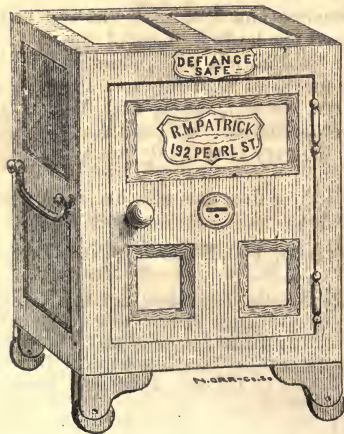
DEFIANCE SALAMANDER SAFES.

ROB'T M. PATRICK,

SOLE MANUFACTURER IN THE UNITED STATES, of the above celebrated Safes, and Patent Powder-Proof Defiance Locks and Cross Bars, the best Safes and Locks combined, in the world. Also, Fire and Burglar-Proof Sideboard, or Parlor SAFES, for Silver Plate, etc.

DEPOT, 192 PEARL STREET,
(one door below Maiden Lane,) New-York.

MANUFACTORY, Nos. 60, 62, 64,
and 66 Cannon Street.



TEXAS SCHOOL BOOKS,

PUBLISHED BY

A. S. BARNES & CO., New-York.

Davies' Series of Arithmetics,
Willard's Series of Histories,
Parker & Watson's Readers,
Monteith & McNally's Geography.

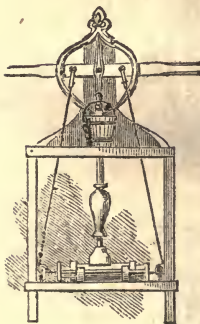
Parker's Natural Philosophy,
Clark's English Grammar,
Porter's Chemistry,

THE MATHEMATICAL WORKS OF PROFESSOR DAVIES are too well known to require special notice. They are the Text-Books (in connection with those of Professors Church and Bartlett) of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and nearly all the Colleges in the United States. The Elementary Course of Mathematics, consisting of the Revised Editions of Arithmetics, Algebra, Geometries, etc., are recommended by the Superintendents of Public Instruction of Michigan, Illinois, Missouri, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and North-Carolina, and are used in the best Schools and Academies throughout the United States. Clark's English Grammar—Willard's School Histories—Parker's School Philosophy—Fulton and Eastman's Book-Keeping—and Monteith & McNally's School Geography—are also the favorite books in each of the above-named States, as well as in all parts of the country wherever they are used.

The following books have been recently added to this Series, and are commended to the attention of Teachers, namely: Brookfield's First Book in Composition—Boyd's Logic—Kames' Elements of Criticism, edited by Boyd—Welch's Analysis of the English Sentence—Mahan's Intellectual Philosophy, Boyd's English Poets, Day's Rhetoric, and Willard's Moral Philosophy. Each of these works will be found worthy of a place among the books comprising the "National Series of Standard School-Books."

The above Books are sold by TEXAS MERCHANTS GENERALLY.

"THE WONDERFUL PUMP."



"BY INVITATION, we, with many others, visited an exhibition of a Pump, in this city, on the 26th inst., and hereby certify that we saw it worked, first by two men with both hands, then with one hand each, and lastly by one man alone, to the height of one hundred and fifteen feet perpendicular, with ease, regularity, and rapidity. It raised water to this height in half a minute, from the bottom, and we see no reason why water may not be easily raised, by two men, one hundred and fifty or more feet."

New-York, May 26, 1858.

Wm H. Neilson, President of the Board of Education; John Elliot, of Riggs & Co., and T. J. Coleman, Bankers; D. L. Ross, of Ross, Falconer & Co.; B. M. Whitlock, of B. M. & E. A. Whitlock & Co.; John Powers, Machinist; F. C. Cooper, of A. H. Gale & Co.; E. S. Halsted, of Halsted, Stiles & Co.; Henry M. Platt, of Platt & Brother; Herman Winter, of Morgan Iron Works; A. P. Clark, of Sun Mutual Insurance Company; J. Q. Brown, of Board of Underwriters; Thomas P. Howe, of Fowler & Wells; A. Van Cleef, Iron Founder, etc.

Prices from \$16 to \$60, for all depths under one hundred and fifty feet. Drawings and particulars furnished free. Address,

JAMES M. EDNEY,

147 Chambers St., New-York.

"This pump will meet a demand never yet supplied."—*Merchant and Planter, N. Y.*

"It seems to us invention can go no further in this department."—*New-York Day Book.*

"From an examination of the model, it is not 'wonderful' that water could be forced any where, to any height."—*Am. Agriculturist.*

"The pump is very strong, simple, and durable, and for deep wells is almost indispensable."—*Mer. and Manuf. Journal, N. Y.*

"The construction of this pump is very simple, and less liable to get out of order than any thing we have yet seen. It works by lever power, and is regulated to all depths."—*U. S. Mining Journal.*

NEW-YORK ADVERTISEMENTS.

NEILSON, WARDWELL & CO.,

IMPORTERS AND WHOLESALE DEALERS IN



FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC

HARDWARE,

Cutlery, Guns, Rifles, Pistols, and Heavy Goods,

No. 241 PEARL STREET, N. Y.

Joseph Tarratt,

John Neilson,

J. M. Wardwell,

Walter Tufts, Jr.,

James C. Patrick.

CONDICT, JENNINGS & CO.,

Successors to CONDUCT, WHEELER & CO.,

WHOLESALE SADDLERY AND HARNESS BUSINESS,

AT THE OLD STAND,

No. 34 WARREN STREET, Cor. of Church,

NEW-YORK.



Having increased our manufacturing facilities, and got out a style of Saddles expressly for the Texas market, we are prepared to offer dealers from that State, and the South generally, additional inducements to purchase, while our terms are as liberal as any in the Trade.

CONDICT, JENNINGS & Co., New-York.

JENNINGS, TOMLINSON & Co., Charleston, S.C.

EAGLE STOVE WORKS.

ABENDROTH BROTHERS, PROPRIETORS.

Office and Salesrooms, Nos. 109 & 111 Beekman St., New-York.

MANUFACTURERS AND WHOLESALE DEALERS ONLY IN

Parlor, Hall, Office, & Cook Stoves,

Farmers' Boilers, Hard-coal and Charcoal Furnaces,

TIN, SHEET IRON, COPPER BOTTOMS, MICA, BLACK LEAD, ETC.

N.B.—Stoves suitable for all parts of the World.

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION SEND FOR CATALOGUE.

[See the PUTNAM STOVE on next page.]

NEW-YORK TYPE FOUNDRY,

63 & 65 BEEKMAN ST., cor. Gold.

CHAS. T. WHITE & CO.

HAVE CONSTANTLY ON HAND, IN FONTS TO SUIT PURCHASERS,

BOOK, NEWS, JOB, AND FANCY TYPE.

Also, Borders, Ornaments, Brass and Metal Rule,

PRESSES, CHASES, CASES, GALLEYS, INKS,

And every article required by Printers, for sale at the LOWEST MARKET PRICE.

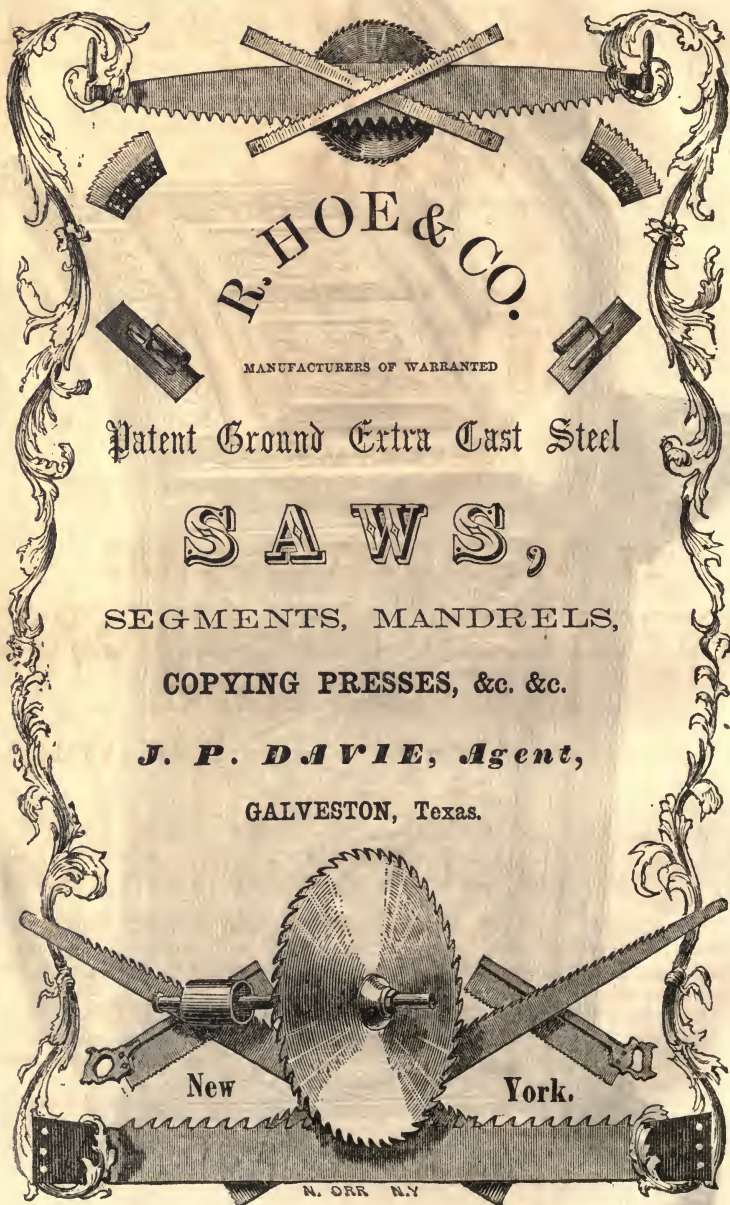
Our Fonts are all now prepared of our "IMPROVED METAL," which, after having been tested by many of the most extensive printers throughout the country, has been pronounced unrivalled for DURABILITY. Type cast from this metal is peculiarly serviceable for Power-Press Printing, as, owing to its EXTREME TOUGHNESS, the hair lines are not defaced.

A Specimen Book will be sent upon application to those wishing to order; also, estimates in detail of all articles necessary to fit out a Printing Office.

The Galveston News is printed on Type from the above Foundry.



A. H. JOSELYN, S.C.



R. HOE & CO.

MANUFACTURERS OF WARRANTED

Patent Ground Extra Cast Steel

S A W S,

SEGMENTS, MANDRELS,
COPYING PRESSES, &c. &c.

J. P. DAVIE, Agent,
GALVESTON, Texas.

New York.

N. ORR N.Y.

C R O C K E R Y .



N. W. BURTIS & CO.,
IMPORTERS AND JOBBERS,
No. 50 VESEY STREET,
Second Block rear of Astor House, **NEW-YORK.**

WE have completed our arrangements for the direct importation of EDWARDS' "ROYAL IRONSTONE CHINA," and MADDOCK'S "PATENT IRONSTONE CHINA," goods especially adapted to the wants of Southern Merchants.

Our styles of "WHITE GRANITE WARE," imported direct from the best manufacturers, are more varied, and our stock is more complete, than any to be found in this market; our stock of COMMON GOODS is full and complete.

We keep an elegant assortment of FRENCH CHINA, both WHITE, GILT, and RICHLY DECORATED, and as we are Sole Agents for the best makers of both CUT and PRESSED GLASSWARE, we challenge competition in this line of goods.

Having made the Southern Markets our specialty for a number of years, we confidently solicit from our friends a continuance of their patronage, and from the Southern Merchants generally we respectfully solicit them to call on us, and get "posted up" before they buy elsewhere.

R. R. R.

"Magna est Veritas et prevalebit."

THE wonderful discoveries, brought to light by the celebrated Dr. RADWAY & CO., the eminent Chemists of New-York, within the past quarter of a century, have contributed more to the ease, comfort, safety, health, and longevity of the human race, than all other medicinal agents in use.

RADWAY'S READY RELIEF,

The first of these important and valuable discoveries, startled the world with wonder and surprise at its rapid efficacy in curing the sick, and stopping the most excruciating pains.

The next discovery was the **RENOVATING RESOLVENT**: the only remedy in use that possesses the remarkable properties of eradicating from the system all constitutional maladies inherited by sickly children of diseased parents. These discoveries, however, are but **LESSER LIGHTS** to the **GREAT, GRAND DISCOVERY** recently made, and which is calculated to revolutionize the present practice of Medicine, and treatment of disease. The result of this great discovery is given to the world in the form of **PILLS**, elegantly coated with Gum, so as not to offend the most delicate stomachs. They neither sicken nor gripe.—Every dose that is taken imparts renewed strength and vigor to the sick and enfeebled body. They are called

RADWAY'S REGULATING PILLS.

R. R. R.

RADWAY'S READY RELIEF.

1. One of the most remarkable properties which this all-powerful remedy possesses, is that of **ELECTRICITY**. It truly electrifies the whole human system with its healthful influence. Its action upon the poisonous gases of malaria, whether it be the infecting effluvia of Yellow, Typhus, *Swamp*, Measles, Scarlet, or other Malignant Fevers, or *Fever Ague*, Bilious Fever, Cholera, Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Flux; or whether the stomach becomes inflamed and irritated from the poisonous extracts of acid plants, tainted meats, unripe fruits, or green vegetables, a dose or two of Radway's Ready Relief will instantly neutralize the poisonous elements that may be in the stomach, allay the most violent inflammations, and fortify the whole system against sickness or painful difficulties.

In all cases, therefore, of Cholera, Cholera Morbus, Flux, Fevers, etc., there is no remedy so safe and certain to take as Radway's Ready Relief. Its electrical powers will, the instant it is taken, *charge the system with health and vigor*.

2. AS A **COUNTER-IRRITANT**, withdrawing the congested blood, which, in cases of Rheumatism, Lumbago, Gout, Neuralgia, Sciatica, inflicts so much pain upon the patient—it acts with the rapidity of lightning the instant the Relief is rubbed on the parts of the body where there is pain—it reestablishes an equalization of the circulation of the blood—congestion being withdrawn, inflammation is removed, and pain ceases.

3. AS A **DIFFUSIVE STIMULANT**.—In cases of Weakness, Languor, Debility, Depression of Spirits, Restlessness, Melancholy, Nervous Tremblings, Hysterics, etc., it diffuses its healthful tonic properties throughout the entire system. It revives and reinvigorates the aged, crippled, infirm, and nervous. It imparts new life and strength. Weak and feeble females who, from continued suffering with *weakening discharges*, are wasting away, Radway's Ready Relief will restore to a sound and healthy condition.

RADWAY'S RENOVATING RESOLVENT.

The discovery of this wonderful Renovator of the Human Body secures to medical science a new medicinal property. It not only cures quickly, safely, and effectually the following disorders:

HUMORS IN THE BLOOD.

Scrofula, Syphilis, Sores, Asthma, Bronchitis, Ulcers, Tumors, Consumption, Rickets, Nodes, Fever Sores, Erysipelas, Bleeding of the Lungs, St. Vitus' Dance, Salt Rheum, Canker, Rash, Tetters.

It renovates the system completely, Resolving away from the Solids all Impure, Poisonous, and Diseased Deposits, freeing the Blood and Fluids of Life from all corrupt humors, restoring Energy and Vigor, Health and Strength to every Organ and Member of the body, but will eradicate from the system all Constitutional Maladies and Infirmities inherited by sickly children of diseased parents. Let those affected with any disease, Scrofula, or Constitutional Infirmities, take Radway's Renovating Resolvent. Sold by Druggists every where.

R. R. R.

Office, 162 Fulton Street, New-York.

HEALTH OR SICKNESS!

CHOOSE BETWEEN THEM.

MOFFAT'S PILLS AND OINTMENT!

Passing through the absorbents, into the interior organs, this Ointment acts LIKE A MAGIC BALSAM on the inflamed and irritated parts, while the PILLS, by their action on the Blood, neutralize the elements of disease.

Sold by all Druggists, and at the MANUFACTORY, 80 MAIDEN LANE, New-York.

PURIFY THE BLOOD.

MOFFAT'S LIFE PILLS, and Phoenix Bitters.

FREE FROM ALL MINERAL POISONS.

In cases of SCROFULA, ULCERS, SCURVY, or ERUPTIONS of the Skin, the operation of the LIFE MEDICINES is truly astonishing, often removing, in a few days, every vestige of these loathsome diseases, by their purifying effects on the blood. FEVER and AGUE, DYSPEPSIA, DROPSY, PILES, and in short, almost all diseases soon yield to their curative properties. No family should be without them, as by their timely use much suffering and expense may be saved. Prepared by WILLIAM B. MOFFAT, M.D., New-York, and for sale by Druggists generally.



BRUFF, BROTHER & SEAVER,

Importers and Jobbers of

Hardware, Cutlery & Guns,

No. 44 WARREN STREET, New-York.

Manufacturers of Oval Eye, Cast Steel Cotton Hoes; R. P. Bruff's Celebrated Axes and Edge Tools; Guns, Rifles, Pistols, Flasks, Pouches, etc.

B. J. HART & BROTHER,

297 BROADWAY, N.Y.,

Manufacturers and Importers of GUNS and MATERIALS, also General Dealers in

Pistols, Rifles,  Colt's Revolvers,

And every description of FIRE ARMS, with all the latest improvements. Country Orders promptly attended to.

HOTCHKISS, FENNER & BENNETT,
40 VESEY STREET,

Rear of the Astor House, NEW-YORK.

IMPORTERS OF BRANDIES, WINES, SEGARS, ETC.,

AGENTS FOR FAVORITE BRANDS OF VIRGINIA MANUFACTURED TOBACCO,

And Dealers in FINE GROCERIES, suitable for the Southern Trade.

CARROLL, HERRICK & MEAD,

Wholesale Dealers in

Gentlemen's and Youth's Clothing,

49 CHAMBERS ST., New-York.

GEO. CARROLL,

W. N. HERRICK,

BENJ. F. MEAD.

NELSON CLEMENTS & CO.,

General Commission Merchants,

AND COTTON FACTORS,

66 BROAD STREET, NEW-YORK.

Nelson Clements,

Wm. B. Cassilly.

O. B. Tweedy,

E. M. Greene,

D. Tiffany.

O. B. TWEEDY & CO.,

CLOTHING AT WHOLESALE.

No. 12 VESEY STREET, New-York.

O. B. T. & Co. will always keep on hand a full and complete assortment of READY-MADE CLOTHING, SHIRTS and MEN'S UNDER-WEAR, particularly adapted to the wants of Texas and the Southern Trade.

☞ They respectfully solicit an examination of their Stock.

REID & TRACY,

(SUCCESSORS TO REID, SPRAGUE & CO.) IMPORTERS AND DEALERS IN

HARDWARE, CUTLERY, GUNS, ETC.,

85 CHAMBERS ST., and 67 READE ST., N.Y.

☞ Invite the attention of Texas Merchants to their very extensive stock, which they offer at the lowest market prices, and on liberal terms of credit. Careful attention always given to the execution of orders.

WOLFE, DASH & FISHER,

Successors to WOLFE, GILLESPIE & CO.,

IMPORTERS AND JOBBERS OF

FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC HARDWARE,

FINE SHEFFIELD CUTLERY,

GILLESPIE'S CELEBRATED GUNS, PISTOLS AND RIFLES,

Superior C. S. Planters' Hoes, Chains, and Heavy Goods,

38 WARREN STREET, New-York.

J. Wolfe,

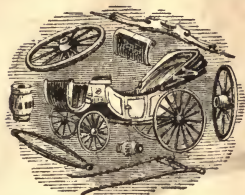
J. B. Dash,

F. A. Fisher.

CORNELIUS VAN HORN,

70 Beekman Street, New-York.

IMPORTER OF AND DEALER IN



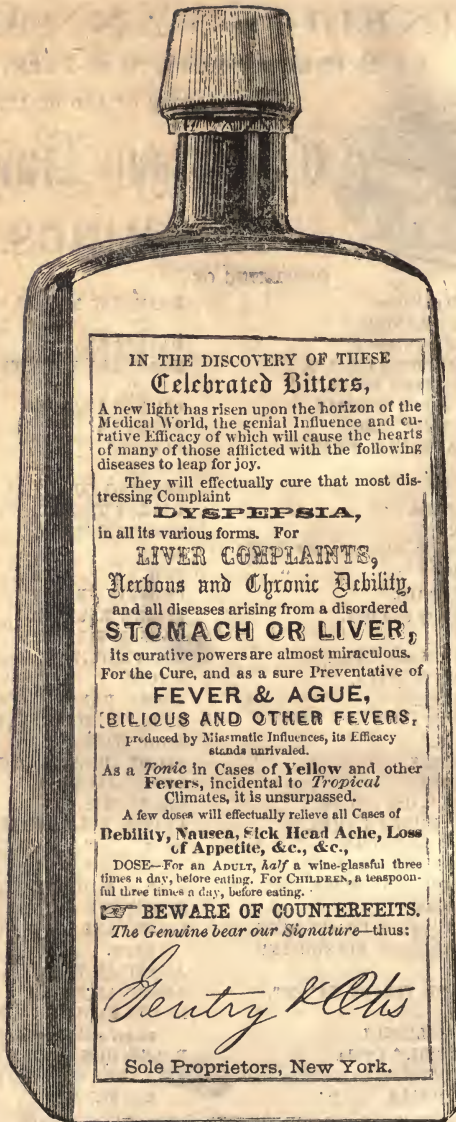
Carriage Hardware, TRIMMINGS, &C.,

CONSISTING OF

SPRINGS, all qualities.
AXLES, numerous kinds.
MALLEABLE CASTINGS.
BEST PHILADELPHIA BOLTS.
COMMON EASTERN BOLTS.
WROUGHT FIFTH WHEELS.
WROUGHT AXLE CLIPS.
BEST PHILADELPHIA NUTS.
RIVETS.
CLAMPS.
BUGGY DASHES.
BENT RIMS.
BENT SHAFTS, finished and unfinished.
BENT POLES, " "
BENT SEAT RAILS.
SPOKES, Hickory and Oak.
HUBBS.
CARVED CARRIAGE BEDS.
CARVED SPRING BARS.
SEAT SPINDLES.
BUGGY SEATS.
" BOWS.
" WHEELS.
" BODIES.
WAGON BOWS, Oak and Ash.
COACH AND BUGGY LAMPS.
DAMASK, various qualities.
SLIP LININGS.
CLOTH, all colors and qualities.
CURTAIN SILKS.
SILK AND WORSTED COACH LACE.
SILK AND WORSTED FRINGE AND TASSELS.
BRUSSELS AND VELVET CARPET.
OIL CARPET,
JAPANNED MOLESKIN.
PAINTED CLOTH, 6-4 wide.
ENAMELED DUCK, various widths.
" DRILLS, "

ENAMELED MUSLIN, various widths.
" " fancy colors.
PATENT LEATHER.
ENAMELED LEATHER.
" " fancy colors.
OIL TOP LEATHER.
BUCKRAM.
PLUSHES.
SCRIMS.
SEAMING CORD.
PATENT THREAD.
CURLED HAIR.
MOSS.
TOW.
CURTAIN FRAMES.
SPRING BARRELS.
CALASH FIXTURES.
TOP PROPS, Silver, Brass, and Japanned.
KNOBS, " " "
LOCKS, BANDS, TACKS, BRADS.
SCREWS, FILES, BUTTONS.
DOOR HANDLES.
STUMP JOINTS, English and American.
SHAFT JACKS.
SHAFT TIPS.
PLATED POLE YOKES.
" " SOCKETS.
" " TIPS.
" WHIFFLETREE FERRILS.
SCREW WRENCHES.
LINING AND BAND NAILS, Japanned and Silver.
AMERICAN VARNISH, Coach and Criage.
AMERICAN JAPAN.
LANE'S ENGLISH VARNISH, Coach, Criage, and Enameled Leather.
DOLES' HUB BORING MACHINES.
MOULDING, Silver and Lead.
&c., &c., &c.

The above articles, and all other articles used in the manufacture of Carriages, will be supplied to the *Southern trade*, at the *lowest market prices*, for cash or approved city acceptance.



IN THE DISCOVERY OF THESE
Celebrated Bitters,

A new light has risen upon the horizon of the Medical World, the genial influence and curative Efficacy of which will cause the hearts of many of those afflicted with the following diseases to leap for joy.

They will effectually cure that most distressing Complaint

DYSPEPSIA,

in all its various forms. For

LIVER COMPLAINTS,

Nervous and Chronic Debility,
and all diseases arising from a disordered

STOMACH OR LIVER,

its curative powers are almost miraculous.
For the Cure, and as a sure Preventative of

FEVER & AGUE,

BILIOUS AND OTHER FEVERS,

produced by Miasmatic Influences, its Efficacy
stands unrivaled.

As a Tonic in Cases of Yellow and other
Fever, incidental to Tropical
Climates, it is unsurpassed.

A few doses will effectually relieve all Cases of
Debility, Nausea, Sick Head Ache, Loss
of Appetite, &c., &c.,

DOSE—For an ADULT, half a wine-glassful three
times a day, before eating. For CHILDREN, a teaspoon-
ful three times a day, before eating.

BEWARE OF COUNTERFEITS.

The Genuine bear our Signature—thus:

Gentry & Co.

Sole Proprietors, New York.

A. M. GENTRY & CO., Houston, General Agents for the State of Texas.

6#: 84139458A

